

**Some Venables
of England and America
And
Brief Accounts of Families
Into Which Certain Venables Married**

Henrietta Brady Brown

Kinderton Press
Cincinnati, Ohio
1961

Copyright 1961 by Henrietta Brady Brown

All rights reserved

Kinderton Press. 636 Dixie Terminal Building, Cincinnati, Ohio

Note on this digital edition: In the process of scanning the original printed text the original pagination has been lost. While this makes the original Table of Contents and Index less useful, it makes the book suitable for electronic text search. At this time, this scan has not been fully proof-read or polished for format.

Digital Edition © 2008 by Wallace Venable

**To all those whose graciously-given help
has made this genealogical collection possible,
but especially to
Dorothy Venable Thompson
and
Emerson Venable**

FOREWORD

In the spring of 1954, I visited my uncle, Mayo Venable, in Pittsburgh. Conversations with him and with my cousin, Emerson Venable, aroused my interest in family history; and resulted in the publication at Christmas time of that year of *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, a collection of biographical and autobiographical sketches of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, and of their children and grandchildren. The book was written particularly for members of this family; that it has interested others is a gratifying, if unforeseen, by-product. The brief chapters on the ancestors of William Henry Venable were based almost entirely on data collected in the early 1900's by my uncle, Colonel Russell V. Venable, and the later genealogical investigations of Emerson Venable.

The following year, intending only to correct some errors, I began a little genealogical investigation on my own. Never having done anything of the kind, I had to learn by trial and error. One authority referred to others, one correspondent suggested someone else who might have the requested data, one problem resolved left others unsolved. Soon I was engaged in full-scale genealogical research. It has been a fascinating and satisfying adventure, following where documented facts led, whether (or not!) to a general or to a bondsman, to a Norman baron or to a political idealist who sailed away from the land of his birth just ahead of the royal police.

Naturally, I was most interested in establishing the descent of Venables of my own branch of the family. After the chapters in this book on "The Venables of Normandy and England" and "The Venables in the New World," the intensive research was on those families of that branch in the direct line of descent from Thomas Venable of New Jersey, who married Sarah Wallis in 1729. Their son, Thomas Venable, married Esther Borradail; their grandson, William Venable, married Rachel Croshaw; their great-grandson, William Venable, married Hannah Baird; and their great-great-grandson and my grandfather, William Henry Venable, married Mary Vater. Also considered in more or less detail are the families into which these Venables married: the Wallises, the Borradails, the Croshaws, the Bairds, and the Vaters.

I soon became aware that if I waited until all the evidence was in I should be hopelessly confused; so I began to write as facts were found, and then wrote and rewrote seemingly endlessly as additional facts were added. This method will be evident in the format of the chapters.

In the course of these investigations there was accumulated from many sources a great deal of information on Venables and allied families other than that which applied to the particular families with which this book is concerned. This information has been transcribed and is presented in the appendices in the hope and conviction that it will be of value to other genealogists.

Too many amateur family histories are carelessly or not at all documented. In the text of *Some Venables of England and America* quotations are in-dented, and the source of each is identified. When a conclusion is reached which is not proved, it is so stated.

In spite of countless checkings and re-checkings of sources and of the manuscript, and careful proof reading of the printed pages, I cannot be sure that slips have not occurred. If they have, I can only hope that the error is a bad one and so obvious that it will be immediately noticed and checked by the reader.

But for certain actual and apparent errors I am not responsible. All quoted material from whatever source is given as printed, typed, or written. There are not only many variations in

spelling, but disagreements in recorded facts and dates.

My mother, Harriet Venable Brady, after reading the account of the Venable family which her brother Mayo was preparing for his children and grand-children, wrote him in 1940: "I do think that whenever there is anything picturesque to record about anyone, the inclusion of such anecdotes makes far more interesting reading than just a record of names and dates." Her point of view is one with which I heartily agree. Our ancestors were living people, not just names and dates. Whenever I have found, or been told, something about a person which helps to make him or her an individual, I have included the reference. It may be unorthodox genealogy, but it certainly "makes far more interesting reading," and I permit myself to hope that this genealogy may be read as well as consulted.

Early in my work I read the essay on "English Pedigrees" by Mr. L. G. Pine which prefaces the 1952 edition of Burke's *Landed Gentry*. Mr. Pine observed: "Genealogy is the study of family history, and family history is by the nature of things a part of national and racial history. For the history of nations sets the conditions for the history of the family." This stimulated me to review certain periods of English and American history, for the chronicles of the Venables span nine hundred years. Also, I had to acquire at least a superficial knowledge of geography and maps, mediaeval taxes and land measures, derivations and definitions of words, and heraldic and legal terminology to understand and interpret references of whose meaning I was completely ignorant. I am aware that much of the general explanatory background material which I have included is a twice-told tale to experienced genealogists. I make no apologies, for perhaps there will be those among my readers who are as innocent as was I of the many paths down which one is led in a genealogical study.

Genealogy as a leisure-time pursuit has been both exciting and frustrating. It is exciting suddenly to realize that you are the present, living representative of all the countless past generations, and a small part of the unfinished tapestry of life; exciting to learn new things and to make the acquaintance of kinspeople, alive and dead, you never knew you had; exciting to follow a slight clue to the solution of a complex relationship. It is frustrating to realize that no amount of research will ever resolve all the problems; frustrating to be sure that there will always be, somewhere, one other place you might have searched, or one other authority you might have consulted; frustrating because irretrievably lost documents and records, dimming memories for past events, and ignored letters leave always unanswered questions.

Exciting and frustrating, maddening and exhilarating, there is no puzzle more engrossing than genealogy.

—o—

My requests for information and assistance have been numerous and insistent. In the appropriate sections of the text I have named all the many people who so kindly shared information with me, and I thank them all.

Colonel Russell V. Venable presented his genealogical material to his daughter, Florence Venable Weiffenbach, who allowed me to study the original manuscripts. Letters in the collection led to correspondence with other branches of the Venable family.

Emerson Venable placed at my disposal all the data on Venables he had collected. He has answered my questions and discussed by letter and in conversation various points which came up, and, with Dorothy Venable Thompson, read certain chapters before publication.

Collaboration with Dorothy Venable Thompson has been particularly fortunate and rewarding. She has devoted weeks to extensive research among old records in county court

houses, churches, and libraries in New Jersey and Pennsylvania. Her many contributions of source material, her acute analysis of obscure points, and her accurate interpretation of complex relationships add immeasurably, to the genealogical value of this book. Though we cannot work out the degree of our double cousinship, we have established a firm friendship.

Miss Marie Dickore, member of the National Genealogical Society, set me right on a number of genealogical points, as well as passing on to me Venable references she came upon in her own professional research. Mrs. Mabel Richter Schell of the History and Literature Department of the Public Library of Cincinnati advised me on the indexing of the book in accordance with accepted practice. Mrs. Alice Palo Hook made available to me the resources of the library of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, and answered perplexing questions. Mrs. Hazel Spencer Phillips, under whose direction the Warren County Historical Society has accumulated invaluable data on the early history and residents of the county, supplemented this material in long and informative personal conversations.

Several years ago my friend, Helen Abigail Stanley, read and criticized the first rough draft of the manuscript. Thanks to her advice and suggestions, the organization and form was much improved. It was her observation that people do not live their lives in a vacuum, untouched by world events, which prompted me to include the brief historical backgrounds of times and places. And it was she who urged a summation of the Venables; perhaps she regretted her insistence after reading a number of abortive attempts before "1086 — 1960" passed her critical standards. In the past year, Miss Stanley has read and criticized each chapter before it was submitted to the printer, and thereafter worked with me on the important task of final proof reading. I am deeply indebted to her, and very grateful.

And I am very grateful, too, to James Eggleston Allan, distinguished Cincinnati architect and my good friend. He generously insisted on taking time from his busy practice to see to it that maps and certain illustrations were given the necessary professional finish for successful reproduction.

Again I must thank my husband, Allen Brown. He has helped me with the meticulous but not very interesting job of first proof-reading, patiently allowed me to try out on him the phrasing of innumerable paragraphs, and for six years understandingly accepted my preoccupation with Venables, even when my "leisure-time pursuit" left me no leisure time!

HBB
December 31, 1960
506 East Fourth Street Cincinnati, Ohio

CONTENTS

I. The Venables of Normandy and England	1
II. The Venables in the New World	68
III. The Venable — Wallis Family	108
IV. The Wallises	145
V. The Venable — Borradail Family ...	166
VI. The Borradails	174
VII. The Venable — Croshaw Family ...	195
VIII. The Croshaws	242
IX. The Venable — Baird Family	248
X. The Bairds	261
XI. The Venable — Vater Family	310
XII. The Vaters	368
1086 — 1960	386
Addenda and Notes	389
Appendix A: English Sources	392
Appendix B: Pennsylvania and New Jersey Sources	399
Appendix C: Ohio Sources	413
Index	421
Illustrations and maps follow page	.192

Some Venables of England And America

The Venables of Normandy and England

This book is primarily concerned with the ancestors and descendants of Thomas Venable of Burlington County, New Jersey, who married Sarah Wallis in 1729; and more specifically with the descendants of his grandson, William Venable, who emigrated to Warren County, Ohio, in 1816-7.

Research on Thomas Venable of New Jersey was begun in the early part of 1955. By the spring of 1958, much had been learned of him and of his descendants, but very little of his ancestry, or indeed of the ancestry of any early American Venables/Venable immigrant to America, though the Venables family was known to have been established in England since 1086. When Evelyn Sherwood Pyne (Mrs. Roland R. Pyne), member of the National Genealogical Society, and Mr. Pyne, of Washington, D. C., went to England that spring, Mrs. Pyne graciously offered to include the Venables in her own researches in English genealogical records. Her offer was enthusiastically accepted, and grateful acknowledgment is made to Mr. and Mrs. Pyne for the immense amount of time and patience they devoted to Venables searchings.

While at the National Library of Ireland in Dublin, Mrs. Pyne had photostats made of the pedigree charts of the Venables barons of Kinderton in *The History of the County Palatinate and City of Chester* by Sir George Ormerod, 1882 edition. This edition, and the original 1819 edition, neither of which is in Cincinnati libraries, were further consulted that fall by Henrietta Brady Brown in the Boston Public Library and the New York Public Library. With the Ormerod pedigrees as a guide, it was possible to correlate references to individual Venables already found in publications in the Public Library of Cincinnati, the University of Cincinnati Library, the library of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, and the University of Florida Library, and to set down a chronological history of the English family.

Acknowledgment must also be made to others who assembled data on the Venables of England: J. P. Brooke-Little, Esquire, Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms of The College of Arms; Miss E. E. Beazley, Assistant Archivist, Chester Record Office, The Castle, Chester; F. W. Bennett, Esquire, Secretary of The Society of Genealogists; and Mrs. M. A. J. Langford and Miss M. E. Cohen, genealogists, Brighton, Sussex, England.

Brief explanations may assist the reader in references made in the text to those sources most frequently quoted.

The History of the County Palatinate and City of Chester, Sir George Ormerod, London, editions of 1819 and 1882, was the basic source of this chapter. The title is abbreviated in the text to *The History of Cheshire*, followed by volume and page numbers, and the date of the edition.

The title of *The Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage*, founded in 1826 by John Burke and Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., is shortened to the customarily used *Burke's Peerage*, followed by the page number and year of the edition.

Similarly, *The Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry*, founded in 1836 by John Burke and Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL.D., is shortened to *Burke's Landed Gentry*, followed by page number and year of the edition.

The Battle Abbey Roll, with Some Account of the Norman Lineages, published by the Duchess of Cleveland, London, 1889, includes an account of the Venables of Normandy and England. Mr. William M. Shankland, genealogist, of St. Louis, Missouri, transcribed these references, as well as others in the 1819 edition of *The History of Cheshire*, and gathered together Venables/Venable information in other source books of the admirable genealogical collection of the St. Louis Public Library.

The Dictionary of National Biography is abbreviated to *DNB*. The edition used was published in London in 1921.

The Chetham Society Publications, Manchester, England, supplied important data. Volumes quoted are numbers 75, 83, 97, and 110, and Volume 28, new series. References from these give the title and number of the volume, page number, and year of publication, followed by *CSP*. *The Domesday Survey of Cheshire*, Volume 75, not available in Cincinnati, was consulted by Mary Helen Stanley Kennedy (Mrs. Ashley Kennedy III) at the Newberry Library in Chicago and by Paul Venable Turner and Harry W. Langworthy in the New York State Library at Albany. Other authorities and sources are noted in the text and in Appendix A.

— o —

All authorities appear to agree that the first English Venables was Gilbert de Venables, who was seated in the County Palatinate of Chester prior to 1086. From this Gilbert de Venables all English and American Venables claim descent.

The County Palatinate of Chester

The present maritime county of Cheshire (Plate 1), an area of 1027.8 square miles, lies between Lancashire on the north, Yorkshire and Derbyshire on the northeast, Staffordshire on the southwest, Shropshire on the south, and the Welsh counties of Denbyshire and Flintshire and the Irish Sea on the northwest. Chester, the largest city, is on the the Dee River, fifteen miles southeast of Liverpool in Lancashire.

Chester was important in Roman times:

Its principal city, called Deva, or Devanna, by the Romans, Caerlegion by the early Britons, and Leageacester (hence the later Chester) by the Saxons, was one of the important outposts of empire for the nearly three hundred years of Roman occupation until 380, when the last Roman soldier left Britain. Chester was the camp site of the famous XXth Roman Legion. Its Roman walls, still standing, are just short of two miles in circumference, and form the most nearly perfect specimen of a Roman camp that now exists in Europe, since while the superstructure of the walls has often been rebuilt, it has always been on the old foundations. From Chester, Roman roads branched out. One led to the camp at Kinderton. . . *Lancashire and Cheshire, Past and Present*, summarized from Vol. I, Thomas Baines and Sir William Fairbairn, London, 1868-9.

Cheshire, which did not fully surrender to The Conqueror until 1070, was equally important after the Conquest:

Immediately after the Norman Conquest, the County of Cheshire [which at that time included large parts of what is now the County of Lancashire] was formed into an earldom under great military chiefs. . . . The first Norman Earl of Chester

was named Gherbod, and was a Fleming by nationality. . . . He was appointed two or three years after the Battle of Hastings, . . . but never succeeded in establishing his authority. *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 320-1.

Hugh Lupus, Hugh the Wolf, as he was called from his ferocity, and Hugue d'Avranches from his birthplace in Normandy, is supposed to have been appointed Earl of Chester about the year 1070. . . . Moreover, the king gave to Hugh Lupus the right to hold the earldom of Chester by the sword, as freely as the king himself held the kingdom of England by the Crown. He thus rendered Cheshire a county palatinate, within which the earl was legally entitled to exercise an authority very little, if at all, inferior to the king himself. . . . *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 322.

From 1070, until Chester reverted to the Crown in 1238, the Cheshire barons made up a Barons Council with the Earl, and administered justice. All individual barons had their own courts of pleas and the power of life and death over their followers.

The population of early Britain was startlingly small:

England and Wales had in 1307 a population precariously estimated at 3,000,000—a slow increase from a supposed 2,500,000 in 1066. *The Reformation*, Will Durant, p. 37, New York, 1957, quoted from *The Black Death*, G. C. Coulton, p. 68, New York, 1930; *Mediaeval Panorama*, G. C. Coulton, p. 89, New York, 1944.

Twenty years after the Conquest, the population of Cheshire was correspondingly sparse: Allowing for wives and families, we may estimate the population of Cheshire in 1086 at about 9000, and add 1500 to 2000 more to this as the number of priests and people in the city of Chester itself. *Mediaeval Cheshire*, H. J. Hewitt, p. 144, Manchester University Press, 1929, quoted from "Cheshire in the Domesday Book," J. Brownhill, *Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society Publications*, Vol. XV, p. 6, 1901.

In mediaeval times, Cheshire occupied a unique place among the English counties:

The sole justification for the enormous powers given to the Earl of the Cheshire palatinate lay in the need for constant warfare, offensive and defensive, against the Welsh. The line of the earls of Chester became extinct in 1237, and the great fief escheated to the king [Henry III]. In 1253, he bestowed it upon his son, Edward I, and from that date the earldom of Cheshire, a region of about a thousand square miles, remained in royal hands. *Ibid.*, pp. 2, 3.

The earldom of Chester was distinguished clearly from the kingdom of England. .

. . . Men felt it stood between Wales and England, being part of neither. "He and his army returned to England," wrote a Welsh chronicler, of the departure of Henry II from Cheshire. . . . Even after being granted to Edward by Henry III, it was not yet merged into England. Throughout the Middle Ages, it retained much of its distinct system of government. The men of Cheshire fought in Scotland, the knights and men of Cheshire fought in France, but the original purpose of the palatinate was not forgotten. Military service was still defined in terms of wars in Wales, and Cheshire knights were under no obligation to serve "Beyond the Lyme," roughly translated as the eastern boundary of Cheshire. *Ibid.*, p. 7.

There was in mediaeval Cheshire an element of violence as is natural in a country where the rule of law is not fully established, or cannot always be fully vindicated. It is, therefore, the more significant that at such a time the men of Cheshire should acquire a reputation for turbulence and violence. Such a reputation is attributed to them when the Lord Edward received the earldom. It follows them throughout the fourteenth century, and it comes to a climax in the outbursts of the Chroniclers of Richard II. [*Footnote*: The lawlessness was continued in the reign of Henry IV, and was complicated by opposition to the Lancastrian rule.] *Ibid.*, p. 151.

... the reputation [for lawlessness] was broadly just. *Ibid.*, p. 152.

In succeeding centuries Cheshire participated in political events of England:

Chester was the headquarters in 1403 for Harry Percy, "Hotspur," against Henry IV, and during the fratricidal Wars of the Roses, the Cheshire gentry were deeply involved on both sides. During the Parliamentary Wars, Chester was the headquarters for Royalist uprisings, and Nantwich was garrisoned for the Parliament.

Until the middle 1660's, the population of Cheshire and Lancashire remained almost static. The same family names recur for nearly six hundred years. But the Elizabethan Age had opened the seas to English ships, and world commerce had begun. The London Fire of 1666 and the ensuing plague caused many Londoners engaged in commerce to remove to Chester, Manchester, and Liverpool. As trade increased, there began an influx of population from all over England. Gentlemen's sons were put as apprentices in the Cheshire and Lancashire towns, and many settled there permanently, intermarrying with the native-born of the counties.

In spite of this activity in trade, emigration from Cheshire was greater than immigration to Cheshire. The American colonies were becoming firmly established, and many men looked across the seas for relief from the exceedingly harsh laws against Protestant Non-Conformists, or hoped to better their condition in the New World. *Lancashire and Cheshire, Past and Present* summarized from Vol. I.

An important natural resource of Cheshire was salt:

Below the surface of the county lie large deposits of saline rock, the presence of which may well have been known to the Romans. . . . In the Middle Ages, the salt-producing towns were called, collectively, the Wiches, — Nantwich, Middlewich, Northwich. *Mediaeval Cheshire*, pp. 108-9.

Large areas of salt lands were owned by abbeys and clerics, but:

Lay owners of salt houses, where salt pans filled with salt water were boiled, were even more numerous and diverse in status. . . . Among the proprietors of salt houses, land, or messuages in the Wiches were Venables ... [and many other Cheshire families]. *Ibid.*, p. 111.

Cheshire Place Names

The names of Cheshire towns derive from Latin, Anglo-Saxon, Old French, Old English, and Old Welsh. Those places associated with Venables have been selected for discussion:

The Romans called *Chester*, site of their fortress "Valeria Victrix," by the British name of the river by which it stood, the Deva, meaning "goddess, or holy one." *Cheshire Place Names*, Simeon Potter, reprinted from Vol. 106 of the *Transactions of the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire*, p. 1, London, 1955.

In Cheshire, as in other counties, [Anglo-Saxon] village names consist of a personal name followed immediately by a general term denoting either a habitation . . . or a geographical feature, natural or constructed. Thus *Kinderton* is Cynred tun, "tun" meaning farm or enclosure, therefore: the farm of Cynred. *Ibid.*, p. 9.

Old English derivations are numerous: *Astbury*, eastre byrig — east manor; *Bradwall*, brad waelle — broad stream; *Brereton*, brer tun — a farm or enclosure where the briars meet; Hooton, farm in a hough, or projecting ridge; *Hartford*, stag ford; *Hope*, side valley; *Tarporley*, torr per leah - pear glade by the hill; Darnhall, dierne halh — hidden nook; Moston, near Middlewich, mos tun — farm in a moss or peat bog. *Ibid.*, pp. 134.

Antrobus: This derivation is probably Old French. Mr. Potter observes that "I can shed only an uncertain and flickering light on Antrobus, venturing to suggest, on the tenuous evidence of the Domesday Book, that this is just conceivably a genuine entre-name, and so may come from *entre bris*, — between thickets. *Ibid.*, p. 21.

Another name of French derivation is Vernon: "The Vernons from Vernon, Normandy, — 'little alder' — in Eure, bestowed that distinction on Minshall Vernon." *Ibid.*, p. 22.

The "wich" ending of Northwich, Middlewich, Nantwich, is Old Welsh, —*gwic*, meaning village. Northwich, located at the confluence of the Weaver and Dane Rivers, bore also the Romano-British name of *Condate*, meaning confluency. *Ibid.*, p. 14.

Latin appears in the "port" ending of names such as Stokport, and is from the Latin *portus*, meaning gate, hence a village or a country seat. *Ibid.*, p. 14.

Ormerod's "The History of Cheshire"

The acknowledged authority on the history of the county of Cheshire from early times is Sir George Ormerod (1788-1873), who, in the three folio volumes of *The History of the County Palatinate and City of Chester* published in London in 1819, collected and collated documentary and other material from a variety of sources. These included original evidence in public record offices, Harleian and Cotton manuscripts, private muniments, and unpublished manuscripts of

successive Cheshire antiquarians, as well as a personal survey of every township in the county. Ormerod found in Chester Castle a large collection of original manuscripts and documents, and was lent others by Hugh Cholmondeley, Dean of Chester. He was given access to libraries of old monasteries, and Cheshire families allowed him to inspect manuscripts and chartularies in their possession. Incorporated in the *History* was a re-publication of *King's Vale Royal* and of *Cheshire Antiquities*, by the Chester antiquarian, Sir Peter Leycester, a two volume work of great research and accuracy, published in 1673. Ormerod dedicated his monumental work to His Royal Highness, The Prince Regent.

The Ormerod family was of the landed gentry, and Ormerod's chief interest was in this class. His method of procedure was described by Thomas Helsby, who published the second edition of *The History of Cheshire*. It consisted in "confining his accounts to the manorial estates, and for variety and colour, giving such additional particulars of some of the lesser estates and families as the circumstances of the case warranted. In addition to this, he introduced short biographical notices of the most distinguished and prominent characters of the county

Sir George also published *Additions and Index to Miscellanae Palatina*, Genealogical Essays Illustrative of Cheshire and Lancashire Families, and a Memoir of the Cheshire Domesday Roll Compiled from Original Sources, London, 1851. Indexed Venables names have been scrutinized, but found to be only casual references, and/or duplicate information in *The History of Cheshire*.

From 1819 until his death in 1873 at the age of eight-eight, Ormerod continued to collect new material and correct old, planning a revised edition. He died before accomplishing the task. His notes and papers are still in the possession of a member of the family, who has not permitted public use of them. In 1890, Ormerod's son, Henry M. Ormerod, presented to the Bodleian Library the author's copy of *The History of Cheshire*, bound in ten folio volumes, with numerous extra illustrations, many original drawings, water colours by DeWint, and some additions to the text.

A second edition of *The History of Cheshire*, revised and enlarged by Thomas Helsby, Esquire, of Lincoln's Inn, Barrister-at-law, wholly independent of Ormerod's family, was published in London in parts during 1875-1882. Helsby, too, was given aid in bringing lines of descent of various families down to the time of publication by heads of great Cheshire families. His edition was dedicated to His Royal Highness, The Prince of Wales.

While the Ormerod material in this chapter is from both the 1819 and the 1882 editions, it is the latter which has been more valuable for the purposes of this book.

Sources and Symbols

Two sources in public record offices were important in establishing names and dates. The Plea and Recognition Rolls were proceedings of the courts of equity, and gave information on the transfer of real property. Another tax record was genealogically important, — the Inquisitiones post mortem. On the death of a tenant in capite (in chief, holding direct from the feudal lord), a tax called a "relief" was due the King. The King's Escheator (the officer responsible for the reversion of the lands to the lord of the fee upon failure of heirs capable of inheriting under the original grant) assembled a jury to enquire what lands the person died seized of, by what rents and services the same was held, who was his next heir, and of what age the said heir then was. Before the heir could take possession, he was bound not only to pay the tax but to perform homage. Inquisition returns began in the reign of Henry III, 1216-72, and continued until the fifth

year of the reign of Charles I, 1629-30.

Helsby inclosed in brackets and inserted in the original Ormerod 1819 text his own later information and corrections. Certain words and phrases are abbreviated: "Inq. p. m." means "Inquisitiones post mortem"; "ob. s. p.", or sometimes "o. s. p." or "s. p.", means "Obit sine prole" — died without issue; "Qy." is evidently an abbreviation for "Query" and suggests a question as to the statement which follows. Broken lines (. . .) in the chart mean that documentation is incomplete. The "— H" of the footnotes is, of course, Helsby. Neither Ormerod nor Helsby capitalizes the "s" of "sir" when it precedes a name, and this convention has been followed throughout the discussion of the Ormerod material.

Presentation of Ormerod Material

Since it was obviously impossible to duplicate the Ormerod pedigree charts of the Venables barons of Kinderton as set forth on a page nine and a half inches wide by sixteen inches long, it was necessary to devise a method of presentation which would incorporate as clearly as possible the succession, the marriages, and the children. In the charts which follow, the name of each Venables baron of Kinderton is preceded on the left by a number, — 1, 2, 3, etc., — and this same number in parenthesis at the right of the name distinguishes him whenever he is referred to thereafter. Children of the various marriages are paragraphed. The broken lines of the chart are indicated by the word "probably." In some cases, it has been found advisable to use brackets within Helsby's brackets, to explain a relationship, to supply a word or date, or to clarify a meaning. But such cases are few and usually obvious. Time periods have been translated from the old usage of a certain year in the reign of a sovereign into the modern usage of the year in four figures. Thus "20 William I" is 1086. Except for these interpolations, —clarifying brackets, "probably" for broken lines, the use of numbers to distinguish the Venables barons, and the modern use of the year in figures, — the Ormerod-Helsby material is quoted exactly in wording, spelling, and punctuation.

The section headed "Venables and the Venables-Vernon of Kinderton" begins with a statement of the source of these pedigrees:

The following pedigree down to the extinction of the male line is transcribed from an MS. pedigree by sir Peter Leycester, which has been collated and corrected from Inquisitions, p. m. [the Plea and Recognition Rolls,] and the Venables chartulary; the continuation was communicated by Edward Braband, esq., under the direction of Lord Vernon, [1817, and the descendants are brought down to the present time [1882] from information of the family.] *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 198, 1882.

Immediately following is a description of the arms of the Venables of Kinderton. A glossary of heraldic terms used in this book is given in Appendix A.

Arms: two barrs Argent. *Crest*: on a wreath, a wyvern Argent pierced with an arrow, headed Or and feathered Argent, devouring a child proper, crined Or, and standing on a weir Argent, banded Azure.*

**Footnote*: This singular crest is emblazoned here, as exemplified in Dalton's patent to sir T. Venables 1560, of which an abstract is given in the account of Moston following. In some cases, (Har. MSS, 1535, et alibi) it is emblazoned as given in the pedigree of the Venables of Bradwall, and other differences occur in the bearings of the Venables of Agden, Vol. I, p.

409 [now 539,] and Venables of Antrobus, *Ibid.*, p. 487, [now 658.] — H.

The arms of the Venables are more fully discussed later in this chapter. The coat of arms illustrated by Plate 2 is that which appears on page 198 of the third volume of *The History of Cheshire*, 1882.

There follows a description of the arms of the Venables-Vernon family (Plate 3) which will be described later, and below are large, handsome engravings of the coats of arms of the Venables of Kinderton and the Venables-Vernons side by side.

It will be noticed that above each coat of arms is a coronet showing four balls, the conventional heraldic symbol of the six-balled coronet of a baron. The Venables barons of Kinderton held the title as annexed to the land, and were not of the peerage; the Venables-Vernons were not elevated to the peerage until 1762.

Beneath the engravings begin the charts of the Venables pedigree from Gilbert de Venables (1) on pages 198-200 of the third volume of *The History of Cheshire*, 1882.

1. Gilbert de Venables, [alias Venator, *] supposed to be [of Venables in Normandy, and younger brother of Stephen earl of Blois, [son of Eudo earl of Blois, (according to a pedigree roll of Legh of Adlington,)] living 1086.

*See note to account of Grosvenor of Holme as to the probability of his being also ancestor of that family, as he undoubtedly was of so many others bearing various names. — H.

2. . . . de Venables, son of Gilbert de Venables (1), married . . .

3. Gilbert de Venables, son of . . . de Venables (2), baron of Kynderton, died in the reign of king Henry the Second, 1154-1189. He married Margery, daughter of Walthew, [als. Waltheof,] son of Wolfric [lord of Hatton, in pedigree roll of Legh of Adlington.] Children of Gilbert de Venables (3) and Margery:

a. Sir William de Venables (4).

b. Hamon de Venables, grantee of lands in Wincham, and of his brother Michael's lands in Marston, apparently the same with Hamon, ancestor of Leigh of West-Hall.

c. Gilbert de Venables.

d. Michael de Venables of Marston, witness to the grants from sir William de Venables (4) to Amabil about 1156, and to his brother Hugh, 1188.

e. R . . . de Venables, witness to the latter grant.

f. Hugh de Venables, parson of Eccleston, Astbury, and Rosthorne.

g. Maud de Venables, married first Ralph, son of Roger, and secondly, Hugh de Brixis. Children of Maud Venables and Ralph: Maud de Shireburne, wife of Nicholas de Elets, [or Letres]; and Emma, wife of Robert Brant.

h. Amabil, wife of Richard de Davenport, [lord] of Davenport, to whom her brother gave the half of Merton aforesaid.

4. Sir William de Venables, son of Gilbert de Venables (3), baron of Kynderton, 1188, survived to 12 Henry 3, 1228. He married

Children of sir William de Venables (4) and

a. Hugh de Venables (5).

b. Robert, parson of the church of Rosthorne, obiit 44 Henry 3, 1260.

c. . . parent of William de la Mere. See Vol. I, 362, [now 466].

d. William de Venables, jun. 1233. Children of William de Venables, jun. and Lattice, elder daughter and coheiress, married first, Philip de Bamvyle, secondly, Richard de Wilbraham, and thirdly, Robert de Crosslegh; and Beatrix, younger daughter and coheiress, wife of Ralph Wasteneys of Tyxale, 1273.

e. Hamon, brother of William Venables the younger.

5. Hugh de Venables, son of sir William de Venables (4) and , baron of Kinderton in the time of Roger, abbot of Chester, 1240-1249, married first Wentilien, whom he divorced, and secondly, Agnes, daughter of Ranulph de Oxton.

Children of Hugh de Venables (5) and Agnes:

a. Sir Roger de Venables (6).

b. Elizabeth, daughter of Hugh, 42 Henry 3, 1258, aunt of sir William Venables (7) 51 Henry 3, 1267.

c. Beatrix, wife of Roger de Toft, [lord] of Toft, [circ. 51 Henry 3, 1267.]

6. Sir Roger de Venables, baron of Kinderton, son and heir of Hugh de Venables (5) 1240, died in or about 1261. He married Alice, daughter of Alan de Peninton, of Peninton-hall, co. Lancashire, about 1240.

Children of sir Roger de Venables (6) and Alice:

a. Sir William de Venables (7).

b. Rose*. wife of Alexander de Bamvyle.

*Who, there can be very little doubt, was the widow of the baron of Stokport, and whose second husband, Alexander, was the son of Thomas Bamvyle. — H.

c. Probably Roger de Venables, parson of Rosthorne, temp. Edward I, 1272-1307.

d. [Probably Amy, wife of Hugh de Hatton. (Pedigree roll of Legh of Adlington.)]

7. Sir William de Venables, knight, baron of Kinderton, son and heir of Roger de Venables

(6) [occurs 1267,] obit 20 Edward I, 1292, married first . . . and secondly, Margaret, daughter of sir Thomas de Dutton, 2 [lord] of Dutton, knight, 38 Henry 3, 1254, widow 21 Edward I, 1293.

Child of sir William de Venables (7) and . . . ;

a. Cecily, [qy. daughter of first wife,] wife of Adam, the clerk of Allehulme, near Brereton.
Had Issue.

Children of sir William de Venables (7) and Margaret:

a. Sir Hugh de Venables (8).

b. Sir William de Venables, knight, to whom his father gave all his lands in Bradwall, [between 1284 and 1287.] This sir William married first Agnes de Legh, daughter and heiress of Richard de Legh of West-Hall in High Legh. widow of Richard de Lymme. Had issue. See High Lee and Booths. He married secondly, Katherine, widow of sir [Randle, not] Piers, de Thornton, daughter of sir Urian de St. Pierre, by whom he had two sons, William Venables of Bradwall, 17 Edward 3, 1344, and Hugh Venables of Hope.

8. Sir Hugh de Venables, son and heir of sir William de Venables (7) and Margaret, baron of Kinderton, obiit 4 Edward 2, 1311. He married Agatha, daughter of sir Ralph de Vernon, baron of Shipbrook, 23 Edward I, 1295. [She married secondly, David de Hulgreve, in, or ante, 6 Edward 2, 1313, and survived her grandson, William, son of sir Hugh de Venables (9).]

Children of sir Hugh de Venables (8) and Agatha:

a. Sir Hugh de Venables (9).

b. Reginald de Venables, to whom his father gave the fourth part of Hope, [in Bradwall.] Had issue.

c. Roger, 1336.

d. John, 1336.

e. William Venables, 1336, [but qy. the same who was son and heir and died in, or ante, 6 Edward 2, 1313, and to whom Hugh (9) his brother was heir.]

f. Ellen, wife of John, son and heir of sir John Arderne, 1 Edward 2, 1307.

g. Isabel, wife of David de Egerton.

h. Anilla, wife of sir William Brereton of Brereton. [She must have been daughter, (not sister) of this sir Hugh. See Brereton pedigree.]

i. Elizabeth, wife of Richard Done of Utkinton.

9. Sir Hugh de Venables, son of sir Hugh de Venables (8) and Agatha, of Kinderton. [a minor 4 Edward 2, 1311] and heir [of William his brother, obiit [and Inq.] 41 Edward 3, 1368. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of William, and coheirress of sir Ralph de Modburlegh, [lord] of Mobburlegh, and secondly, Katherine, daughter of Richard de Houghton, [lord] of Houghton, co. Lancaster; according to others, [erroneously,] of Stephen de Moreton; [a widow 41 Edward 3, 1368.]

Children of sir Hugh de Venables (9) and Elizabeth:

- a. William de Venables, 1344, died before his father in 1350, leaving issue Maude and Katherine, who died s. p. in the life of their grandfather. [See Bradwall.] This William married first Agnes, daughter of sir Peter de Dutton of Warburton, 3 Edward 2, 1310, o. s. p.; and secondly, Maud, daughter of Richard de Vernon of Shipbrook, 16 Edward 3, 1343, a widow 24 Edward 3, 1351, [end qy. married secondly, Philip de Eggerton, and living 28 Edward 3, 1355.]
- b. [John de Venables, married Isabel, daughter of Philip de Eggerton, and had issue, William, who, with his father, died in the lifetime of sir Hugh, s. p.]

Children of sir Hugh de Venables (9) and Katherine:

- a. Hugh de Venables (10).
- b. Roger de Venables, married Elizabeth, [widow of sir Randle le Roter of Kingsley, knight, (obiit 37-38 Edward 3, 1364/65,) and] daughter and heiress of sir William Golborne, of Golborne David, who was [again a] widow, II Richard 2, 1388, and had issue Hugh de Venables, who married Emma, daughter of Nicholas Warren of Poynton and Emma his wife, but dying s. p. settled his estates on William de Venables (12) of Kinderton, 10 Henry 5, 1422.
- c. Thomas de Venables, 41 Edward 3, 1368, [qy. whether monk of Vale Royal, 1344.]
- d. Richard do Venables, married Joane, daughter and heiress of Hamon Fitton of Bollin, co Cest. Had issue.
- e. Joane, wife of sir Thomas de Lathom, [lord] of Lathom, co. Lancaster, mother of Isabell, wife of sir John de Stanley of Lathom.

10. Hugh de Venables, son of sir Hugh de Venables (9) and Katherine, succeeded his father as baron of Kinderton, [and was then of age,] sheriff 2 Richard 2, 1378, obiit [6, not] 3, Richard 2, 1383, Inq. p. m. 6, 7, and [14, not] 20, Richard 2, 1383-4, and 1391. He married first Ellen, [daughter of Robert de Huslegh, and qy, widow of . . .] de Brooke, had issue William and Richard, [who both ob. s. p.]; and secondly, Margery, only daughter of Hugh de Cotton, [and sister of Hugh de Coton of Rudheth, a widow II Richard 2, 1388, and 1398.]

Children of Hugh de Venables (10) and Margery:

- a. Margery, wife of Richard Bulkeley of Chedle in Cheshire; after to Randle Mainwaring of Peover, living 3 Henry 4, 1402.
- b. Sir Richard de Venables (II).

c. Thomas de Venables of Horton in Hartford, 2 Richard 2, 1379, ancestor of Venables of Agdon.

d. William de Venables (12).

II. Sir Richard de Venables, son of Hugh de Venables (10) and Margery, baron of Kinderton, aet. 18, 6 Richard 2, 1383,] taken prisoner at the battle of Shrewsbury and beheaded afterwards 4 Henry 4, 1403 (Walsingham); sheriff of Cheshire 1386, Inq. p. m. 4 Henry 4, 1403. He married Isabel, daughter of Rawlin de Langton, [baron] of Newton, and [of] Walton, co. Lancaster, [8 Richard 2, 1385.]

Children of sir Richard de Venables (II) and Isabel:

a. Jonet, wife of sir Thomas Grosvenor of Holme in Allostock, ob. 8 Henry 6, 1429, afterwards Jonet married sir Thomas Bothe of Barton.

b. Hugh de Venables (13).

c. Henry de Venables (16).

12. William de Venables, son of Hugh de Venables (10) and Margery, constable of the Castle of Chester, 5 Henry 4, 1404, had [a grant of the fee of] Golborne, [6 Henry 5, 1419, which was] entailed on him 10 Henry 5, 1422, and Moston, 13 Henry 4, 1412, [was baron of Kynderton by grant of king Henry 4, on his brother's attainder, but settled the barony on his nephew Hugh (13), son of sir Richard de Venables (II). Was with Henry 4 in South Wales during Glendower's invasion.] He married Blanche, daughter of . . . , [and widow of sir Hugh Browe, knight.]

Children of William de Venables (12) and Blanche:

a. Thomas de Venables, [of Chester,] son and heir, 16 Henry 6, 1438, who married Margery, daughter of sir William Stanley of Hooton, co. Cest., 16 Henry 6, 1438. Children of Thomas de Venables and Margery: William de Venables of Golborne, [and Kynderton, esq. (17)], and [probably Peter Venables, 11-12 Edward 4, 1473.]

b. William Venables [of Ridley, 5-6, and 14-15 Henry 6, 1427-8 and 1436-7.]

c. Piers, [10-11 Henry 6, 1432-3.]

d. John.

13. Hugh de Venables, son of sir Richard de Venables (II), baron of Kinderton, obiit 3 Henry 5, 1416, Inq. p. m. 3 Henry 5, 1416. He married Cecily, daughter of . . . , remarried to sir Ralph Radclyf, Inq. p. m. 14 Henry 6, 1436.

Children of Hugh de Venables (13) and Cecily:

a. Joane, wife of Richard de Coton [of Coton and] of Ridware Hampstall, co. Stafford. Their son, Richard de Coton, married [qy. Margaret Clerk, in 1455,] found heir to his

cousin Hugh Venables (15), along with Ralph Bostook, [and aet. 28,] 38 Henry 6, 1460, [ob. I and] Inq. p. m. [2 Edward 4, 1461 and 1462, had issue Richard Coton, who married Joan, daughter of sir William Brereton, of Brereton, knight, and was aet. 3, 2 Edward 4, 1464, Inq. p. m. 19 Henry 7, 1504.] Children of Richard Coton and Joan: Elinor, daughter [of Richard, son of Richard, son of Joan,] and coheiress [of her brother Thomas, aet. 28, 9 Henry 8, 1518,] who was the first wife of sir William Venables (19); Katherine, wife of Richard Grosvenor of Eaton, co. Cest.; Isabel, wife of John Bradbourne of Hough; Maud, wife of sir Anthony Fitz-Herbert, chief justice; Richard, s. p.; Thomas Cotton, son and heir by Inq. p. m. 19 Henry 7, 1504, Inq. p. m. 21 Henry 7, 1506, who had issue Elizabeth, [daughter and heir,] who died s. p.

b. Hugh de Venables (14).

c. Richard do Venables, 2nd son, married [16 Henry 6, 1438,] Elizabeth, daughter of sir John do Redclyf, [lord] of Ordeshale, co. Lancs., near Manchester, [who qy. married secondly, Geoffrey Starkey (of Northwich?) in, or ante, 29 Henry 6, 1451.] Child of Richard de Venables and Elizabeth: Sir Hugh de Venables (15).

d. Elizabeth, wife of Adam de Bostok, [lord] of Bostok. Child of Elizabeth and Adam de Bostok: Ralph de Bostok, found heir to Hugh Venables (15) along with Richard Coton [and aet. 20,] 38 Henry 6, 1460, [and whose daughter and heir, Ann, married sir John Savage of Clifton, knight, living temp. Henry 7, 1485-1509.]

14. Hugh de Venables, esq., son of Hugh de Venables (13) and Cecily, "the impotent baron of Kinderton," [aet. 9, 2 Henry 5, 1415,] occurs as Hugo de Venables de Kyndarton gentilmou, 7 Henry 6, 1429, obiit 28 Henry 6, 1450, married [1 Henry 5, Parnell, daughter of sir Piers Dutton of Dutton, remarried to Richard Botha, 1451, o.s.p.

15. Sir Hugh de Venables, knight, son of Richard de Venables, and grandson of Hugh de Venables (13), baron of Kinderton, [heir to his uncle Hugh (14), and aet. 12, 28 Henry 6, 1450] married Elizabeth*, daughter of William Troutbeck, esq.

*This Elizabeth perhaps died before her husband, as another Elizabeth occurs in the Plea Rolls 29 Henry VI, 1451, as wife of Geoffrey Starkey (probably of Northwich) and "late wife of Hugh Venables of Kinderton:" No other Hugh could possibly have been her husband. — H.

Sir Hugh de Venables (15) anno 38 Henry 6, 1460, was slain at the battle of Bloreheath, serving under the lord Audley, on the part of Henry 6, o. s. p. Inq. 38 Henry 6, 1460.

16. Henry de Venables, son of sir Richard de Venables (II), and brother of Hugh de Venables (13), after the death of his grandnephew, sir Hugh de Venables (15), was baron of Kinderton, 1 Edward 4, 1461; settled his estate on William de Venables (17). son and heir of Thomas de Venables of Chester, 3 Edward 4, 1464, [living 8-9 Edward 4, 1469-70.]

17. William de Venables, son and heir of Thomas de Venables [of Chester,] and grandson of William de Venables (12), of Golborne [and Kinderton, esq.,] had the lands of the barony of Kinderton settled on him by Henry de Venables (16), 3 Edward 4, 1464, [a prisoner in Chester Castle, 1-2 Edward 4, 1461-2, ob. 8 Henry 7, 1493,] Inq. p. m. 10 Henry 7, 1495. He married first Petronill, [or Parnell,] daughter and heiress of sir Piers Ceverswall, and secondly, [Katherine, daughter and coheir of Robert Grosvenor of Holme, esq., and widow of Richard Wynnynton of Wynnynton, esq., 5 Henry 7, 1490, Inq. p. m. 22 Henry 7, 1507.] No children by second marriage.

Child of William de Venables (17) and Petronill:

a. Thomas Venables (18).

18. Thomas Venables of Golburne, and Kinderton, [esq., aet. 26, 10 Henry 7, 1495,] Henry 8, 1509, son [and heir] of William (17), slain at the battle of Flodden Field, 1513, Inq. p. m. 5 Henry 8, 1514. He married Cicely, daughter of John Stanley of Weever. [In 1514, she, and William (19), her son, granted to sir Richard Grosvenor the office of seneschal [i. e., bailiff, steward, major-domo of the mediaeval lord in the management of his estate] of Kinderton.]

Children of Thomas Venables (18) and Cicely:

a. Isabel Venables married Geoffrey, son and heir of Peter Shakerley of Hulme and Allostock, co. Cest., esq., 8 Henry 8, 1517, and secondly, Thomas Lyversiche of Whelok, gentleman.]

b. Sir William Venables (19).

19. Sir William Venables, son and heir of Thomas Venables (18), baron of Kinderton, and Cicely, sheriff of Cheshire 1526, aged 22 years 5 Henry 8, 1514, obiit 32 Henry 8, 1541, Inq. p. or. 32 Henry 8, 1541. He married first Elinor, daughter [of Richard [Coton,] son of Richard [Coton,] son of Joane, who was the daughter of Hugh de Venables (13),] and coheir [of her brother Thomas Cotton, aet. 28, 9 Henry 8, 1518.] He married secondly, Katherine, daughter of Robert Grosvenor, and widow of Thomas Hough of Leighton in Wirral, Inq. p. m. 4 et 5, Philip et Mary, 1557-8.

Children of sir William Venables (19) and Elinor:

a. Sir Thomas Venables (20).

b. John Venables, [gentleman, ob. 6, and Inq. 7 Edward 6, 1552 and 1553, leaving a son and heir, Thomas, aet. 7, temp. Inq. 1553.]

c. Hugh.

d. Robert.

e. William.

f. Cecily, wife of . . . Talbot.

Children of sir William Venables (19) and Katherine:

- a. Katherine, wife of sir John Massey of Puddington?
- b. Elizabeth, wife of James Marbury, of Marburg, esq., remarried to Christopher Davenport of Woodford.
- c. Margaret, wife of John Minshull of Minshull.
- d. Antony Venables [of Kinderton, 28 and 32 Henry 8, 1537 and 1541.]

20. Sir Thomas Venables, son of sir William Venables (19) and Elinor, [baron] of Kinderton, knighted at Leith in Scotland, 1544, aet. 27, 32 Henry 8, 1541,] obiit 22 Elizabeth, 1580, Inq. p. m. 23 Elizabeth, 1581. He married Maude, daughter of sir Robert Nedhem of Shenton in Shropshire, 10 Henry 8, 1519, [survived her husband.]

Children of sir Thomas Venables (20) and Maude:

- a. Thomas Venables (21).
- b. Anthony Venables, married Anne, daughter of Randle Brereton of Wetenhall, co. Cest.
- c. James Venables, o. s. p.
- d. Katherine, wife of Peter Legh, son and heir of Sir Piers Legh of Lyme.
- e. Elinour, wife of Henry, son and heir of Randle Mainwering of Carincham, esq., 7 Edward 6, 1554.
- f. Agnes, wife of Robert Collyer of Darlaston in Staffordshire, March 1, 1553.

21. Thomas Venables, esquire, son of sir Thomas Venables (20) and Maude, baron of Kinderton, aet. 38, 23 Elizabeth, 1581,] bought out the right of William Venables of Agden, to the barony of Kinderton, 30 Elizabeth, 1588, obiit 1606, December 8, Inq. p. m. 4 Jac., 1607. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of sir William Brereton of Brereton, 6 Edward 6, 1553, died [July (p. Inq.) not], June [33 Elizabeth] 1591, buried at Middlewich. He married secondly, Anne, daughter of sir Cotton Gargreave of Nostoll, co. Ebor., [knight, married July 15, 41 Elizabeth, 1599,] remarried to sir Edward Bushell.

Children of Thomas Venables (21) and Elizabeth:

- a. Thomas, died without issue before his father, buried at Handley, October 13, 1572.
- b. Elizabeth, wife of sir Thomas Egerton, son and heir to Thomas Egerton, [lord Elsemere,] lord chancellor of England.
- c. Mary, wife of Richard Assheton of Middleton in Lancashire, esq.

Children of Thomas Venables (21) and Anne:

- a. Charles, [born 2 February, 43 Elizabeth, 1601,] died an infant, [27 January, 45 Elizabeth,

1603, at Kinderton.]

- b. Mary Venables, wife of Homphrey Mackworth of Patton, [or Batton] Grange, co. Salop.
- c. Peter Venables (22).

22. Peter Venables, esquire, son of Thomas Venables (21) and Anne, third and only surviving son and heir, baron of Kinderton, aged 2 years 4 Jac. I, 1607, sheriff 1643, obit November 13, 1669. He married first Mary, daughter of sir Richard Wilbraham of Woodhey, and secondly, Frances, youngest sister of sir Robert Cholmondeley of Cholmondeley, bart., afterwards Lord Cholmondeley, and earl of Leinster in Ireland.

Only child of Peter Venables (22) and Mary:

- a. Thomas Venables, esq., son and heir apparent, died before his father. He married Grace, daughter of sir John Fenwick of Wallington, co. Northumberland, knight and baronet, remarried to Richard, younger brother of Ralph Sneyd of Keel, co. Stafford. Children of Thomas Venables and Grace Fenwick: Peter Venables (23). Thomas, Thomas, Hugh, Grace, Grace, Elizabeth, all died young; and Mary Venables, living 1666, wife of Thomas Pigot of Chetwynd, co. Salop, esq. Ann, daughter and sole heiress [of Mary Venables and Thomas Pigot,] married Henry Vernon of Sudbury, and died April 1714, buried at Sudbury.

Children of Peter Venables (22) and Frances:

- a. Gilbert, died young.
- b. Robert Venables, married Elizabeth, widow of John Legh of Booths, daughter of Thomas Stanley of Alderley, afterwards sir Thomas Stanley, bart., living 1666.
- c. Peter, died young.
- d. William Venables, living 1666.
- e. Frances, died young.
- f. Anne, wife of Francis Fowler of Harnedge Grange, co. Salop, who assumed the name of Leveson, on acceding to sir Richard Leveson's estates, and died at Kinderton, August 17, 1677 [?] aged 25 years, buried at Middlewich. Children of Ann Venables and Francis Fowler: Richard, Peter, and Francis. died infants; Frances, [sole heiress, married first, Thomas Needham, viscount Kilmorey; secondly. 1690, May 8, at Westminster Abbey, Theophilus Hastings, earl of Huntington; and thirdly, Michel de Ligondes of Auvergne, France, Knight of Malta, and Colonel of French Horse.*]

*See Colonel Chester's "Westminster Abbey Registers" by which it appears she was about to be married to the 5th lord Brereton (by a marriage license 14, February 1687-8), about two years before her second marriage. He however, died a bachelor in 1722. — H.

23. Peter Venables, esquire, son and heir of Thomas Venables, esquire, and Grace Fenwick, and grandson of Peter Venables (22), baron of Kinderton, died January 19, 1679, buried at Middlewich. He married Katherine, daughter of sir Robert Shirley of Stanton Harold in Leicestershire, bart., married in June, 1671, died July 6, 1717, aged 64, buried at Middlewich.

Children of Peter Venables (23) and Katherine:

- a. Catherine, daughter and coheiress, wife of Robert, earl Ferrers:, died under age. s. p. shortly after her father.
- b. Ann, daughter and coheiress, born May 7, 1674, married September 22, 1687, to Montague [Bertie,] eldest son and heir of James earl of Abingdon, obiit April 28, 1715, buried Rycot in Oxfordshire, s. p.

No issue of Peter Venables (23) or of his daughters survived, and the male line from Gilbert de Venables, first lord and baron of Kinderton, became extinct. The title and barony passed through the female line of Mary Venables, sister of Peter Venables (23), to the Vernons, who took the name and arms of the Venables, becoming the Venables-Vernon family.

The Ormerod Venables pedigrees are the most detailed and complete thus far found. There are, however, other published pedigrees, based on the Visitations of the Heralds of The College of Arms. These are usually concerned only with those living at the time of the Visitation. Sometimes they agree with the Ormerod pedigrees, sometimes they differ slightly, and occasionally there is added information.

One such publication is *Cheshire Visitations Pedigrees, 1663*, edited by Chester Adams for the Harleian Society Publications, Volume 93, London, 1941, which gives on pages 112-4 charts of the Venables of Kinderton, Venables of Agden, and Venables of Antrobus. The *Visitations Pedigrees* for Venables of Agden and Venables of Antrobus will be found immediately after the Ormerod pedigrees for these families. That of the Venables of Kinderton follows:

Peter Venables of Kinderton (22) born c. 1603, died 1669, Administration (Chester) 1670, married first Mary, daughter of sir Richard Wilbraham of Woodhey, bart. No issue. He married secondly, Frances, daughter of sir Hugh Cholmondeley, by Mabel, daughter and heir of Christopher Holford of Holford. Had issue:

- a. Frances, died young.
- b. Anne, married Frances Leuerson, son and heir of Richard Fowler of Hannedge Grange, co. Salop, and heir by adoption of sir Richard Leuerson, late of Trentham, co. Stafford, K. B., whose name and arms he adopted.
- c. Richard, died young.
- d. Thomas Venables, died v. p., who married Grace, daughter of sir John Fenwick of Wallington, Northumberland, bart. Had issue Peter (23), born c. 1648, and Mary, b. 1651.

The Vernons

The Vernons, to whom the name and property of the Venables of Kinderton passed by the will of Peter Venables, Esquire (23), last Venables baron of Kinderton, was a family whose origin and early history was much the same as that of the Venables:

The Vernon family descends from the Lords of Vernon in Normandy, whose common ancestor was William de Vernon, from the town and district of Vernon, of which he was proprietor in 1052. This William had two sons, Richard de Vernon and Walter de Vernon, both of whom came to England with William the Conqueror. The elder, Richard, Lord of Vernon, was one of the barons of Cheshire created by Hugh Lupus by the title of baron of Shipbroke. This Richard, according to the Domesday Book, was a considerable landed proprietor. *Burke's Peerage*, pp. 1518-9, 1901.

The arms of the Venables-Vernon (Plate 3) are illustrated and described with those of the Venables of Kinderton:

Arms: 1 and 4, Venables as before. 2, Argent, a fret Sable, Vernon of Haddon (male ancestor of the Sudbury branch). 3, Or, on a fesse Azure three garbs Or, Vernon of Haslington. [As born at the present day, the two coats of Vernon (of Haddon and Shipbrook) are quartered together in the 1st quarter, and repeated in the 4th; the 2d and 3d being Venables.] *Crest:* on a wreath a boar's head erased Sable, ducally gorged Or. *Supporters:* Dexter, a lion Gules collared and chained Or; Sinister, a boar Sable, ducally collared and chained Or. *Motto:* Vernon Semper Viret [Vernons always flourish]. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 198, 1882.

Not only were the Venables and Vernons from the same district in Normandy, but they were also neighbors in Cheshire, and a study of the Venables pedigrees will show a number of marriages between the two families over a period of six hundred years.

With the extinction of the male line of Kinderton Venables barons, the name and barony passed by the will of Peter Venables (23) to his grand-nephew, grandson of his sister, Mary Venables, and her husband, Thomas Pigot of Chetwynd, Salop (Shropshire). Ann Pigot, their sole daughter

16

and heiress, married Henry Vernon of Sudbury, County Derby, esquire, born April, 1686, died 1718. Ann died April, 1714. Their only son, George Vernon, born 1709-10, upon inheriting the estates of his maternal ancestors, assumed the additional surname of Venables on September 3, 1728; and was elevated to the peerage as Lord Vernon, baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, by patent May 12, 2 George 3, 1762.

Venables — Vernon Descent

The Venables-Vernon line of descent is condensed from the Ormerod pedigree charts in the third volume of *The History of Cheshire*, page 200, 1882; and, after the seventh Lord Vernon, from Burke's *Peerage*, pages 2039-40, 1949:

1. George Venables Vernon of Sudbury, first Lord Vernon of Kinderton, was born February 9, 1709-10, and died in 1780. He married first Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas, baron Howard of Effingham; secondly, Mary, daughter of sir Thomas Lee of Hartwell, co. Bucks; and thirdly, Martha, daughter of Simon Harcourt, esquire, son and heir of Simon, Baron Harcourt, and sister to Simon, Earl Harcourt. He was succeeded by his sons, George and Henry.
2. George Venables Vernon, second Lord Vernon by the first wife, was born May 9, 1735, and died June 18, 1813. He married twice, but left no living male heirs, and was succeeded by his brother.
3. Henry Venables Vernon, third Lord Vernon, son by the third wife, was born April 18, 1747, and died March 20, 1829. He married first Elizabeth Rebecca Ann, natural daughter (according to Brydges' "Peerage," VII, 408) of sir Charles Sedley, baronet; and secondly, Alice Lucy, daughter of sir John Whiteford, baronet; and was succeeded by his son.
4. George Charles Venables Vernon, fourth Lord Vernon, son by the first wife, was born December 4, 1779, and died November 18, 1835. He married Frances Marie, sole daughter of sir John Borlase Warren, baronet, and was succeeded by his son.
5. George John Venables-Vernon, fifth Lord Vernon, sole son and heir, was born June 22, 1803, and died May 31, 1866. He married first Frances Emma Maria, sole daughter of Reverend Brooke Boothby; and secondly, Isabella Caroline, daughter of Cuthbert Ellison of Hepburn, esquire, M. P. In 1837, he assumed (by sign manual) the surname and arms of Warren only (in compliance with the will of viscountess Bulkley, only child of sir George Warren of Poynton,) and was succeeded by his son.
6. Augustus Henry Venables-Vernon, of Sudbury Park, Derby, and Poynton, Cheshire, sixth Lord Vernon, son by the second wife, was born in Rome February 1, 1828, and died May 1, 1883. He married Harriet Anson, daughter of Thomas William Anson, first earl of Litchfield, and was succeeded by his son.
7. George William Henry Venables-Vernon, seventh Lord Vernon, was born February 25, 1854, and died December 15, 1898. He was succeeded by his sons, George Francis Augustus and Francis Lawrence William.
8. George Francis Augustus Venables-Vernon, eighth Lord Vernon, was born in 1888. He died, unmarried, in military service in the First World War in 1915, and was succeeded by his brother.
9. Francis Lawrence William Venables-Vernon succeeded his elder brother, and was the ninth Lord Vernon, living in 1949.

Kinderton, Cheshire

The modern town of Middlewich, an urban district of the Northwich parliamentary division of the County of Cheshire, lies in the open country near the river Dane, having water connections with the Trent and Mersey canal and the Shropshire Union canal. It has a present (1958) population of less than ten thousand, and shares in the salt industry common to several neighboring towns such as Northwich and Winsford. There is a chemical works and a manufactory of condensed milk. The town is historically interesting for the old buildings and fine timbered houses which occur in the neighborhood, and for the parish church of St. Michael and All Angels (Plate 7), a combination of various architectural periods, which houses numerous monuments.

In Roman times, one of the roads from Chester led to Kinderton:

The camp at Kinderton, now a suburb of Middlewich, was situated on a point where the river Dane is joined by a smaller stream called the Croce. The outline of the Roman camp is still perfectly distinct in a field called the Harbour Field. . . . The fosse [moat] is plainly discernible . . . though it has been greatly defaced by being levelled a few years ago [c. 1863-5]. . . . Kinderton was another great center of communication in the present county of Cheshire. From this point roads have been traced in six different directions, running north, east, south and west. One line ran to Chester, another towards Derbyshire, and one if not two towards Shropshire; whilst a line of road, the most important of all, entered Kinderton from the direction of Chesterton near Newcastle-under-Lyme, in Staffordshire, and ran almost due north through the counties of Chester and Lancaster and so onward to the Roman Wall. *Lancashire and Cheshire, Past and Present*, Vol. I, p. 231.

When Hugh Lupus became Earl of Chester about 1070, and granted large sections of Cheshire to his Norman military chieftains, Gilbert de Venables (1) chose Kinderton as the seat of his barony:

The antient hall of Kinderton stood near the banks of the Dane, at a distance of two fields' breadth from the site of the Roman works of [the supposed] Condate, which probably suggested a position for the Norman head of the barony. A part only of the moat is remaining [1819], but it formerly inclosed a parallelogram of several acres, in the southwest angle of which is a large circular mound which was most probably raised to support the keep tower.

All that remains of the antient castellated edifice, and of the later hall which succeeded it, has been taken down, and a brick mansion called Kinderton Lodge has been erected on

another part of the Manor. [This Lodge, built by Lord Norreys [later earl of Abingdon, husband of Anne Venables and son-in-law of Peter Venables (23)] was pulled down about twenty years [c. 1862] ago.] The later edifice [or hall] is said to have been a large quadrangular fabric of timber and plaster, and the upper storey is described as having been decorated with imaginary portraits of a long series of Venables of Kinderton, painted in a rude style around the exterior of the building. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 201, 1882.

The Venables Barons of Kinderton

The word baron is of uncertain derivation, and was introduced into England by the Normans after the Conquest. In Middle Latin, baro(n) was a man (Latin homo or vir), hence in particular uses, vassal, servant, freeman, husband. Originally, the barons, being feudatories of princes, were the proprietors of land held for honorable service. In ancient records the word baron comprehends all the nobility. The obsolete meaning of a baronage was the land which gives title to a baron; a barony:

Baron . . . denoted “the man” (i. e., one who had done him “homage”) of a great lord, and more especially of the king. Great nobles, whether earls or not, also spoke of their “men” (homines). This was especially the case in earldoms of a palatinate character, such as Chester, where the earl’s barons were a well-recognized body, the Venables family, “barons of Kinderton,” continuing in existence down to 1679.

As all those who held direct from the Crown by military service . . . from earls downward were alike “barons” the great difference in their position must have led from an early date to their being roughly divided into “greater” and “lesser” barons.... Within a century of the Conquest, there arose the practice of sending for the greater barons by special summons to the [king’s] Council, while the lesser barons, it was stipulated in Magna Carta [1215], were to be summoned only through the sheriffs. Thus was introduced a definite distinction, which eventually had the effect of restricting to the greater barons the rights and privileges of the peerage. Thus far, the barons were those who held their lands of the king; in practice they were those who held a large amount of land. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. 3, pp. 129-30, Chicago, 1947.

The Venables barons of Kinderton held their lands not from the king but from the earl of Chester, and were of the lesser barons, being barons by tenure, and holding the title as annexed to the land.

This is confirmed by J. P. Brooke-Little, Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms, in his report on Venables records in The College of Arms:

I should explain that [the barony of Kinderton] is not a peerage title, but a manor. *To HBB*, November 8, 1958.

In the extant records of the barons of Kinderton, Ormerod remarks that “of their participation in the earlier wars of the country, unlike so many other families, there is no absolute evidence.” Yet it is difficult to believe that as Cheshire barons with large land holdings, and frequently Constables of the county, they did not participate, at least in the local wars so continuously waged along the Welsh frontier. Perhaps the earlier barons were less fortunate from a historical point of view in that they survived the struggles, for as Ormerod writes in his closing paragraphs on the Venables, “. . . coming to the fifteenth century, a series of mishaps attest the quality of their house,” and “the blood of the Venables was the price paid for the knowledge that we have of the extent to which it was loyally and patriotically shed.”

The pedigree charts of the Venables of Kinderton are a condensation of the more lengthy accounts of each baron given by Ormerod on pages 187-197 in the third volume of *The History of Cheshire*, 1882.

In the following pages, an attempt has been made to discuss certain individual barons of Kinderton, setting down, in addition to the Ormerod material, references found in other sources. Some of these references are well documented, others are contradictory or repetitious, frequently quoted, sometimes erroneously, from Ormerod. When a Venables baron has been associated with historical events, there is a brief sketch of the background of the times. Also noted is his connection with other members of the family, in the direct succession to the barony or with collateral lines.

The chart below of the Venables barons of Kinderton, prepared for simpler reference, shows only the direct line of succession to the barony and the approximate dates. Ormerod’s comments on the numerical listing of the Kinderton barons, emended by Helsby, will be found in the section headed “Sir William Venables (19).”

1. Gilbert de Venable., living 1086.
2. . . . de Venables.
3. Gilbert de Venables, died 1188.
4. Sir William de Venables, baron 1188. died 1228.
5. Hugh de Venables, died 1240.
6. Sir Roger de Venables, baron 1240, died 1261.
7. Sir William de Venables, baron 1267, died 1292.
8. Sir Hugh de Venables, married 1295, died 1311.
9. Sir Hugh de Venables, a minor 1311, died 1368.
10. Hugh de Venables, of age in 1368, died 1383.

11. Sir Richard de Venables, born 1365, died 1403.
12. William de Venables, living before 1404, and probably after 1422.
13. Hugh de Venables, died 1416.
14. Hugh de Venables, born 1406, died 1450.
15. Sir Hugh de Venables, born 1438, died September 23, 1459.
16. Henry de Venables, baron 1460, living 1469-70.
17. William de Venables, baron 1463, died 1493.
18. Thomas Venables, born 1469, died September 9, 1513.
19. Sir William Venable., born 1492, died 1541.
20. Sir Thomas Venables, born 1514, died 1579.
21. Thomas Venables, born 1543, died 1606.
22. Peter Venables, born 1605, died 1669.
23. Peter Venables, baron 1670, died January 19, 1679.

Gilbert de Venables (1)

Gilbert de Venables, first lord and baron of Kinderton, is described by Ormerod as “supposed to be younger son of Stephen, Earl of Blois.” Helsby enlarges on this statement by inserting that this Stephen, according to the pedigree roll of Legh of Adlington, was the son of Eudo, Earl of Blois. Other accounts link the Venables and the Leghs with the House of Blois:

The Leghs derive their descent from Eudo or Eules in France. The second of that name, Earl of Blois, Byre and Chartres, was slain in 1037 by Gosaled, Duke of Lorraine. Gilbert was the second son of Theobald, who died in 1047. Theobald’s son Stephen subsequently recovered Tours, which he had lost to Geoffrey Martell. His son Stephen was King of England. Gilbert, the second son, assumed the name of Venables (venator abilis) and was the common ancestor of the Venables and of the Leghs. . . . *Ancient Parish Records of Chester, Vol. 97, p. 81, 1876, CSP.*

A scion of the house [of Legh], which bore among other titles that of the earldom of Blois, named Gilbert Venables (a Norman town), came with the Conqueror to England, and was the progenitor of the Barons of Kinderton in the County Palatinate of Chester. . . . *Ancient Parish Records of Chester, Vol. 110, p. 152, 1882, CSP.*

According to Burke, the mother of Stephen, King of England, was Adela, daughter of

William, Duke of Normandy, the Conqueror:

Stephen, Count of Blois, married Adela, who died in 1137. Two of their five children were Theobald, who succeeded his father as Count of Blois, and Stephen, who succeeded his uncle Henry I, Fine Scholar, as King of England in 1135. Burke's *Peerage*, p. clxll, 1901.

The parentage of Adela's father is well-known:

William the Conqueror (?1027-1089) was the bastard son of Robert II, the Devil, of Normandy, by Herleva, or Arletta, daughter of Fulbert, a tanner of Falaise, Normandy. *DNB*, Vol. XXI, p. 293.

That Gilbert de Venables (1) may have been a kinsman of Hugh Lupus seems more reasonable:

Gilbert de Venables, it is very likely, was one of the many kinsmen of Hugh Lupus and the early arms of these families are not dissimilar. The name Venator seems also to have been borne by the first Venables, from which circumstance chiefly it was erroneously supposed that the name was not of local origin. It is most probable that this Gilbert de Venables was the immediate ancestor of Ranulph Venator, mentioned as a witness to several charters. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, pp. 143-4, 1882.

Gilbert de Venables or Gislebertus Venator, as he is entered in the Domesday, was one of the Palatinate barons of Hugh Lupus, in Cheshire, and has been called his nephew, although his name does not appear in the pedigree of the son of the Earl's only sister, Ralph de Meschines, and Dugdale makes no mention of it. But his kinsman at least he must have been, for he and several others of the family had come to England in the Earl's train and were richly provided for in his county of Cheshire. . . *The Battle Abbey Roll*, The Duchess of Cleveland, Vol. III, p. 228, London, 1889.

In a footnote, the Duchess of Cleveland characterizes the claim of relationship to the Earls of Blois:

A pedigree-roll of Legh of Adlington (quoted by Sir Peter Leycester) makes the astounding assertion that he was the younger brother of Stephen, Earl of Blois. *Ibid.*, p. 228.

Hugh Lupus was said to be the nephew of William the Conqueror:

Hugh Lupus, d. 1101, was the son of Richard, viscount of Avranches, Normandy, and is said to have been a nephew of the Conqueror, his mother, to whom the name Emma is given, being the daughter of Herleva, mother of the Conqueror. *DNB*, Vol. X, p. 161.

On occasion, Gilbert de Venables (1) is referred to as “cousin-german to King William the Conqueror.” According to Webster’s *Dictionary*, cousin-german does not necessarily indicate the customarily understood relationship of a son or daughter of one’s aunt or uncle. It can mean a person collaterally related more remotely than a sister or brother, or be the title used by a sovereign in addressing a nobleman of his own country or of another sovereign. If Gilbert de Venables (1) actually was of the House of Blois, he could claim relationship with William through The Conqueror’s daughter Adela, who married Stephen, Count of Blois. If he was “one of the many kinsmen of Hugh Lupus,” he could claim relationship through Hugh. In either case, the term cousin-german could properly be applied to Gilbert de Venables (1).

Venables of Normandy

In the ninth and tenth centuries, piratical Northmen (hence Normans) from Scandinavia sailed up the Seine River to Rouen, the site of an old Roman river camp; and here Rollo, the Norse chieftain, established his duchy in 911. From him descended the Norman dukes, and through William the Conqueror, the English kings. From the Normans who accompanied The Conqueror to England in 1066, or who came later, descended many of the great English families.

The accounts of the parentage and the immediate relationships of Gilbert de Venables (1) are confused and contradictory, and cannot be definitely established. But Paul Venable Turner found, to his amusement, that if Gilbert de Venables (1) was presumed to be the son of Theobald III, Count of Blois (1037-1089), there was no difficulty in tracing his ancestry in an unbroken line to Louis IV, King of France (921-945), who descended from Charlemagne, Holy Roman Emperor (800-814), who descended from Pharamond (died 428) and Argathe, who claimed descent from a King of the Cimbri; and to Alfred the Great, King of England (871-899), whose Scandinavian ancestor was the Norse god Woden. Many other impressive personages who are said to be ancestors of Venables may be found in the book which Mr. Turner consulted: *Dictionary of Royal Lineages of Europe and Other Countries*, From Earliest Period to Present Date, Carl M. Allstrom, Volume I, 1902, and Volume II, 1904, Chicago, Illinois.

Having traced the Venables back to the god Woden, Mr. Turner pursued the search to its logical, if apocryphal, conclusion:

While in the Cincinnati Public Library, I came across *Anglo-Saxon Bishops, Kings, and Nobles*, William George Searle, Cambridge University Press, 1899. In this book, the author lists all genealogical information which is contained in the extant Anglo-Saxon Chronicles, sixth century to eleventh century A. D. Prudently, Mr. Searle advises against

placing very much trust in these documents; in an introduction he states: The authorities given are the best that the writer can find; the reader is supposed capable of estimating the real value of those authorities.”

The Anglo-Saxon chroniclers recorded, step by step, the descent of their deified forebear, Woden, from none other than Noah! This ancestry, which apparently had been formulated and became a part of the Anglo-Saxon legend, varies slightly in the various chronicles. As stated by one of the chroniclers, Florence of Worcester (c. 849 A. D.), it is as follows: from Woden, ascent is traced through Frithowald, Frealaf, Frithuwulf, Finn, Godulf, Geata, Taetwa, Beaw, Sceldwea, Heremond, Itermod, Hathra, Wala, Beaduwig, and Seth (or Sem) to Noah.

After copying this, I delved into the genealogical material of the Bible, and carried this rather ludicrous research to its conclusion. Biblical genealogy states that Noah was the son of Lamech, who was the son of the proverbial Methuselah, and so on back through Enoch, Jered, Mahalaleel, Cainan, and Enos to Seth, a son of Adam and Eve.

Therefore, if we wish to believe that Gilbert de Venables (1) was the son of Theobald III, Count of Blois, and to place our faith in the genealogy of the Anglo-Saxon chroniclers and the Biblical genealogists, we can claim descent from Adam! *To HBB*, November 15, 1957.

Mr. L. G. Pine, editor of the seventeenth edition of Burke's *Landed Gentry*, prepared for the preface of this edition a most interesting and informative essay on "English Pedigrees." He quotes from an Anglo-Saxon chronicle of about 855, which traces the descent of Alfred the Great. It is much the same as the 849 chronicle consulted by Mr. Turner. The pedigree goes back to "Bedwig of Scaef, that is the son of Noah, he was born in Noah's Ark," and continues through Seth to "Adam the first man and our Father, that is, Christ. Amen."

The reason for these obviously impossible pedigrees is explained by Mr. Pine:

The Bible is primarily a history book, and as such provided most converts with a background to their national affairs. . . . It was only natural for the patriot monk to link his King's pedigree to that of the Scriptural worthies. Burke's *Landed Gentry*, p. xxxv, 1952.

Ormerod's pedigree charts state that Gilbert de Venables (1) "was known also as Gilbert Venator, and was supposed to be of the town of Venables in Normandy," which he located:

Venables is a district about thirty miles from Rouen, on the road to Paris, between St. Pierre and Vernon (within a few miles of those places) and stands in the center of a peninsula of land formed by a bend of the Seine, in the neighborhood of Beaumont, Gourney, and Mermières. The high road runs straight through this tract to a center of the arc of the Seine, where it intersects at a point where that river bends past the Petit Andeli near the famous Chateau Gaillard, erected [in 1196] by Richard Coeur de Lion for the defense of that part of Normandy. A map of this district, showing the position very clearly (near the forest of Andeli) and as one of the chief places, was published in the *Histoire du Chateau Gaillard* par Achille Deville at Rouen in 1829. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, Note, p. 187, 1882.

The modern town of Venables is not shown on most maps of France. A letter to the French Embassy at Washington, D. C., requesting its exact location, brought the following reply:

Venables is a very small village overlooking the Seine River, southwest of “Les Andelys” and about five miles from Gaillon, both of which are on the map [Plate 5] you inclosed. On the same map, we have added Venables, and have marked with a cross the exact site of the village. There is very little to tell you about this picturesque little village, which has only 370 inhabitants, including its rural population. *Ambassade de France*, Y. Dumarie, Service de Presse et d'Information, New York, June 15, 1959.

The Duchess of Cleveland agrees that the family originated at Venables, which was:

. . . . the barony and ancient seat of the Le Veneurs, so named from their hereditary office of Veneur or Venator (Huntsman) to the Dukes of Normandy. They occur as far back as the tenth century in the charters of the *Gallia Christiana*; and Walter le Veneur is a conspicuous figure in the Battle of the Fords, fought in 960 between Lothaire, King of France, and Richard sans Peur of Normandy. “Desperate was the battle waged on the Dieppe water; knights struck down and struggling in the stream — sinking into the pits of the river bed mixing their blood with the waves. Thrice did Richard raise the Norman war cry, ‘Dex-aie,’ his own folks joining him whilst (as the excited Trouveur tells) all the slogans attributed to the various provincial nationalities were resounding. ‘Mont Joie,’ cried the Frenchman; ‘Arras,’ the Fleming; ‘Valie,’ the Angevin; and Thibaut himself shouting out ‘Passe Avant et Chartres.’ Face to face the two Sovereigns observed each other; and whenever Lothaire saw Richard lift up his sword, did not his heart, as the Normans tell us, die within him? Lothaire was actually thrown off his horse, though not by Richard; but unhurt, he speedily regained his seat and resumed the contest. Richard fought desperately, and Thibaut could distinguish the young Duke’s clear voice rising amidst the turmoil, vituperating him as a miscreant and a traitor.

“But who so prominent in the group as Gaultier-le-Veneur? All the interest of the battle seemed at one juncture to be concentrated upon the Huntsman, as though he had been the sole object of the conflict. Dragged off his horse, seized by the enemy, rescued and remounted by the ready Duke on the best he had — perhaps his own charger; and now again for the battle.” (Sir Francis Palgrave.) *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, pp. 228-9.

Gilbert de Venables (1), or Gislebertus Venator, says the Duchess, “bore the name of his fief, always accorded by the usage of Normandy to the head of the house.”

In the Ormerod charts, the asterisk after “alias Venator” describing Gilbert de Venables (1) directs attention to the note on the account of Grosvenor of Holme, and the probability that Gilbert de Venables, “alias Venator,” was the ancestor of that family, “as he undoubtedly was of so many others bearing various names.”

The origin of the name Grosvenor, according to Helsby, is said to be “Grosso Veneur” or “Fat Huntsman.” The claim is made, which Helsby seems to regard as unsubstantiated, that the Grosvenors were hereditary huntsmen to the Dukes of Normandy. He remarks that if they were attached to the dukedom, the occupants of the office would more probably have followed Duke William the Conqueror to London rather than Hugh Lupus to Chester.

The Roll of Dives

In 1066, Duke William of Normandy assembled 50,000 men at arms and 200,000 varlets at Dives sur Mere, Normandy (Plate 6), then a seaport, but since the Middle Ages a mile from the coast, for the invasion of England. Several accounts state that Gilbert de Venables (1) was among those who accompanied The Conqueror:

He [Gilbert de Venables] engaged with William, Duke of Normandy, in his expedition against England and was knighted on the Battlefield of Hastings. *Ancient Parish Records of Chester*, Vol. 97, p. 61, 1876, CPS.

Gislebertus de Venables, the Ancestor of the Venables in England, accompanied the Conqueror to England. His name is found on the Roll of Battle Abbey. *William and Mary Quarterly*, “The Venable Family,” Robert J. Casey, Vol. XV, pp. 21-4, July, 1906.

Eight hundred years after the embarkation at Dives, Sir Bernard Burke described a celebration there:

The town of Dives is of high note in French and English history, for it was nigh to it, at

the mouth of the Dive [River] that William the Conqueror set out for the subjugation of England. M. de Caumont, [then President of the French Society of Archaeology], a very eminent scavant and archaeologist, erected in 1861 at the very site of the embarkation, a column, in commemoration. . . In the interior of the church [at Dives, where The Conqueror offered a prayer before sailing] is placed a new roll, a companion record to that of Battle Abbey. . . It should be observed that the Roll at Dives differs from that of Battle Abbey as the latter is the Roll made of those who actually fought at Hastings, and the former is the Roll of those who assembled for the expedition and were otherwise engaged in furthering the conquest of England. *Vicissitudes of Families*, Sir Bernard Burke, Third Series, Second Edition, pp. 423-6, 1863.

In the Appendix, pages 441-4, Sir Bernard gives the list of names of Companions of the Conqueror as compiled by M. Leopold Delisle, Member of the Institute. Among them is the name of Gilbert de Venables.

The Roll of Battle Abbey

The Norman invasion culminated in the Battle of Senlac, or Hastings, as it is more popularly known, on October 14, 1066. Where fell Harold, last of the Saxon kings, William I, The Conqueror, commissioned the erection of a church, dedicated in 1094, and mentioned in Anglo-Saxon Chronicles of the year as “the Mynster aet theaire Battaille,” — the minster at their battle. The remains of the church, known later as Battle Abbey, are described in the *Century Dictionary of Names*, New York, 1913, as “including considerable portions of the monastic buildings (in part fitted as a residence of the Dukes of Cleveland), fragments of the cloisters and refectory, and the ruins of a large church. . .” In Battle Abbey, at an unknown date, was deposited the Roll of Battle Abbey.

The following authoritative article on the Roll will be of interest, as will Mr. L. G. Pine’s discussion of the claims of descent from Companions of the Conqueror:

This [Roll of Battle Abbey] is popularly supposed to have been a list of William the Conqueror’s Companions preserved at Battle Abbey. . . It is known to us only from the 16th century versions of it published by Leland, Hollinshed, and Duchesne. . . It was so obvious that several names had no right on the Roll that Camden held them to have been interpolated by the monks “not without their own advantage.” Modern writers have gone further, Sir Egerton Bridges denouncing it as “a disgusting forgery,” and E. A. Freeman dismissing it as “a transparent fiction.” . . . It is probable that the character of the Roll has been quite misunderstood. It is not a list of individuals, but only of family names, and it seems to have been intended to show which families had “come over with the Conqueror,” and to have been compiled about the 14th century. . . The Roll itself appears to be unheard of before and after the 16th century, but other lists were current as early as the 15th century. *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. 3, p. 219, Chicago, 1952.

The De Venables name, according to the Duchess of Cleveland, appeared on the Battle Abbey Roll. But whether any one of that name actually “came over with the Conqueror” is questionable, according to Mr. Pine:

Those names actually authenticated by scholars [from contemporary sources, which Mr. Pine details] number only twenty-five. . . Of the men mentioned, few have left families descending from them in the male line who can prove their ancestry. . . If all those whose names are put forward as Companions of the Conqueror by their alleged descendants had really been present at Hastings, there would have been truth in the old Norman fiction that Harold nearly fainted for fear as he saw the masses of Normans. . . Indeed, one admires his courage in fighting at all. Burke's *Landed Gentry*, p. xl, 1952.

The De Venables name is not one of the twenty-five Norman names which can be documented by contemporary authorities.

After giving the names of those whose presence at Hastings can be proved, Mr. Pine continued:

Having said this, and shown how hopeless it is to try to begin a pedigree with a broad statement regarding an ancestor who was at Hastings, we can recognize that a few families are of Norman origin. Their progenitor may be mentioned in the Domesday Book. . . The settlement of 1086 represents the result of 7 years of campaigning, the arrival of new adventurers, and the ousting of some of the conquerors themselves, when they had taken part in rebellions. *Ibid.*, p. xll, 1952.

The Domesday Book

From 991 to 1051 the Saxon kings levied a property tax on their subjects, the proceeds of which were used to strengthen the military defenses of the country and/or buy off Danish invasions, hence the name: danegeld.

It was not likely that such a source of direct revenue would be overlooked by their Norman conquerors. In 1085, William I, The Conqueror, appointed a commission to make a survey whose object was to obtain the information requisite for taxation for defense of the kingdom, then threatened with invasion by Cnut the Saint of Denmark, and Robert of Normandy, son of The Conqueror.

In the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicles* quoted by Mr. Pine as translated by Holdsworth, Volume 2, page 158, a monk set down a contemporary account of the process:

In midwinter, the King was at Gloucester with his Witan (council). . . Then sent he his men all over England, into every shire, and caused to be ascertained how many hundred hides were in the shire or what land the king himself had and cattle within the land or what dues he ought to have in twelve months from the shire. . . . So narrowly caused he it to be traced out, that there was not one single hide, nor one yard (virgate) of land, nor even, — it is shame to tell, though it seemed to him no shame to do, — an ox nor a cow nor a swine, was left that was not set down in his writ. And the writings were brought to him afterward.

From the data collected, another commission compiled in 1086 the official valuations and the taxes due the king. From the recorded figures in the compilation there was no right of appeal. The people were reminded of the inexorability of the Day of Judgment, or Doom's Day, and the lists became popularly known as the Domesday Book.

Mr. Pine comments that "there is something very English and very modern about the way this survey was conducted [that is, in the appointment of a commission, and then a second commission to collate the information of the first]. Very English also is the disgust felt by the monk who describes it; something below the dignity of a gentleman, but only what could be expected from the bastard grandson of a tanner."

In Cheshire, nearly all the Saxon thanes and freemen were killed in battle with the Normans, or were driven from their estates and properties, which were then bestowed upon the Norman military followers of Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester, and their dependents.

Whether or not Gilbert de Venables (1), also known as Gislebertus Venator, sailed with The Conqueror, and whether or not he fought at Hastings, he was settled in the County Palatinate of Chester before 1086, for his name and properties appear in the Domesday Book:

Gilbert de Venables held Eccleston, Alpraham, Wetnall, Hartford, Limme (1/2), Tarporley and High Legh. As Gilbert Venator he held Wincham, Mere, Nether Peover, Hope, Newbold Astbury, Brereton, Kinderton, Daneport, Witton, and Blakenhall. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 187, 1882.

The possessions of Gilbert de Venables, the Norman founder of the barony [of Kinderton], are noted in the Domesday Book survey, not only after the estates of all the other barons of the Palatinate, but after those of several minor proprietors. This circumstance is observable as affording a clear proof that the relative dignity of the several Norman barons of Cheshire cannot be gathered from the order of their enumeration. *Ibid.*, p. 187.

Gilbert de Venables (1) received in all from Hugh Lupus eighteen pieces of property in Cheshire, varying in area and extent. The thoroughness with which the Domesday survey was made is illustrated by the detailed report on five of these holdings:

Eccleston in Braxton Hundred: Gislebert de Venables holds Ecclestone from Earl Hugo; Edwin held it and was a freeman; there five hides taxable; the land is six carucates; in demesne is one, and two slaves and four villeins and one cottager with a carucate; there is a boat and a net, and half an acre of meadow. In the time of King Edward [tempore regis Edwardi] it was worth 10s., now 50s. It was waste. *Lancashire and Cheshire, Past and Present*, Vol. I, p. 557.

Hartford in Eddisbury Hundred: Gislebert de Venables holds Hartford; Dodo held it for two manors as a freeman: there two hides taxable; the land is two carucates; there are four villeins and two cottagers and a smith having one carucate. *Ibid.*, p. 558.

Legh (High) in Bucklow Hundred: Gislebert de Venables holds Lege. Ulviet and Dot held it for two manors and were freemen: there is one hide taxable; the land is two carucates; there is a man of his has half a carucate and three slaves; there is a priest and a church with one villein and two cottagers, having half a carucate; there a wood one mile long and half a mile wide, and there an inclosure (haia). In the time of King Edward it was worth 10s., now 5s. *Ibid.*, p. 559.

Limme (1/2) in Bucklow Hundred: Gislebert de Venables holds Lime. Ulviet held it and was free: there is one hide taxable; the land is two carucates; there are three cottagers; there a church with half a virgate of land; a wood half a mile long and the same wide. In the time of King Edward it was worth 10s., now 12d. It was found waste. *Ibid.*, p. 559.

Tarporley in Eddisburg Hundred: Gislebert de Venables holds Torpelei; Ulviet held it and was a freeman; there two hides taxable; the land is four carucates; in demesne is one, and two slaves and four villeins and two cottagers with one carucate; a wood one mile long and one broad; and one acre of meadow. In the time of King Edward it was worth 20s., now 10s. *Ibid.*, pp. 562-3.

Mr. Pine commented on the phrase “tempore regis Edwardi” which he translates as “in the day when King Edward [The Confessor, 1042-1066] was alive and dead”:

This phrase was much like the knell of the old English gentry. The Norman or foreign lord comes in, the English lord goes, into exile, into death, or into the ranks of the serfs. Burke's *Landed Gentry*, p. xl, 1952.

A general description of the entire holdings of Gilbert de Venables (1) includes a

discussion of the use of “venator” in connection with him:

Gilbert de Venables holder of 18 manors at 30 hides, and ancestor of the barons of Kinderton. His fief was spread over seven hundreds [in southern and central England, a military and fiscal territorial administrative division, or subdivision, of a county] but six of its manors lay close together in Bucklow Hundred, and in Middlewich Hundred there were five, of which four, including Kinderton (which is not given any special prominence) lay at no great distance from one another on the south side of the Dane. In entering Newbold (Newbold Astbury) the first of this group, which, with the addition of one “Warmundestron” Manor, completes the fief, the scribe has written Gislebertus instead of “Isden G.” as in previous entries, and inserted “venator” over the line. It is usually assumed that this description was intended to apply also to the subsequent entries; but the mention of two hays [an inclosed piece of land; a small field] in the wood of Newbold, which, as Ormerod already remarked, affords ground for believing that the earl’s forest of Leek and Macclesfield extended into the township, makes it perhaps more probable that Gilbert enjoyed the title of “hunter” in connexion with Newbold only. His probable joint-tenure of Sunderland and Baguleywith Ranulph (?Mainwaring) and Manor (Massey) has already been alluded to. *Domesday Survey of Cheshire*, Vol. 75, pp. 54-5, 1916, CSP.

Also in the *Domesday Survey of Cheshire*, pages 189-197, is a listing of the Domesday holdings. From this, Paul Venable Turner and his friend, Harry W. Langworthy, compiled the properties of Gislebertus de Venables under this name and the name of Gislebertus Venator. The name of the property is followed by the measure of area. (H — hide, V — virgate, O - oxgang), the relative value (s — shilling, d — pence) to 1066 for the assessment of the danegeld, and the relative value in 1086 as entered in the Domesday Book:

Eccleston: 5 H, 10s, 50s; *Alraham*: 2 H, 20s, 8s; *Tarporley*: 2 H, 20s, 10s; *Wettenhall*: 1 H, 5s, 5s; *Hartford*: 2 H, 20s, 10s; *Lymm*: 1 H, 10s, 12d; *High Leigh*: 1 H, 10s, 5s; *Wincham*: 1 1/2 H, 10s, 10s; *Mere*: 1 H, 8s,—; *Nether Peover*: 2 O, —, —; *Rosthorne*: 1 V, 4s, —; *Hope*: 1 H, —, 7s; *Newbold Astbury*: 1 1/2 H, 20s, 8s; *Brereton*: 2 H, —, 20s; *Kinderton*: 3 H, —, 10s; *Daneport*: 1/2 H, —, 3s; *Witton*: 1 1/2 H, 3s, 7s; *Blakenhall*: 4 H, minus 1 V, 10s, 12s.

Definitions of terms of measurement are from the *Century Dictionary*, New York, 1913:

Hide: in old English law, a holding of land, the allotment of one tenant; a portion of land considered to be sufficient for the support of one family, but varying in extent in every district according to local custom and the quality of the soil, hence variously estimated at 60, 80, and 100 acres or more. Buildings and cattle were also considered in the total

valuation. [In *Lancashire and Cheshire, Past and Present*, Volume I, page 554, the authors state that the hides of land in Cheshire varied greatly. Some were equal to one carucate, or 180 acres, and others to five times that much, or nearly 1000 acres.]

Carucate: as much land as could be cultivated by one caruca, i. e., a plow team of oxen yoked four abreast; about 100 acres, though it varied with the productivity of the soil.

Virgate: a measure of surface; different areas have been so called with little uniformity.

Oxgang: as much land as could be tilled with the use of one ox; a descriptive term by which land was often granted, buildings on the land being considered a part thereof. It varied in area according to local customs of husbandry and the arableness of the soil, but in general amounted to 15 acres, more or less.

The Duchess of Cleveland believed that Gilbert de Venables “and several others of his family had come to England in the train of Hugh Lupus and were richly provided for in his county of Cheshire,” but that “Gilbert . . . received the principal share of the lands and made Kinderton his ‘caput baroniae’.” This belief she apparently based on the fact that the Domesday Book contains in all twelve listings of properties owned by Venators:

Seven tenants ‘in capite’ [in chief] — some of them obviously of Saxon origin — appear under this name in Domesday: Croch Venator in Hampshire; Godric Venator in Wiltshire; Ricardus Venator in Warwickshire; Siward Venator in Oxfordshire; Valerannus Venator in Hampshire and Wiltshire; and Wiwi Venator in Surrey. Siward and Waleran are also found among the under-tenants in Hampshire. These latter add five additional names to this already long list: Gislebertus Venator (also entered as De Venables); Ralph and Warmund Venator in Cheshire; Robertus Venator in Warwickshire; and Rogerus Venator in Worcestershire and Shropshire. They are all unmistakably Norman. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, pp. 231-2.

Of Ralph Venator she wrote:

Ralph Venator, supposed to be Gilbert’s younger brother, was one of Hugh Lupus’ “Barones and Homines” and a benefactor of his Abbey of Chester. He held Stapleford, “on the banks of the *Lowy*, adjacent to the ford which gives name to it,” of the Earl ‘in capite’. His descendants bore the name of this manor and retained it till the time of Richard II, when it was sold by William Stapleford to the Orresbys. This Ralph was in all probability the progenitor of the Grosvenors. *Ibid.*, p. 232.

Ormerod observed:

The name Venator seems also to have been borne by the first Venables, from which circumstance chiefly it was erroneously supposed that the name was not of local origin. It is most probable that this Gilbert de Venables was the immediate ancestor of Ranulph Venator, mentioned as witness to several charters. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 144, 1882.

According to Ormerod, wrote the Duchess of Cleveland, the name of Gilbert's descendants was legion:

[He was] "the progenitor of numerous lines of the Venables family, of the Leghs of Booth, with their collateral branches, and the Meres of Mere; to which must be added with probability only not amounting to positive proof the Leghs of West Hall, and with weaker, but still very strong probability, the Dones, Leghs of East Hall, and Breretons." The representative of one of these houses, Charles Legh of Adlington, Sheriff of Cheshire in 1747, claimed to be the heir male of the Barons of Kinderton, but lived to see the extinction of his own house, surviving both his son and his grandson. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, p. 230.

. . . . de Venables (2)

. . . . de Venables, according to Ormerod, was the son of Gilbert de Venables (1), founder of the English family, and father of Gilbert de Venables (3). Certain references omit this generation entirely, and confuse Gilbert (1) with Gilbert (3):

Gilbert, the younger son [of the Earl of Blois], assumed the name of Venables (venator abilis). . . . He engaged with William Duke of Normandy in his expedition against England and was knighted by the Conqueror on the battlefield of Hastings. For his services there, and for many others against the forces of Edgar Atheling and against the Welsh, he had large possessions bestowed on him in Cheshire and elsewhere. In 20 William I, 1086, he appears to have been one of the eight barons of Cheshire under Hugh Lupus. *Ancient Parish Records of Chester*, Vol. 97, p. 81, 1876, CSP.

The above obviously describes Gilbert de Venables (1). But the immediately following description in the same paragraph, according to Ormerod, applies to Gilbert de Venables (3) and not Gilbert de Venables (1) :

Gilbert was married before coming to England and had a son who succeeded him in Tourraine, but his first wife dying, he married in England Margery, daughter of Waltheof, son of Wolfric, Lord of Hatton, by whom he had issue, William de Venables, who succeeded him to the Barony of Kinderton, and Amabilia, who married Richard de Davenport. *Ibid.*, p. 82.

According to Ormerod, Gilbert de Venables (3) died during the reign of King Henry 2, (1154-1189). Since his son and heir, William de Venables (4), made a grant of land to his sister Amabil in 1156, he must have died about 1154-5. Gilbert de Venables (1) was already established in his lands in 1086 at the time of the Domesday survey. If he were perhaps forty in 1086, he would have been ninety-eight in 1154, about when, according to Ormerod, Gilbert de Venables (3) probably died. It is only logical to presume that there was an intervening generation and that . . . de Venables (2) was the son of Gilbert de Venables (1) and the father of Gilbert de Venables (3).

Gilbert de Venables (3)

The confusion between Gilbert de Venables (1) and Gilbert de Venables (3) has been discussed under . . . de Venables (2). Gilbert de Venables (3), according to Ormerod, had eight children. The eldest son, sir William de Venables (4), was heir to the barony. Hamon de Venables, the second son, was “apparently the same with Hamon, ancestor of the Leighs of West-Hall.” Amabil, the youngest daughter, received grants of land from her brother William (4), and married Richard de Davenport. From this marriage descended the Davenport family:

Pedigree of Davenport, compiled from Davenport’s *History and Genealogy of the Davenport Family*: Richard de Davenport, born 1136, chief forestership in Saks and Macclesfield about 1166, married Amabilia, daughter of Gilbert de Venables, baron of Kinderton, whose father Gilbert Venables was the Norman grantee of Kinderton, Davenport, etc., before 1086. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 9, p. 146, Boston, 1855.

It will be noted that, according to the Ormerod pedigrees, it was Gilbert de Venables (3) who was the father of Amabil, and Gilbert de Venables (1) who was the Norman grantee.

There is further reference to the Davenport-Venables connection, but since no dates are given, it is impossible to identify the Hugh Venables mentioned:

Thomas, ancestor of the Davenports of Henbury, married Margaret, daughter of Hugh

Venables. *Ibid.*, Vol. 9, p. 147.

Sir William de Venables (4)

According to the Ormerod pedigrees, the third child of sir William de Venables (4) “. . . was parent of William de la Mere.” In her discussion of the De la Mere family of Somerset, the Duchess of Cleveland wrote:

There were probably other ramifications of this ubiquitous race that I have left unnoticed. But at least one family bearing the same name may be discarded from the list. The De La Meres of Cheshire were a younger branch of the Venables seated at Mere in that county, a town originally held by Gilbert de Venables [1] and so called from the adjoining mere or lake. Their coat of arms — a mermaid with a green tail and holding a golden comb or mirror — betokens this ancestry. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. II, p. 196.

Hugh De Venables (5)

Hugh de Venables (5) was the eldest son of sir William de Venables (4) and He married first Wentilian, and second, Agnes de Oxton. Ormerod remarks of these marriages:

This Hugh had the issue which succeeded him by Agnes de Oxton, but he had also a first wife [Wentilian] whom he divorced, (apparently very irregularly), after having had numerous children by her. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 188, 1882.

Sir Roger de Venables (6)

It was during the lifetime of sir Roger de Venables (6) that the first coat of arms was adopted:

The House of Venables bore azure two bars argent (distinguished only by a difference in the tinctures from the coat of Mainwaring) which was first adopted about 1253. Gilbert, grandson of the Gislebertus Venator of the Domesday, sealed with a falcon sinister regardant; his son William (living 1183), with a lion rampant sinister. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, p. 231.

Sir William de Venables (7)

Sir William de Venables (7) was the son of sir Roger de Venables (6) and his wife, Alice de Peninton. He succeeded his father in 1267, and died in 1292. He married twice, having a daughter, Cecily, by his first wife, name unknown, and two sons by his second wife, Margaret de Dutton. His eldest son, sir Hugh de Venables (8) succeeded to the barony. To his second son, sir William de Venables, knight, his father gave all his lands in Bradwall, between 1284 and 1287. Through sir William, who married Agnes de Legh, he became an ancestor of the Leghs. The ancestry of the Leghs (also de Lega, de Legh, Lee) is interwoven with that of the Venables. They, too, claimed descent from the Earls of Blois in France through Hamon de Venables, son of Gilbert de Venables (3), who was, according to Ormerod, “apparently the same with Hamon, ancestor of the Leighs of West-Hall.”

The first De Lega, or Legh, is said to have been living during the reign of King William II, son of The Conqueror:

Edward de Lega assumed the name from the village of Lega in the parish of Rosthorne, Chester, afterwards known as Leigh, High Legh, [and] was living temp. William 2 [1087-1100]. He obtained the moiety [about a half; a part] of Lega from the baronial house of Kinderton. . . . Whether Edward derived his ownership by descent, purchase, or marriage is uncertain, but circumstantial evidence points to a Kinderton origin for him. Burke's *Landed Gentry*, p. 1498, 1952.

Hamon de Leigh [according to Ormerod, “the same with Hamon de Venables”] was the great-grandfather of Richard de Leigh of High Leigh, living temp. Henry 3 [1216-1272]. Richard de Legh had issue Agnes, only daughter and heiress, who married firstly Richard de Lymme and had a son Thomas, who assumed the name of Legh and was ancestor of the Leghs of West-hall. She married secondly William de Hawardyn and thirdly, William de Venables, by whom she had a son John, who took his mother's name of Legh.

John [son of William de Venables and Agnes de Legh] took the name of Legh and purchased Knutsford Booth before 28 Edward I [1300], and had issue by his wife Ellen, daughter of Richard Dent of co. Chester, [of a son] John, ancestor of the Leighs of Booth. . . . He married secondly Ellen, daughter of Thomas Corona of Adlington, and had a son Robert Legh of Adlington. Burke's *Peerage* p. 1196, 1949.

So John Legh of Knutsford Booth and William Venables of Bradwall were half-brothers and grandsons of William de Venables (7):

Through his son, sir William de Venables, and Agnes de Legh, William de Venables [7] was the ancestor of the Leghs of Booth, whose arms were the Venables arms debriused by

a bend gules [Plate 12]. Through sir William de Venables and Katherine, his second wife, sir William de Venables [7] was the ancestor of the Venables of Bradwell, whose arms are two plates in chief for difference. *Ancient Parish Records of Chester*, Vol. 110, pp. 152-3, 1882, CSP.

There are a number of Venables-Legh intermarriages. Those in the family of General Robert Venables (GG) of Antrobus and Wincham are discussed in the section "Robert Venables, Soldier of the Commonwealth."

Anyone interested in tracing Venables-Legh/Lee relationships more specifically may consult *The History of Cheshire*, 1819 and 1882; *Cheshire Visitations Pedigrees, 1663*; Burke's *Peerage* and *Landed Gentry* in the various editions; Burke's *History of the Commoners*, five volumes, London, 1831; and volumes of the *Chetham Society Publications*, published in Manchester, England.

Of no Venables significance, but interesting, is the fact that Hawarden Castle, probably the home property of William de Hawardyn, second husband of Agnes de Legh, was for sixty years the home of William Gladstone (1809-1898), four times Prime Minister of England.

Hugh de Venables (9)

Hugh de Venables (9), died 1368, was the ancestor of the Venables of Antrobus. He had four sons, the fourth of whom was Richard de Venables, who married Joan, daughter and heiress of Hamon Fitton of Bollin. Richard's son John had a son, Thomas Venables (AA), who purchased the manor of Antrobus from Henry Antrobus.

The third son of Hugh de Venables (9) was Thomas de Venables. Ormerod suggests that he may have been a monk at Vale Royal in 1344. The origin of Vale Royal, briefly stated, is as follows:

Prince Edward, eldest son of King Henry 3, on his voyage back to England from the Holy Land, was in danger of being shipwrecked. He vowed to the Virgin that, if spared, he would erect a monastery for a hundred Cistercian monks. In January 1273, a colony of such monks was established at Darnhall. Eight years later, the group was moved to Vale Royal. The first stone for the high altar of St. Mary's or Vale Royal, was laid on August 2, 1277, by Edward, now King Edward I [1272-1307]. *The History of Cheshire*, condensed from Vol. II, pp. 70-96, 1819.

Hugh de Venables (10)

By his second wife, Margery de Cotton, Hugh de Venables (10) had a daughter and three

sons, two of whom became barons of Kinderton: sir Richard de Venables (11) by inheritance, and William de Venables (12) by royal grant. Through his second son, Thomas de Venables of Horton in Hartford, Hugh de Venables (10) was the ancestor of the Venables of Agden, and through Robert Venables, second son of Hugh Venables (B) of Horton, the ancestor of the Venables of Hampshire.

Sir Richard de Venables (11)

The forced abdication of Richard II, grandson of Edward III, and son of the Black Prince, brought to the throne in 1399 Henry IV, called Bolingbroke, also a grandson of Edward III, and a son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster. In 1402, a Scottish invasion of England was repelled by the Northumberland Earl of Percy. A year later, Harry Percy, his son, called Hotspur, resenting the injustice of Henry IV toward his brother-in-law, Edmund Mortimer, associated himself with the Welsh rebel, Owen Glendower, who had proclaimed himself Prince of Wales in 1402. At the battle of Shrewsbury on June 21, 1403, Hotspur was killed and the forces of the king were victorious.

Sir Richard de Venables (11), born 1365, was the eldest son of Hugh de Venables (10) by his second wife, Margery de Cotton. He became baron of Kinderton in 1383, and was sheriff of Cheshire in 1402-3. Allying himself with the Percys and Glendower, he fought against Henry IV and was taken prisoner at the battle of Shrewsbury. On the authority of Thomas Walsingham, living about 1440, and the author of *Breves Historia*, a history of England from Edward I to Henry V, Ormerod states that Richard de Venables (II) was beheaded 4 Henry 4, 1403.

By reason of his attainder, he was succeeded by his brother, William de Venables (12). Attainder in English law meant the state of being attainted, and the extinction of civil rights was brought about by sentence for treason. It involved forfeiture of all real and personal property and such “corruption of blood” as to render the person incapable either of receiving or transmitting an inheritance. The law was not repealed until 1870. Sir Richard de Venables (11), therefore, could not transmit the barony of Kinderton to his own son, and it was granted by the victorious Henry IV to his brother, William de Venables (12), who, however, settled it on his nephew, Hugh de Venables (13), the son of sir Richard de Venables (11).

William de Venables (12)

William de Venables (12) was the third son of Hugh de Venables (10) by his second wife, Margery de Cotton. During the revolt of the Percys and the invasion of Glendower, he was with Henry IV in South Wales, while his brother, sir Richard de Venables (11), chose the other — and losing — side.

On the accession to the throne of Henry IV, William de Venables was appointed Constable of the Castle of Chester. (Chester Castle was begun in 1070 by Hugh Lupus. The only ancient part still in existence is the thirteenth century “Agricola Tower,” which now houses the

Public Record Office for Cheshire County.) In 1412, he received the manor of Moston, and in 1419 he had a grant in the fee of Golborne, entailed on him in 1422. As a result of his brother's attainder, he had received from the King the forfeited barony of Kinderton, but:

He refused to benefit his children at the expense of his brother's orphans. He used his influence with the new king to obtain the restoration of their birthright, and voluntarily surrendered all claim to the barony for himself and his heirs. Kinderton was accordingly settled on his nephew Hugh [13]; but in the process of time, his posterity succeeded to the inheritance he had so generously relinquished. Hugh's grandson [sir Hugh de Venables (15)], a zealous Lancastrian, fell at Blore Heath . . . then only 22 and left no children; the great-uncle [Henry de Venables (16)] who followed him likewise died s. p.; and [with the settlement of the barony on William de Venables (17), grandson of William de Venables (12)] thus the line of the Constable became "in great justice" the rightful heirs of the patrimony. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, p. 230.

Ormerod speaks admiringly of the two brothers:

The sincerity of the attachment of these two brothers to the opposite causes . . . is unquestionable. . . But if there could be a doubt of the sincere loyalty of sir Richard and his brother to their respective sovereigns, there can be none as to the disinterested affection which seems to have subsisted between them. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 195, 1882.

In the lengthy discussion of the barons descended from Gilbert de Venables (1), Ormerod does not include William de Venables (12) as a baron of Kinderton in his numerical listing.

Hugh de Venables (14)

It is always a pleasure for the earnest genealogist to come upon an ancestor who can be proved to have had children, or one who can with certainty be proved to have had none. In the first case, the children may have had children who continued the line and may be followed up. In the second case, there is no need to investigate further, and a period may be put to that particular line.

Certainly an unarguable example of the latter is Hugh de Venables (14), born 1406, died 1450, "the impotent baron of Kinderton."

Sir Hugh de Venables (15)

The struggle for power between the royal houses of Lancaster and York during the Wars of the Roses involved England in civil strife from 1455 to 1485, when Richard III of York was killed at the battle of Bosworth Field on August 22. His successor, Henry VII, descendant of the Lancastrian John of Gaunt, married Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV of the House of York, thus uniting in his own person the claims of Lancaster and of York, and as the grandson of Owen Tudor, Earl of Richmond, becoming the first Tudor monarch.

Both Yorkists and Lancastrians recruited supporters among the Cheshire gentry. Members of the same family chose sides, and kinsman fought against kinsman. At the battle of Blore Heath on September 23, 1459, near the town of Market Drayton in Staffordshire:

It is recorded that all fought bravely and well. . . . In those times history was afraid to record on which side men were arrayed in civil strife [so] we know only the names of those who fell in battle. . . . *Lancashire and Cheshire, Past and Present*, Vol. I, p. 378.

The name of the Yorkist Venables who participated is not known, so presumably he survived. The Lancastrian knight was sir Hugh de Venables (15), born in 1438, grandson of Hugh de Venables (13) and heir to his uncle Hugh de Venables (14). Twenty-two in 1460, and married to Elizabeth, daughter of William Troutbeck, he served under James de Audley, the Lancastrian commander, and was killed at the battle of Blore Heath, leaving no direct heir.

Of these years Will Durant wrote:

The Wars of the Roses — Lancastrian red and Yorkist white — pitted noble against noble in the indefatigable suicide of the Anglo-Norman aristocracy, and left England impoverished and desolate. *The Reformation*, Will Durant, p. 107, New York, 1957.

The Venables were allied by marriage with all the great Cheshire families involved in the struggle. In the following quotation, attributed to “a very old copy of Sharpe’s *Peerage*” in *Venables of Virginia*, Elizabeth Marshall Venable, pages 9-10, New York, 1925, the family surnames appear and re-appear in the pedigree charts of the Venables of Kinderton:

Sir John Egerton with Sir Hugh Venables, Sir Thomas Dutton, Sir Richard Molineaux, Sir William Troutbeck, Sir John Legh, Sir John Done and others. The flower of Cheshire gentry was killed at the Battle of Blore Heath (Sept. 23, 1459), County Stafford, between Lord Audley on the part of Henry VI, and Richard Neville, Earl of Salisbury, on the part of the Yorkists; the conflict is described by Michael Drayton [1563-1613] in

“Polyolbion,” Song 22:

There Dutton, Dutton kills; a Done doth kill a Done;
A Booth a Booth, and Leigh by Leigh is overthrown;
A Venables against a Venables doth stand
And Troutbeck fighteth with a Troutbeck hand to hand;
And Egerton, the strength of Egerton doth try;
Oh, Cheshire, wert thou mad of thine own native gore;
So much until this day, thou never shed'st before!
Above two thousand men upon the heath were thrown
Of whom the greatest part were naturally thine own!

Henry de Venables (16)

Henry de Venables (16) was the youngest son of sir Richard de Venables (11), and the brother of Hugh de Venables (13). The barony reverted to him after the death of his grandnephew, sir Hugh de Venables (15).

Henry de Venables (16) was the last baron in direct descent from Gilbert de Venables (1), lord and baron of Kinderton. He apparently left no heirs, and settled his estates on William de Venables (17), son of Thomas de Venables of Chester, and grandson of William de Venables (12).

Thomas Venables (18)

Robert the Bruce at the battle of Bannockburn in 1314 had won freedom for Scotland from English rule. For two hundred years thereafter, English kings had sought to annex Scotland to the crown as a military precaution against attack through Scotland, while Scotland, under the Stuarts, made alliance with France, England's perennial enemy. In 1511, Louis XII of France invaded Italy. The Tudor Henry VIII, two years on the throne, joined Spain to prevent the papacy from becoming a French dependency. James IV of Scotland, though married to Margaret Tudor and thus a brother-in-law of Henry VIII, felt bound to help Scotland's old ally by invading England. The battle of Flodden Field, near Berwick in Northumberland, was an overwhelming victory for the English army of Henry VIII, and James IV was killed.

Thomas Venables (18) of Golbourne and Kinderton, was born in 1459, the only son and heir of William de Venables (17), to whom he succeeded in 1509. Four years later he was slain at Flodden Field, and was succeeded by his son, sir William Venables (19).

Sir William Venables (19)

Sir William Venables (19) was twenty-two when his father, Thomas Venables (18), was killed at the battle of Flodden Field. He succeeded to the barony in 1514 and died in 1541.

Ormerod remarks that by the time of this sir William, the extent of the properties originally granted to Gilbert de Venables (1) had been greatly reduced. Another authority places the dispersal of the Venables properties even earlier:

By the fourteenth century, several of the baronies created in the Norman period had been, or were being, broken up. . . The barony of Kinderton had long since lost its unity by sub-infeudation [the granting of lands by a vassal lord to another to hold as a vassal himself]. *Mediaeval Cheshire*, H. J. Hewitt, p. 27, Manchester University Press, 1929.

The Ormerod paragraphs on the barons of Kinderton, as emended by Helsby in brackets, place this baron in the numerical list:

This sir William Venables was [fourteenth, but improperly reckoning the founder himself, the] fifteenth, in descent from the Norman founder of the barony, and eighteenth [or, allowing William the Constable (12) this feudal rank, nineteenth] baron, if the title of his father and grand-father is allowed. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol III, p. 194, 1882.

Sir Thomas Venables (20)

James V of Scotland, a year old when his father was killed at Flodden Field in 1513, was brought up a fervent Catholic and married to the French Catholic Mary of Lorraine. He continued the Stuart struggle against the English; but when he initiated war, his Scottish nobles, increasingly pro-Calvin and anti-clerical, refused to support him, and he died shortly after his defeat at Solway Moss in 1542. The English Army of the north, however, was not withdrawn; and when the Scottish alliance with France was renewed, Henry VIII issued orders to burn, pillage, and destroy every-thing in its path. In 1544 the orders were efficiently executed, Edinburgh was sacked, and large numbers of horses and cattle were led into England. Fifteen years later, by the Treaty of Edinburgh in 1560, Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots and Queen of France, relinquished her claim to the English throne, made on the ground that Elizabeth Tudor was a bastard usurper. Her son, James VI of Scotland, became James I of England in 1603, thus finally uniting the warring kingdoms.

Sir Thomas Venables (20) was the son of sir William Venables (19) by his first wife, Elinor Coton. He was twenty-seven when he succeeded his father in 1541, and in the English

army of occupation which received and executed the orders of Henry VIII to wage ruthless warfare against the Scots in 1544. He was the last Venables baron to receive the order of knighthood:

Sir Thomas Venables was one of the Cheshire gentlemen knighted by the Earl of Hertford at Leith in Scotland in 1544. *Ibid.*, p. 194.

In 1560, sir Thomas applied for and was granted a patent to the coat of arms the engraving of which (Plate 2) heads the Ormerod chart of the line of descent of the Venables of Kinderton, and of which Thomas Helsby, editor of the 1882 edition, remarks in a footnote to the description:

This singular crest is emblazoned here, as exemplified in Dalton's patent to sir T. Venables 1560, of which an abstract is given in the account of Moston following. *Ibid.*, p. 198.

Ormerod describes Moston as a township within the jurisdiction of the baron of Warincham:

An account of how Moston came into the Venables possession is given in the grant of Lawrence Dalton, esquire, al's. Norreys King of Arms [of The College of Arms] to sir Thomas Venables, knight, barron of Kinderton.

After a pompous preamble, the patent states that Thomas Venables of Golborne was "lynally dyscended frome sir Gilbert Venables, knight, cooysin-garman to Kinge William Conqueror, and came with him to Englande," etc., "and was yonger sonne to the earle of Blevile, to whome was given the earldome or barrony of Kynderton, and bare these arms Blewe, two barrs silver, and for hys crest a demy-dragon geules issuing out of a wyeson or *wyer* to take fishe, in silver." *Ibid.*, p. 236.

The recital continues with the fantastic tale of a Thomas Venables, supposedly a son of Gilbert de Venables (1) :

In the tyme of this Thomas Venables, yt chaunced a terrible dragon to remayne and make his abode in the lordshippe of Moston, in the sayde countye of Chester, where he devoured all such p'sons as he laid hold on, which ye said Thomas Venables heringe tell of, consideringe the pytyful and dayly dystuction of the people, withoute recov'ie, and in

following th' example of the valiente Romaines, etc., etc., dyd in hys owne p'son valientlie and courrageouslie set on the said dragon where first he shotte hym throwe with an arrowe and afterwards with other weapons manfullie slew him, at which instant tyme the saide dragon was devouwringe of a childe, for which worthie and valiente acte was given to him the saide lordshippe of Moston by the ancestor of the earle of Oxford, the lorde of the fee their.

“En sence” [ever since] the said Thomas and his heirs assumed a dragon for their crest, but that the same being done without authority, sir Thomas Venables, “weyinge and consyderinge” this great abuse, desired a legitimate grant, “which being so just and reasonable, Mr. Norreys could not lawfullye denye the same.” *Ibid.*, p. 236.

Ormerod remarked:

This patent can be considered as evidence of nothing but the absurdity of sir Thomas Venables and of Mr. Norrey Dalton, if the latter could be supposed actuated by any other motive than turning the baron's credulity to a lucrative account, [but] the legend itself was a curious relic of the wild stories of the chivalrous ages. It is still [1819] told by the peasantry of Moston, and the site of a piece of water, lately drained, retains the name “Dragon's Pool.” The crest, however, was used by the Venables and assigned by the Heralds [of The College of Arms] to the Venables in after days. *Ibid.*, p. 236.

The Duchess of Cleveland also wrote of Moston and of the dragon story:

There is a legend that one of his [Gilbert de Venables (1)] manors — Moston, “then consisting chiefly of swamps and morasses” — was won by a hand to hand encounter with a dragon, further commemorated by the extraordinary crest born by his posterity; [here are quoted excerpts from the legend of the dragon of Moston and his slayer]. Moston, however, was only acquired through an heiress in the time of Henry IV. [William de Venables (12), Constable of the Castle of Chester, received Moston in 1419.] Ormerod suggests that the legend relates to an ancestor of this heiress whose crest was adopted by the Venables. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, Footnote, p. 229.

Coats of arms of the Venables are discussed in more detail later in this chapter.

Ormerod further notes of this sir Thomas Venables (20) that he “united in his person the claims of the Venables of Golborne (under the settlement) with that of the Cotons as coheirs in the female line of Kinderton Venables,” and that the barony of Kinderton returned to the descendants of William de Venables (12), Constable of the Castle of Chester, who had relinquished his rights, and the rights of his heirs, to his nephew, Hugh de Venables (13), son of his brother, sir Richard de Venables (11).

Thomas Venables (21)

Thomas Venables (21), born in 1543, succeeded his father, sir Thomas Venables (20) as baron of Kinderton in 1579. Nine years later, in 1588, he bought out the right of William Venables of Agden [son of Richard Venables (E)] to the barony of Kinderton. He married twice, first to Elizabeth Brereton, and second to Ann Gargrave. He died December 8, 1606, and his will is extant:

Dec. 7, 1604: I will that my Ladie Gargrave and all my brothers in lawe and sisters in lawe which shall come to my funerall . . . shall have blackes, viz., the gentlemen cokes and the gentlewomen, gownes, but I would not have them invited to my said funerall because I would have noe great pompe nor solemnitie thereat . . . My gould, silver, plate, etc., which did distend to me from my late father Sir Thomas Venables, knight, deceased, etc., and my purchased lands, to my executors to pay my debts and pay £1000 to my daughter Egerton [wife of sir Thomas Egerton, son of Thomas Egerton, Lord Elsemere, Lord Chancellor of England] . . . To my daughter Marie Venables by Anne now my wife, £1000, and £1000 which my Ladie Gargrave and Sir Richard Gargrave do owe me in part of my marriage money. . . . To my Ladie Gargrave my best ambling gelding which she shall chuse. To my cosin Hugh Mainwaring £20. To my cosin Robert Venables a blacke coate and five marks. . . . My executors not to take from my wife the juells, etc., which she brought out of Yorkshire with her nor the gelding commonly called my wives gelding. The residue to my sonne Peter and his heires male, with remainder to my three daughters, the Ladie Egerton, Marie Ashton, and Mary Venables. Sir Peter Leigh, knight, Sir Richard Gargrave, knight, and Henrie Mainwaring, esquire, executors. Proved at York 22 February, 1605-6. *Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories*, Vol. 28, n. s., pp. 166-7, 1893, CSP.

“My cosin Robert Venables” must have been a son of one of Thomas Venable’s uncles, — Hugh, Robert, or William Venables, since the son of the other uncle, John Venables, was Thomas Venables. “My sonne Peter” was Peter Venables (22), son by the second wife, Anne Gargrave, who became heir after the death in 1572 of Thomas Venables, son by Elizabeth Brereton, the first wife. The three daughters were Elizabeth and Mary by Elizabeth Brereton, and another Mary by Anne Gargrave.

Evelyn Sherwood Pyne noted a list by counties of “The Names of Those Persons Who Subscribed Towards the Defense of This Country [England] at the Time of the Spanish Armada, 1588, and the Amounts Each Contributed.” No source of the list was given. A number of Cheshire residents were contributors, among them Thomas Venables:

11 die Aprilis: Thomas Venables, armiger, 25£. *Genealogical Quarterly*, Vol. 5, No. 3, p.

231, London, 1936.

“Armiger” means one who is next in degree to a knight and entitled to armorial bearings. Thomas Venables (21) was not a knight, but was entitled to armorial bearings, and he was the Kinderton head of the barony at the time of the Spanish Armada. Hence it was undoubtedly he who subscribed to the Defense Fund on the eleventh of April, 1588, a conclusion which is corroborated by Ormerod, who in his discussion of the Venables barons of Kinderton, describes this Thomas as “armiger.”

It was during the time of Thomas Venables (21) that the baronial power of the court of Kinderton was exercised for the last time in a capital case:

In 1579, 39 Elizabeth, Hugh Stringer was tried for murder in the baron’s court and executed. The place of execution is still known [1819] as Gallows’ Hill. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 201, 1882.

Peter Venables (22)

Peter Venables (22), born 1605, was found heir by the Inquisition at the age of one year to his father, Thomas Venables (21). He was:

. . . . the young heir mentioned by Sir Peter Leycester in 1624. He speaks with affectionate pride of “that ancient barony, which only of all the rest of the barons of Chester since the Norman Conquest has continued in a successive line of heirs-male, and even lately, when it was at the point of failing, and even likely in all men’s account to have been transplanted, it pleased God in his providence to raise a successor of the same stem, who at this present time is a towardly young gentleman, Peter Venables, baron of Kinderton, who though scarce out of his minority is likely to replenish the same (if God will) with a fruitful increase of his race, having an heir male by a daughter of Sir Richard Wilbraham of Woodhay, knt. and baronet. To speak of the large extent of this fee and barony and how many knights, esquires, and gentlemen hold lands and do service to the court there holden, were now beside my purpose, though it would tend much to the dignity of that great lordship.”

All the hopes founded on the birth of this promising “heir-male,” Thomas Venables, were doomed to disappointment. His mother had no other child, and though his father married a second wife, who brought him four additional sons, they were all childless. Thomas himself died in his father’s life-time, and his son Peter [23] was the last Baron of Kinderton. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, pp. 230-1.

The possibility that one of the sons of Thomas Venables, esquire, and Grace Fenwick might have come to New Jersey is discussed in Chapter II, "The Venables in the New World."

By his second wife, Frances Cholmondeley, Peter Venables (22) had four sons, all of whom died childless, and two daughters, of whom Frances died young and Anne, the youngest child, married Francis Fowler, who had assumed the name of Leveson on acceding to the estates of sir Richard Leveson. He died August 17, 1677, according to the Ormerod pedigree charts, though a question mark inserted by Helsby after the date indicates doubt as to the year. The date is more probably that given in the quotation following, which also describes the Venables' "peculiar place for sepulture":

Sept. 19, 1667: The worshipfull Francis Leveson took to wife Anne, sole daughter of ye worshipfull Peter Venables, Esqre., Baron of Kinderton in Chester and departing this mortall life at Kinderton had his funerall regularly solemnized according to his degree. . . . The proceeding being from Kinderton house to Middlewiche; his body was there interred in a Chapel] or Isle in ye north side of ye Chauncell of that Church [Plate 7], that being ye peculiar place for sepulture belonging to ye said Baron of Kinderton's family. *The Genealogist*, Vol. I, pp. 386-7, London, 1877.

Peter Venables (23)

Peter Venables (23), son of Thomas Venables, Esquire, and Grace Fenwick, succeeded his grandfather, Peter Venables (22), in 1669. He appears to have had scientific and artistic tastes:

Under his patronage, the first topographical work on Cheshire was done. Eleven plates of arms, containing the bearings of the entire county, emblazoned on 520 shields, were executed at the sole expense of this earl [sic] of Kinderton. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, p. 197, 1882.

Peter Venables (23) died on January 19, 1679, the last Venables baron of Kinderton:

There had been no reason for apprehending this sudden collapse of a line that had held its own through the troubles and changes of 500 years. Peter was one of a family of eight; besides four sisters he had three brothers to represent his name. Yet by a strange fatality, none of these brothers survived him, and none ever married. His sisters, too, remained single with the exception of one who was the wife of Thomas Pigot of Chetwynd in Shropshire. His own marriage with Catherine Shirley had given him only two daughters,

Katherine, Countess Ferrers, and Ann, Countess Abingdon; and his death in 1679 — ten years only after his grandfather's — closed a succession that had been uninterrupted since the days of the Conqueror. No name had been more esteemed and venerated in the county of Chester than the name that expired with him.

Neither of his daughters had children. Countess Ferrers died shortly after him, while still under age; and her sister, who was Lady of the Bed-chamber to Queen Anne, followed in 1715; the death of that “best of Queens,” says her courtly epitaph, “having preceded and perhaps hastened” her own.

Kinderton then passed to her aunt, Mrs. Pigot's, only child, Ann, then the wife of Henry Vernon of Sudbury, who inherited under her great-uncle's will. Her son, George Vernon, was created in 1762 Lord Vernon, Baron of Kinderton in Cheshire, and was the direct ancestor of the present [1889] Lord. *The Battle Abbey Roll*, Vol. III, p. 231.

The male line of the Venables barons of Kinderton became extinct.

According to Burke's *Peerage*, pages 10-12, 1901, Anne, the younger daughter, married in May, 1687, Montague Bertie, second earl of Abington, who in November of the same year assumed by royal license the surname of Venables. Anne died on April 28, 1715. Her husband, Montague, remarried to Mary, widow of General Charles Churchill, brother of John Churchill, the great Marlborough. Their only son died an infant. Montague died without further issue in June, 1743, and was succeeded by his nephew.

Mr. and Mrs. Roland R. Pyne, while in Chester in the summer of 1958, visited the parish church at Middlewich where the last Venables baron of Kinderton was buried:

After our investigations at the County Record Office in Chester, we got on a double decker bus and ambled all over Cheshire in loops and circles, taking in a score of little villages to reach Middlewich, where Kinderton lies. There we alighted at the old parish church of St. Michael and All Angels. I am sending you a leaflet of church activities. On the cover is a black and white cut [Plate 7] of the exterior of the church. Architecturally, it is in various periods, the earliest of Norman construction, and it contains numerous monuments. We looked at all the tombstones outside, and then went inside and looked around. As is customary in these old churches, many graves are under the floor. In the left aisle, facing the apse, and just outside the choir stall, is a stone marking the grave of the Honorable Peter Venables, baron of Kinderton, and another that of his wife, Katherine Venables. *To HBB*, June 26, 1958.

Ormerod describes the graves in more detail:

The northwest angle of the church is occupied by a Kinderton Chancel, and there are several graves. On a large blue slab is cut:

The honorable Peter
Venables baron of Kinderton
dyed the 19th day of January 1679
leaving by Katherine his wife,
sister of the right honorable
Robert, lord Ferrers, two daughters,
Catherine and Ann. Catherine
dyeing in a short time after him
in her infancy, his ancient
honor and estate, which had
continued in his name and
family by an uninterrupted
succession from the Conquest
descended to the said Anne as
his sole daughter and heire
who married the right honorable
Montague lord Norreys
afterward earle of Abingdon

At the side of this grave is another large blue slab. Within a lozenge the Venables arms impale those of Shirley. This is the grave of the Honorable Catherine Venables, wife of Peter Venables. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. III, pp. 182-3, 1882.

Ormerod closes his account of the Venables of Kinderton with the following tribute:

This account of a family now passed away, and which once and for so many centuries, influenced to a more than ordinary extent, the daily transactions of life in a large part of the Palatine, would be incomplete without some reference, not so much to the extraordinary number of flourishing branches it put forth at various periods, as to the

service to the state it afforded by the valour of its sons in almost every age. Others of this county . . . who were as often as the Venables among the foremost in the kingdom when called upon . . . for the support of the crown and the country, have been less fortunate from an historical point of view in not having so complete a record of the chief incidents of the life of a long ancestry; but the absence of all evidence may argue that such in fact have been more fortunate, inasmuch as the blood of the Venables was the price paid for the knowledge that we have of the extent to which it was loyally and patriotically shed. *Ibid.*, p. 197.

Venables of Astbury Parish

The earliest offshoot of the main branch of the Venables of Kinderton was that of the Venables of Astbury Parish, seated in the eastern extremity of Cheshire, at the edge of Staffordshire. Astbury Parish, with its eleven townships, is mentioned in the Domesday Book as part of the holdings of Gilbert de Venables (1) under his name of Gislebertus Venator:

Of the descendants of Randle de Astbury, who possessed an interest in this township . . . the following partitions have occurred. The present manor of Astbury, possessed by the Egertons of Oulton, seems to be a manorial interest formerly vested in the Egertons of Wrinehill, to which it passed in marriage from the Hawkstones, and to have been the same with the Estate originally granted out by the barons of Kinderton to the collateral line of their father.

Richard de Venables, [son of Gilbert de Venables (3)] who appears to have been of this branch, by deed without date at the time of King John [1199-1216] or Henry 3 [1216-1272], quitclaimed to Hamon de Venables [his brother], the supposed ancestor of the Leighs of West Hall, (all the lands of his brother Hugh de Venables of Mersten) . . . for 5 shillings . . . temp. Edward 3. It does not appear how the manor of Astbury passed out of this family, but the Hawkstones were the next proprietors. *Ibid.*, pp. 21-2.

Also according to Ormerod:

There was a church at Astbury at the time of the Conquest, noted in the Domesday survey, and given by Gilbert de Venables [1] to the abbey of St. Werburgh at Chester in 1093, which gift was confirmed by charter of Hugh Lupus. *Ibid.*, p. 25.

The first known rector of this church [of Astbury] was Hugh de Venables in 1188, who was the parson also of Eccleston and Rosthorne. *Ibid.*, p. 27.

Certain church monuments are probably effigies of early Venables. *Ibid.*, p. 33.

Venables of Bradwall

Under the Ormerod heading of “Venables of Bradwall” is an engraving of the coat of arms of this family:

Arms and Crest: as Venables of Kinderton, for difference two plates in chief.

Sir William de Venables (7) was the grantor of Bradwall to his second son, sir William de Venables, knight:

Bradwall was granted before 1289 in two separate moities, one to a family who assumed the local name, and the other to a younger branch of the Venables. Bradwell, a manor adjoining the barony of Kinderton on the south, was not merely a township dependent on the barony, but was a manor in itself, although the court of the barony [of Kinderton] had paramount jurisdiction over the manor of Bradwall.

. . . . the residence of the Venables Estate in Bradwall was given by sir William de Venables [7], baron of Kinderton, to his second son, William de Venables, between 1284 and 1287. Hugh de Venables [8], the next baron, confirmed same. *Ibid.*, pp. 109-113.

Sir William de Venables, the Bradwall grantee, married first Agnes de Legh, heiress of Richard de Legh of West-Hall and widow of Richard de Lymme and of William de Hawardyn. Their son, John, took the maternal surname of Legh, and became the ancestor of the Leghs of High Legh and Booths. Sir William de Venables married second Katherine, widow of Randle de Thornton and daughter of sir Urian de St. Pierre. Their sons were William Venables of Bradwall, 17 Edward 3, 1344, and Hugh Venables of Hope.

Venables of Agden and Horton

The Ormerod heading of “Venables of Agden and Horton” is followed by identification of the source of the pedigree material as “From the Mss. of sir Peter and sir Francis Leycester.” It will be noted that the Venables of Agden were related to sir Peter Leycester, the Cheshire antiquarian, through the marriage of his daughter Briaena to John Venables (H) of Agden. The

date of 1669 in the description of Agden is the date when sir Peter Leycester was preparing for the publication of his *Cheshire Antiquities*.

There follows a description of and engraving of the arms of this family:

Arms: Azure, 2 bars Argent, in the center a mullet. *Crest:* on a wreath, a demi-wyvern erect with wings extended issuing from a weir Or.

There is a short description of Agden and its owners:

This small town of Agden, [also written Aketon] . . . also is not found in the Domesday Book. . . . The moiety of Agden came afterwards to one John Daniel of Agden, son of William Daniel, in marriage with Ellen, daughter of the last William de Aketon or Agden by entail, which Ellen afterwards married . . . Thomas Warburton . . . her second husband.

Ellen (after the death of Thomas Warburton) covenanted to settle all her lands in Agden on William Venables [A], brother of Roger de Venables, then parson of Rosthorn church, and on Ellen his wife, daughter of Thomas Daniel, son of John Daniel and Ellen his wife aforesaid, by Deed dated 2 Henry 4, 1401. . . . The issue of which William Venables [A] and Ellen his wife did enjoy the moiety of Agden and whose posterity have enjoyed the same ever since to this day.

The family of Venables of Agden terminated in the direct line in George Venables of Agden, Esq., [I] whose sole daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, married sir Philip Touchet Chetwode of Oakley, bart., and was the grandmother of sir John Chetwode, the present [1819] proprietor. . . . Agden Hall is an ancient building in a state of dilapidation. It occupied an elevated site commanding an extensive prospect toward the north; the foreground of which is considerably enhanced by the woods of Dutton Massey. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. I, pp. 208-9, 1819.

The chart below is compiled from that in *The History of Cheshire*, Volume I, pages 208-9, 1819. The Venables of Agden in the direct line are keyed with capital letters, — A, B, C, etc.

Thomas Venables of Horton in Hartford, near Northwich, 2 Richard 2, 1380, second son of Hugh de Venables (10) and Margery de Cotton, had issue Roger de Venables, parson

46

of Rosthorn church, and

- A. William Venable:, lord of Agden in right of his wife, married Ellen, daughter of Thomas Danyers, (Daniels), son of John Daniel by Ellen his wife, daughter and heiress of William Agden, who remarried to Thomas Warburton of Agden. Had issue:
- B. Hugh Venables of Horton, son and heir, 14 Henry 6, 1436, married Agness, daughter of Edmund Dutton, 20 Henry 6, 1442. Had issue:
 - a. Thomas Venables, 5 Henry 7, 1490, son and heir, married Margaret Chaderon, daughter of Robert Chaderon. No issue.
 - b. Robert Venables, second son, from whom came Venables, co. Hants. [Hampshire].
 - c. Peter Venables of Hartford.
 - d. Hugh Venables of Agden (C).
 - e. Ralph.
 - f. Roger.
- C. Hugh Venables of Agden, obiit 5 and 6 Philip and Mary, 1557-8, sued for barony of Kinderton and had two several recoveries. He married Jane, daughter of Nicholas Page of Stathume, co. Cest., 18 Henry 7, 1503. Had issue:
- D. John Venables, son and heir, obiit 1 Elizabeth, 1558, married Mary, daughter of Matthew Legh of Swineyard in High Legh. Had issue:
 - a. Thomas Venables
 - b. Richard Venables (E).
- E. Richard Venables of Horton and Hartford, 1566, obiit 25 Elizabeth, 1583, married Elizabeth, daughter of William Massey of Paddington in Wirral. Had issue:
 - a. William Venables, who sold his rights in the barony of Kinderton to the Venables [Thomas Venables (21)] then in possession of same. Father of Sarah, wife of Richard Bulware, County of Norfolk.
 - b. John.
 - c. Isabel.
 - d. George Venables, who married Margaret, daughter of Henry Chamberlayne, gent., and had issue: George Venables of Agden (F), Thomas, Ann, Elizabeth, Frances, Dorothy.
- F. George Venables of Agden, esquire, buried March 12, 1668, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of William Brown of Whetstone, co. Lancs. Had issue:
 - a. Richard Venables (G).
 - b. Thomas, died young.

- c. John Venables (H).
 - d. Samuel.
 - e. Joseph, born 1668, had son Joseph, who left a daughter by his first *wife*, and Hugh, Theodore, George, and Charles by his second wife.
- G. Richard Venables, son and heir, living 1669, married Mary, daughter of Robert Venables of Antrobus (GG). No issue.
- H. John Venables, heir to his brothers, married first Briaena, daughter of sir Peter Leycester, living 1728, and secondly, daughter and coheirress of Samuel William Spencer, esquire. Had issue by Briaena:
- a. Mary, wife of Jo Mitchel of Egham, clerk.
 - b. Frances, died unmarried.
 - c. Briana, wife of Root Hinds of Chertsey Abbey, who assumed name of Venables and died January 25, 1754. Issue of Briana Venables and Root Hinde (Venables): Robert Venables, who married Mary Ball, and died September 29, 1786, leaving issue Robert and other children, and Peter, died unmarried November 19, 1757.
 - d. Robert Venables of Leigh, co. Stafford, died at Mere July 8, 1757, buried Rosthorne.

John Venables (H) had issue by , second wife:

- e. George Venables (I).
- I. George Venable. of Agden, son and heir, married Theophania, daughter of Charles Hutchinson of Litchfield esquire. Had issue:
- a. Elizabeth Venables, sole daughter and heiress of George Venables (I), was wife to Philip Touchet Chetwode, son and heir of sir John Chetwode. No issue.

In the *Cheshire Visitations Pedigrees, 1663*, the pedigrees of the Venables of Agden, keyed as above, are as follows:

George Venables, son of Richard Venables (E), married Margery, daughter of Henry Chamberlayne of Steeple Clayton, Bucks. Had issue:

- a. George Venables (F).
- b. Thomas Venables of Oxford University, collector of Venables Pedigrees.
- c. Ann.
- d. Frances.
- e. Elizabeth.

f. Dorothy.

F. George Venables, aged 19 in 1613, buried 12 March 1668, will proved (Chester) 18 September 1669. He married Margaret, daughter of William Browne of Whiston, on. Lancs., marriage license (Chester) 18 September 1628. Had issue:

G. Richard Venables, born 1628, married Mary, daughter of Robert Venables (GG) of Antrobus, s. p.

Venables of Antrobus

The Ormerod heading of “Venables of Antrobus” is followed by identification of the source of the pedigree material as from “Booth’s Pedigrees, Visitations of 1663, and the Inquisitions, Plea Rolls, etc.”

There follows a description of and engraving of the arms of this family:

Arms: Azure two bars Argent, two mullets in chief and a smaller one in the center of the second. *Crest:* a wyvern passant gules issuing out of a weir Argent.

There is a brief note on Antrobus:

[Antrobus is] an Estate in this Township [of Antrobus] . . . sold by Henry Antrobus, (about temp. Reign Henry 6 [1422-1461]) to Thomas Venables [AA], nephew of sir William Venables of Bollin, whose descendants made Antrobus their residence for many years and generations. *The History of Cheshire*, Vol. I, pp. 486-7, 1819.

The chart below is compiled from that in *The History of Cheshire*, Volume I, page 658, 1882. Venables of Antrobus in the direct succession are keyed with double capital letters, — AA, BB, CC, etc.

Richard Venables of Bollyn, [son of sir Hugh de Venables (9)], married Joan, daughter and heiress of Hamon Fitton of Bollin, temp. Edward 3, 1327.1377. Had issue William Venables of Bollin, whose coheiress married Booth and Trafford, and John Venables of Wilton, who married Katherine, daughter and heiress of Roger de Morley. Issue of John Venables and Katherine:

AA. Thomas Venables, [great-grandson of sir Hugh de Venables (9)], purchased Antrobus from Henry Antrobus. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Warburton. Had issue:

BB. Robert Venables of Antrobus married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Legh of West Hall. Had issue:

- CC. Peter Venable, of Antrobus married Had issue:
- a. Thomas Venables (DD).
 - b. William.
 - c. Piers, married and had issue Robert, who married and had issue Robert, who married and had issue Thomas and Peter.
 - d. George Venables of Crewe, married Jane, daughter of Thickness of Baltery, co. Stafford. Had issue: Ellen, Dorothy, Cecily, Catherine, Thomas, George, died Ireland, Randle of Ireland, John, who had issue, and Robert Venables (FF).
- DD. Thomas Venables of Antrobus, 12 Elizabeth, 1570, obiit August, 20 Elizabeth, 1578, Inq. p. m. year following. He married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Clayton of Thelwall. Had issue:
- a. Robert Venables (EE).
 - b. Peter.
 - c. Margaret.
 - d. Emma.
- EE. Robert Venables of Antrobus, obiit August 12, 25 Elizabeth, 1583, married Eleanor, daughter of Robert Mainwaring of Merten Grange. Had issue:
- a. Thomas of Antrobus, gent., 12 Elizabeth, 1570, son and heir, who married Elizabeth, wife of William Ward of Coperstown, 1580. No issue.
 - b. William, s. p.
 - c. Piers, who had Robert Venables, o. s. p., and Thomas Venables of Lostock Galem.
- FF. Robert Venables of Antrobus, [grandson of Peter Venables (CC) of Antrobus], obiit 1643, married Ellen, daughter of Richard Simcox of Rudheath, and had issue:
- a. Margaret, s. p.
 - b. Elizabeth, s. p.
 - c. Mary, wife of Peter Torbock, co. Cest., gent.
 - d. Robert Venables (GG), residing in Chester, aged 50 years in 1663, purchaser of Wincham.
 - e. Thomas, s. p.
- GG. Robert Venables of Antrobus, son of Robert Venables (FF), married *first* Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rudyard of Rudyard, co. Staffordshire, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Aldersly, merchant of London. No issue of second marriage. Issue by first marriage:

- a. Elizabeth, wife of William Ravenscroft.
- b. Mary, wife of Richard Venables (6), co. Chester, son of George Venables (F) of Agden.
- c. Ann, wife of Thomas Parker of Weston Coney, co. Stafford.
- d. Frances, married Thomas Lee of Darnall, co. Cheshire.
- e. Thomas.
- f. Robert.
- g. John.
- h. Peter.

In the *Cheshire Visitations Pedigrees, 1663*, the **pedigrees** of the **Venables** of Antrobus, keyed as above, are as follows:

Robert Venables married Margaret, daughter of . . . Coltenstoke.

George Venables of Crewe, fourth son of Peter Venables (CC), married Jane, daughter of . . . Thickness of Batterleigh, co. Stafford. Had issue:

FF. Robert Venables, died 1643, married Ellen, daughter of Richard Simcox of Rudheath.
Had issue:

GG. Robert Venables of Chester, married first Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rudyard of Rudyard, co. Stafford, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Aldersly of London. No issue by second wife; issue by first wife:

- a. Anne married Thomas Parker of Weston Coney, co. Stafford.
- b. Elisabeth married William Ravenscroft of Pickhill, co. Denbigh.
- c. Mary married Richard Venables of Agden (G), s. p.
- d. Frances married Thomas Lee of Novell.
- e. Thomas died s. p.
- f. Robert died s. p.
- g. John died s. p.
- h. Peter died s. p.

Robert Venables, Soldier of the Commonwealth

The cadet branches of the Venables of Kinderton do not appear to have produced descendants who were associated in any significant way with national events. The one exception was General Robert Venables.

The Kinderton ancestor of the Venables of Antrobus was Richard de Venables, son of sir Hugh de Venables (9), who married Joane, coheiress of Hanlon Fitton of Bolin. Thomas Venables (AA), grandson of Richard de Venables, purchased Antrobus in the mid-fifteenth century. From him descended Robert Venables (GG), second son of Robert Venables (FF), and Ellen, daughter of Richard Simcox of Rudheath. He was born in Cheshire in 1612. Nothing is known of his early life. He participated actively in the Parliamentary Wars, and under the Commonwealth was the general chosen by Oliver Cromwell to accompany Admiral William Penn, father of the Quaker William Penn, in the attempt to break the power of Spain in the West Indies. His military career is well documented.

Robert Venables enlisted in the Parliamentary Army when civil war broke out and served in Cheshire and Lancashire. In 1641, he was governor of Tarvin, and in October of that year was wounded in the siege of Chester, being then a Lieutenant Colonel. In January, 1648, he was governor of Liverpool; and in 1649, under Cromwell, commanded a foot regiment destined for the re-conquest of Ireland. He landed at Dublin on July 25, 1648. Thereafter he was engaged in Ulster, accepted the surrender of Belfast in October, 1648, and achieved further victories in 1651. On October 9, 1651, Irish lands to the value of £1223 were ordered him for his arrears in pay.

Oliver Cromwell had assumed power under the Protectorate in 1643. He determined to send an expeditionary army to contest the Spaniards in the West Indies (Plate 8), particularly in Hispaniola, now the island of Haiti and the Dominican Republic. Venables was recalled from Ireland in April, 1654, and made General of the land forces, Penn being appointed Admiral of the fleet. In December, 1654, thirty-eight ships sailed from Portsmouth carrying Venables, Penn, and 2500 soldiers.

With Venables sailed Edward Winslow, once governor of the Plymouth Colony, then one of the Commissioners appointed to assist in the conduct of the expedition. The rivalry for power between Venables and Penn was well-known, as testified to by a letter written by Winslow to Secretary Edward Thurloe: "I have told you how early the snare was cured between Venables and Penn, whose demeanor mutually towards each other was sweet and hopeful, but the last of these two gentlemen is too apt to be taken with conceits, but I trust all will be well; onely I feare that going hence without our stores some occasion will arise of disturbance between the land and sea forces. The Lord god prevent it in much mercy. . . ." Winslow died May 7, 1655, on the passage between Hispaniola and Jamaica. In his will, dated December 18, 1654, he named "Col. Venables my overseer of my goods in the voyage."

Venables and Penn landed on Barbados (Plates 8 and 13) on January 29, 1655. More soldiers were recruited, bringing the total to 7000. On April 14, an attack was made by Venables on the capital of San Domingo, where the army was humiliatingly defeated by the Spaniards. Hoping for better fortune, Venables embarked his men on May 10, 1655, for Jamaica, where he overpowered the capital and drove the Spaniards to the mountains or to Cuba. In Jamaica, however, the rainy season had begun; and the army, ill-supplied with provisions, tools, and all

necessities, was decimated by sickness. Venables himself was so sick that his life was despaired of. On June 25, Penn and the bulk of the fleet departed for England, and Venables followed on July 4 on the *Marston Moor*. Arriving in Portsmouth on September 9, he described himself as “in a recovering condition but so weak he could neither stand or walk.”

On September 20, both Venables and Penn appeared before a Council of State to answer charges that they had left their commands without leave. Cromwell apparently regarded both as equally blameworthy, for both were committed to the Tower. On October 31, Venables was released on condition of surrendering his general's commission and his Irish revenues. He obtained no further employment during the Protectorate.

After the fall of Richard Cromwell, Venables was won over to the cause of Charles II in 1659; and when General Monck came to England, was appointed Governor of Chester on February 20, 1660. Venables, however, received nothing from the Stuarts, and his last years were passed in comparative obscurity.

In 1662, Venables published *The Experienced Angler*, or Angling Improved, a general discourse on fishing. To it was prefaced an epistle by Isaac Walton addressed “to his ingenious friend the Author,” commending “that height of judgment and reason you have manifested in this . . . epitome of Angling.” A fifth edition was published in 1683, and one with a life of Venables pre-fixed in 1827.

In 1664, Venables was informed against as concerned with what was known as the Yorkshire Plot, but the charge was met with disbelief. In 1684, the failure of the plot against the Duke of Monmouth, natural son of Charles II, against James, Duke of York, later James II, resulted in the seizure of arms in Cheshire County. Evelyn Sherwood Pyne, while searching for Venables in the Public Library of Chester, England, found this reference to Mr. Venable of Wincham, obviously General Venables:

Arms seized: Mr. Venables of Wincham, — two fowling pieces. *Lancaster and Chester Genealogical Notes*, Vol. 2-3, p. 124.

General Robert Venables died in July, 1687, aged seventy-five, though other accounts state that he was seventy. His will, dated 1687, is on file in the County Record Office, Chester Castle, Chester, as is the will, dated 1689, of his second wife, Elizabeth Venables.

The sketch on General Robert Venables was compiled from material in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, Volume 22, pages 205-6; *Caribbeana*, V. L. Oliver, Volume 2, London, 1919; *Oliver Cromwell*, C. H. Firth, A. M., London, 1900; *Cromwell's Generals*, Maurice P. Ashley, New York, 1955; *Narrative of General Venables*, edited by C. H. Firth, M. A., Royal Historical Society Publications, Camden Series, Volume 60, London, 1900; and *Chetham Miscellanies*, Volume 83, Manchester, 1872, CSP.

No attempt has been made in the paragraphs on General Venables to discuss the military and political ramifications, which were numerous and complicated. The listed references contain much interest; but since the purpose of this account is genealogical rather than historical, the

emphasis must be on the personal life of the General.

The best available source yet found is *Chetham Miscellanies*, Volume 83 of the Chetham Society Publications, 1872. The frontispiece of this book is an engraving of the General's portrait at Wincham, and a small engraving of his coat of arms. Following is the "Pedigree of General Robert Venables," by which he traces descent from Gilbert de Venables, first baron of Kinderton:

PEDIGREE OF GENERAL ROBERT VENABLES

Azure *two* bars argent, in chief two mullets of the second

1. Gilbert Venables, lord and Baron of Kinderton, temp. William the Conqueror.
2. . . . Venables, son of Gilbert Venables, baron of Kinderton.
3. Gilbert Venables, baron of Kinderton.
4. Hugh Venables, son of Gilbert Venables, baron of Kinderton.
5. William Venables, baron of Kinderton.
6. Sir Roger Venables, baron of Kinderton.
7. Sir William Venables, married Margery, daughter of Thomas Dutton, 1254.
8. Sir Hugh Venables, married Agnes, daughter of Randle Vernon.
9. Hugh Venables, married Katherine, daughter of Richard Langton.
10. Richard Venables, third son of Hugh Venables, married Joan, daughter and heiress of Hamon Fytton, Lord of Bollin; had issue.
11. John Venables, married Katherine, daughter and heir to Robert Morley, and relict of William Stanley of Stretton.
12. Thomas Venables purchased the manor of Antrobus.
13. Robert Venables, married Elizabeth, daughter of P. Warburton of Arley.
14. Piers Venables, married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Legh of West hall.
15. Robert Venables, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Coldenstock, Whitley.
16. George Venables of Crewe, third son of Robert Venables of Antrobus, married Jane, daughter of Thickness, a younger son of Thickness of Butterly.
17. Robert Venables of Crewe married , daughter of Richard Symcock, co. Salop; had issue Thomas, ob. s. p.

18. Robert Venables re-purchased the lordship and manor of Antrobus and Winsham; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rudyard of Rudyard co. Stafford, and had issue: Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lee of Darnhill, s. p.; Robert, John, Peter, died s. p.; Frances married Thomas Lee of Darnhall, Esq. Hence the Lees of Winsham.

The General's pedigree precedes a short article headed "Some Account of General Venables." The account of his descent is the same as that previously given. The account of his marriages, and of his descendants, is given on pages 7 and 8:

. . . . General Venables married first Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Rudyard of Rudyard, co. Stafford, by whom he had issue: Thomas, married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lee of Darnhall, esq., s. p.; Robert, John, and Peter, all s. p.; Frances married Thomas Lee of Darnhall, esq. The General married secondly Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Lee of Darnhall, esq., and daughter of Samuel Aldersly. General Venables died in 1687, having settled his estates in Antrobus and Wincham on his grandson Thomas, second son of Thomas Lee of Darnhall and his daughter Frances.

Following the sketch of General Venables' life is the diary of his second wife, Elizabeth Aldersly Lee Venables, from the original manuscript in the possession of Lee P. Townshend, Esquire, and titled the "Memoranda of Mrs. Elizabeth Aldersly, wife to Thomas Lee of Darnhall, Esq., Afterwards Second Wife of General Venables, Wrote by Herself." The diary gives additional details of the Aldersly-Lee family, as well as of the General's children by his first wife. For brevity, information on family matters in Mrs. Venables' diary is summarized, with certain direct quotations:

Elizabeth Aldersly married Thomas Lee about 1632. Lee died in 1642, aged thirty, leaving her with seven children: Samuel, the eldest son, died unmarried at eighteen; Thomas; Mary, who married George Huxley of Brindley; Margaret, who married Thomas Aldersly of Aldersly; Ann, who died unmarried in 1676; Elizabeth; and Martha, who died unmarried in 1653. *Chetham Miscellanies*, Vol. 83, p. 16, CSP.

Mrs. Venables wrote: "I met with the love of a gentleman ... yet I durst not marry him, which caused him to engage in the services of Ireland." *Ibid.*, p. 23.

One reason she "durst not marry him," she relates, was that she was "fearful to break my promise to my dear son," — apparently not to re-marry. *Ibid.*, p. 25.

Samuel Lee, the son, died in 1651. Thereafter “. . . it pleased God to bring General Venables out of Ireland in the year 1654, the 22^o day of April. Then was the Plague broke out in Chester. . . . But Mr. Venables and I met. It was his resolve not to release me from my engagement and [he] sought out the accomplishment of it which he did conclude on May Day; and then went to London on his business.” *Ibid.*, p. 27.

Of the marriage of her son Thomas and her daughter Elizabeth, she wrote: “And in the time of my Dear being in London, he still writ to me of that we had discoursed of before we parted — which was a double marriage. Betwixt my son [Thomas] and his eldest daughter [Frances] and his son [Thomas] to my eldest daughter [Elizabeth]. I did . send my son to wait on his daughter. And he sent for his son out of Ireland. And the truth is that Mr. Venables had spoke my dear Betty himself in his son’s behalf, and had undertaken for his son that he was a free man. . . . But when the son came, it did not prove so. For he was in affection engaged to one in Ireland, that loved him. . . . To relate the cross and unhandsome passages that fell out in these marriages are not only tedious to relate, but would be a grief to those that do yet survive; so I shall spare it. But both the couples were married. *Ibid.*, pp. 27-8.

Mrs. Venables accompanied the General on the Hispaniola Expedition, which excited much hostile comment. It was charged that he sought her society when he ought to have been looking after the army, and it was also said that she exercised undue influence over him. Venables replied to the criticism that the object of the expedition was to settle, not merely conquer, and that soldiers’ wives were helpful as nurses.

The diary of Mrs. Venables ends with her marriage to the General. Of the expedition she wrote:

. . . . They pretended the honor of God and the propagating of the Gospel; But alas! their intention was self-honor and riches. . . . A wicked army it was, and sent out without arms or provisions. *Ibid.*, p. 28.

Mrs. Venables survived her husband by two years. There is reference to a philanthropic interest during the last year of her life:

Mrs. Elizabeth Venables and her son, Thomas Lee, Esq., in 1689 founded a free grammar school at Darnhill in Whitegate for children of Over and Whitegate. *Magna Britannica*, being a concise topographical account of the several counties of Great Britain; Daniel and Samuel Lyson, Vol. II, Part 2, p. 838, London, 1810.

The date of the marriage of Robert Venables to his first wife, Elizabeth Rudyard, and the

date of her death, are as yet unknown. Elizabeth Aldersly Lee Venables, in her diary, related that Robert made matrimonial overtures to her before going to Ireland in 1649; so Elizabeth Rudyard Venables must have died before that time, perhaps around 1641, when her husband first took service in the Parliamentary Army. According to the pedigree charts of the Venables of Antrobus in both *The History of Cheshire* and the *Cheshire Visitations Pedigrees, 1663*, Robert Venables and Elizabeth Rudyard Venables had eight children. Ann married Thomas Parker; Elizabeth married William Ravenscroft; Mary married Richard Venables of Agden; Thomas married Elizabeth Lee, daughter of his step-mother, and died without issue in Dublin on February 19, 1657; three other sons, John, Robert, and Peter, all died without issue; and Frances married Thomas Lee, her step-mother's son, and had children:

Thomas Lee of Darnhall, born 1639, sheriff of Cheshire, 1679, married Frances, daughter of Robert Venables of Antrobus, died 1666. Had issue: Nathaniel Lee, baptised 4 March 1655; Thomas, 22 February 1661; Elizabeth baptised 4 March 1655. *Cheshire Visitations Pedigrees, 1663*, p. 62.

The marriage of Elizabeth Aldersly Lee to Robert Venables took place May 1, 1654. She had already had seven children by Thomas Lee, her first husband, and must have been in her late thirties or early forties when she married the General. It is unlikely that there were any children of this marriage, otherwise the General would have willed his estates to them, rather than settling them on his grandson, Thomas Lee, second son of Frances Venables Lee and Thomas Lee.

All the sons of General Robert Venables pre-deceased him, leaving no sons. No male member of this family survived to carry on the Venables name.

54

Thomas Venables, Son of General Venables

Mrs. Venables, his step-mother, states in her *Diary* that Thomas Venables, eldest son of Robert and Elizabeth Rudyard Venables, married her eldest daughter "Betty," though "he was in affection engaged to one in Ireland, that loved him." She indicates that the marriage was an unhappy one. A footnote, page 27, states that "Elizabeth Lee Venables died in Chester, s. p., and was buried at Sunbury. Thomas died, s. p., in Dublin, Ireland, February 19, 1657."

Thomas Venables, son of General Venables, is mentioned in the will of Isaac Birkenhead, who accompanied the Hispaniola Expedition:

Will of Isaac Birkenhead, adjutant general of the forces raised and to be raised in America:... a case of Barber's instruments to my lady. A pair of silk stockings, etc., to Mr. Richard Scott, Secretary to His Excellency General Venables. My best bedstead to Mr. Scott his father. Forty shillings to be paid to Quartermaster General John Rudyard and he to pay twenty shillings of it to Mr. Thomas Venables, son to His Excellency General Venables. All my "cocoe" nuts and such like

I leave to the Quartermaster General. . . . All the rest to my nephew Randolph Birkenhead. I do likewise desire that half a crown apiece may be given to the people who throw me overboard. Witnessed by John Rudyard and Richard Scott. 29 December 1655 there issued forth letters to Randolph Birkenhead nephew and residuary legatee of the deceased. **Aylett 196. *New England Historical and Genealogical Register***, Vol. 42, p. 399, Boston, 1888.

Birkenhead was alive on June 16, 1655, and present at a Council of War in Jamaica. The *Marston Moor*, carrying General Venables and his officers, sailed from Jamaica July 4, 1655, and landed at Portsmouth, England, September 9, 1655. The will is undated, but because of the provisions for "half a crown apiece to those who throw me overboard," it may be assumed that Birkenhead died at sea.

A point not yet clear is whether Thomas Venables accompanied his father on the expedition. His name does not appear among the officers commanding companies in General Venables' Regiment, listed in the Appendix to the *Narrative of General Venables*, nor does the General in his *Narrative* mention his son as accompanying him. Probably he did not.

Venables of Hampshire

The pedigree charts of the Venables of Agden and Horton, whose Kinderton ancestor was Thomas Venables of Horton in Hartford, second son of Hugh de Venables (10), state that Hugh Venables of Horton (B), son and heir of William Venables (A), 14 Henry 6, 1436, had six sons, the second of whom was Robert Venables, "from whom came Venables, c. Hants [Hampshire]."

Arms of the Venables of Hampshire were described by J. P. Brooke-Little, Esquire, Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms of The College of Arms:

Arms: Azure two bars argent, top bar charged with a martlet. *Crest:* a dragon emerging from the wyer. *To HBB*, November 8, 1958.

55

Records of the Visitations of the Heralds to Hampshire carry the line of the Hampshire Venables further, but since no dates are given for the individual Venables, it is difficult to place them in their proper era. The name of the Venables who established the line is not given, but he may be presumed to be Robert Venables, who had two sons, Richard Venables and Nicholas Venables. The following pedigree is from *The Visitations of Hampshire, 1530, 1575, 1622-34*, pages 189-90, Harleian Society Publications, edited by W. Harry Rylands, London, 1913:

Robert Venables, second son of Hugh Venables of Horton (8), had issue: I. Richard Venables of London, ob. s. p.

2. Nicholas Venables of Andover in Corn. Southton, married Joan., daughter of .. Pescodd. Had issue:

a. John Venables married Elizabeth Ropley in Corn. Southton, daughter of .. Pigeon. Died s. p.

b.Elizabeth.

c.Ellinour.

d.Richard Venables of Andover in Corn. Southton married Dorothy, daughter of Richard Brooke of Whitechurch in Corn. Southton, and was the father of Elizabeth, Nicholas, Robert, Dorothy, and Marye Venables.

Mention has been made of the list of names by counties of those who "Sub-scribed Towards the Defense of This Country [England] at the Time of the Spanish Armada, 1588." Thomas Venables (21), baron of Kinderton, sub-scribed from Cheshire County in April. His kinsman, Nicholas Venables, gentleman, subscribed in May from Hampshire County:

23 die Maii: Nicholas Venables, gent., Andover [Andover] 25£. *Genealogical Quarterly*, Vol. 5, No. 3, p. 241, London, 1936.

In 1956, Martha A. Venable of Marlton, New Jersey, lent to S. Monroe Venable a copy of *The Name and Family of Venable(s)* which she had purchased from the Media Research Bureau of Washington, D. C.; and Mr. Venable permitted his niece, Dorothy Venable Thompson, to make a copy of the brochure. The material on the English Venables family is an abbreviated version of the Ormerod pedigrees, with some additions from the records of the Visitations of the Heralds. The Hampshire branch is briefly chronicled:

The Hampshire branch of the family was represented about the middle of the sixteenth century by the brothers Richard and Nicholas Venables, of whom the first died at London, without issue. Nicholas resided at Andover, Southampton, and was the father by his wife, Jane Prescott, of John, Elizabeth, Ellinor, and Richard, of whom the last married Dorothy Brook and was the father by her of among other children, two sons, Nicholas and Robert.

The final line of the report on the English Venables is:

The connection of the American lines with the before-mentioned branches of the family in England cannot, however, be definitely ascertained.

This is followed by mention of several Venables immigrants to America, and a lengthy recording of the descendants of Abraham Venable of Virginia. "The

56

Name and Family of Venable(s)" concludes with a complimentary generalization of the Venables which will offend no one:

A dynamic and personable race, the Venables have shown themselves to be, on the whole, intelligent, studious, ingenious, and capable of leadership, shrewd and practical in business, but kindly and sympathetic in their family and social relationships.

Venables of Devonshire

In her book, *Venables of Virginia*, Elizabeth Marshall Venable evidently made extensive search for

Venables of Devonshire. Details of her findings are given in Chapter II, "The Venables in the New World," in the section on "Venables of Virginia."

Venables of London

The Venables name appears in London records:

There are some families of the name of Venables of London and elsewhere whose ancestors were of Great Budworth (Hundred of Northwich), but their connection with any branches of the Venables family of Kinderton has not been ascertained. *Magna Britannica*, Vol. II, Part 2, p. 838.

Notations of certain Venables wills and administrations from the London district, copied by Evelyn Sherwood Pyne, will be found in Appendix A.

English Genealogical Sources

A vast amount of genealogical material is available in England to those who are seeking to trace the English ancestry of their American forebears. The College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street, London, is the official registry of coats of arms and family pedigrees. Somerset House, the General Registry Office, The Strand, London, has birth, death, and marriage certificates since 1837, and certain wills from the Prerogative Court of Canterbury (P. C. C.), and other Diocesan, Archdeaneries, or "Peculiar" Courts. The Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London, has some census returns and important tax documents. The City of London Guildhall has books and manuscripts, and a number of original Parish Registers from churches destroyed during World War II. The Society of Genealogists, 37 Harrington Gardens, London, has a large library of books and manuscripts, a general index of three million names, an index of over six million names of marriages prior to 1837, and four thousand Parish Register transcripts. Parish Registers whose transcripts are not in this Library must be consulted at the church in question. Though the Society of Genealogists does not itself under-take a search for ancestors, lists of accredited genealogists may be obtained from the Society.

Gilbert de Venables (1), the first English Venables, was seated at Kinderton in Cheshire in 1086, and possessed of large grants of land. Under the law of primogeniture, only the eldest son of a family could inherit real estate from his father. The barony of Kinderton, with its lands, passed always to the eldest son. Some barons of Kinderton made gifts of lands to younger sons or to brothers; lawsuits accounted for certain property divisions; mar-

57

riages with sons or daughters of other landowners meant the establishment of new family lines; sometimes men who married Venables women adopted the name. Second and third sons, if not provided for by gift, frequently made a career of the army or the church. Younger sons, and they were usually many, had no hope of inheriting land from the parental estate. They became gentlemen, yeomen, labourers, and perhaps drifted *away* from the family properties. It was the urge to own land of their own, as well as other reasons, which impelled the emigration of so many Englishmen to the New World in the 1600's.

A study of the Ormerod pedigree charts, of coats of arms patented to Venables, and of Parish

Registers, reveal how widely scattered over all England were the descendants of Gilbert de Venables (1) by the mid-seventeenth century. It would probably not be an exaggeration to guess that there were Venables in all the English counties, certainly in Wales, and doubtless in Scotland and Ireland. How many of the name there were is impossible to estimate, but there must have been hundreds.

Though much had been learned of many Venables, it had been impossible to link Thomas Venable of New Jersey to a branch of the English Venables family. There seemed to be a possibility, though a slim one, that a detailed search of English records might be of help.

Such an investigation was undertaken, necessarily limited by distance and the availability of material. Information gathered in this search appears in the following sections titled "The College of Arms," "Venables in Early English Wills," "Public Record Office Documents," and "Parish Registers and Other English Sources." Appendix A also contains a number of reports from England.

The College of Arms

The revised edition of the *Manual of Heraldry* takes cognizance of the revival of interest in the study and appreciation of the Science of Heraldry, and comments on its use as an aid to historical research:

How often has the date of some ancient castle or abbey been discovered, or portrait identified from the armorial bearings thereon, and *many* an important point in genealogy illuminated by the charges borne by the individual owners of the family explaining their position as cadets, or even the origin of the house itself. . . [Heraldry is] "the shorthand of history." *Manual of Heraldry*, edited by Francis J. Grant, W. S., Lord Lyon King of Arms, pp. v, vi, Edinburgh, 1929.

It may safely be stated that the introduction [of the use of arms] was coeval with the use of armour in the Middle Ages, when it became necessary for men to be able to recognise each other in the melee of battle. Thus it came that warriors adorned their shields with marks to distinguish each other, and decorated the top of their helmets with crests. . . . These embellishments were, however, not hereditary in families, were changed by their owners at pleasure, and thus cannot be held to have been arms in our modern sense of the word. . . . It is clearly established that at the time of the Norman Conquest the use of armorial bearings was quite unknown, and that heraldry appears as a science at the beginning of the

58

thirteenth century, although arms had doubtless been borne for some time **previous**. . . *Ibid.*, pp. 1, 2.

In the thirteenth century the practice of embroidering armorial designs on the surcoat worn over the coat of mail gave rise to the expression "coat of arms." . . . It was at this time that heraldry was to be seen at its best. . . *Ibid.*, p. 4.

It is probable that arms were in early times assumed by the various nobles and gentlemen at their own hands not to symbolise (says Mr. Planche) "any virtue or qualification but simply to distinguish their persons and properties, to display their pretensions to certain honours and estates, attest their alliances, or acknowledge their feudal tenure." ... As time went on and arms multiplied, disputes arose between various persons as to their respective rights to various charges. . . It having become necessary that some authority be established to regulate the wearing of arms, to preserve a record of the rights of families to the same, to assign armorial ensigns to such persons as should be considered worthy to bear such and to prevent the unwarranted assumption of the same, King Richard III by Royal Charter in 1483 incorporated the College of Arms, or Heralds' College, which exercises control over the use of armorial bearings in England. *Ibid.*, pp. 6-7.

Since 1672, The College of Arms has been presided over by the Earl Marshal of England, an office hereditary in the family of Howard, Dukes of Norfolk. Under him are Garter King of Arms, principal king of all English Arms, and two provincial kings: Surrey, now Clarenceux, with jurisdiction south of the River Trent, and Norroy, the most ancient, with jurisdiction north of that river. There are six Heralds, — Chester, Windsor, Lancaster, York, Richmond, and Somerset; and four Pursuivants, the lowest degree of officers of arms, — Rouge Croix, Bluemantle, Rouge Dragon, and Portcullis. The Kings of Arms, Heralds, and Pursuivants are appointed by the Crown.

In January, 1958, Henrietta Brady Brown wrote to The College of Arms to inquire whether any of the records of The College of Arms would be of use in determining the ancestry of Thomas Venable of New Jersey. The letter was replied to by J. P. Brooke-Little, Esquire, Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms:

I think it would probably be helpful if you had a search made into the official records of The College of Arms to ascertain what pedigrees and arms are recorded for the family of Venables, only one cannot promise that such a search will provide the results you hope for. However, at least it clears the air, and one can then know for certain exactly what official records there are of the family. This is always useful for future generations as it saves them trouble and they know what has been done. *To HBB*, February 2, 1958.

In February, Mr. Brooke-Little was commissioned to search and report on Venables records in The College of Arms.

When Mr. and Mrs. Roland R. Pyne were in London in May, they called on Mr. Brooke-Little at his office in The College of Arms. He made several suggestions to Mrs. Pyne as to where Venables information might be found,

59

and observed that Cheshire County was the center "of a vast number of Venables." The results of Mrs. Pyne's searches are outlined later in this chapter.

Following is the report of J. P. Brooke-Little, Bluemantle Pursuivant of Arms, on official records of Venables in The College of Arms:

Lawrence Dalton, Norroy King of Arms, exemplified arms and quarterings to Thomas Venables [20] of Golborow, Co. Chester, Gent. by Letters Patent dated 30th October, 1560. In the long preamble to the Patent, it is stated that Thomas was lineally descended from Sir Gilbert Venables, Knight, who came over with William the Conqueror (his cousin-german), being a younger son of the Earl of Blevile. He was given the barony of Kinderton in Co. Chester. I should explain that this is not a peerage title, but a manor. The arms exemplified were *azure two bars argent*, quartering (2) Golborne, (3) a coat of augmentation, namely *Vert a dragon argent (pierced through the breast with an arrow Or* — as the picture illustrates but the blazon does not relate), (5) Cotton and (6) Venables (brought in by Cotton). The Patent recites that the crest of a *Demi-dragon Gules issuing out of a Welson or Wyer to take in fish Silver* [Plate 10] was never authorized and so the following crest is granted — *a Dragon Silver pierced through the body with an arrow gold-headed and feathered silver devouring a child charnell haired gold set on a Wyre or Wilson silver banded blue on a wreath silver blue and red*. [This is the crest illustrated by Plates 2 and 11].

Thomas's descendants are recorded in the 1663 Visitations of Cheshire, as are the exemplified arms and quarterings. None of his descendants could be Thomas your ancestor.

In the same Visitations is the pedigree of Venables of Antrobus. Their arms have two mullets
"Argent in chief and a further mullet for difference" in the fesse point. Again there is no Thomas but there are five sons living c. 1620 who are recorded as having had issue, but the issue is not named.

In this Visitation (and also in the 1663 Visitation) is the pedigree of Venables of Agdon. They descend from sir Hugh Venables of Kinderton (living 20 Edward II), through the Venables of Horton. Here too are various sons who might well have had issue, but in this case no indication is given as to whether they did or not. The arms are differenced by a mullet in the top bar of the arms. The crest is given as *a Demi-dragon rampant issuing out of a Wyer* (probably originally a salt barrow) *erect*. Three quarterings are also given.

In the 1622 and 1688 Visitations of Hampshire a family of Venables recorded pedigrees and arms. The top bar in the arms is charged, in this case with a martlet, and the crest is the dragon emerging from the wyer. The pedigree begins with Nicholas Venables of Andover, Hampshire (living c. 1540). His great-great-grandson John Venables of Woodcott is the father of seven young children (alas! not a Thomas) living in 1686. Apart from these pedigrees there are various others, but all are either too early or too late. Thus to establish the right of Thomas your ancestor to the arms of the Venables it will be necessary to trace his ancestry and join

60

him on to one of the branches recorded in our records.

There is one non-armigerous family recorded. Their pedigree begins with John Venables of Mold, Co. Flint [Wales], a yeoman who died c. 1745. Please let me know if I can help you further. *To HBB*, December 8, 1958.

Arms of The Venables

Mr. V. Holt Tatum, Cincinnati heraldry authority and member of The Heraldry Society, East Knoyle, Wiltshire, England, presented to Henrietta Brady Brown a handsome Venable(s) coat of arms, drawn in full colour. Mr. Tatum accompanied his gift with a general discussion of coats of arms, illustrated by a diagram, their use in the United States, and a description and drawing of three Venables coats of arms:

What is usually referred to as a coat of arms is more properly termed an achievement. It always consists of the elements illustrated [Plate 9], and always in the same relationship. The coat of arms proper is only that design which appears on the escutcheon (E), or shield. This can be used alone, or in connection with the crest (A), a distinctive mark in itself. The crest may also be used alone, but must always rest on the wreath (B). The *type* and position of the helmet (C) shows the rank of the grantee or user. Draped from the helmet is the mantling (D). While the rest of the achievement is governed by heraldic law, the mantling is entirely in the artistic province of the artist and has no real significance. The motto (F), when one is used, completes the achievement.

In the United States, any individual is entitled to bear the arms pertaining to his family name, so long as he can trace the origin of that family to any European nation which has now, or had at any time in the past, a College of Arms. Any coat of arms recorded in any College of Arms in the British Isles or on the European continent is authentic for use by anyone legitimately using the name for which these arms are recorded. *The Encyclopaedia of Heraldry, or General Armory of England, Scotland, and Ireland*, by Sir Bernard Burke, and the *Encyclopaedia Heraldica*, by William Berry, are authorities for coats of arms of Great Britain; *Armorial General*, and *Armoiries des familles contenu dans 'Armorial General de J. B. Riestap'* is the authority for European coats of arms.

Armorial bearings are not inherited in the male descent alone; children are entitled to display the arms of ancestors on the distaff side as well, so every armigerous, or arms-bearing, family has several devices which may be displayed or otherwise used, one at a time, or simultaneously, by re-sorting to impalement or quartering.

In colonial times, and in the early days of the Republic, coats of arms were widely used on pew markers, bookplates, silverware, and other possessions by those who cherished this link with their European back-ground and family descent. The possession of a coat of arms does not necessarily indicate noble ancestry. In England, Scotland, and Ireland armorial bearings were granted to knights, esquires, and gentlemen as well as to members of the peerage. Today, many citizens of the United States who do not claim noble descent use and display with pride the family

61

devices to which they are entitled, and many more families are entitled to do so.

Members of the Venables(s) family have the choice of several coats of arms. Apparently the original [Plate 10] was azure two bars argent. This statement is based on the general truth that armorial bearings evolved from the simple to the complex. The comparative simplicity of this device indicates that it is *very* old, probably having been assumed before the thirteenth century, and later confirmed. [The Duchess of Cleveland says that this coat of arms — azure two bars argent — was first adopted about 1253.] It is that of the Venables of Kinderton, Cheshire. There are many others, but the variations are later and were the results of differencing for cadency, or to show feudal relationships. The crest [illustrated in Plate 11, and granted to sir Thomas

Venables (20) in 1560] is described as "a Wyvern with wings endorsed standing on a fish weir devouring a child and pierced through with an arrow, all proper." It is a handsome and distinguished bearing, similar to that of the Washington family of Sulgrave Manor. It is interesting to note that the two bars are still to be found in this country as the insigne of rank of captain in the United States Army. The origin of the captain's bars is the two bars argent of heraldry.

The device of Venables of Antrobus, Cheshire [Plate 11] is described as "azure, two bars argent. In chief as many mullets and a small one in the center. Crest: a wyvern passant gules issuing from a weir argent." This device was differenced for cadency, — the mullet being the "difference," or sign of the third son.

The shield alone, no crest [Plate 12] is described as "azure, two bars argent, a bend gules." The bend indicates a relationship, but is not a mark of cadency. [This device is almost certainly that of John de Venables, son of William de Venables and Agnes de Legh, who assumed his mother's surname and was the ancestor of the Leghs of Booth.]

Authority for Venable(s)' devices can be supported by descriptions in *The Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, Sir Bernard Burke, and in *Encyclopaedia Heraldica*, William Berry. Fifteen different branches of Venables are listed by Berry, eleven in Volume 2, main listing, one in the Appendix, and three in the Supplement to Volume 4. Burke lists twelve branches, among them those of Andover County, Hants; Lancashire; Lincolnshire; Bradwell County, Stafford; Woodhill; Antrobus County, Chester; and Kinderton County, Cheshire. Only in the case of the Venables of Wood-hill, a comparatively recent branch, is there use of a motto: "Venabulis Vinco," literally, "I conquer with the hunting spear." *To HBB*, Summer, 1957.

English Wills As Genealogical Sources

In conversation with Henrietta Brady Brown in the summer of 1957, Evelyn Sherwood Pyne spoke of the importance of wills in genealogical research and later wrote:

I was told by the gentleman in charge of the National Archives in Washington that "wills are the backbone of English genealogy," — they give

62

so much detail as to dates, locale, children, kinsmen, etc. Since 1857, all wills are filed in the Principal Probate Registry, Somerset House, London. Prior to that time, wills were proved in Courts Ecclesiastic. Somerset House also has a number of wills beginning in the 1200's, but the majority of early wills are still in the custody of the Registries of the individual Church Courts. I was advised to buy *Wills and Their Whereabouts*, B. G. Bouwens, Second Edition with alterations and corrections by Helen Thacker, London, 1951. I am glad to lend you my copy. *To HBB*, June, 1957.

Quite apart from the extraordinarily detailed information on where English wills are to be found,

portions of the Preface, pages 1-2, Notes on Testamentary Procedure, pages 3-5, and A Few Hints on Making Will Abstracts, pages 76-8, have been of immense value in explaining and clarifying the customs and terminology of early wills. Emigres from England and their descendants followed English custom and terminology in their wills up to the Revolutionary War, and for some years thereafter. As time passed, however, the form changed. Such phrases as the Confession of Faith and Penitence, and the bequeathing of the soul to the Almighty God, disappeared; and certain designations, — Gentleman, Esquire, Yeoman, Captain, — were more loosely used and finally used no longer.

Direct quotations follows:

The object of this book is to save wasted effort in attempts to search for what is known not to exist and also to point out in some cases where records can be found which might be expected to be elsewhere. . . . *Wills and Their Whereabouts*, p. 2.

... Up to 1600 few non-clerics could write; to 1700 few country gentlemen; to 1800 not all substantial yeomen.... *Ibid.*, p. 78.

There is practically no spelling before the middle of the XVIII Century. Quite an educated man will spell his name differently in the same document. He also Latinises all his daughters' names except Elizabeth... . A wife dying in the lifetime of her husband rarely left any will, because, generally, she had nothing to leave.... *Ibid.*, p. 5.

Up to Victorian times Gent: and Esq: had quite distinct meanings which, being generally known, were little misused. There is of course no actual definition of a gentleman, but it has always meant a man whose superior position was matched by superior Birth and Breeding. An Esq: however (except for a few cadets of noblesse who were Esq: by birth) attained to that designation which was applied to (1) Solicitors and Barristers, the first by act of Parliament, (2) All who held any commission from the Crown. Thus any Officer, Naval, Military, or Civil, whose Commission derived from the Crown was Esq. . . . The title Captain was not originally a "rank" in a military hierarchy, but meant an independent Commander (of Ship or "Company") Commissioned by the Crown.... A J. P. was Esq: — so probably was a Preventive Officer — so, very possibly, was the common hangman. It is important to realise that both these now greatly abused designations then had well understood meanings and were seldom loosely used. Yeoman too had a fairly definite meaning. He was a man who worked for himself and not a "wage slave,"

63

he was often of the same birth as the minor gentry but of less condition — drove the plow himself and lived in his kitchen. It is the commonest thing 1600-1800 to find the eldest son of a decent farming family a Freeholder and gent. while his younger brothers and other cadets are copyhold yeomen. These younger brothers are just as particular as their elder as to marriage — he marries only a daughter heiress; or at least a neighbors' eldest — they marry younger daughters or daughters of younger sons. Finally the younger sons become labourers — and so de-cribe themselves — but they

may be of some local standing for all that as cadets of the old line. Very rarely indeed do the county gent./yeoman class marry outside it. The bigger Folk may indulge in mesalliance but the farming families see too much of the realities of mongrel breeding to take risks. *Ibid.*, p. 77.

In making will abstracts never omit a "Mr." — it has a meaning — it isn't quite the equivalent of gent. but it implies a man of some standing — one, in fact, who would be so spoken to in ordinary conversation. "Natural son" does not imply illegitimacy, it means "real son" not son-in-law, stepson, or adopted son. Wills *are* rarely reticent — illegitimate sons are baldly described as "base." The terms of relationship vary with period, social standing, local usage and personal predilection: "Son" "Father" etc. are generally applied to all of the kind indiscriminately, natural, step, in-law, and even double in-law, e. g., wife's in-laws. "Son of my wife" of course means son by her previous marriage. "My now wife" evidently implies a previous marriage. Grandchildren are often called nephew and nephew cousin. Kinsmen can mean anything from blood nephew to wife's in-laws by a previous marriage. *Ibid.*, p. 78.

Venables in Early English Wills

There are, in various publications, wills either drawn by Venables or in which there is mention of Venables as heirs or witnesses. Those of Thomas Venables (21) of Kinderton and of Isaac Birkenhead have already been given. Where possible, Venables in the following wills have been identified.

Will of Thomas Venables of Antrobus, Co. Chester, Gent., 1578. [*Foot-note:* He was buried at Great Budworth on August 11, 1578.] April 20, 1578: I Thomas Venables of Antrobus in the County of Chester, gentleman, to be buried within the chauncell of the paryshe church of Great Budwoorth unto the which church worke I doe geve Xs. All my customary landes, etc., to Robert Venables my sonne, and to his issue male. To my dowghter Emma Venables £1000. All my tackes and termes of years in the woodd and in the teatt (?) corner of Antrobus to Robert my sonne, reserveing to Peter my sunne an annuity of 20s and £100 to my daughter. To Rauffe Mainwayringe and Margaret his *Wyffe* fowre kyne towards their howse kepeinge. . . . To my daughters Emme Venables and Margaret Mainwayring eyther of them a fether bed furnished. The residue to Robert my sonne.

Inventory made 13 August 1578: One sylver salte and xij sylver spownes ³ p. 8s. Total £250. 6s. Proved at York 1578. *Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories*, Vol. 28, n. s., p. 140, 1893, CSP.

64

Thomas Venables (DD) of Antrobus was the son of Peter Venables (CC) and the father of Robert Venables (EE) of Antrobus.

0

Will of Thomas Nedham, Dutton Lodge, Chester County. Proved at Chester 1 October 1690, by Francis Cholmondeley, John Venables, esqre.

. First I make and constitute my loving friends Francis Cholmondeley of Vale Royall, co. Chester, esqre., John Venables of Agdon, in the said county, esqre. ... *Ibid.*, p. 116.

John Venables of Agden has not been identified. — o —

Will of Richard Mather of Castle Northwick in the chapelry of Witton in the Countie of Chester, Clerke, dated 9 September 1640, names his family, and "my worthy friends William Burrows, viker of Runchorne [Runcorn], Mr. Richard Pigot, . . . Thomas Robinson of Northwick, Peter Venables of Lostocke." A note inclosed reads: "A note of such bookes as I Richard Mather clerke do give unto the overseers of my will and other speciall friends as followeth: To Peter Venables such a book as Mr. Pigot shall think fitt and also for my brother Wroe, Cousen Nicholas Mather, Wm. Venables his sonne and other friends I have mentioned to him. To Mr. Robert Venables the Younger Rennals [Venables?] three . . . (?) in one volume." Inventory made 27 September 1640 by Richard Pigot, Thomas Robinson, Peter Venables, Wm. Venables, Nicholas Mather. (All signatures.) "Summa Totalis **£51.14s.9d.**" *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vol. 47, p. 337.

None of these Venables has been definitely identified.

— o —

Will of Wm. Clark (S T P) Dean of Winton, 22 April 1677, requests that he "be buried in St. Albans," and names a large number of legatees, among them "my servant Peter Venables." *Ibid.*, Vol. 51, p. 288.

Peter Venables has not been identified.

o -

Will of John Brooks, "Clerk and Missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, about to return to England," dated November 20, 1707, proved October 18, 1709. Witnessed by [among others] Hugh Venables. *New Jersey Archives*, Vol. 23, p. 62.

Where the will of John Brooks was written is not known, nor has Hugh Venables been identified.

o —

While in London, Mr. and Mrs. Roland R. Pyne visited Somerest House, and in the Literary Search Room secured an Index to all wills and administrations filed from the Canterbury District, 1671-1727. From this Index, Mrs. Pyne copied all data on Venables wills and administrations of those years (Appendix A), but did not examine the original wills and administrations. To inspect each one, even if all were extant, would have been impossibly time-consuming and probably useless. The attendant at Somerset House

65

remarked to her that he had been working on his own family for years, and was having very hard

going, — that the most promising leads he had found by sheer luck.

At the London Guildhall, Mrs. Pyne made note of all Cheshire Venables wills filed in the Public Record Office in the City of Chester. From Chester she wrote:

Today we went to the Public Record Office. It is a fascinating place, up in the Tower of Chester Castle, where William de Venables dwelt when he was Constable of the Castle *many* years ago. The Archivist was on vacation, but Miss Beazley, his assistant, took me in charge and went all out to help me. She got out stacks of wills for the years I requested, beginning about 1687 and going until 1723. I read the will of Robert Venables of Wincham, Esq., 1687, — General Venables of the Hispaniola Expedition, but you already have the provisions of his will and have eliminated him as an ancestor. The will of his wife, Elizabeth Venables of Wincham, was filed two years later. I also looked at the will of Peter Venables of Chester, glover, 1700, and the Administration and Inventory of Thomas Venables of Nether Knutsford, 1704. No clues. I asked to see the will of Thomas Venables of Arclid, 1687, and the entry on Minors' Tuition for Hugh, Thomas, and John Venables, 1690, but though listed, neither was in the file envelope. Of the rest, some, though listed, were missing, and a lot more were illegible from damp, and much folding had obliterated the words. I had to give it up as a bad job. You can see by the lists [Appendix A] and the Ormerod pedigree charts that there were a lot of male Venables who could have been the ancestor of your Thomas of New Jersey. I believe you are on the right track, since there are Thomases in every generation. *To HBB*, June 25, 1958.

Public Record Office Documents

On their return to London in the fall of 1958, Mr. and Mrs. Pyne visited the Public Record Office in London. Mrs. Pyne wrote:

Yesterday we went to the Public Record Office and spent the day in the Search Room there. There is an index of material which is their Bible, — Guiseppi's *Guide to the Public Records*, 2 vols., London, 1923-4. Miss Beazley at Chester Castle had told us all Cheshire material was listed in Vol. 1. We consulted the *Guide* on Cheshire, and on Barbados, but the material on the latter is very scanty. Guiseppi, as did the attendant in charge, referred us right back to Hotten's *Original Lists* for American emigres. We looked also at "A List of the Names of the Inhabitants of Barbados in the year 1638" from England, some of whom had resided for a short time in the West Indies, thereafter going to the American mainland, "Memoirs of the First Settlement of the Isle of Barbados," and for good measure, a list of "Sufferers of Nevis and St. Christopher by French Invasion, 1705/6" — no luck, no Venables.

I asked if there was anything else, and was referred to a set of volumes entitled *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial America and the West Indies*. Roland stood on a ladder and handed me down each book of this series, all well indexed, and we went through every volume. The only Venables

66

mentioned is General Robert, in the volume dated 1594-1660. I summarize: December 2, 1654,

General Robert Venables in charge of the expedition which led to the taking of Jamaica (p. 418); Martin Noell petitions for replacement of horses taken off by General Venables (p. 428) ; September 20, 1665, warrant for apprehension and committal to the Tower of General Robert Venables (released October 31, 1655) for having deserted the army committed to his charge, and a similar warrant for Admiral Penn (p. 429); October 26, 1655, an instrument under the hands and seals of General Venables, Admiral Penn, and Commissioner Butler, containing an allotment of lands to officers and soldiers in Jamaica to be referred to Committee for that island (p. 431).

The attendant said there was no other place to look, so we came on home. *To HBB*, September 12, 1958.

A brief explanation will clarify Mrs. Pyne's reference to Hotten's *Original Lists*. Before leaving England each emigrant was required to secure a "License to Pass Beyond the Seas." Until 1629-30, the fifth year of the reign of Charles I, these licenses were issued directly from the King, there-after the power was delegated. The applicant for such a license was required to give his name, home, trade, and destination, and to take an oath that he was not a subsidy man or a Non-Conformist. Few of these records have been preserved, and the lists stop in 1679. Such as do exist for emigrants to America and the West Indies were published in the United States under the title *Original Lists of Persons of Quality, 1600-1700*, edited by John Camden Hotten, New York, 1880.

The book had been previously consulted and the only Venables listed therein found to be Ralph Vennable, discussed in Chapter II, "The Venables in the New World."

Parish Registers and Other English Sources

Early in 1959, after correspondence with F. W. Bennett, Esquire, Secretary of the Society of Genealogists, Mrs. M. A. J. Langford and Miss M. E. Cohen, genealogists, of Brighton, Sussex, England, were commissioned to undertake a search of Parish Registers and such other sources as they might consider profitable.

Venables references which they found in *Magna Britannica*, unless they duplicated Ormerod information, have been quoted in the appropriate sections. The results of Mrs. Langford's and Miss Cohen's researches are given in full in Appendix A. Many Venables were found who might have been the parents, or grandparents, of Thomas Venable of New Jersey, and several who might have been Thomas Venable himself. But in no case was it possible definitely to establish a relationship to the English Venables of Thomas Venable of New Jersey.

After the arrival of Miss Cohen's letter of January 27, 1960, the following reply was sent to her:

When, last January, I asked you and Mrs. Langford to undertake the task of searching Parish Registers for Venables, I hoped, but without much conviction, that perhaps these sources might be of value in establish-

ing the parentage and descent of Thomas Venable of New Jersey. But as the English material on Venables piles up, — from you, as well as from other sources, the enormity of the task becomes more and more apparent. You have surveyed those Parish Registers in parishes which seemed to offer some possibility of a connection with Thomas Venable of New Jersey. But the whole field is very large and the information I can now furnish you is very meager.

As of now, we do not definitely know whether Thomas Venable was born in America, in England, or elsewhere. I have regretfully come to the conclusion that a further investigation of Parish Registers at this time holds very little chance of success in our search.

If in the future documentary evidence is found which points to a specific English county of origin for Thomas Venable of New Jersey, I trust you will allow me to communicate with you again.
HBB, February 1, 1960.

Chapter II, "The Venables in the New World," presents a survey of what has been learned of early Venable(s) emigres to America.

II THE VENABLES IN THE NEW WORLD

In this chapter, and in succeeding chapters, official publications of two states are frequently designated as source references: *Pennsylvania Archives*, selected and arranged from original documents in the Office of the Secretary of State of the Commonwealth, conforming to the Acts of the General Assembly February 15, 1851, and March 1, 1852, First, Second, and Third Series; and *Documents relating to the colonial, revolutionary, and post-revolutionary history of the State of New Jersey*, Volumes 1—42, Newark, N. J., 1880-1889. When quoted as the source reference in the text, the first title is abbreviated to *Pennsylvania Archives*, followed by series, volume, and page numbers; the second title to *NJA*, followed by volume and page numbers.

Records of the Society of Friends were entered in the Minutes of the Monthly Meeting of the group. "Monthly Meeting" is customarily abbreviated to "MM" and is so used in the text.

Memoranda, notes, and correspondence of five persons in this chapter, and in other chapters, are important source references. When so used, these persons are designated by their initials: *WHV* — William Henry Venable; *RVV* — Russell Vernon Venable; *DVT* — Dorothy Venable Thompson; *EV* — Emerson Venable; *HBB* — Henrietta Brady Brown. The name of any other person quoted is given in full.

Other source references on Venables discussed in this chapter are noted in the text and in Appendix B.

—o—

During the seventeenth century, a number of English Venables emigrated to the New World. In the search for the parentage and ancestry of Thomas Venable of New Jersey, it became evident that available data would have to be collected on each one from official documents and records, historical publications, and books and notes of other genealogists. This chapter will pre-sent the results of research done on early American Venables.

There does not appear to be a consistent pattern among the English emigres in the spelling of

their surname. In England, almost without exception, it is spelled with the final "s" — Venables. Perhaps the American Venables were spoken of and to as Venables, but official documents vary as to the spelling. On some it is Venables, on others Venable. The last name of William of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, is always spelled Venables in official records. In all Barbados entries concerning Thomas Venable(s) of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia, the name is Venables; on some deeds given by *or* to him in Philadelphia, it is spelled Venables, on others Venable. He signs his will Thomas Venable; his wife signs hers Rebecca Venables.

Other variations in spelling occur: Venable, Vennables, Vennable, Venebal, Venebel, Venaball, Venible, Veniable, Venobles, Veneble, Venebles.

69

Ralph Vennable of Bermuda

In 1609, British Admiral Sir George Somers sailed from Plymouth to the young Colony of Virginia. Driven off course by a storm, his vessel ran aground on the island of Bermuda (Plate 8), seven hundred miles from the American mainland. Enthusiastic accounts of their surroundings sent back to London by the crew envisioned another Hesperides (Shakespeare in *The Tempest* is supposed to have described this island), and the Virginia Company planted a colony in Bermuda.

The earliest known Venables emigre to the West Indies was Ralph Vennable, whose name is listed as one of the hundred and twenty-four passengers sailing from Gravesend to Bermuda, or Somers' Island, in 1635:

X Junii, 1635. Theis vnderwritten names are to be transported to the Barmoodes or Somers-Isles, imbarqued in the *Truelove*, de London, Robert Dennis, Master, being examined by the Minister at Gravesend concerning their conformitie to the orders and discipline of the Church of England as it now stands established, and took the oath of allegiance:... Ralph Vennable, years 21. *Original Lists of Persons of Quality, 1600-1700*, edited by John Camden Hotten, p. 86, 1880.

Nothing further is known of Ralph Vennable.

Venables of Barbados

The British Crown Colony of Barbados (Plate 13), most easterly of the Caribbean islands, was first sighted but not settled by a Portuguese seaman, Pedro a Campos, in 1563. When British Captain Powell landed in 1625, he found the island deserted, set up a cross, and on a nearby tree inscribed "James K of E and this island." Colonization began shortly thereafter, the first permanent settlement being Jamestown, now Hometown, in 1627. The majority of the English settlers were indentured white servants. Many came from English prisons, others were Cromwell's prisoners, and still others were deported after Monmouth's unsuccessful 1685 rebellion against James II. Emigration was greatly accelerated when sugar production was begun in 1640. For generations, the plantation system has dominated the social and economic life of the

island. In colonial days there was a brisk trade between Barbados and the mainland colonies in sugar, rum, molasses, and slaves. Since both were under British rule, residents passed freely to and from the island and the mainland.

There were two reasons for making as thorough as possible a search for records of Venables in Barbados: first, General Robert Venables (GG) had been on the island from January 20 to May 10, 1655; second, the will of Thomas Venable, Esquire, written in 1750 and proved in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, in 1751, left to his wife, Rebecca " . all the rest residue of my estate real and personal in Barbados and in England ... ' "

The earliest records of Venables of Barbados will be discussed at this section. Those concerning Thomas Venable, Esquire, will be discussed in the section titled " Thomas Venable(s), Esquire, of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia."

70

Acknowledgment of invaluable assistance must be made to Nevill Connell, Esquire, Curator of the Barbados Museum, Garrison, St. Michael; E. M. Shilstone, Esquire, Honorary Secretary of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society, Bridgetown; and Mr. Richard S. Nicholls, Solicitor, of Pin-fold Street, Bridgetown, who undertook a more detailed inspection of certain early records. Vicki Japp Goddard (Mrs. Carlton B. Goddard), of Gray-stone House, Hastings, a former Cincinnatian, made contact with Mr. Connell; and another former Cincinnatian, Ralph C. (Jeb) Kreimer, on a sailing trip around the world on the brigantine *Yankee*, consulted personally with Mr. Nicholls when the *Yankee* called at Bridgetown.

According to Mr. Shilstone, the Venables name first appears in island records in 1655, when Thomas Venables married Jane Webster 19 August, 1655, in the Parish of St. Michael. Eleven years later, Simon Venables married Hannah Moseley 10 June, 1666, in the Parish of Christ Church.

In response to further inquiries, Mr. Shilstone wrote:

Entries of marriages contain every fact that appears from the records so far as they have been searched. These extracts were made by a genealogist who would not have neglected to mention every item of interest. There is no record of Venables baptisms to 1755, and no burials to 1740. There are no Venables in the census records of 1679 and 1715. There are census records of names of inhabitants for these years and for no other years. It would be impossible to say whether Thomas Venables (md. 1655) and Simon Venables (md. 1666) went back to England leaving no one of the name in Barbados. *To HBB*, June 13, 1957.

It is improbable that any further information will ever be obtained on Thomas Venables and Simon Venables. But it is possible to speculate. Perhaps Thomas Venables and Simon Venables were soldiers in the regiment of General Robert Venables, or in some other regiment or naval detachment of the Hispaniola Expedition which landed on Barbados on January 29, 1655. On May 10, 1655, three months before the marriage of Thomas Venables, General Venables had embarked for Jamaica. Perhaps Thomas Venables and Simon Venables stayed behind on Barbados with permission to settle there, or deserted and remained anyway, since both were

married after the Expedition had left the island. Perhaps both were relatives of General Venables, — cousins, nephews, distant kin.

Though Thomas Venables was the name of the General's eldest son, it is improbable that it was he who married Jane Webster in 1655. As previously mentioned, there is no evidence that his son accompanied General Venables to Barbados. It is established that Thomas Venables, son of the General, did marry Elizabeth Lee; and that he died in Dublin, Ireland, in 1657. In addition, according to his mother-in-law, Elizabeth Aldersly Lee Venables, he was in affection engaged to one in Ireland, that loved him."

Of Simon Venables, nothing further is known than the entry of his marriage to Hannah Moseley in 1666 in the Parish of Christ Church, Barbados.

Since the names of neither Thomas Venables nor Simon Venables appear on the 1679 and 1715 Barbados census, and there are no Venables baptismal or burial records until the middle 1700's, it seems probable that both Thomas

71

Venables and Simon Venables and perhaps their wives and families returned to England, or that they had died on Barbados prior to 1679, and their deaths were not recorded in the island records.

Venables of Virginia

The first known Venables emigre to Virginia was Richard Venable:

Venable, Richard, 1635, by Alexander Stoner, . . . County. *Note:* The the first mentioned name is the immigrant, the name following "by" is the patentee or party bringing him over. *Early Virginia Immigrants*, George Cabell Greer, p. 338, Richmond, 1912.

No further reference to this Richard Venable has been found. 0

Venables of Virginia, Elizabeth Marshall Venable, New York, 1925, is concerned primarily with the descendants of Abraham Venable 11 of Prince Edward County, Virginia, from whom many Venables of the southern United States trace descent. On the basis of the following entry in the Parish Registry of St. Peter's Church in New Kent County, Virginia, page 71, Miss Venable assumes that the father of Abraham Venable II was Abraham Venables:

Sarah, wife of Abraham Venables, deceased ye 13th *day of* Feb. 1687-8. Isaac deceased same day. Abraham, son of Abraham Venables baptized 27 April 1701. *Venables of Virginia*, p. 11.

In support, Miss Venable quotes from two family records:

Records of Nathaniel Venable, grandson of the original Abraham Venable, of Slate Hill, Prince Edward County, Virginia, dated 12-25-1790: Abraham Venable came from England into Virginia and married the widow of John Hicks, or Nicks, who was daughter of Lewis, left one

son, Abraham Venable, who was born March 1700, and who married Miss Martha Davis of Hanover County. *Ibid.*, p. 13.

Records of William Lewis Morton, son of Elizabeth Venable Morton, sister of Nathaniel Venable of Slate Hill, [no date given]: Original record now [1925] in possession of Mrs. W. E. Dale of Shelbyville, Kentucky, says: "Abraham Venable, my great-grandfather, from England, Devonshire, who is of a numerous family in England." *Ibid.*, p. 13.

Here Miss Venable inserted the results of investigations on Devonshire Venables:

We have canvassed twenty-six volumes of parish records and abstracts of wilts of Devonshire and find mention of but one Venable: Parts 1-6, of *Devonshire Pedigrees* by Tuckett, from *Heralds' Visitations*, p. 17-B: "William Venables married Ann Leigh, daughter and heiress of Richard Leigh of High Leigh, Cheshire." No dates are given. The following postcard from Mr. Reginald Glencross will also throw some light on this point: "Many thanks for your letter of 24 June [no year given] which crossed 2 of mine. I fear I do not believe that Abraham came from Devon, though he may have shipped at Plymouth. Consist. And

12

Archdy. Courts of Exeter are all printed down to 1799 and no V's occur at all. There are several other courts, but the 2 first ment'd. were the most important and would certainly have mentioned the name. Sorry I am such a cold sponge. Sg. Rm. GlenX." *Ibid.*, p. 13.

Miss Venable summarized her findings on the first Abraham Venable of Virginia, and stated her conclusions:

Abraham Venable of New Kent County, Virginia, came to America in 1683. He married (1) Sara, and had issue, perhaps John and surely Isaac; married (2) Elizabeth Lewis, widow of John Hicks, or Nicks, and had issue Abraham Venable (born March 22, 1700, in New Kent County) of whom later. . . John Hicks, or Nicks, lived in Barbados in 1679 and Capt. Hugh Lewis of the Parish of St. James, Barbados, owned 40 acres of land and 15 negroes. . . Gnessal Parish Records [Appendix A] state that Thomas, son of Hugh and Elizabeth ap Lewis, was baptized November 21, 1642. . . . We know that Capt. Hugh Lewis, father-in-law of our Abraham, was in Barbados in 1679. .

We are led to believe by this that the second wife of Abraham Venable of New Kent County, Virginia, was the daughter of this Capt. Hugh Lewis and widow of this John Hicks, or Nicks, recorded as living in Barbados in 1679. *Ibid.*, p. 14.

The land holdings of Captain Hugh Lewis and his ownership of fifteen slaves are confirmed by Hotten's *Original Lists of Persons of Quality*, page 503. Similar information on the first Abraham Venable is given in *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, G. N. Mackenzie, Volume VI, page 452, Baltimore, 1907-1920, which further states that Abraham had two sons, Abraham Venable II, and Joseph Venable, who settled in Snow Hill, Maryland. No documentation is offered.

Miss Venable found no actual proof of the marriage of Abraham Venable, the American emigre, to Sarah . . . , or to Elizabeth Lewis Hicks, or Nicks. She was unable to document the time, place, or means of arrival of Abraham Venable, his English county of origin, or the branch of the English family from which he descended. Neither was she able to establish proof of the relationship, if any, between Abraham Venable and other Venables who emigrated to America during the latter years of the 1600's.

Letters from Elizabeth Marshall Venable to Russell V. Venable are quoted in the section in this chapter titled "William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania."

— o —

The United States Census for 1790 lists as Venable heads of families in Virginia counties the following: James Venable, Charlotte; Elizabeth Venable, Cumberland; William Venable, dec'd., Fluvana; Abraham Venable, Charles Venable, Elizabeth Venable, Nathaniel Venable, Robert Venable, Prince Edward. All were probably descendants of the first Abraham Venable.

Venables of Maryland

In the genealogical correspondence of Russell V. Venable was a letter from

73

Mr. L. P. Bowen, writing from Cape Charles, Virginia, evidently in reply to a request for Venable information:

I am sorry I can give you so little help in your quest. Several years ago I met in this place with Rev. A. S. Venable, then pastor of the Presbyterian Churches in this section, now I think in Tennessee, an excellent man. This was my only contact with living Venables. During my researches in the planting and early history of the Presbyterians in this Peninsula, -- and the results published by the Presbyterian Board of Philadelphia in *The Days of Makemie* — I came upon the name Venable in Somerset County, Maryland, far back in those days. For instance, there is a contract November 14, 1688, with William Venable, joiner, to re-roof and repair the Court House. A church is also spoken of as built on "Mr. Venable's land" — a Presbyterian church, from which I infer that *they* were Presbyterians. . . There are none of their descendants, so far as I know, surviving on this Peninsula. *To RVV*, January 6, 1912.

Mr. Bowen evidently gave to Colonel Venable all the information on early Venables which he had gathered for his book on *The Days of Makemie*, so no attempt has been made to consult the book, which is not available in Cincinnati libraries.

— o —

The Maryland Calendar of Wills, Volume 7, page 109, gives an abstract of the will of John Vennables, Somerset County, dated 5-19-1734, proved 9-14-1734, which leaves his estate to his wife Tabitha, an unborn child, and daughter Ann. Perkins Vennables is left "personal effects of brother William." Whether John Vennables was related to William Venable, joiner, of Somerset

County, or to Joseph Venable, who is discussed below, is not known. Nor is the relationship of Perkins Vennables to either known.

— 0 —

Joseph Venable is referred to in a biographical account of the Reverend Francis Makemie, described as the first dissenting minister to preach in Virginia:

In Maryland, the places of Presbyterian preaching were at Snow Hill, Reheboth, . . . and on Joseph Venable's land. *Sketches of Virginia*, Historical and Biographical, Rev. William Henry Foote, Vol. II, p. 45, Philadelphia, 1850.

A Mr. Joseph Venable sat on the bench[in the trial of dissenting ministers, 1705-6]. one of the meeting houses stood on Mr. Venable's land. *Ibid.*, p. 55.

The above are the only references found to Joseph Venable, though no de-tailed research has been done on Maryland Venables. Joseph Venable is mentioned in letters from Jennie Morton Cunningham (Mrs. John C. Cunningham) to William Henry Venable in 1898, and to Russell V. Venable in 1912, and in a letter of Elizabeth Marshall Venable to Colonel Venable in 1912. All are quoted in the section "William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania."

74

Abraham B. Venable, whose letter is quoted in the same section, wrote to William Henry Venable in 1885 that James Venable was the Venable of Snow Hill. The name of James, rather than Joseph, may have been a slip of the pen, or an error in transcription, for Mr. Venable's niece, Elizabeth Marshall Venable, speaks of the Maryland Venable as Joseph, as does Jennie Morton Cunningham.

Abraham B. Venable believed that Abraham, James (Joseph?), and William Venables of Bucks County were brothers; that they "arrived in the Delaware Bay in 1683; that Abraham went to Virginia, James [Joseph?] to Maryland, and William became a Quaker and became a Quaker preacher." Miss Venable, quoting from his records, added that "William and Abraham, two brothers, . . . came to America with William Penn on the ship *Friends' Ad-venture* in 1682." Mrs. Cunningham quoted the same records, but was not entirely convinced that Abraham, Joseph, and William were brothers. None of the *three* correspondents was apparently aware of the existence of the William Venable, who, according to Mr. Bowen, was established in Somerset County, Maryland, in 1688.

So far, the only Venables/Venable whose means of arrival and the time there-of can be authenticated is William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, who sailed with his wife and children on the *Friends Adventure* and landed near the present town of Bristol, Pennsylvania, on the Delaware River. William Venables and his family were the only known passengers of the name on the ship.

Mr. Bowen in his letter to Colonel Venable in 1912, stated that William Venable of Somerest County, Maryland, was a Presbyterian; *Sketches of Virginia* states that Joseph Venable, also of Somerest County, was a Presbyterian; Abraham B. Venable wrote that Abraham Venable II, son of the emigrant Abraham Venable, was "mentioned as a vestryman of an Episcopal Church — some mistake about it, I think, as all his descendants have been ardent Presbyterians... . William, Joseph, and Abraham Venable all apparently arrived *before* 1700 and *were* settled comparatively near to each other. William Venable and Joseph Venable were Presbyterians, and though the birth of Abraham Venable II was entered in the Church of England Parish *Register* of St. George's, New Kent County, Virginia, Abraham B. Venable suggested that he, and *therefore* perhaps his father, may also have been Presbyterians. The time, place, and means of arrival of none of the three is known, nor is the English county of origin.

If the above facts and guesses are correct, then credence is lent to the statement of Abraham B. Venable in 1885 that Abraham Venable of Virginia, the *emigre*, Joseph Venable of Maryland, and William Venable — but William Venable of Maryland, and not William Venables of Pennsylvania, — were brothers, and the objection is met of Jennie Morton Cunningham in 1898 that "if the three [Abraham, Joseph, and William] were brothers, they *were* not very firmly fixed in their religious convictions when arriving... . On the basis of what is now known, it is possible that Abraham of Virginia, and Joseph and William of Maryland *were* brothers. This, however, is speculation, and is not proved.

75

The United States Census of 1790 lists as Venable heads of families in Maryland counties the following: Areeage Venables, William Venables, Prince Georges; Ezekiel Venables, Mary Venables, Charles. Their relationship to each other, or to other Venables living in 1790, is not known.

Venables of New Jersey

In Martha A. Venable's copy of the Media Research Bureau's brochure of "The Name and Family of Venable(s)," Dorothy Venable Thompson had noted with interest that according to this compilation, Thomas Venables, son of Peter Venables (22), married Grace Fenwick, daughter of Sir John Fen-wick, and that their children were listed as "Peter, Thomas, Hugh and others." She wrote:

Could there be a connection? *The Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas French*, 1909, in the Camden Public Library, states that in 1673 Lord Berkeley sold his West Jersey interests to John Fenwick and Edward Bylling. . . In 1675 John Fenwick brought two hundred people from England in the ship *Griffin* to found Salem, New Jersey. John Fenwick (1610-1684), a major in the Cromwellian Army, was a son of William Fenwick (1581-1647) of Stanley Hall, lord of a manor in Northumberland. He married as his second wife Mary Burdett, who became a Quaker. Question: did the ancestors of our Thomas Venable of New Jersey come on the *Griffin* with Fenwick in 1675? *To HBB*, November 3, 1956.

The History of Nova Caesaria, or New Jersey, by Samuel Smith, first published in 1765, contains only fourteen names as *Griffin* passengers, "and others." No Venables were among the fourteen.

When the Venables pedigree charts in *The History of Cheshire*, 1882, be-came available in 1958, more details were given on the parentage of Grace Fenwick. Her father was Sir John Fenwick of Wallington, Northumberland. A biographical sketch, here much condensed, gives certain facts:

Sir John Fenwick, or Fenwicke (1579-1685) . His influence in Northumberland was immense and appears to have been unscrupulously used. He is coupled with Lord Howard of Walden as one of "the great thieves of the country." ... By his second wife he had a daughter, Grace, who married Thomas Venables, Esquire, of Kinderton... . *DNB*, Vol. VI, p. 1193.

The relationship between Sir John Fenwick, Northumberland politician, and John Fenwick, New Jersey colonizer, has not been thoroughly investigated, though it would appear to be a collateral one. In *The Province of West New Jersey, 1609-1702*, John E. Pomfret, Princeton University Press, 1956, Fenwick is described as "John Fenwick, 'gentleman,' of Binfield, Co. Berks." But that any children of Thomas Venables and Grace Fenwick were among the "and others" passengers on the *Griffin* can be disproved. The Venables-Fenwick children, according to the Ormerod pedigrees, were Peter Venables (23), who succeeded his grandfather, Peter Venables (22), and was the last Venables baron of Kinderton; Thomas; Thomas; Hugh; Grace; Grace; Elizabeth; Mary. Mary was the grandmother of George Venables Vernon, first lord Vernon, baron of Kinderton in Cheshire. According to the charts,

the other six children — two Thomases, Hugh, two Graces, and Elizabeth —died young.

There seems to be no way of establishing the names of the "and others" passengers on the *Griffin*. If any of them were Venables, those Venables were not in the direct line of the Venables barons of Kinderton.

—o

The will of John Henry, Bedminster Township, Somerest County, dated 7-26-1750, proved 8-21-1750 [Liber E, p. 447], includes the name of a Venable widow and a Venable daughter:

Wife Ann, the estate for the benefit of herself and two youngest children, 1/3 to wife, and the remainder among the children, ("including my wife's child by a former husband"), John Henry, Margaret Henry, Sarah Henry, Mary Venobles. . . . *NJA*, Vol. 30, p. 231.

On May 2, 1759, the estate was settled, and the Henry children and Mary Venebles signed for their legacies. Which Venable was the first husband of Ann ... Venobles Henry, and the father of Mary Venobles/Venebles is not so far known.

— o —

In the fall of 1956, Dorothy Venable Thompson visited Freehold, Monmouth County. She wrote:

I took time to look at court records for Venables. Records of the Mon-mouth County Clerk Office date from 1693. Searched Venable grantors and grantees, 1693-1800. Found Richard

Venables et ox., who gave thirteen deeds between May 26, 1846, and July 24, 1854, one to a William Venable. No other Venable in that period. The records of the Office of the Surrogate date only from 1804, so made no search for Venables there. *To HBB*, December 12, 1956.

A visit to the Monmouth County Historical Society in Freehold by Henrietta Brady Brown in the fall of 1959 established that there was no one of the Venable name listed in the various records of the Society.

0

A search was made in available Pennsylvania and New Jersey records and official publications for Venables who served in colonial wars, the Revolutionary War, or early wars of the United States after the Revolution. Sources and details are given in Appendix B.

No Venable served from either state in colonial wars. There is no Venable name in the "Alphabetical List of 10,000 Revolutionary Soldiers of Pennsylvania," and none among the official records of officers and men of New Jersey who served in the Revolutionary War.

Joseph Venable, private, Revolutionary Army, is on the roll of "Invalid Pensioners" who collected pensions at the Philadelphia Agency, and whose address was unknown March 4, 1793. Joseph Venable has not been identified. Dorothy Venable Thompson commented:

If there were no Revolutionary War Venables in Pennsylvania and the

77

information on Joseph Venable, private, was filed at the Agency in Philadelphia (War Office), Joseph was probably from New Jersey. The Agency of Philadelphia may have covered New Jersey and Delaware. *To HBB*, April 19, 1957.

In New Jersey official records, no Venables are listed as serving in the Expedition against the Indians, 1791; the Naval War with France, 1798-1801; or the Naval War with Tripoli, Africa, 1801-1805. In the Pennsylvania Insurrection, 1794, Thomas Venible, private, of Burlington County, enrolled September 24, 1794, for three months, and was discharged December 24, 1794. In the War with Great Britain, 1812-1815; Benijah Venable, private, of Burlington County, enrolled September 19, 1814, for six months, and deserted November 24, 1814; John Venable, private, of Burlington County, enrolled September 19, 1814, for six months, and deserted December 22, 1814; and Wallace Venable, private, of Burlington County, enrolled July 15, 1813, for six months, and deserted July 30, 1813. Mrs. Thompson commented:

The Venables evidently had no taste for war. The Revolutionary records are not complete by any means. Unhappy thought, our being unable to point with pride to an early Venable who served his country well. Benijah Venable seems to be the Benejah Venable of Chester Township whose marriage to Elizabeth French in 1813 is given in the Gloucester County Historical Society Marriage File. As I see it there are three John Venables who could be the John Venable who enrolled in 1814, and two Thomas Venables who could be the Thomas who enrolled in 1794, but I see no way to identify them. Wallace Venable who enrolled in 1813 was probably Wallace Liber, alias Veneble. *To HBB*, February 21, 1957.

o -

Historic Notes of Old Coles Church, given in part in Appendix B, record the burial in the Old Coles Church Cemetery of nineteen Venables, twelve adults and seven children. Twelve of these Venables have been identified as Thomas Venable and Sarah Wallis Venable, and their children and grandchildren, and are discussed in Chapter III, "The Venable-Wallis Family." The seven unidentified are James Venable child; Lewis Venable; Patience Venable; Samuel Venable wife; William Venable wife; William Venable child; and William Venable.

Nothing further has been found on James Venable, whose child was buried in 1829, or Patience Venable "buried in William Venable lot, new ground," in 1871. The name of a Samuel Venable appears on a deed in the Gloucester County Clerk Office in 1824, when his wife's first name is given as Elizabeth.

Lewis Venable of Gloucester County, according to the Gloucester County Historical Society Marriage Records, married Prudence Allen on December 2, 1810, and died intestate:

1813 April 6: Lewis Venable of Waterford Township, Gloucester County. Int. Inv. of \$667.98 made by Benjamin Cooper and Joseph Kaighen. Affirmed by Prudence Venable, Adm'rx., 6-29-1813 [File 2963]. *N.M. Vol. 40*, p. 404.

78

According to the Camden County Historical Society Death Records, Prudence Venable died in Camden on April 19, 1837. Whether this was Prudence Allen Venable, and whether there were children of this marriage, is not known.

In 1792, William Venable's wife was buried; in 1820, William Venable's child; and in 1821, William Venable. In the Gloucester County Surrogate Office there are administration entries for the estate of William Venable dated 1-23-1821; for William Venable dated 6-19-1825; and for Edith Venable, wife (or widow) of a William Venable. James Duery was the Administrator of Edith Venable's estate, dated 10-1-1821. In the Gloucester County Clerk Office are grantor deeds from Ann Venable, dated 3-18-1824, concerning "property of William Venable descended to Ann and others as his heirs at law;" from "Samuel Venable and Elizabeth his wife, Sarah Venable Bishop wife of Robert Bishop, heirs of William Venable;" and from "Isaac Venable and Elizabeth his wife, and Ann Venable Harris, wife of Dr. Samuel Harris, heirs of William Venable."

It seems a logical conclusion that the seven Venables who were buried in the Old Coles Church Cemetery were descendants of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, or, when wives, married to Venable-Wallis descendants. But the evidence at present available is too indefinite to hazard a guess as to the degree of relationship.

o —

Among the genealogical papers of Colonel Venable was an obituary notice from an unidentified

Washington, D. C., newspaper:

VENABLE, on Friday, August 4, 1911, Caroline Hutchinson, widow of Joseph G. Venable, in the eighty-first year of her age. Funeral services at her late residence, 1249 Irving Street, N. W., on Monday, August 7, at 8 P.M.

Colonel Venable noted that "Miss Cooper Venable, 1129 Tenth Street, N. W., Washington, who has an art store in Washington, says that this is one of the New Jersey Venables." Neither Caroline Hutchinson Venable nor Cooper Venable is further identified.

Venables of New York

Paul Venable Turner of Schenectady, New York, searched New York State genealogical records:

I spent today in the State Library at Albany searching for Venable in-formation; the only book devoted to Venables is *Venables of Virginia*. So I searched the state records. I think I am able to say that New York State was not the state of origin of Thomas Venable of New Jersey, or at least, if it was, that there are no records of his having lived in this state. Catalogues of New York State births, deaths, marriages, gravestone inscriptions, — all genealogical data for the period available, produced not one Venable. Perhaps my negative findings may at least save some time or trouble in the future. To *HBB*, July 24, 1956.

79

No Venable is listed in the United States Census of 1790 as head of a family in New York State.

Venables of Pennsylvania

Burials of Venables in Christ Church, Philadelphia, 1709-1785 (Appendix B), in addition to those of Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Rebecca Venables, discussed in the section "Thomas Venable(s), Esquire, of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia," include those of Anne Venable, wife of Richard, Anne, daughter of Richard, and Richard Venable. Dorothy Venable Thompson found the following account of this family, here slightly paraphrased:

Anne Sandeland, daughter of James and Mary (Taylor) Sandeland, was born at Upland, Pa., and was married in St. Paul's Church, Chester, Pa., on May 13, 1731, to Richard Magee, according to the Register of St. Paul's Church. She survived her husband, since Letters of Administration were granted on his estate on June 22, 1736. She afterwards married Richard Venables, and the date of her death is given in the Christ Church burial records as June 26, 1748. Also in these records is Anne Venables, daughter of Richard, July 1, 1748. Doubtless she died in child-birth. Richard himself was buried January 9, 1760. . . By her second husband Richard Venables she presumably had two children, Anne, who died, and Elizabeth, who married Obidiah Caruthers, with whom she lived in Greenwich Township, Cumberland County, N. J. *Pennsylvania Archives*, Vol. 4, p. 240.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, give the year of marriage of Elizabeth Venables, Cumberland, and Obidiah Carruthers as 1768, no month or day noted.

Mrs. Thompson searched for further information on Richard Venables:

I drove to Media, seat of Delaware County, Pennsylvania, which was established in 1792, having been taken from Chester County. No Venable wills or deeds. Then drove to Chester, seat of Chester County, Pennsylvania. None of either for Venables. The Sandelands, James and Jonas, gave many deeds in the early 1700's. The fact ^t at Richard Venables was buried in Christ Church in 1760 means that we shall have to consider him a resident of Philadelphia County until proved otherwise. However, you will remember that his name does not appear on any records of wills and administrations, 1682-1900, or of deeds, 1682-1852, in Philadelphia County, both of which I inspected in searching for information on Thomas Venable, Esquire. *To HBB*, April 29, 1957.

—

There are two documented mentions of Richard Venable of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania:

Richard Venable listed in earliest (1751) list of taxables in Middletown, Cumberland County. *History of Cumberland and Adams Counties, Pa.*, p. 12, Chicago, 1882.

Richard Venable listed in Warrentees of Land in County of Cumberland, 1750-1784, where he owned 100 acres on February 20, 1754. *Pennsylvania Archives*, Third Series, Vol. 24, p. 775.

80

Whether this is the Richard Venable who was buried in Christ Church is not known.

Five marriages of Venables are listed in the marriage records of Christ Church, Philadelphia, 1709-1800 (Appendix B): Sarah Venable; Dorothy Vennabel; Mary Vennabel; Rebecca Venable; William Venable. None of these Venables has been identified.

- 0 -

The *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume 9, page 548, record the marriage of Charles Venable to Mary Cogdel at the Third Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia, on May 20, 1788. Charles Venable has not been identified. Since he was married in a Presbyterian Church, he may have come from one of the branches descended from Abraham Venable, the Virginia emigre.

There is record of a William Venable who owned land in Philadelphia in 1752:

William Venable, heir . . . [to whom not given] on list of taxables, County of Philadelphia, 1733-1866, for city lot, February 27, 1752. *Pennsylvania Archives*, Third Series, Vol. 24, p. 53.

What, if any, his relationship was to other Pennsylvania or New Jersey Venables is unknown. Emerson Venable thinks he may have been the William Venable living in Pittsburgh in 1761.

According to Emerson Venable, a William Venable lived in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, when it was a frontier post. He is listed as head of a house-hold in the military census taken under General Henry Bouquet's orders on April 14, 1761. Mr. Venable commented:

He may have been William Venable, "heir," in Philadelphia in 1752. He would not fit into our New Jersey Venables except as a brother or cousin to Thomas Venable who married Sarah Wallis in 1729. He may have come from Virginia. He may also have been scalped by Pontiac's Indians when Fort Pitt was under siege in 1763. There is a whole clan of Venables in and near Wilmington, Pennsylvania, which is about forty-seven miles east of Pittsburgh. One of the main streets in the town is Venable Street. They may have been descended from William Venable of Pitts-burgh, or from sons of the Venable-Borradail marriage. *To HBB*, June 10, 1954.

o _

The section titled "Thomas Venable(s), Esquire, of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia" contains copies of the wills of Thomas Venable, Esquire, and of Rebecca Venables, as well as property deeds to and from them. In the will of Rebecca Venables, widow of Thomas Venable, Esquire, dated June 8, 1781, "my negro man Robin" was bequeathed to Dr. Thomas Bond, the younger. A codicil of the same date directed that "my negro man Robin shall be freed from bondage after my decease."

81

In the spring of 1956, Dorothy Venable Thompson wrote:

You will note that there is a deed (D-5-270, dated 7-13-1782) between "Nicholas Rash of the City of Philadelphia, brewer, and Juliana, his wife, . . . and Robert Venables, a free negro," recording the purchase for a consideration of £200 of "land on the east side of Sixth Street in the City of Philadelphia." Rebecca Venables, after making her will and codicil in 1781, evidently freed from bondage Robert (or Robin) Venables before her death, and perhaps gave him the £200 consideration with which to purchase the property. *To HBB*, March 4, 1956.

Later, Mrs. Thompson wrote:

In *Annals of Philadelphia and Pennsylvania in the Olden Times*, John F. Watson, Philadelphia, 1844, Watson mentions conversations in August and September, 1830, with Robert Venables as to his recollections of early events in and around Philadelphia. Robert was an aged black from Barbados, whose parents were blacks from the same island. Robert was born in January, 1736, and died in Philadelphia in 1834, aged 98 years. A footnote states that he probably derived his name from the Venables family: "Thomas Venable has his inscription in Christ Church as having died in 1731." Undoubtedly Robert Venables with whom Watson talked is

the same Robert, or Robin, Venables who was freed from bondage by Rebecca Venables, and who purchased a lot in Philadelphia in 1782. To *HBB*, May 2, 1956.

The *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume 2, page 253, record the marriage on April 14, 1763, of Robert Venable and Diana (negroes). The United States Census of 1790 lists as living in Philadelphia City, "Robert Venables (Negroe)" residing at North Sixth Street in the area from Market to Race Street, east side, and the number of "all other free people" at the same address as four, — doubtless Robert's wife, Diana, and three children. Robert Venables is the only one of the Venable name listed in the 1790 census as living in Pennsylvania.

Robert Venables' parents must have come from Barbados with Thomas Venable, Esquire. Watson gives Robert's birth date as January, 1736. The first documentary proof of Thomas Venable, Esquire, as a resident of Philadelphia is in Deed D-68, between "Elizabeth Horne . and Thomas Venables late of Barbados he now of Pennsylvania," which was dated December 4, 1736. Until the exact time of the arrival in Philadelphia of Thomas Venable, Esquire, is established, the birthplace, — Barbados or Pennsylvania, of Robert Venables cannot be fixed.

o _____

In the spring of 1958, Walter C. Langsam, President of the University of Cincinnati, mentioned to Elizabeth Venable Liddle that he was well acquainted with Charles Leslie Venable, Pastor of St. Paul's Lutheran Church in Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. In the hope that he might be able to supply some information on Pennsylvania Venables, a letter was addressed to Mr. Venable, to which he replied:

... It is my regret that I cannot add to your information. I do not remember my father, and contacts with the Venable side of my family

82

were broken. I remember my mother told me that my grandfather, or great-grandfather, came from England, and that my grandfather was a carpenter in the United States Navy. *To HBB*, December 20, 1958.

William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania

Russell V. Venable preserved the genealogical correspondence of his father, William Henry Venable, and his own later papers. Among the records were a number of letters which discussed William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. In all official documents and all published references to him, the last name is always spelled with the final "s" — Venables. In much of the correspondence about him, the final "s" is omitted, perhaps carelessly.

Accounts of William Venables agree that he arrived from England with his wife and two children. In some, the children are a girl and a boy, Joyce and Francis; in others, two girls, Joyce

and Frances:

William Venables, of Chathill, County of Stafford, came with his wife, Elizabeth, and children Joyce and Francis, settled in Falls [near Bristol, Pennsylvania] and died in December [*sic*] 1683. The William Venables above named bought land from the Proprietors, (original purchase), on the Delaware five and one-half miles east of Neshameneh Creek to the waterfront of his estate on the Delaware. (Approximate measurements from map, p. 82-3, chart dated 1681.) *History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania*, W. W. H. Davis, A. M., 1876.

In the list of Original Settlers: . . . William Venables, . . . *Ibid.*, Footnote, p. 103.

William Venables and Elizabeth his wife came in the ship *Friends' Ad-venture*. Arrived in Delaware River 18th of 7 mo., 1682. He came from Chatkill in Eccleskill Parish in the County of Stafford, husband-man. Children Joyce and Francis. *Pennsylvania Magazine*, "A Partial List of the Families who resided in Bucks County, Pa., prior to 1687, with date of their arrival," Vol. 9, p. 224.

Only one unofficial source so far found states that both children were daughters:

The (Name of Vessel Unknown.) Arrived 1682, Venables, William, Elizabeth, wf., Joyce and Frances, drs. *Salem County [New Jersey] Genealogical Data*, H. Stanley Craig, Vol. I, p. 307, Merchantville, N. J., n. d.

Source material of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania is housed in the Library of the Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia. A transcript of "A Registry of Births and Deaths within the County of Bucks in the Province of Pennsylvania" contains the record of William Venables' death :

Willim Venables dyed the 17th of 10 month, 1683. *Collections of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania*, Vol. VIII, p. 26, (Phil.).

In 1885, William Henry Venable received a letter postmarked Sacramento, California, from Abraham B. Venable. According to data in *Venables of Virginia*, Mr. Venable was born in 1839, and died June 16, 1885. He was

83

the uncle of Elizabeth Marshall Venable, author of the book, and a descend-ant of Abraham of Virginia. After discussing the English Venables briefly, Mr. Venable wrote:

. Walking down the street in this city a few days since, I observed in the window of a bookstore a small volume entitled *History of the United States* — Venable. I stepped into the store and purchased it for the sake of the name. By this means I came into possession of your address; and it has since occurred to me to write to you, and make some inquiries, which liberty I ask you to pardon in advance. . What I de-sire to learn from you is — to which branch of the family you belong. I am satisfied that we are from the same ancestor from the fact that you spell your name without the final " s ". It is universally spelt Venables in England, and by

all who bear it who have come to this country since the Revolution, while all of us of Colonial, or Ante-Revolutionary descent, drop the "s". I have met a number of these post-Revolutionary importations who use the "s", among them Colonel Richard M. Venables of Louisiana, who commanded a Louisiana regiment in the late unpleasantness between the states. As you may not have looked into this matter, I will set forth a few points as I have been able to make them out which will assist you in giving me what I seek. As I have it down, between the years 1680 and 1685, three brothers, viz. William, James [Joseph?], and Abraham Venables reached the Delaware Bay from England. [See the discussion of the relationship of Abraham, Joseph, and William Venable of Maryland in the section titled "Venables of Maryland."] William Venables married in England. He settled with his family near the little town of Bristol on the Delaware River. He became a Quaker and became a Quaker preacher. His descendants are very numerous [sic] and scattered through Delaware, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, New York, and Massachusetts. But singular to say, he has but one male descendant who bears his name, and that is J. B. Venable of Oxford Furnace, New York. In the late generations his descendants ran to girls. He was the ancestor of Robert Morris, the signer of the Declaration of Independence and of the great iron man of that name. He is also ancestor of the Briggs of Mass., the Lippincotts, Warringtons, Budds, Thorntons and many others of Delaware, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, and scattered elsewhere.

James [Joseph?] Venables settled at Snow Hill, in Somerset (now Worcester) County, Maryland. Of him and his descendants I know little. The only record I find of him is in Foote's *Sketches of Virginia*. There he is mentioned in connection with Francis Makemie, the Father of the Presbyterian Church in America. He was a magistrate for the county and must have been a Presbyterian from the fact [sic] that he built a church for that denomination on his lands. His descendants are in Maryland, Pennsylvania, and western States. I have met some of the name from Tennessee and Kentucky, whom I think are descended from him; and I have thought that he is probably your ancestor.

Abraham Venable, the youngest of the three English brothers, found his way across Chesapeake Bay and settled on the Pamunkey River in Virginia in what was then King William County about the year 1680. I have no record of him except that he married a lady whose name was Lewis and by her had one son, also named Abraham. This second Abra-

84

ham married a Miss Martha Davis, a Quakeress of Henrico County [sic], Virginia, and by her raised seven sons and three daughters. He is mentioned in *Old Churches and Families of Virginia* by Bishop Meade as a vestryman of the Episcopal Church — some mistake about it, I think, as all his descendants have been ardent Presbyterians, except a few who were Methodists. Of his seven sons, the fourth was my great-grandfather. He is known as Nathaniel of Slate Hill, Prince Edward County, Virginia. He was a colleague of Patrick Henry in the House of Burgesses and a founder of Hampton-Sidney College in Virginia. His descendants are very numerous and scattered from the Potomac to the Rio Grande and from the Atlantic to the Pacific. Three of his sons were quite eminent. His second son Abraham B. Venable was a

member of the second U. S. Senate. A grandson, T. Watkins, was governor of Maryland and also U. S. Senator. Hon. Abraham W. Venable, who was in Congress from North Carolina during Polk's and Fillmore's administration, was also a grandson. Professor Charles S. Venable of the University of Virginia, who was Colonel on General Robert E. Lee's staff, is another grandson.

It is a tradition in our family that the three brothers who emigrated to America from England agreed among themselves to drop the final "s" from their name on arrival in America. As it was silent anyway, I suppose they regarded it as a superfluity. With these points, you may possibly tell me what you know of the subject. *To WHV*, May 26, 1885.

Abraham B. Venable evidently accepted that one of the children of William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, was a boy, who "has but one living descendant." On what documentary proof he based his belief is unknown.

In 1898, William Henry Venable received two letters from Jennie Morton Cunningham, then of Belle Vernon, Pennsylvania, who was interested in the descendants of Abraham Venable of Virginia:

Your address was furnished me by a cousin, Miss Logan, of Shelbyville, Ky., my former home. I wrote her for some recent family records and told her of Mr. Joseph Casey of New York who was writing up the Venable family. He publishes as a preliminary to his larger work an article in the "William and Mary Quarterly" in October [1898]. His wife was a descendant of Abram Venable and as she is Registrar General of the Daughters of the Revolution in New York, he has been taking much interest in Venables, whom he traces back to Charlemagne. . . . Mr. Casey heard that the immigrants (Abram and Joseph) were from Devon-shire and tried to trace them to that county but could not find anything about them. . . . His difficulty has been in finding the connecting link between Abram and the English family. I thought perhaps Wm. Venables in the inclosed paper might belong to the General's [Robert Venables (GG)] family, since he settled in Penn's colony and first came to Bucks county at the time Wm. Penn did. . . . What do you think of the supposition that Wm. Venables mentioned was a brother of Joseph and Abraham? *To WHV*, August 30, 1898.

The accompanying sheets contained notes from the *Pennsylvania Archives* and other notes on Joseph and Abram Venable. There is no copy of the reply of Mr. Venable to Mrs. Cunningham, who wrote again in September:

85

Thank you for your letter and for the information it contained. It is possible that the knowledge of Wm. Venable being a Quaker may be of help to me in looking up the Pa. line of Venables.... If the three Venable immigrants (Abram, Joseph and William) were brothers, they were not very firmly fixed as to their religious conviction§ when arriving: Wm. a Quaker, Joseph a Dissenter, and Abraham an Episcopalian. [See discussion of relationship and religious affiliations in section titled "Venables of Maryland."] I am descended from James

Venable, son of Abraham II, as are almost all of the Kentucky Venables. . . . *To WHY*, September 9, 1898.

In 1912, when Colonel Venable became interested in the genealogy of the American Venables, he evidently wrote Elizabeth Marshall Venable, at that time living in Jacksonville, Florida, and already collecting material for *Venables of Virginia*, published in 1925.

Miss Venable replied:

All I know of William Venable and Elizabeth Warrington is as follows; from the records left by my uncle, Abraham B. Venable: Wm. and Abram, two brothers, sons of General Robert Venables [*sic*] of the English Army during Cromwell's regime, mentioned in 's [*sic*] *History of England*, came to America with William Penn in the ship *Friends' Adventure* and arrived in the Delaware River in 1682. (A few years later we hear of a Joseph Venable near Snow Hill, Maryland, supposedly a brother.) Wm. Venables, the eldest brother, had been married in England and brought with him his wife and family. Abram remained unmarried. The two agreed to drop the final "s" and were Quakers. Wm's wife's maiden name was Elizabeth Warrenton of Alleston, Staffordshire, England. On arriving in America Wm. and family settled on the Delaware River near a place called Bristol. The other, Abram, went to Va. If you wish a brief summary of the descendants of Wm. I can give it. *To RVV*, January 22, 1912.

A few days later, Miss Venable wrote again:

I received your letter today and have found the records you sent very helpful in the way of supplying some dates I have long wanted. I have taken the liberty, in a few instances, of making a few corrections in the record. Any other records relating to the English branch of the family I would like to see if you do not mind lending them. Wm. Venables and Elizabeth Warrington, his wife, had issue: two children, Joyce, a daughter, who married Eben Morris, the ancestor of Robert Morris, and also of the great iron man of that name; and Francis, a son. The latter was the father of one son, Abram, and fourteen daughters! Abram had one son, Peter, and Peter had two sons, Thomas and Arthur. The descendants of these two brothers were numerous. My uncle again writes: "I have been able to learn in regard to those of Thomas nothing further than that they are found in Pennsylvania, Western N. Y., Ohio and other Eastern States." The descendants of Arthur seem to have "run to girls." He was the father of one son, Joseph, (now residing at Oxford Furnace, N. Y.) his only son, who had a son, Edward Wallaston Venable. Among the descendants in the female line are the Duers of Delaware;

86

the Briggs of Mass.; the Thorntons, Warringtons, Iricks, Budds, Wincombes, Barlowes, and Humphreys, and many others scattered over the Middle and Western States. The first son Arthur, above named, although a Quaker, enlisted and served in the Revolutionary War until he lost an arm in the Battle of Princeton. He was expelled from the Society [of Friends] for violating its rules, but that discipline seems to have had little effect upon him, because as soon as disabled, he sent his sixteen year old son — his only son — to take his place in the field. I

know nothing of the family of five you mention, but if I ever come upon anything regarding them, I'll be glad to inform you. *To RVV*, February 26, 1912.

Miss Venable, basing her statement on the records of her uncle, Abraham B. Venable, seems also to have believed that the children of William Venables of Bucks County were a boy and a girl. Apparently she did no independent research on this family. Colonel Venable noted in a marginal comment that letters sent by him on February 7, 1912, addressed to J. B. Venable and Edward Wallaston Venable at Oxford Furnace, New York, were returned unclaimed. "The family of five you mention" was probably the Venable-Borradail family, since proved to have been eight, not five, children.

In the same year, Colonel Venable established correspondence with Jennie Morton Cunningham, who had written William Henry Venable in 1898. Mrs. Cunningham was also in possession of the Abraham B. Venable records. She had, however, done some research on her own in the *Pennsylvania Archives*, and called attention to the discrepancy between Abraham B. Venable's records and official documentation on William Venables and his family in the *Archives*:

The inclosed outline is from the records of Abraham B. Venable, now deceased. An old map in the *Pa. Archives*, map vol., shows a lot in Philadelphia that was owned by Wm. Venable in 1685. There are records of the Pa. or N. J. Venables at Doylestown [county seat of Bucks County, Pennsylvania]. Now the Abraham B. Venable records show that Wm. Venable's daughter Joyce married Eben Morris. The *Pa. Archives* differ very materially from Mr. Venable's records and make confusion worse confounded. See Minute Book "G" and "H", Sec. Ser., *Pa. Archives*, ff.

There was a Thomas Venables, Justice of the Peace in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1745, so there were other families of the Venables besides Wm. I believe that Wm. Venables and his wife Elizabeth Warrington may have had sons, although they are not mentioned in the deeds of lease and re-lease. Mr. A. B. Venable has been dead a number of years, and his widow knows nothing of his ancestry. I do not know where he got his information, but it is evident that it came from a male descendant of Wm. Venables, emigrant. The Virginia Venables' records show that my Abram had a brother Joseph in Maryland. I found Wm. Venables myself and thought he was a brother of my Abram of Virginia. In looking over the *Pa. Archives* I ran across Wm. and his daughter Joyce, and in the will of Abram I found a slave Joyce, evidently a family name and definitely Irish. So long afterward, I secured Mr. A. B. Venable's records and found that they agreed with my deductions. I do not know how your line runs from the Pa. immigrant — if I had any data to work on, I

87

might help you.... Mr. Abraham B. Venable claims Admiral [sic] Venables as an ancestor of Wm. and Abram Venable. I'll give you descent of Pa. Venables according to ABV and show Wm. Venables' children according to *Pa. Archives*:

William Venables married Elizabeth Warrenton, or Warrington, of Allerton, Staffordshire; settled near Bristol on Delaware River; had two children: Joyce Venables who married Eben Morris, ancestor of Robert Morris, and Francis Venables, name of wife unknown. Francis and . Venables had a son:

Abraham Venables, who **had** a son:

Peter Venable, who had two sons:

Thomas Venable, of whom no knowledge;

Arthur Venable, who had a son:

Peter Venable, who had a son:

Joseph B. Venable of Oxford Furnace, New York, who had a son: **Edward Wallaston Venable of Buffalo, New York**

According to the *Pa. Archives*, Doylestown: Wm. Venables and wife Elizabeth came to Bucks County, Pa., in 1682, with their daughters Joyce, who married Jno. Hutchinson, and Frances Venables. Shortly after, Wm. Venables died; his widow married a second time, then a third time, the last husband being Andrew Heath. There is a Wm. Venable in Philadelphia who *may* have been a son [*sic*] of Wm. Venables of Bucks County. Joyce Venables and Frances, her sister, were young when their father died, as they were raised by Andrew Heath, their stepfather. It is just possible that you may find the will of Wm. Venables in Bucks County, Pa. I am sending you my pencil notes from the *Pa. Archives*, which you may return when you have copied them. *To RVV*, undated, but postmarked June 10, 1912.

Mrs. Cunningham marked the chart of the descendants of William Venables of Bucks County, given above, as "Information of ABV."

The "Thomas Venables, Justice of the Peace in Philadelphia, Pa., in 1745," referred to by Mrs. Cunningham was undoubtedly Thomas Venable, Esquire, discussed in the section titled "Thomas Venable(s), Esquire, of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia." The claim of descent of any American Venable from General Robert Venables (GG) was discussed in Chapter I, "The Venables of Normandy and England."

Colonel Venable made a typewritten copy of Mrs. Cunningham's penciled notes. The copy was compared with the entries in the *Pennsylvania Archives*, and where necessary, was corrected:

SESSION: Commissioners at Philadelphia, 12th of 11th month, 1701: Andrew Heath desires that when the land in Bucks sold to him by the Gov'r for John Snowden and Peter Worrall in right of Will'm Venables is to be confirmed by Patent to him, the s'd Andrew and Elizabeth his Wife, and to John Hutchinson and Joyce his Wife and Frances Venables, the said Elizabeth being Relict and Joyce and Frances Daughters of the said William Venables, which is approved of. *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Vol. 29, p. 243.

SESSION: Commissioners at Philadelphia, 2nd of 12th mo., 1701: The property having by

Deeds of Lease and Release dated 11th and 12th of April '82 sold to Tho. Barret and John Heycock, 875 acres of which 250

88

were Heycock's share and the remainder 625 acres T. Barret's which 250 acres the said Heycock took up in the Falls Township, in Bucks, about the year 1683, as also 20A's on Rent. The said John Heycock deceasing, Elizabeth, Relict of Wm. Venables, brother-in-law to Barret, and widow of Lawrence Bannor, now wife of Andrew Heath, administered on his Estate and by Vertue thereof by a Deed dated the 4th of 10 mo., 1694, Sold the said 300 acres to Gilbert Wheeler, who by Deed dated 11th 10 mo., 1694, Conveyed the same to Jas. Paxton, who obtained the Prop'ry War't of Resurvey on the said land dated 24th 1 mo., 1700-1. *Ibid.*, p. 261.

SESSION: Commissioners at Philadelphia, 29th 7 mo., 1702: Wm. Venables upon his First Arrival, procured a Warrant from Tho. Holme in '82 for 300 acres of Land to be laid out in Bucks near the Falls, but upon the division of his lands there, there happened to be left 600 and odd acres all which he possessed, but upon no Agreement; Soon After deceasing his Widow married a second Husband and then a third, Viz: And'r Heath, who with her lived on the Plantation and brought up Venables' children, being two Daughters, the said Heath designing to remove, Sold to John Snowden of Bucks 416-2/3 acres by a Deed Ind., dated Mar. 9, '97, Signed by the s'd And'r Heath and his Wife Eliz., Signed also by John Hutchinson and his Wife Joyce, one daughter and Frances Venables, being of full age the other Daughter, the remaind'r they Sold to P. Worrall. No Title being ever made to Venables, and Several Differences arising, the Prop'y, before his departure, for the Confirmation of the said land to said J. Snowden and P. Worrall, granted to Venables' children the Said Tract for 625 A's as reported at 5 p'r ct with Interest 8 br., 1701 which money was then paid, and being re-surveyed by the Governor's Warrant dated 3d. 1 mo., 1700-01, J. Sn's shr is found to contain — [*sic*] for which he desires a patent and is granted. *Ibid.*, p. 326-7.

SESSION: Commissioners at Philadelphia, 30th 5 mo., 1712: The Proprietor by Deeds, of L. and ReL. dated 11 and 12 April, 1682, Granted to John Hecock of the County of Stafford, husbandman, and Thos Barret, Ditto of Do., 875 acres of Land of which 250 by agreement belonged to John Hecock, and 625 being Barret's part, 'tis alledged was one-third thereof, viz't 208-1/3 acres for his own acco't and the other two-thirds thereof, viz't 416-2/3 was purchased with the money of William Venables, for proof of which they produce an Instrument under the said Barret's Hand and Seal disclaiming all right to the Said two-thirds as it is entered more at large in the Office of Property, 7th of 12 month, 1700, vid. mins. Joyce Venables and Frances Venables, Daughters of Wm. by Deed dated 21 Feb., 1697, Granted all of the Said Land belonging to their father by them called 425 Acres and 2/3 but is only 416-2/3 to Andrew Heath,

who by Deed dated — [sic] conveyed the same to Thomas Stevenson and Chas. Brogden who request a warrant for the same. Granted. *Ibid.*, p. 523.

The Minute Book entry of the Commissioners at Philadelphia on December 2, 1701, is further amplified and explained by the following:

John Heacock, son of William and Margaret, baptised at Eccleshall, Staffordshire, on 12 of 6 mo., 1652-3, came to Pennsylvania on ship

89

Friends' Adventure arriving in the Delaware River 7 mo., 28, 1682. He brought with him a servant James Morris, but was not accompanied by his wife and children. He purchased land of William Penn before leaving England, in partnership with Thomas Barrett, 875 acres, of which the Heacock share was 250 acres, by deed of lease and release dated 11 and 12 of 2nd mo., 1682. He took up his 250 acres in Falls Township, Bucks County, and also 50 acres adjoining on rent, the purchase of which he never completed. Having secured his home in Pennsylvania, he re-turned to Staffordshire for his family and died at Slindon 9 mo. 10, 1695. His wife Jane died 9 mo. 15, 1695. The records of the land office of Pennsylvania show that letters of administration were granted on his estate to Elizabeth Venables, a sister of Barrett, and that she sold the 300 acres to Gilbert Wheeler, and the real estate was re-surveyed on 1 mo. 24, 1700-01, and patented to James Paxon, a purchaser of Wheeler. *Early Friends and Families of Upper Bucks, (Pa.)*, Clarence V. Roberts, p. 243, Philadelphia, 1925.

The entry of the Commissioners at Philadelphia on December 2, 1701, states: "The said John Heycock deceasing, Elizabeth Relict of Wm. Venables, brother-in-law to Barret ... administered on his estate." Therefore, the maiden name of Elizabeth, wife of William Venables, was Barret, and not Warrington or Warrenton, unless she and Barret were half-brother and sister, born of the same mother but of different fathers.

In 1939, Colonel Venable wrote to his brother, evidently in reply to genealogical questions:

William Venables, whom we *assume* to be our ancestor, came over with Penn about 1680, but the data upon which we base our claim to descent is tenuous and conflicting. The only official record I have ever found says he had two daughters, Joyce and Frances. Joyce was the mother, or perhaps grandmother, according to legend, of Robert Morris. Frances has been metamorphosed into a boy, Francis, by tradition, and left a great many descendants, mostly through the female line. From one of the few male lines we assume our descent. I have, or had, a letter which claimed that at least one of the descendants of William Venables, discussed above, (who you remember had two children only, both girls, according to the *Pennsylvania Archives*), served in the Revolution, lost a leg, and sent his son in his place, for which unseemly conduct he was expelled from the Society of Friends. If so, they have changed their rules, for a Quaker who becomes a soldier is not now subject to expulsion there-for. The only Venables I have been able to find on the military rolls of Pa. and N. J. were Quakers [sic] who deserted. . . . Now I come to your chart in which I see the names of Abraham and Peter Venable. Their names come from the unsupported letter of a Virginia Venable [Abraham B. Venable] whose niece, Elizabeth M. Venable, has written a book mainly about the Venables of Virginia. I have

never seen this book. *To Bryant Venable*, May 16, 1939.

There is no evidence at present which establishes that any of the Pennsylvania or New Jersey Venables who served in the American Army, — Joseph Venable in the Revolution, Thomas Venable in the Pennsylvania Insurrection,

90

and Benijah Venable, John Venable, and Wallace Venable in the War of 1812, were Quakers.

In May, 1956, Emerson Venable summed up the contradictory material on William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania:

I am convinced by seeing the records in the *Pennsylvania Archives* disposing of the property of Joyce and Frances Venables that they were both girls. This makes Abraham's origins uncertain. Peter was the name of one of the sons of General Robert Venables by his first wife, Elizabeth Rudyard. I know nothing of any descendants he may have had. Of course, this would be too long after the General's time for Peter to be a son of the General. I can accept that there were two brothers, Thomas and Arthur. But until better alternative is given, I would assign both of them as children of Thomas Venable and Esther Borradail Venable. According to W. W. Hinshaw's *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, Arthur was born October 30, 1757, son of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable. He married Rebecca Shinn on May 24, 1783, authenticated by the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records. He was disowned by the Quakers for marrying out 1783-7-11, authenticated by Hinshaw. He died October, 1793, authenticated by the *New Jersey Archives*, Will Books, when his father-in-law Peter Shinn was appointed Administrator of his estate. Thomas, the other brother, was born, according to Hinshaw, 1771-6-26, the seventh child of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable.

The whole story of the descent of Arthur from Francis, Abraham, and Peter stems from two letters to RVV from Elizabeth M. Venable of Jacksonville, Florida, and one from Jennie M. Cunningham, formerly of Shelbyville, Kentucky, both of whom quote an Abraham B. Venable as their authority. Mrs. Cunningham notes the incompatibility of Abraham B. Venable's story with the official *Pennsylvania Archives*, and quotes both. The item about Arthur serving in the Revolutionary War at Princeton is in one of Elizabeth M. Venable's letters. Our Arthur could not have had a sixteen year old son at that time, though he could have served himself. *To HBB*, January 3, 1955.

The impossibility of the descent of any American Venable from General Robert Venables (GG) has been previously discussed. Military service records of Venables of New Jersey and of Pennsylvania show no enlistment for an Arthur Venable.

It had long been evident that only a careful inspection of all extant official records, in Bucks County and elsewhere, of the William Venables family would straighten out the contradictory and tangled facts and legends on this family, and establish with certainty the existence of a son of William Venables or with equal certainty disprove his existence. The Minutes of the Commissioners at Philadelphia in 1701, 1702, and 1712 state that the children of William Venables

and Elizabeth Barret Venables were both girls. In all cases, they refer to Frances Venables and describe her as a "daughter of William Venables." The name is spelled as it properly should be for a woman: Frances.

91

Dorothy Venable Thompson visited Doylestown twice in March, 1957. On her first trip, she searched the Indices of Wills, 1684 to 1939, in the Office of the Register of Wills. No Venable or Venables wills are listed. On her second trip, she searched the Indices of Deeds, 1684 to 1919, in the Office of the Recorder of Deeds. She wrote:

There are no Venable/Venables grantees. There is a deed dated 3-14-1702, recorded 8-9-1702, in Book 3 of Deeds, p. 67, concerning lands situate in Makefield Township, Bucks County: " .. Andrew Heath and Elizabeth my wife and John Hutchinson and Joyce my wife by her maiden name Venables and Francis Venables young woman of the Town-ship of Hopewell in the County of Burlington in the Province of West New Jersey for the consideration of £50 current silver money of Pennsylvania unto us the said Andrew Heath and Elizabeth my wife the said John Hutchinson and Joyce my wife and the said Francis Venables paid by Peter Worrall ... " etc. All signed except Elizabeth Heath, who made her mark, and " this day acknowledged in the County Court held for Bucks County the ninth day of the seventh month 1702. " A marginal note adds: "Andrew Heath, Elizabeth his wife, John Hutchinson, Joyce his wife, and Francis Venables heirs of William Venables to Peter Worrall 220 acres dated 3-14-1702. " *To HBB*, March 31, 1957.

In the above deed abstracted by Mrs. Thompson, the second daughter of William Venables is described as " Francis Venables young woman . . . In spite of the masculine spelling of Francis, the descriptive " young woman " leaves no doubt that the second child of William Venables was a daughter. Both Joyce and Frances were of age, and Joyce already married to Hutchinson, when in 1697 their stepfather, Andrew Heath, sold the William Venables property, for both signed the deed. Frances was unmarried at this time. She may never have married. A careful search of early marriage records in the *Pennsylvania Archives*, the *New Jersey Archives*, and the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy* does not reveal any marriage record for her. If she married, her children would take the surname of their father; unless she married a Venable, the name could not be carried on. The only possible descent of the Venable name through the children of William Venables would be in the existence of a posthumous son of William and Elizabeth Barret Venables. This seems improbable, for if he had been living, mention would have been made of him in the deed of sale.

In the search for documentary evidence on the family of William Venables, additional material was found of sufficient interest to include. Elizabeth Barret Venables Bannor Heath, Andrew Heath, and the Venables daughters, Joyce and Frances, must have removed from Bucks County, Pennsylvania, prior to 1697, and settled in the township of Hopewell, Burlington County, New Jersey. The deed of March 14, 1702, refers to "Francis Venables . . . of the Township of Hopewell in the County of Burlington in the Province of West New Jersey." Frances was the

recipient in 1694, according to the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 23, pages 83-4, of a legacy in the will of Alice Carter, widow, of Hopewell, Burlington County, dated 2-24-1693, proved 5-12-1694, in which there are legacies "to Peter Fretwell (a great Bible), • .. Frances Venable." John Rogers was the residuary legatee and executor.

The will of Andrew Heath indicates that Elizabeth Barret Venables Bannor

92

Heath predeceased him, and that he married a second time to Hannah . . . Clark, a widow, and had children by her, although there is no record of the marriage in the *Pennsylvania Archives* or the *New Jersey Archives*. His will was dated 1-3-1716-7, proved 12-29-1720; executors: Thomas Lambert and Robert Heaton (Eatton), tailor; witnesses: John Plumly, Nathaniel Pettit, son-in-law:

Andrew Heath of Hopewell Township, Hunterdon County, yeoman. Wife Hannah. Children: Martha, under 18, John, Elizabeth, Andrew, Sarah, under 21, and Richard. Grandchildren: Elizabeth, Abigail and Andrew Peittet, John Heath's son-in-law Nathaniel Pettet; wife's children Daniel, Samuel and Hannah Clark. *NJA*, Vol. 23, p. 219.

Joyce Venables Hutchinson survived her husband, as shown by his will dated 4-10-1704, proved 6-6-1704 [Liber 1, p. 69]; executors: wife Joyce and Thomas Lambert of Nottingham; witnesses: Robert Parke, Andrew Heath, William Emley, Sr.:

John Hutchison [*sic*] of Hopewell, Burlington County. Wife Joyce, children: Marmaduke, Isaac, Elizabeth; legacies to brother-in-law Zebulon Heston and wife Dorothy; to sister Hannah. Home farm on Physick Creek, adjoining land of Andrew Heath, and other real property and personal estate. Inventory of £355.2.4 filed 5-9-1704, including bonds of Andrew Heath, Daniel Howel, Moses Pettet, Daniel Meg Daniel, James Harpens, John Knowes, and Petter Hall, made by John Brearly, Zebulon Ashton, Joshua Wright. *NJA*, Vol. 23, pp. 251-2.

It has been impossible thus far to prove or disprove Abraham B. Venable's statement that Joyce Venables, before or after her marriage to John Hutchinson, married Eben Morris. No documentation except the deeds, and the will of Hutchinson, naming Joyce as his wife, has been found for this marriage, and none at all has been found which would indicate a marriage to Eben Morris, or any other Morris. Who "the great iron man of that [Morris] name," mentioned by Abraham B. Venable was is unknown, though an assiduous search has been made of biographical collections.

Two Morris men were passengers on the ship which brought the William Venables family to Pennsylvania.

Among the passengers on the *Friends' Adventure* was Anthony Morris and his wife, whom he married in England. After her death, he married a second time, and then a third and fourth time, his fourth marriage being in 1700. [None of the male descendants of Anthony Morris by any of his four wives was named Eben, and none married a woman named Venables, or

Hutchinson.] *Colonial and Revolutionary Families of Pennsylvania*, condensed from Vol. I, pp. 49-50, New York, 1911.

Also aboard the *Friends' Adventure* was James Morris, who accompanied John Heacock as a servant. There is record of his marriage in the Falls Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends:

1682-5-2: James Morris liberated to marry Elizabeth Buzby. *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, W. W. Hinshaw, Vol. II, p. 1017.

93

No civil or Quaker records yet discovered record the marriage, or marriages, of Joyce Venables. If she did marry Eben Morris, documentary evidence is not so far known.

It has not been difficult to disprove the statement of Abraham B. Venable that Eben Morris was the ancestor of Robert Morris. Biographical details, below condensed, are specific:

Robert Morris was born January 20, 1735, in Liverpool, England, the son of Robert Morris (1711-1750) and Elizabeth Murphett Morris, and grandson of Andrew Morris, "saylor," and Maudlin (Magdalen) Simpson Morris. *Robert Morris, Forgotten Patriot*, Eleanor Young, New York, 1950.

To sum up: William Venables, accompanied by his wife, Elizabeth Barret Venables, and his two daughters, Joyce and Frances, arrived on the *Friends' Adventure* on July 18, 1682. William died on October 17, 1683. His widow married Lawrence Bannor, then Andrew Heath, who survived her. Joyce married John Hutchinson, had issue by him of Marmaduke, Isaac, and Elizabeth Hutchinson, and survived him. No evidence has been found of a second marriage for Joyce Venables, nor has a will been found for her. No marriage record has yet been found for Frances Venables. There were no sons of the marriage of William Venables and Elizabeth Barret Venables. The ghost of a son of William Venables of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, as a transmitter of the Venable name in America may now finally be laid.

Thomas Venable(s), Esquire, of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia

Christ Church, on Second Street above Market, in Philadelphia, was organized by thirty-six laymen on November 15, 1695. The original Church was built in the same year, enlarged in 1711, and in 1727 a much larger edifice was begun. The main building, an outstanding example of Georgian church architecture, was completed in 1744, and the tower and steeple were finished about ten years later. After the American Revolution, the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States was formed in Christ Church; and its Rector, William White, was elected the first Presiding Bishop. Its Parish is still active and self-supporting, though the building itself has been designated a National Shrine by the United States Congress. In the Church building, in the Churchyard, and in the Burial Ground at Fifth and Arch Streets are buried many distinguished pioneers and leaders, among them Benjamin Franklin.

In 1916, Adah W. Venable of Moorestown, New Jersey, wrote to Russell V. Venable:

There is an old Episcopal Church on N. 2nd St., Philadelphia, called Christ Church ... there

are several vaults inside the church after the old English custom. They are marked by large stone slabs, among them is a vault of Thomas Venable and his wife Rebecca. The stone is worn so smooth I cannot make out the dates or other writing there is on it. *To RVV*, September 29, 1916.

94

The inscription cut into the stone slab covering the grave reads:

In Memory
of
THOMAS VENABLE, Esqr.
who
Departed this life
January 26, 1731
And of
REBECCA, his wife
who
Departed this Life
February 10, 1784
Aged 78 Years

On the hypothesis that there may have been a relationship, perhaps that of father and son, between Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Thomas Venable of New Jersey, Emerson Venable in the summer of 1954 engaged in correspondence with W. W. Montgomery of Christ Church. At that time Mr. Montgomery informed him that Christ Church records contained nothing further on Thomas Venable, Esquire, than the date of his marriage to Rebecca, and the date of his death as given on the tombstone.

In 1956, Dorothy Venable Thompson consulted "Transcripts of Christ Church Records," handwritten and old, in the Collections of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. From these transcripts, Mrs. Thompson copied early Venable entries for baptisms, marriages, and deaths, given in Appendix B. The earliest Venable marriage entry was that of Thomas Venable, Esquire, to Rebecca McCluer on June 12, 1740. In April, Mrs. Thompson visited Christ Church:

Mr. William W. Montgomery was absent from his office when I stopped at Christ Church. His title is Archivist. However, I talked with his secretary, and learned that early records of baptisms, marriages, and burials are only one line entries, giving no more information than that contained in the transcripts. Quite disappointing. Also, in those early days, there were only four vestry meetings a year, and the minutes contained only business matters, — no baptisms, marriages, or burials. I saw the engraved slab covering Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Rebecca Venables. The tombstone is on the south side of the center aisle, 31 feet from the east wall. All burials are in the ground, no tombs. This Church has no basement, and there are many graves, marked and unmarked, even under the pews. No Venable name appears among the founders of the Church in 1695. Fire in 1717 destroyed some records. Those now connected with the

Church know nothing about Thomas Venable, Esquire, and asked if I ever learned anything about him to let them know. To *HBB*, April 15, 1956.

According to an article on "The Tombstones of Christ Church," signed by H. T. Montgomery and dated 1 September 1883:

Mr. Edward L. Clark . in his invaluable *Inscriptions in Burial Grounds of Christ Church*, printed in 1864, gave the inscriptions on the stones within the Church as recorded by Mr. Kempton, Church Warden, in the Vestry Minutes of 1836, at the time when the stone and brick flooring was covered by a timbered floor. On the removal of this floor

95

in 1882, it was found that more could be made out of the lettering than was gathered in 1836; the work of that year was done perhaps in haste with a view to preserve the identity of the family resting place rather than to literal accuracy. . . . *Pennsylvania Magazine*, "Notes and Queries," Vol. 7, p. 457.

After her visit to Christ Church in April, Mrs. Thompson in May drove to the Philadelphia County Court House in Philadelphia. In the Department of Records, formerly the Office of the Recorder of Wills, she noted all Venable wills and administrations, 1682-1900, regardless of the spelling of the last name. For this period there were two Venable wills and five Venable administrations. Name, year date, and book references of the administrations, the first in 1835 and the last in 1890, are given in Appendix B.

The two wills were those of Thomas Venable, proved 1751, and of Rebecca Venables, proved 1784. These Mrs. Thompson transcribed in full, and in her letter inclosing copies of them, she wrote:

I asked to see the original copies of the wills of Thomas Venable and Rebecca Venables. I did. The Thomas Venable will fell apart when the clerk and I carefully unfolded it. There was no additional information to be had. The Rebecca Venables' will was in very good shape. There was a codicil, not recorded in the Will Books, dated 6-8-1781, the same date as the will, directing that "my negro man Robin shall be freed from bondage after my decease." The codicil was signed by Rebecca Venables and witnessed by Samuel Rhoads and James Pemberton. Rebecca Venables' will directs that "my body be decently buried in Christ Church where the remains of my said late husband are deposited," and that "a decent tombstone" be provided.

Rebecca must have had a position in the best Philadelphia society of the time, as well as a considerable estate. One of her executors was Thomas Lawrence, — a Thomas Lawrence was Mayor of Philadelphia in 1727-8, 1734, 1749, 1753, 1758, and 1764. A witness was Samuel Rhoads, — a Samuel Rhoads was Mayor in 1774. Dr. Thomas Bond, his wife, and his son are all remembered generously in Rebecca's will. The idea of the founding of the Pennsylvania Hospital, 1751, the oldest in the United States, is credited to Dr. Thomas Bond by Benjamin

Franklin in his *Autobiography*. The Pennsylvania Hospital is now one of the largest and most important hospitals in Philadelphia. Another executor was Charles Thomson, Esquire, — a Charles Thomson was for fifteen years Secretary of the Continental Congress. An exhibition of old silver at the Philadelphia Museum in the spring of 1956 included a large silver urn, dated 1774, presented to Thomson in tribute to his services. *To HBB*. May 4, 1956.

Following are Mrs. Thompson's transcripts of the wills of Thomas Venable and Rebecca Venables.

Thomas Venable of the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia. Will dated 5-21-1750, proved 4-1-1751; sole executrix: wife Rebecca; witnesses: Edward Jones, Lethea Howell:

96

In the name of God Amen, I Thomas Venable of the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania, being well in health and of good and perfect memory God be thanked for the same do make this my last Will and Testament in form and manner following:

First I recommend my soul to my most merciful God my body to the earth there to be buried in such decent manner as my executrix hereafter to be named shall think fit and as touching such worldly estate as god has blessed me with I give and dispose of the same as follows: Imprimis, I give and bequeath to my loving wife Rebecca all my plantation in the Northern Liberties in Philadelphia and all my houses in Philadelphia and all my ground rents in Philadelphia to her and her heirs forever. Secondly I give and bequeath to my said wife all my negroes alive and dead, stocks and all the rest residue of my estate real and personal in Barbados and in England wheresoever else it be and I do hereby constitute and appoint my said wife Rebecca sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof and of the premise in this my last Will contained and by, I do disannul and make void all former Wills at any time before by me made, I do here set my hand and seal to the same this Twenty-first day of May, one thousand seven hundred and fifty of His Majesty's reign the twenty-third. *Office of the Register of Wills*, Philadelphia County, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, Book I, p. 382, (W 244, 1751).

Rebecca Venables survived her husband by thirty-three years. Her will was a lengthy one. It is quoted so fully because the disposal of her large estate makes it also an interesting one.

Rebecca Venables of the City of Philadelphia, widow of Thomas Venables, Esquire. Will dated 6-8-1781, proved 2-16-1784; co-executors: Charles Thomson, Esq., Dr. Thomas Bond the younger, Thomas Lawrence; witnesses: Samuel Rhoads, Catherine Pennington (signed with Her Mark), James Pemberton:

In the name of God, Amen, I REBECCA VENABLES of the City of Philadelphia in the State of Pennsylvania, widow of Thomas Venables, Esquire, deceased, being weak in body but of sound mind and memory, blessed be God, DO this Eighth day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred eighty-one, make and publish this my last Will and Testament in manner following, that is to say:

Imprimis I desire my body may be decently buried in Christ Church where the remains of my said late husband are deposited and that a decent tombstone be provided by my executors.

Item I give and devise to my worthy friend Dr. Thomas Bond a certain yearly ground rent of £4.10.10 charged on and issuing out of a certain lot of ground situate on the North side of Norris's Alley in the City of Philadelphia . . .

Item I give and bequeath to Sarah Bond, wife of the said Dr. Thomas Bond, my large gold watch and equipage to it and 4 silver candlesticks with the stand and snuffers, also all my wearing apparel and household furniture not otherwise hereby bequeathed. And Whereas it is my intention to give and devise to the said Sarah Bond during her natural life

97

my yearly ground rent of £21.14.3 which is charged on and issuing out of the lot of ground belonging to the said Dr. Thomas Bond whereon he has erected two large houses ... After the decease of the said Sarah Bond I give and devise the said *yearly* rent charge of £21.14.3 to her son Venables Bond...

Item I give and devise to Elizabeth Martin, widow of the late Dr. John Martin of Maryland, my yearly ground rent of £13.10.0 charged on and issuing out of a certain lot of ground on the North side of Norris's Alley on part whereof is built a Sugar House . . . Also one other ground rent of £8.12.6 charged on and issuing out of a certain lot in the said Norris's Alley ... After decease of said Elizabeth Martin I give and devise said two yearly ground rents to her daughter Susannah Martin . . To William Bond Martin one of my silver mugs to Susannah Martin the other silver mug. . . [Both William Bond Mar-tin and Susannah Martin were children of Elizabeth Martin.]

Item to my worthy friend Dr. Thomas Bond, the younger, son of the said Dr. Thomas Bond, the elder, I give and bequeath my negro man Robin, also my silver bowl and salver to cover it. I give and devise unto the said Dr. Thomas Bond, the younger, all the messuage, tenement, lot and piece of ground with the appurtenances now in the tenure of Daniel King situate on the West side of Delaware, Front Street and on the North side of Norris's Alley . . .

Item I give to the said Dr. Thomas Bond, the younger £100 in gold or silver pieces In Trust only for Venables Bond when he arrives at the age of 21 years... .

Item I give and bequeath to the Rector, Church Wardens and Vestrymen of the United Episcopal Churches of Christ Church and St. Peters Church in the City of Philadelphia £100 in gold or silver pieces to be distributed among the poor communicants belonging to the said churches... .

And Whereas I did on the Sixteenth Day of March, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-one sell, convey, and confirm unto my friend Dr. Thomas Bond of the City of Philadelphia, Chirurgeon, all that messuage, plantation and tract of land called Kinderton situate in Northern Liberties of Philadelphia for and in consideration of the sum of £2400 in gold or silver coin to be paid at certain times more particularly expressed and set forth in certain Articles of Agreement interchangeably made and executed with the said Dr. Thomas Bond, now it is my will and desire that the executors of this my last Will and Testament do pay all my just debts and funeral expenses out of the said sum of £2400 and further I do give and bequeath that the residue and remainder of the said £2400 which

shall remain after paying the debts and funeral expenses aforesaid to Mary Lawrence and Sarah Lawrence since the decease of their mother called Sarah Rebecca Lawrence, daughters of Thomas Lawrence by his late wife Rececca, share and share alike... .

Provided Whereas nevertheless that if it shall come to pass that both the said Mary Lawrence and Sarah Rebecca Lawrence should die in their minority without issue then and in such case I give and bequeath the residue of the said sum of £2400 that shall remain after paying my debts

and funeral expenses as aforesaid equally between the said Elizabeth Martin, Thomas Lawrence, Dr. Thomas Bond the younger and Venables Bond.

To my worthy friend the said Thomas Lawrence I bequeath my Library, my silver tankard and silver mounted pistols.

To Mary Lawrence I give my large silver waiter and gold watch her father now has; to Sarah Rebecca Lawrence I give my silver coffee pot and small silver salver.

To Mary Bond I give my diamond, my silver table and tea spoons and knives and forks.

To Sarah Bond the younger I give my silver porringer, salver and soup spoons.

To my worthy friend Hannah Thomson as token of my esteem I give and bequeath my bosem bottle set in gold and gold bodkin.

And I give, devise and bequeath all the rest residue of my estate real and personal in the city of Philadelphia or wheresoever else to the said Mary Lawrence and Sarah Rebecca Lawrence, their heirs and assigns forever.

And I do hereby nominate and appoint my worthy friends Charles Thom-son, Esq., Dr. Thomas Bond the younger and Thomas Lawrence to be executors of this my last Will and Testament. And further I desire that the balances in the accounts of my worthy friends Thomas Lawrence and Dr. Thomas Bond the younger may be included in my just debts and be paid them in [*word undecipherable*] of any donations and legacies to them. And I hereby revoke all other Wills and Testaments by me at any time heretofore made. I do declare this to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year aforesaid.

Office of the Register of Wills, Philadelphia County, Philadelphia, Pa., Book T, 5 ff (W 5, 1784).

While at the Philadelphia County Court House, Mrs. Thompson also examined the deeds in the Department of Records, formerly the Office of the Recorder of Deeds. She noted all Venable grantors and grantees, 1682-1852, regardless of the spelling of the last name, summarizing those of Thomas Venable and/or Rebecca Venables which gave additional important information. She also summarized the deed to Robert Venables from Nicholas Rash by which Robert Venables acquired property on Sixth Street, Philadelphia. The other Venable grantors and grantees during this period are given in Appendix B.

GRANTORS, 1682 to 1852:

Thomas Venable, Rebecca to Edward Bradley, 10-26-1741, Book G-I, p. 353.

Thomas Venables, Esq., Rebecca, to Thomas Hopkinson, 8-4-1743, Book C-6, p. 467.

Thomas Venables, Rebecca, to George Gray, 4-17-1741, Book H-13, p. 407. DEED, H-13407, dated 4-17-1741, recorded 1-24-1761: Between Andrew Paxton of Philadelphia, sadler, (he being the only son and heir at law of

99

Alexander Paxton late of the City of Philadelphia, merchant, deceased, and of Elizabeth (Hooton) his wife also deceased) and Elizabeth his wife; Thomas Venables of the Northern Liberties of the said city of Philadelphia, Esquire, and Rebecca his wife, (she being one of the daughters of the said Alexander Paxton the father by the said Elizabeth his wife); and Edward Jones, merchant, of Philadelphia and Elizabeth his wife (the other daughter of the said Alexander Paxton the father by the said Elizabeth his wife) of the one part and George Gray of the other part . . .

Thomas Venables, Rebecca, to Henry Schlezdorn, 11-18-1741, Book I-1, p. 355. DEED, I-1-355, dated 11-18-1741, recorded 5-26-1766: Concerning "ground allotted to the said Thomas Venables and Rebecca Venables, part of the estate of Elizabeth Paxton in the right of the said Rebecca Venable lately called Rebecca Paxton . . . and to the heirs and assigns of the said Rebecca Venable, " etc.: In re ground rent Norris Alley, Second Street.

Rebecca Venables to Thomas Bond, 3-16-1781, Book D-3, p. 219. DEED D-3-219, dated 3-16-1781, recorded 8-16-1781: THIS INDENTURE made this Sixteenth Day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred eighty-one, between Rebecca Venables of the City of Philadelphia in Pennsylvania, widow, relict and devisee and sole executrix named in the last Will and Testament of her late husband Thomas Venables, late of Northern Liberties of the said City, Esquire, deceased, of the one part and Thomas Bond of the City of Philadelphia, aforesaid, M. D., of the other part. WHEREAS the said Thomas Venables by some good conveyance and conveyances and assurances in the law duly had and executed became in his lifetime lawfully seized in his demesne as of fee of in and to the messuage or tenement plantation and tract of land situate in the Northern Liberties of the said City of Philadelphia hereinafter described and intended to be herewith granted containing one hundred ninety-six acres and being thereof so seized did make and publish his last Will and Testament in writing bearing date the Twenty-first Day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred fifty, and therein did will in manner following that is to say: Imprimis I give and bequeath unto my loving wife Rebecca my plantation in the Northern Liberties in Philadelphia and all my houses in Philadelphia and all my ground rents in Philadelphia to her and her heirs forever. Secondly I give and bequeath to my said wife all my negroes alive and dead stocks and all the rest residue of my estate real and personal in Barbados and in England and wheresoever else it be and I do hereby constitute and appoint my said wife Rebecca sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament, and shortly after the publication of the said last Will and Testament he the said aforesaid testator died seized of the premises as in his estate aforesaid without altering his said last Will and Testament and the said Rebecca Venables has since his death proved the same and taken on her the burden of the execution thereof as in and by the last Will and Testament remaining in the Registrar

General's Office relation being hereunto had may more at large appear... .

Mrs. Thompson wrote:

Here follows " . . the consideration of £2400 lawful money of Pennsylvania," etc., and a description of the land: " . Tract of land situate in Northern Liberties of **Philadelphia**, BEGINNING at a Cedar

100

Post the corner of land which the said Thomas Venable bought of John Rigley; thence by the same and the line of land formerly reputed to be-long to Hans Neuse north northwest 141 perches [perch: a linear measure equal to a rod; 5% yards or 16% feet] to a stake a corner of James Logan's land in the line of the said Neuse's land; thence by the same Logan's land west southwest 113 perches to a stake; thence north northwest 15% perches to a corner stake in a heap of stones; thence west southwest 113 perches to a corner stake a yard to the eastward of a marked hickory sapling in the line of said Logan's land and Isaac Norris's land; thence by the said Norris's line of marked trees south southeast 147 perches to a corner stake; thence by the Hon. John Plum's line of land lately of the said John Rigley east northeast 199 perches to a cedar post; thence by the piece of land bought as aforesaid north 82 degrees 30 minutes east 28-8/10 perches to the place of beginning."

The balance is legal terminology usually used in deeds. The deed was signed, sealed, and delivered by Rebecca Venables in the presence of Joseph Wirtz (Dutch) and John McSparren, and acknowledged before Benjamin Paschall, Esquire, one of the Justices of the Court of Common Pleas. I searched Grantors "R" and Grantees "V", but could not find the deed of John Rigley to Thomas Venables. However, under the date of 1734, I saw a list of landholders of Northern Liberties and other communities, showing that John Rigley owned 180 acres. I think this was in Volume I of the *Pennsylvania Gazette*. To HBB, May 4, 1956.

GRANTEES, 1682 to 1852:

Thomas Venables from Andrew Hamilton, Esq., 3-10-1739, Book G-1, p. 349. DEED POLL or MORTGAGE, G-1-349, dated 3-10-1739, recorded 10-30-1741: Made by Alexander Paxton to Andrew Hamilton, Esquire, sum of £100 and interest. Later assigned to Thomas Venable, Esquire, by Andrew Hamilton.

Thomas Venables from Peter Evans and. Robertson, 5-9-1745, G-6, p. 368. MORTGAGE, dated 5-9-1745: Made by Peter Evans and . Robertson to Thomas Venable, County of Philadelphia, Esquire, for £175.

Robert Venables from Nicholas Rash, 7-13-1782, Book D-5, p. 270. DEED, D-5-270, dated 7-13-1782, recorded 12-4-1882: Between Nicholas Rash of the City of Philadelphia and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, brewer, and Juliana, his wife, of the one part and Robert Venables, a free negro, of the said City of the other part: . . . Consideration £200. . Concerning land on the East side of Sixth Street in the City of Philadelphia, containing in breadth North and

South on the said Sixth Street 18 feet and in length or depth 80 feet... .

ADDITIONAL GRANTEES

Thomas Venables from Elizabeth Horne, Book D-69, p. 12. DEED, D-69, p. 12, (also Quit Claim Deed) dated 12-4-1736, recorded 3-16-1798 [held off record sixty-one years] : BETWEEN Elizabeth Horne, widow relict and executrix of the last Will and Testament of Edward Horne, late of Northern Liberties of Philadelphia, merchant deceased, and William Horne, son and heir of the said Edward Horne of the one part and Thomas Venables,

101

late of the Island of Barbados, he now of Pennsylvania, Esquire of the other part. Said Edward Horne in his life time was seized of plantation situate in Northern Liberties containing by estimation 194% acres. Edward Horne will, made 1732, devised his estate to Elizabeth Horne and her heirs and assigns. Will filed in Philadelphia Register General's Office 6-26-1736. Horne in his lifetime was considerably indebted beyond the value of the plantation and his personal estate to sundry persons. Elizabeth Horne did agree with Thomas Venables for the sale of the said plantation and sundry stock thereon and thereto belonging. Consideration of £812, paid by Thomas Venables to debtors and mortgagee of the Estate of Edward Horne, also buildings, meadows, orchards, gardens, lands and plantation.

Having studied all data on Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Rebecca Venables which was available to May, 1956, Mrs. Thompson stated her conclusions:

In searching for further details on Rebecca Venables, I ran into Deed H-13-407, dated April 17, 1741, and Deed I-1-355, dated November 18, 1741, both of which concerned ground inherited by Rebecca Venables from her parents, Alexander Paxton and Elizabeth Hooton Paxton, and which establish the maiden name of Rebecca as Paxton. When Rebecca married Thomas Venable, Esquire, in 1740, the name in the Christ Church records is given as Rebecca McCluer. Obviously this was not her first marriage. I went back to the Christ Church Transcripts and found that on July 12, 1729, Rebecca Paxton was married to Anthony MacCluire, also spelled MacKleur, — married by "L." I searched the records for MacCluire burials, — there were none. I searched for MacCluire baptisms, — there were none. Possibly Rebecca Paxton MacCluire Venables had no children by either of her marriages.

When I visited Christ Church in April, I had mentioned to the woman guide that the tombstone of Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Rebecca Venables, being indoors and not exposed to the elements, would be pre-served for many years; and she stated that the constant walking on the stone made it necessary to re-cut the inscriptions from time to time.

I refer you to the will of Thomas Venable, proved 4-1-1751, leaving his entire estate to Rebecca; to the will of Rebecca Venables, proved 2-16-1784, wherein she mentions having sold Kinderton in the Northern Liberties; to the deed of Rebecca Venables to Dr. Thomas Bond, dated 3-16-1781; to the deed of Elizabeth Horne to Thomas Venables "late of the Island of Barbadoes" dated 12-4-1736, recorded 3-16-1798, having been held off the record for sixty-one years.

The facts speak for themselves: there is no Thomas Venable, Esquire, buried in Christ Church in 1731! Evidently the inscription, when re-cut at some time, was by error changed from 1751 to 1731,— 3's and 5's are very much alike! *To HBB*, May 4, 1956.

Mrs. Thompson's extremely well-reasoned and perceptive deduction was later corroborated by Charles R. Barker, genealogist, of Lansdowne, Pennsylvania:

Thomas Venable, Esquire, of Northern Liberties township, made his will May 21, 1750, and it was recorded in Philadelphia Will Book I, p. 282. He died January 26, 1751, though the tombstone in Christ Church says

102

1731. According to the Records of Christ Church, he was buried in the aisle of the Church on January 27, 1751. The Record says December 27, but when the transcriber began a new page, he made the error in the month; preceding records are of January, 1751. The inscription on the tombstone in the Church, with 1731 as the year of death of Thomas Venable, Esquire, appears thus in *A Record of the Inscriptions on the Tablets and Grave-Stones of Christ Church, Philadelphia*, Edward L. Clark, 1864, and in *A Historical Account of Christ Church, Philadelphia*, Rev. Benjamin Dorr [place and year of publication not given], pages 308 and 313. This amazing correspondence of errors is perhaps due to copying one from the other instead of from the tombstone. But as 3 and 5 are often mistaken for each other, and as the stone had been worn by the feet of generations, the result is not surprising. *To HBB*, May 27, 1958.

A number of documented facts on Thomas Venable, Esquire, had been collected. The first mention of him as a resident of Philadelphia is the deed dated December 4, 1736, when he purchased the property, later known as Kinderton, from Elizabeth Horne. On June 12, 1740, he married Rebecca McCluer in Christ Church, Philadelphia. Rebecca was the daughter of Alexander Paxton and Elizabeth Hooton Paxton of Philadelphia, proved by the deeds of April 17, 1741, and November 18, 1741, both of which concern property inherited by Rebecca Venables from her parents. Christ Church records give the marriage date of Rebecca Paxton to Anthony MacCluire/ MacKleur as July 12, 1729. The date of death of Anthony MacCluire is not given in these records. Baptismal records, 1708-1794, record no baptism of a MacCluire child or of a Venable child. Christ Church records as transcribed give the date of burial of Thomas Venable, Esquire, as December 27, 1750. Mr. Barker's letter, previously quoted, proves that December was a transcriber's error, and that the correct month was January, 1751. The tombstone date that Thomas "departed this life January 26, 1731," is exact as to the month and day, and the error in the year, — 1731 instead of 1751, — has been demonstrated. Thomas Venable, Esquire, wrote his will on May 21, 1750, and it was proved April 1, 1751. The Christ Church burial records state that "Mrs. Venables was buried Christ Church February 11, 1784," and the stone slab that "Rebecca ... departed this life January 10, 1784, aged 78 years." In her will, Rebecca requests that she "be decently buried in Christ Church where the remains of my

said late husband are deposited, and that a decent tombstone be provided by my executors." The memorial slab was probably not finally put into place and inscribed until after the death of Rebecca Venables, thirty-three years after the death of her husband. The incorrect date of 1731 instead of 1751 on the tombstone may have been cut immediately after the death of Rebecca, when her executors may have provided inaccurate information to the stone-carver, or the date may have been worn down between 1751 and the first, — and incorrect, — copying of the inscriptions by Edward L. Clark in 1864.

All this data led to a dead end so far as solving the relationship, if any, between Thomas Venable, Esquire, of Philadelphia, and Thomas Venable of New Jersey. Rebecca Paxton MacCluire Venables, seventy-eight at her death in 1784, was probably born in 1705 or 1706, and was about thirty-five when she married Thomas Venable, Esquire, her second husband, in June, 1740. Thomas Venable of New Jersey must have been at least twenty-one when he

103

married Sarah Wallis in 1729, since there is no mention of the "consent" of parents or guardians in the marriage license. So Rebecca Venables and Thomas Venable of New Jersey were approximately the same age, and Thomas Venable of New Jersey could not have been the son of Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Rebecca Paxton MacCluire Venables. Further, there is no entry in Christ Church records of a child born to them, nor do either of their wills mention a child, or children. The will of Thomas Venable, Esquire, leaves his entire estate to his wife Rebecca; no kinship is described by her in her will to any named legatee.

But Thomas Venable of New Jersey might have been the son of Thomas Venable, Esquire, by an earlier marriage. The only marriage recorded for him in Pennsylvania is the marriage to Rebecca McCluer. It became obvious in the spring of 1957 that since all sources in Pennsylvania has been thoroughly investigated, the search would have to be continued in the records of the Island of Barbados, from which island Thomas Venable, Esquire, came to Philadelphia.

E. M. Shilstone, Esquire, Honorary Secretary of the Barbados Museum and Historical Society, replied to a letter requesting any available Venable/ Venables information. Under marriages, he listed those of Thomas Venables, 1655, and Simon Venables, 1666, discussed in the section "Venables of Barbados." Further data included the following:

Marriages: Parish of St. Michael, 16 November, 1725, Thomas Venables, Esquire, to Mrs. Susannah Mackleur, widow; *Baptisms:* None to 1755; *Burials:* None to 1732; *Wills:* None to 1796; *Power of Attorney:* 24 September 1735, Thomas Venables of the Bridge Town Barbados to Jonathan Blenman, Esq. His Majesty's Attorney General for Barbados and Edmund Jenkins Counsellor at law. Witness: Francis Creswicke. Proved 3 November, 1735; *Power of Attorney:* 25 October 1751, Rebecca Venables of the North Libertys of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania widow, to Edmund Jenkins Esq. and Mr. William Moore merchant both of Barbados to demand from persons indebted to the estate of Thomas Venables decd. or Mr. Anthony MacClure merchant decd. both formerly of Barbados. Sg. Rebecca Venables. Witnesses: George White, Alex. Magee; *Commission:* dated 29 May 1733 Scroop Viscount Howe, Governor of Barbados to Thomas Venables Esq. to be Solicitor General of Barbados in

place of John Peers, late Sol. Genl. *To HBB*, April 20, 1957.

Mr. Shilstone explained and amplified the above in a later letter:

There are census records of names of inhabitants for the two years 1679 and 1715 and for no other years. There are no Venables named... .

The baptisms were searched from the earliest times up to 1755 and none were found. Likewise burials were searched up to 1732. This search has since been extended to 1755 as you suggest, and the burial of Mrs. Susanna Venables wife of Thomas Venables Esq. in the new Chancel [of what church Mr. Shilstone did not mention; presumably it was the Parish of St. Michael Church, where the Venables-Mackleur marriage took place] is recorded in 1740. The marriages were searched from the

104

earliest times to 1725 which was the period indicated by your original enquiries which might be searched... .

There are no shipping lists to and from Barbados which would *give* the desired information . . . [that is, when Thomas Venables came to Barbados from England, as he apparently did, and when he left Barbados for Philadelphia].

The indexes of Wills recorded in Barbados were searched from the earliest times to the year 1800 and there is no mention of any Venables. Wills of inhabitants were proved in the Courts in Barbados and recorded with the Registrar. There are none preserved which are not entered in the Indexes. The statement that there are no Venables wills on record *may* be relied on.

Searching through the records for the name Venables in the Deeds Registry can be done. It must be done by one thoroughly acquainted with searching in this department. Until a search is actually made it would be impossible even to guess the probable results... .

From the records examined there is no indication of any connection between General Venables and the persons whose names appear in the records. *To HBB*, June 13, 1957.

These facts, then, are documented by official Barbados records: there is no existing record of a marriage in Barbados of Thomas Venables, Esquire, prior to his marriage in 1725, when he married Mrs. Susannah ... Mackleur on November 16; Susannah . Mackleur Venables was buried in 1740, but the date and place of her death are both unknown; there are no records of Venables births or baptisms in Barbados until 1755.

Thomas Venables, Esquire, married Susannah . . . Mackleur in Barbados in 1725 and Rebecca Paxton McCluer in Philadelphia in 1740. Obviously, both women were widows of men named MacCluire/Mackleur. The most likely relationship would seem to be that Susannah's husband was a kinsman, probably a brother, of Rebecca's husband, Anthony MacCluire, and that Susannah . . . Mackleur and Rebecca Paxton McCluire were sisters-in-law. But since the main concern of this research was to prove or disprove the relationship between Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Thomas Venable of New Jersey, the Mackleur/MacCluire relationships were not

followed up in Barbados records.

There still remained the possibility that Thomas Venables, Esquire, had married in England before 1725, and that property deeds in Barbados might include the name of a wife previous to Susannah . . . Mackleur Venables, and/or the name, or names, of children. Mr. Richard S. Nicholls of Bridge-town, Barbados, undertook the search of the Deeds Registry. He reported:

We have searched the local deeds' and wills' registries for the years 1700 to 1750 inclusive. We have to inform you that there is no trace of any transactions with reference to Thomas Venables with the exception of the powers of attorney of which you are already aware. *To HBB, May 18, 1958.*

105

In a previous letter, Mr. Nicholls had written:

We do not agree that because Thomas Venables Barbados was not mentioned in the census of 1715 that that is conclusive evidence of his not being resident of this island, and we respectfully suggest that there could be a possibility of his having come to this island before that date, assuming there is no specific evidence to the contrary. . . It would seem to us that in order to be the father of Thomas Venable of New Jersey, Thomas Venables Barbados would have been born not later than 1687. *To HBB, April 24, 1958.*

To sum up: No records of English Venables yet (1960) examined show what can be proved as the marriage of Thomas Venables, Esquire, in England prior to his marriage in 1725 in Barbados, and no records in Barbados show a previous marriage for him there. No records in England, Barbados, or Pennsylvania refer to any child who can be proved the child of this Thomas Venables, Esquire, and who was born between 1700 and 1708, during which period Thomas Venable of New Jersey must have been born. Thomas Venable, Esquire, had no children by either Susannah . . . Mackleur Venables or by Rebecca Paxton McCluire Venables whose existence can be proved. There is, so far, no documentary proof to support the hypothesis that Thomas Venables, Esquire, was the father of Thomas Venable of New Jersey. Negative evidence forces the conclusion that he was not, and that the relationship, if any, was a distant one.

In the fall of 1959, transcripts of this section, "Thomas Venable(s), Es-quire, of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia," and of the following section, " Kinderton, Philadelphia," were sent to Mr. William W. Montgomery, Archivist of Christ Church, Philadelphia, together with a letter calling attention to the discrepancy in the year of death of Thomas Venable, Esquire, as cut into the gravestone, — 1731, and as entered in the records of Christ Church,— 1751.

Mr. Montgomery replied:

We have your letter of 11/9/59, enclosing a thorough sketch of Thomas Venables for which we are very much obliged. We have placed the sketch in our files where it can be readily found. *To HBB, November 18, 1959.*

It is to be hoped that when next the gravestone is re-cut, the year of death of Thomas Venable,

Esquire, will be corrected from 1731 to 1751.

Kinderton, Philadelphia

On December 4, 1736, Thomas Venable "late of the Island of Barbados, he now of Pennsylvania, Esquire," purchased property, — "buildings, meadows, orchards, lands and plantation," — from Elizabeth Horne, widow of Edward Horne. This property is mentioned in his 1750 will as "my plantation in the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia," and is left to Rebecca Venables. In the will of Rebecca Venables, drawn June 8, 1781, she states that three months before, on March 16, she had sold to Dr. Thomas Bond of Philadelphia, under certain conditions, "all that messuage, plantation, and tract of land called Kinderton situate in the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia." The property is more fully described in Deed D-3-219.

106

Whether Susannah ... Mackleur Venables was ever mistress of Kinderton in the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia is unknown. It was bought in 1736, and the date of her burial in Barbados was 1740. But Rebecca Paxton MacCluire Venables was, probably from the time of her marriage in 1740 to Thomas Venable, Esquire, until she sold it to Dr. Thomas Bond in 1781. Age took its usual toll of Rebecca, and of Kinderton, if the report of a friend who visited her in 1779 may be credited:

Debbie and I rode out in Nicholas Wain carriage to see Mrs. Venables but how was I surprised to see my old friend in a house without windows and almost without furniture and the inside of ye house ruined (sic) the place of peace and hospitality turned into a poor ruinous mansion; shame to Dr. Bond whose (sic) family will have good fortune from her to let her live in this manner. I find Mrs. Bond seldom sees her and is quite taken up with her pleasures . . . an ungrateful (sic) wretch who ought to be despised by all good people but I find Mrs. Venables see a little but they have her safe (sic) I just told her Mrs. Bond never treated her mother well and that she did not like me . . . We had a little talk.... She told me she was near 74 and I never saw a more wrinkled face or a person more altered. . . . Can this be the house of resort and festivity but a few short years ago and now how unfit the owner to be left alone it is a pity she do not pluck up courage and throw herself on ye protection of better friends that these wretches may not reap the wages of iniquity for their deceitful base conduct to her.

Pennsylvania Magazine, "Diary of Grace Grounden Galloway," under date August 5, 1779, Vol. 58, p. 165.

Mrs. Thompson located the probable site of the estate of Thomas Venable, Esquire, called Kinderton. The spelling over the years has been corrupted to Kenderton:

I have a 1956 copy of the "Almanac" published by the *Philadelphia Bulletin*. Under the heading of Philadelphia Parks and Squares is "Kenderton — 20th and Ontario Streets, — 0.7 acres." Ontario Street is 3400 North, parallel with and between Allegheny 3200 North and Erie 1700 North, both of which streets are always shown on city maps [Plate 21A]. Kinderton, the

plantation of Thomas Venable, Esquire, was probably located hereabouts. There is also a Kenderton (Public Grade) School at 15th and Ontario Streets. Temple University Hospital and its School of Medicine are at Broad (14th) and Ontario. *To HBB*, March 11, 1957.

In the fall of 1959, during a brief stay in Philadelphia, Allen and Henrietta Brady Brown drove out from Broad and Market Streets to Twentieth and Ontario Streets. The district must once have been a pleasant residential neighborhood, but the houses and apartments were run down, and the taxi-driver described that part of town as "pretty tough."

Kenderton Square (Plate 21B) is a roughly triangular-shaped small park. Along one side is Twentieth Street, along a second is Ontario, and the Tioga Street Station and tracks of the Pennsylvania Railroad bound the third side. A section has been made into a small playground for children. In the Square itself, the grass was uncut and the trees and shrubs untended.

107

The properties granted by Hugh Lupus to Gilbert de Venables (1) and recorded in the Domesday Book in 1086 included Kinderton in Cheshire, which Gilbert made his "caput baroniae," and Gilbert's descendants were barons of Kinderton in Cheshire until the extinction of the male line in 1679. That Thomas Venable, Esquire, should name his Philadelphia estate "Kinderton" indicated, as Emerson Venable commented, "a wishful relationship to Gilbert de Venables, first lord and baron of Kinderton, if not a real one,"

Thomas Venable, Esquire, evidently had had a legal education, perhaps in England. In the 1725 record of his marriage in Barbados to Susannah . . . Mackleur, his name is followed by "Esquire," always applied to solicitors and barristers. In 1733, Scroop, Viscount Howe, Governor of Barbados, appointed him Solicitor General of the island. On May 27, 1745, he was a Justice of the Peace in Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, according to the *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume IX, page 708.

Evidently, too, Thomas Venable, Esquire, was a man of some wealth. While Mr. Nicholls found no Barbados deeds to or from Thomas Venable, 1700-1750 inclusive, he must have had some business transactions or investments on the island, for on September 24, 1735, he gave a power of attorney to Jonathan Blenman, Attorney General, and Edmund Jenkins, Counsellor at Law. Rebecca Venables, in her power of attorney executed to Edmund Jenkins and William Moore, authorized them to demand payment of persons indebted to the estate of Thomas Venables, deceased. In Pennsylvania in 1736, Thomas Venable, Esquire, paid £812 for the property he purchased from Elizabeth Horne, referred to in Rebecca Venables' will as Kinderton. His will leaves his estate "real and personal in Barbados and in England" to Rebecca Venables, as well as ground rents in Philadelphia, described in recorded deeds.

To date (1960), no English sources have been found which definitely establish the date or place of birth of Thomas Venable(s), Esquire, his parentage, or the English county from which he emigrated, probably first to Barbados, at an unknown date. No marriage in England of Thomas Venable(s), Esquire, has been proved. And finally, there is at present no proof that Thomas

Venable(s), Esquire, was a direct descendant of the Kinderton barons of Cheshire.

Venables in the United States Census, 1790

The United States Census for 1790 lists no Venable as head of a family in the states of Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, or Vermont. Those so listed in Maryland, Virginia, and Pennsylvania have been named. Venable heads of families in North Carolina counties were Rd. Veneble, Lincoln; Sarah Venable, Rowan; William Venable, Stokes. Venable heads of families in South Carolina were Andw. Venable, Arch d. Venable, James Venable, John Venable, Richard Venable, Wm. Venable, all of York.

III

THE VENABLE-WALLIS FAMILY

The *New Jersey Archives*, First Series, and *the History of Burlington and Mercer Counties, New Jersey*, M. E. Woodward and John F. Hageman, Philadelphia, 1883, were both frequently consulted in gathering material on the Venable-Wallis family.

Quaker affiliations were authenticated from transcripts of the Evesham and Upper Evesham Monthly Meeting records in the Department of Records of the Society of Friends in Philadelphia; from microfilm of the original Minutes in the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, and/or from unpublished cards in the Hinshaw Index File; and from the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, William Wade Hinshaw, Volumes I-VI, Ann Arbor, Michigan, 1936-1950. "Monthly Meeting" in Quaker records is always shortened to "MM", which abbreviation will hereafter be used in the text. "Records of the Society of Friends" in Appendix B is prefaced by a brief discussion of these very important genealogical sources.

It has been, however, through personal correspondence and conversations with descendants of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable that the most important additions to the knowledge of this family have been made. From 1911 through 1919, Russell V. Venable, great-great-great grandson of Thomas Venable, and Adah W. Venable, great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Venable, maintained a correspondence and exchanged genealogical data.

On November 1, 1955, letters of genealogical inquiry were sent by Henrietta Brady Brown, great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Venable, to Venables listed in the available telephone books of New Jersey towns associated with early Venables. One of these letters was replied to by Dorothy Venable Thompson, then of Camden, New Jersey, also a great-great-great-great-granddaughter of Thomas Venable. Mrs. Thompson became interested in her Venable ancestry; and it is because of her investigations of New Jersey court records, collections in county historical societies, and personal knowledge, that the factual data in this chapter is so complete and accurate. A glance at the appendices will show how great has been Mrs.

Thompson's contribution not only to the records of her own branch of the family, but to the knowledge of the Venable family in America.

Colonel Venable had correspondence in 1918 with Martha A. Venable, a great-great-

granddaughter of Thomas Venable. Mrs. Thompson called on Miss Venable in Marlton, New Jersey, in 1957, and secured further information at that time.

Collections of old cemetery records were useful in establishing death dates and burial dates. Those consulted included *Historic Notes of Old Coles Church*, with a copy of the Church Registry, 1766-1830, and *Genealogical Notes*, collected by Asa Matlack; and *A Record of Grave Markers, Trinity*

109

Episcopal Church Cemetery, Moorestown, and Colestown Cemetery, 1727-1931, T. Chalkley Matlack.

The Florentine navigator, Giovanni da Verrazau, sailing for the French Crown in 1524, is believed to be the first European to see, and perhaps land on, the New Jersey shore. In 1609, Henry Hudson, employed by Holland, sailed the *Half Moon* into New York harbor, and sent a scouting party to Newark Bay. The first Dutch outpost was the trading center of Bergen in 1618. Twenty years later, the Swedes attempted colonization, but the poorly managed enterprise failed to attract many settlers.

The claim of the English was based on the 1497 discovery of North America by John Cabot. In 1664, Charles II granted to his brother, James, Duke of York, the Dutch domain; and towns based on the New England model were settled in East Jersey largely by Calvinists, Congregationalists, and Presbyterians. In the same year, the Duke of York granted the land between the Hudson River and the Delaware River to two of his favorites, John, Lord Berkeley, Baron of Stratton, and Sir George Carteret, the area to be known as Nova Caesarea, or New Jersey, in honor of the island of Jersey where Carteret, the governor in 1650, had sheltered the Duke from Puritan England. The new proprietors commissioned Carteret's cousin, twenty-six year old Philip Carteret, as New Jersey's first colonial governor, who operated the government under "The Concessions and Agreements of the Lords Proprietors." By the Treaty of Westminster, 1674, Holland withdrew from New York and New Jersey; and the Duke of York re-conveyed the eastern part of New Jersey to Sir George Carteret.

In the same year, Lord Berkeley turned over his property rights to John Fenwick, in trust for Edward Byllynge. A dispute, arbitrated by William Penn in 1676, granted nine-tenths of the land to Byllynge and one-tenth to Fenwick. Byllynge became insolvent; and Penn, Gavin Lawrie, and Nicholas Lucas were appointed trustees for his creditors. In 1675, Fenwick and a group of English Quakers had settled the present town of Salem on the Delaware River. Fenwick, too, soon found himself in financial difficulties, and ultimately Penn and the others acquired the land.

"The Concessions and Agreements for the Government of West Jersey" were adopted in 1677.

In 1702, the government of the area was surrendered by the Proprietors to the English Crown, and East and West Jersey were merged, becoming part of the territory governed by the Royal Governor of New York until in 1738 New Jersey became a separate entity with its own governor. In 1726, the population was 32,442, including 2,550 slaves; by 1727 it was 47,402, of which 3,981 were slaves. At the outbreak of the American Revolution in 1776, the population numbered approximately 138,000.

Burlington County, New Jersey

The early New Jersey Venables, with whom this chapter is concerned, were for the most part residents of Eversham, later Evesham, Township, Burlington County, though some settled in Gloucester, Cumberland, Mercer, and Salem Counties (Plates 15 and 16). The same place names occur

110

again and again in wills and legal instruments of the first New Jersey Venables. Unless otherwise noted, the historical background of these places is from the *History of Burlington County*.

Chester Township, Burlington County, was called by early settlers Posomokin, or Penisauken, from an Indian town of that name located between the branches of Pennsauken Creek. The later name of Chester was probably from the English city of Chester in Cheshire.

The township of Evesham was named for Evesham on the Avon River, not far from Stratford on Avon in the Vale of Evesham, Worcester County, England. The Evesham MM of the Society of Friends, however, was established in Mt. Laurel Township on March 21, 1760.

The present town of Medford was settled prior to 1759 by Quakers. Until 1728, when Mark Reeve visited and admired Medford, Massachusetts, and persuaded his neighbors to call their town Medford, it had several names. The Upper Evesham MM of the Society of Friends was established here as a separate Meeting in 1794.

Mt. Holly, formerly Bridgetown, was so named for a holly-covered hill which rose from the northern part of the original three-hundred acre plot on which the town was built, and was the county seat of Burlington County until superseded by Burlington City in 1796.

Burlington City, first called New Berkley, then Bridlington after a Yorkshire town, was settled by Yorkshire and London Friends in 1677. By 1680 it was important in trade, — molasses, sugar, rum, and slaves, — with Barbados, all ships approaching the province being "obliged to enter and clear" at the "port of Burlington."

Colestown, named for Samuel Coles, was settled by him in 1676. Eayrestown in Lumberton Township was owned by Richard Eayres in 1713, then by Peter Bard, who sold it to John Borrowdail in 1715, Both the Coles name and the Eayres name appear in legal documents connected with the Venables or with allied families.

Martha A. Venable of Marlton, New Jersey, stated that her grandfather, Josiah Venable, had as a boy stripped bark from birch trees for the tannery of his father, Joseph Venable, which was located near the present town of Tansboro, and remarked to Dorothy Venable Thompson: "That's how Tansboro got its name."

Marlton was so named after an accidental discovery of marl deposits in the vicinity and its general use by surrounding farmers as fertilizer. The Crop-well MM was established here.

Original settlements at Moorestown were Chestertown (east) and Rodman-town (west) in 1692.

It became Moorestown after Thomas Moore settled there in 1722. The Chester MM was established here.

Increased Interest in Genealogy

There have always been those who were interested in their family histories, but their numbers have been comparatively small. In the past decade there has been a tremendous increase in the number of people who are "looking up"

111

the genealogy of their families. Libraries all over the country report a growing patronage of their genealogical departments, and *The Wall Street Journal* of April 7, 1960, judged the trend sufficiently significant to headline a dispatch from London: "A Growing Business in Britain: Tracing Yanks' Family Tree." The front page article which followed discussed many facets of this "flourishing and fast-expanding item in Anglo-American commerce: the family tree," including, naturally, the cost of what the *Classified Directory* of London entitles "Genealogical searching."

Future Sources

As interest in genealogical research grows, so will sources not now available become so. A comparatively recent development in the tools of research is microfilms of source records. The Genealogical Society of the Church of the Latter Day Saints in Salt Lake City, Utah, has in its library a vast collection of such microfilms, to which additions are constantly being made. There is little doubt that this library is rapidly becoming the most important and comprehensive genealogical library not only in this country, but in the world.

A great many, perhaps the majority, of the Minutes of the Monthly Meetings of the Society of Friends have been released for general use, but some are still in private hands. One day these, too, may be released.

Those county and regional historical societies which have over the years diligently collected local and regional material of all kinds will continue to do so. Each person who gathers together authentic data on his own family, and deposits a copy of his findings with a local historical society, will add to the value of these collections.

In New Jersey, the Genealogical Society of New Jersey has already published a map of the original town of Bergen, the first in a projected series of genealogical maps based on research in deeds, mortgages, and other land papers. It is expected that a map of Hunterdon (now Somerset) County will be published within two years. As of 1960, no work has been begun on Burlington County. In July, 1960, members of the Genealogical Society of New Jersey were informed that arrangements had been successfully completed for the new library of Rutgers University at New Brunswick to house, and to act as custodian of, the extensive genealogical collections of the Society. The material is available for research by members in the Rutgers Library Special Collections Department.

"That Genealogical Quagmire: New Jersey"

The State of New Jersey presents special problems to the genealogical re-searcher, a number of which had already been encountered when in 1956 Evelyn Sherwood Pyne, searching New Jersey records in the Library of Congress for information on Thomas Venable of New Jersey, wrote to Henrietta Brady Brown: "Had you been thoughtful, you would have had *your* ancestors settle in Massachusetts, where records are very complete!" In January, 1960, after her valuable help with the Venables of England, Mrs. Pyne wrote that she had attended a meeting of the National Genealogical Society in Washington, D. C., at which Dr. Kenn Stryker-Rodda, Senior Vice President of the Genealogical Society of New Jersey, had spoken on "That Genealogical Quagmire: New Jersey." She made and forwarded

112

detailed notes of the address, so many of which were so pertinent to the search for material on Thomas Venable of New Jersey that a letter was addressed to Dr. Stryker-Rodda asking if a transcript of his paper was available. He replied that the talk, in a slightly altered form, was to be printed in the *Quarterly* of the National Genealogical Society in June, 1960, granted permission to quote from the article when it appeared, and graciously added: If you find nothing to your purpose, I shall be glad to write a sentence or two concerning the difficulties of research in New Jersey."

"That Genealogical Quagmire: New Jersey" is *the* lead article in the National Genealogical Society *Quarterly*, Volume 48, Number 2, pages 59-70, June, 1960. All those, professional and amateur, who are now working or expect to work on New Jersey genealogy, will wish to read and profit by this delightfully written and scholarly article.

Dr. Stryker-Rodda begins with an account of the history of New Jersey as it affects genealogical researching in the *state*, and designates *the* national *origin* of immigrants *whose* American branches originated in New *Jersey* and of the settlers who came to New Jersey "as transplants from other colonies." He comments on *the* confusion of surnames; why and where official records are so widely *scattered*; the failure of many of the colonists to record deeds and wills; the lacunae in church records and the reasons; and *the* official destruction and neglect of public records, past and *present*. He then describes available state, federal, and county records, and explains that because of the paucity of such early records, less orthodox data become important, remarking that "*letters* and private papers, often a luxury in other states, or at best supplemental sources, are often our only ones," and that "in the absence of vital records for many places and at many times, we must rely heavily on tombstone inscriptions." He analyzes and assesses the value of account books kept by an individual or a commercial establishment. He calls attention to material published in books, warns that county histories have varying degrees of reliability, since many were compiled "to cater to *the* vanity of a group of sub-scribers," and that "genealogical information in biographies of contemporaries included in regional works is always suspect, as it was seldom documented and was usually supplied by *the* subject of the biographical account." He ex-presses gratitude to "our standard authors of unintentional genealogical fiction, not to say

mythology . . . for the truths they did record and the clues they afford us," and names publications of importance to the *genealogist*.

The final paragraph sums up his criteria for successful genealogical research in *New Jersey*: "Do the wrong things, after orthodox methods have been exhausted, of course . . . Look in the wrong state . . . Look in the wrong county . . . Look in the wrong denomination . . . Look for the wrong time . . . Look for the wrong generation . . . Look in the *wrong* publication

. Look if possible for the wrong name . . . If you can think of anything else to do that violates normal procedure, do it; it will help you cross that quagmire we have been considering."

Thomas Venable of New Jersey

The legendary descent of Gilbert de Venables, first lord and baron of Kinderton, was established with no great difficulty by Paul Venable Turner. The establishment of the descent of Thomas Venable of New Jersey, the

113

first-known American ancestor of most of the Venables discussed in succeeding chapters, has not been so easy, and to date (1960) is unsuccessful.

The limited search of English genealogical sources failed to produce any documentary evidence of the parentage, place of birth or birth date, or branch of the English Venables family to which he belonged. It is not known whether he was born in America or in England, and if in England, when, on what vessel, and from what port he emigrated; whether he landed at a West Indian port; at a New Jersey or Pennsylvania port; or elsewhere on the Atlantic seaboard. Other Venables arrived in the New World in the late 1600's and early 1700's; the degree of relationship of Thomas Venable of New Jersey to these Venable emigres is not known.

In New Jersey records so far examined, the earliest documented evidence of the existence of Thomas Venable of Burlington County, New Jersey, is his marriage license to Sarah Wallis, dated January 10, 1729. Since the license makes no mention of the "consent" of parents or guardians, it may be presumed that Thomas Venable was of age in 1729, and his birth date probably between 1705 and 1708. His will, drawn in 1778, disposes of land in Eves-ham Township, Burlington County. When and from whom he purchased the land, and exactly where it was located, have not been ascertained. In 1956, Dorothy Venable Thompson made a search for early Venable property deeds. She wrote:

There are no deeds to or from Venables filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey at Trenton from 1600 to late 1700. There are many deeds, none to or from Thomas Venable of New Jersey, filed in the Burlington County Clerk Office from 1800 to 1850; after that only a few. The fact that no deeds to or from Thomas Venable have yet been found may mean that they were held off the record for a number of years. *To HBB*, May 22, 1956.

The difficulties of genealogical research in New Jersey have been described in "That Genealogical Quagmire: New Jersey," and a few sources which may become available in the future discussed in the paragraphs headed "Future Sources." One day, perhaps, answers will be found by other Venable genealogists to the many unanswered questions about Thomas Venable of New Jersey. The following sections present what is now known of him, and of his family, to the time of the publication of this book.

Venable — Wallis

Thomas Venable of Now Jersey m. 1729 Sarah Wallis

— May 1783

— Nov. 1785

I. **Thomas Venable, Jr. m. 1756 Ether Borradail**

Feb. 1731 — Dec. 13, 1774 Oct. 24, 1735 — c. 1820

I. **Philip Venable m. Mary Borradail?**

Nov. 1787

III. **Isaac Venable m. Ann**

1804 - - 1806

IV. **Sarah Venable m. 1755 John Collins**

V. **Ann Venable m. 1761 Nathaniel Casseboom**

- - 1787

- - Mar. 1771

114

VI. Mary Venable m. 1768 William Holmes

VII. Joseph Venable m.) 1778 Susannah Jenkins

— **Apr. 1799**

12) 1787 Sarah Evans Morris - - May 16, 1826

The marriage license of Thomas Venable and Sarah Wallis, both of Burlington County, dated January 10, 1729, is recorded in the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, and Dorothy Venable Thompson has summarized the original license :

BE IT KNOWN that on the Tenth Day of January in the Third Year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George, King of Great Britain, . . . Anno Domini 1729, License of Marriage was granted by His Excellency John Montgomerie, Esq., Governour of the Provinces of New Jersey and New York . . . unto Thomas Venable of the County of Burlington in the Province of New Jersey, yeoman, of the one party and Sarah Wallis of the same place, spinster, of the other party.

Given under the said Governour's hand and prerogative seal of the Province of New Jersey

aforesaid and dated the day of the year above written. Sam^l Bustill, Sec'y. Entered in the Secretary's Office at Burlington. *Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber 1727-1734, p. 90.*

Thomas Venable lived fifty-four years after his marriage to Sarah Wallis. In both his marriage license and his will he describes himself as a yeoman, and he was evidently fairly prosperous, judging by the estate he disposed of in his will to his wife and their six living children. The eldest son, Thomas Venable, Jr., had died in 1774; his children each received an inheritance.

An abstract of the will of Thomas Venable is given in the *New Jersey Archives, Volume 35, pages 419-20.* Mrs. Thompson transcribed the original will, dated 1-26-1778, proved 5-27-1783.

It was signed by Thomas Venable with "His Mark"; executor: son Joseph; witnesses: Elias Stratton, Benjamin Lippincott, Micajah Wills:

LET IT BE RECORDED, That I, THOMAS VENABLE, of the Township of Evesham, in the County of Burlington and West Division of New Jersey, yeoman, am weak in body but of a sound disposing mind and memory, thanks to Almighty God for the same, and calling to mind the uncertainty of time here and the certainty of death which it so pleases God to call, DO make this my last Will and Testament in writing. Revoking and making null and void all former Wills and Wills heretofore by me made. Ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament.

First, principally I recommend my soul to God that gave it and my body to the earth to be decently buried by my Executor hereafter named and as touching my worldly estate as it hath pleased God to bless me with I do dispose of in the following manner, that is to say:

IMPRIMIS, I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife, Sarah Venable, and to her disposal my best bed and furniture, a cow and a yearling heiffer both at her choice, six sheep, a case of drawers and all my pewter

115

and £5 a year yearly during her natural life to be paid to her my said wife *by* my son Joseph Venable, I also give to her my said wife the full use of my new room or one room at the West end of my house below stairs, and keeping for her cow, heiffer and sheep, firewood fit and sufficient for her use cut and brought to the door at the proper cost to him my said son Joseph Venable, in lieu of dower.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son Thomas Venable's children, sons and daughters, the sum of £2.10 each males and females when they respectively arrive of age that is to say for males at twenty-one years and females at eighteen years of age to be paid out of a bill I have against my son Philip Venable and to be paid by him my son Philip Venable out of said bill it being one moiety or half of said bill.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my aforesaid son Philip Venable one certain bill or the aforesaid bill that I have against him my said son Philip Venable when as paid to his brother's children as

above directed, then I give him my said son Philip Venable and his heirs the other half part of said bill.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son Isaac Venable the sum of £10 to be levied and raised out of my estate by my executor and paid to him in the year after my decease, if he my said son Isaac Venable shall be living and if not to his children share and share alike, sons and daughters.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Ann Causaboom the sum of £10 to be levied and raised out of my estate and paid to her by my executor in three years after my decease, if she my said daughter be living but if not to her daughter Dority.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my granddaughters, daughters of daughter Sary Collens, named Esther and Elizabeth Collens, the sum of \$3. each to be levied and raised out of my estate and paid to them and each of them as they respectively arrive at the age of eighteen years.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Holmes the sum of £5 to be levied and raised out of my estate and paid by my executor in three years after my decease, but if my said daughter should happen to depart this life before the time of receiving her legacy then it is my Will her children shall receive same share and share alike, sons and daughters.

ITEM, I give and bequeath unto my son Philip Venable the sum of \$2. to be levied and raised out of my estate and paid to him by my executor in one year after my decease, he having had his share before.

ITEM, I give and devise unto my son Joseph Venable all my lands, plantation and premises with the buildings improvements and appurtenances whatsoever and wheresoever they may be, also the remainder of my movable estate not given away before with his paying the legacies and bequests as above directed, allowing, providing and procuring for his mother, Sarah Venable, as aforesaid, then I give to him my said son Joseph Venable all my lands, plantation and premises as above to him and to his heirs and assigns forever.

116

LASTLY, I do hereby constitute, nominate and appoint my well beloved son Joseph Venable sole executor of this my last Will and Testament.

IN TESTIMONY HEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and fixed my seal on this Twenty-sixth day of January Anno Domini 1778.

Inventory in the amount of £113.10.6 made by Joseph Eves and Micajah Evans 5-23-1783 [Liber 24, p. 204, File 10917C]. *Superior Court of New Jersey*, Probate Division, Liber 24, p. 204.

Thomas Venable died in May, 1783, and was buried, according to the Coles Church *Registry*, in Old Coles Cemetery "between June and November 1783" "among the Wallaces." Thomas Venable's will was offered for pro-bate on May 27, 1783, so the burial was probably in May or June, rather than in the later months of the year.

Sarah Wallis, under her husband's will, received "in lieu of dower" his "best bed and furniture, a cow and a yearling heiffer, six sheep, a case of drawers and all my pewter," in addition to £5 yearly to be paid to her by her son Joseph Venable, the executor. She was given a choice of living quarters in the "new room or one room at the West end of my house below stairs," and Joseph was to provide "at the proper cost to him," "keeping for her cow, heiffer and sheep" as well as cutting and bringing to her door "firewood sufficient for her use." Sarah survived to enjoy her inheritance only two and a half years. She died sometime in November, 1785, for the Coles Church *Registry* states that she too, was buried in the Old Coles Cemetery on December 1, 1785, also "among the Wallaces."

The order of birth of the children of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable as given in the chart of this family may or may not be correct. The only authenticated birth date is that of Thomas Venable, Jr., which was entered in the records of the Evesham MM of the Society of Friends when Thomas Venable and his wife, Esther Borradail Venable, joined the Society in 1766. Dorothy Venable Thompson commented that legal instruments such as wills usually list all the sons, the eldest first, and then the daughters, eldest first. She doubts if the exact birth dates of the Venable-Wallis children will ever be found.

Venable — Borradail

Chapter V, "The Venable-Borradail Family," is the account of the family of Thomas Venable, Jr., and Esther Borradail Venable.

Venable — Borradail (?)

Philip Venable, son of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, is listed after his brother Thomas in the will of Thomas Venable, their father. Though no marriage bond or license has yet been found for Philip's marriage, it is presumed that he married at an unknown date, but prior to 1760, Mary Borradail, daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradail, and sister of Esther Borradail, who married Philip's brother, Thomas Venable, Jr. The wills of both Arthur Borradail (1760) and Margery Adams Borradail (1763) name daughters Esther Venable and Mary Venable.

The will of Thomas Venable directs that his son Philip pay to the children

117

of Thomas Venable, Philip's brother, as they come of age, the sum of £2.10 each, from one-half of "a bill I have against my son Philip Venable," and leaves "to my son Philip Venable and his heirs the other half of the said bill." Further, Philip is to receive \$2 "he having had his share before." The reason for the provisions in Philip's inheritance are explained in the deed of sale transcribed by Mrs. Thompson, dated March 30, 1807, from Wallace and Elizabeth Liber to Reuben Leuallen, all of Evesham, which recites:

Whereas Thomas Venable, the elder, late of Evesham, deceased, by sundry good conveyances in the law was in his lifetime seized of and in two certain tracts of land lying contiguous to each other and the said Thomas Venable being so thereof seized did by one certain indenture

of bargain and sale bearing date the sixteenth of March, A. D. 1772, convey and confirm a certain part of which two tracts of land containing 150 acres with the usual allowances unto his son Philip Veneble, his heirs and assigns ... *Burlington County Clerk Office*, Book Z of Deeds, p. 282.

Obviously, "the bill I have against my son Philip Venable" cited by Thomas Venable in his will, refers to the land conveyed by "one certain indenture of bargain and sale" in 1772 to Philip Venable.

Philip Venable survived his father by slightly less than five years. The Coles Church *Registry*, page 2, describes the burial lot of Philip Venable as "second row of graveyard 17 feet from fence N. side." In September, 1762, an unnamed child of Philip Venable was buried here. In 1787, no month given, was buried Philip's sister Ann, the "Widdow Casaboom." In August, 1787, Philip Venable himself was buried, according to the *Registry*. But since Philip's will is dated October 18, 1787, and was offered for probate November 7, 1787, he probably died the first week in November, and the *Registry* month of August is in error. Perhaps it was the "Widdow Casaboom" who died in August, 1787. There is no record in this cemetery of the burial of Philip's wife, presumed to be Mary Borradail Venable, nor is she mentioned in his will. She may have been dead by 1787, and buried elsewhere.

Throughout the will of Philip Venable, the last name is spelled "Venable," for which two explanations are possible. Since Philip signed with "His Mark" and not with a signature, the will was actually written down by another person, and Venable was this person's version of the correct spelling, or the Venable spelling is that of the transcriber of the official records. The will of Philip Venable, transcribed by Mrs. Thompson, was dated 10-18-1787, proved 11-7-1787, and signed by Philip with "His Mark"; executors: Thomas Evans and Levi Lippincott "my trusty friends"; witnesses: Jacob Evens, Isaac Borton, C. Evans:

May it be recorded that I Philip Venable of the Township of Evesham in the County of Burlington, being at this time in a low state of health but of mind and disposing memory, thankful am I to the Almighty for the same, calling to mind the mortality of man, DO therefore make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, that is to say:

Principally and First I recommend my soul to God that gave it to me and my body to the earth where it came to be buried in a decent manner by my Executors hereafter named and as touching the estate that it hath pleased God to bless me with I do dispose of in the manner following:

Imprimis, my will is that all my just debts and funeral charges be first paid and fully discharged out of my estate by my Executors as soon as conveniently may be after my decease.

Item, I give and devise to my son Thomas Venable twenty-five acres of land at the upper end of my plantation to be run across parallel with Isaac Borton's line to him, his heirs and assigns.

Item, I give and devise to my son Joseph Venable twenty-five acres of land adjoining to my son Thomas' lot and running parallel across as aforesaid to him, his heirs and assigns.

Item, I give and devise to my son Jesse Venable all the remainder of said plantation lying above the New Road between my saw mill and Burton's Run, except the mill pond, to him, his heirs and assigns.

Item, I give and devise to my three daughters Rebecca, Esther and Ann Venable thirty acres of land to include the saw mill and pond to be laid off the upper end of my lands on and to the southeastwardly side of what is called the Back Run to be run square across from the line between Collin's Corner and Thomas Venable corner to the afore-said Run or so as to take in the mill and skids and bank to lay logs to be equally divided between them when they attain the age of twenty-one years or the survivors of them, their heirs and assigns.

Item, I give and devise to the son of Rachel Libra, Wallace Libra, and the daughter of Rachel Libra, Elizabeth Libra, all the remainder of my lands whatsoever and wheresoever to them or the survivors of them, their heirs and assigns.

Item, I give and bequeath to Rachel Libra all my personal estate after my debts are paid and the use of my plantation and lands that is willed to her two children until her said son Wallace attain the age of twenty-one years in order to enable her to bring up and educate her two children.

Lastly, I do constitute and appoint my trusty friends Thomas Evans and Levi Lippincott to be Executors of this my last Will and Testament revoking all other Wills and do hereby declare this to be my last Will and Testament.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the Eighteenth day of October, 1787. *Superior Court of New Jersey*, Probate Division, Liber 19, p. 20.

Inventory of Philip Venable's estate was made by Joseph Eves and C. Evans in the amount of £107.18.3, filed 10-19-1787 [Liber 20, p. 20], given in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 36, page 224.

The will of Philip Venable, and the entries in the Coles Church *Registry*, establish that Philip Venable and his wife, presumed to be Mary Borradaile Venable, had seven children, three sons, three daughters, and a child whose name and sex is unknown. All the sons were of age in 1787, for all received land under their father's will. The daughters, according to the will provisions, were to receive their inheritance "when they attain the age of twenty-one," hence all were under that age in 1787.

119

Thomas Venable, son of Philip Venable, date of birth unknown, received "twenty-five acres of land at the upper end of my plantation to run parallel with Isaac Burton's line." Thomas married, date unknown, Patience

for in 1789, husband and wife gave a deed dated March 30, noted by Mrs. Thompson:

Thomas Venable, blacksmith, wife Patience, sold "lands descended from Philip Venable."
Burlington County Clerk Office, Deed Book Q, p. 386.

Thomas was alive in November, 1813, and co-appraiser of an estate:

1813, Nov. 1. Samuel Collins of Evesham, Burlington County. Int. Inv. of \$41.50 made by Reuben Lewallen and Thomas Venable. Includes three items in its entirety: "wearing apparel, cash, horse, bridle and saddle." Sworn to by Josiah Venable, Adm'r., Nov. 2, 1813 [File 126319G]. *NJA*, Vol. 41, p. 75.

Josiah Venable, Administrator, who swore to the inventory, was the cousin of this Thomas Venable, and son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable. Reuben Lewallen, co-appraiser, took title in 1807 to lands of Philip Venable which had been willed to Wallace and Elizabeth Libra.

Joseph Venable, son of Philip Venable, date of birth unknown, received twenty-five acres "adjoining my son Thomas' lot," etc. The deed given in 1807 by Wallace and Elizabeth Liber describes the Liber land inherited by them from Philip Venable as going "to the corner of lands late of Joseph Venable deceased." Who this Joseph Venable was is uncertain. As Mrs. Thompson noted, "Joseph Venable, deceased" could be either the brother of Philip Venable who died in 1799, or the son of Philip Venable.

Jesse Venable, date of birth unknown, received "all the remainder of said plantation," etc., except the saw mill and mill pond. A book, probably his property, was preserved at least until 1916 by Adah W. Venable of Moorestown, New Jersey:

We have an old book telling of the lives and persecutions of the English Quakers, it belonged to an Arthur Venable in 1782, then it seems to have passed into the hands of a Jesse Venable in 1794. I do not know anything of either of these gentlemen. *To RVV*. September 18, 1916.

Arthur Venable, son of Thomas and Esther Borradaile Venable, was born in 1757 and died in 1793. Since he was brought up a Quaker it seems logical to suppose that the book was his, and that after his death in 1793 it came into the possession of his cousin, Jesse Venable.

The dates of birth of the three daughters, Rebecca Venable, probably the eldest, Esther Venable, and Ann Venable, are unknown. All were under age in 1787. There is no information on the seventh child, stated by the Coles Church *Registry* to have died in 1762.

Although the will of Philip Venable clears up some questions, it poses one whose explanation can only be guessed at. The last two "Items" in the will give to Wallace and Elizabeth Libra, son

and daughter of Rachel Libra, "all the remainder of my lands whatsoever and wheresoever," and to Rachel Libra "all my personal estate and use of my plantation and lands

120

that is willed to her two children . in order to enable her to bring up and educate her two children." This provision for Rachel Libra was to be in effect until her son Wallace reached twenty-one.

Nineteen years after the death of Philip Venable, by the 1807 deed already mentioned, Wallace and Elizabeth Liber sold to Reuben Leuallen, "all of Evesham," lands inherited from Philip Venable. Mrs. Thompson inspected the original recording of the deed dated 3-30-1807, witnessed by John Evans and William Reeves, and signed with "His Mark" by Wallace Liber "alias Veneble" and with "Her Mark" by Elizabeth Liber "(alias Veneble)." Excerpts follow:

and the said Philip Venable by his last Will and Testament in writing appearing dated the 18th day of October, A. D. 1787, duly filed and registered in the Prerogative Office of the State of New Jersey after devising sundry parcels and pieces of the said lands unto his children respectively directing and appointing the quantity as well as where the same should be run off and surveyed, did give and devise the remainder and the residue of his said lands unto Wallace Liber and Elizabeth Liber, the children of Rachel Liber, to them and their heirs and assigns when they should arrive at the age of 21 years in equal moieties as tenants in common; and whereas said Wallace Liber and Elizabeth Liber having attained the age of 21 years reference had to the record of their births and to the last Will and Testament of said deceased will fully appear.... *Burlington County Clerk Office*, Deed Book Z, p. 282.

Mrs. Thompson added:

There follows: Consideration \$285. Description of the land in part: "Beginning at a point near West end of Mill Dam and the lot called Mill Lot," etc. One course of description goes "to the corner of lands late of Joseph Venable deceased." Wallace and Elizabeth Liber reserve certain lands for their own use.

The question, of course, is who was Rachel Libra? A guess that she was a married daughter of Philip Venable, perhaps widowed, who kept house for her father, is not sound, since had she been a daughter, Philip would so have described her in his will. Evidently he wished to, and did, pro-vide generously for her and her children, since the part of their land sold by Wallace and Elizabeth Liber in 1807 was 64 acres, 2 roods, more acreage than was left to any other child of Philip Venable with the possible exception of Jesse Venable, the acreage of whose land is not specified in the will. Rachel Libra received Philip's personal estate, and the use of his plantation and lands left to her children until they came of age. The first name of Rachel's son is the maiden name of Philip's mother — Wallace/Wallis. The Liber children in the 1807 deed followed their Liber name with "alias Veneble," so apparently while their legal name was Libra/Liber, they were commonly known as Venable.

More than a hundred and fifty years later, nothing can be proved, and perhaps surmises are permissible.

121

Dorothy Venable Thompson speculated in a letter:

Philip Venable leaves Rachel Libra his personal estate but puts the real estate in her childrens names. These children were evidently quite young when they inherited the real estate, as they did not give a deed for part of it until 1807, nineteen years after the death of Philip Venable. I think Philip Venable and Rachel Libra were the parents of Wallace and Elizabeth — legally, they would have to take their mother's surname, and Philip does show great interest in them. What prevented Philip and Rachel from marrying, and Rachel inheriting real estate? Perhaps a husband from whom she was separated. Wallace and Elizabeth Liber were known as Venables, and Philip just did not let it be known that he had not married their mother. That's my guess.
To HBB, November 3, 1956.

Emerson Venable speculated in conversation:

Rachel Libra may have been a kinswoman of the Venables, or of the Borradaills, whose degree of relationship we do not yet know. Perhaps her husband died, leaving her with no means of support and two small children, and Philip, whose wife may then have been dead, took her in as a housekeeper. Remember that great-great-great-grandmother Esther Borradail Venable was left money in the will of Ephraim Matlack, as were all her children. *To HBB, May 31, 1959.*

Isaac Venable

Isaac Venable, son of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, is listed third in the will of his father, and is left "110 if he shall be living and if not to his children, share and share alike." This would indicate that he was married and had children in 1778, when the will was written. The Coles Church *Registry*, and the Matlack *Genealogical Notes* contain several references to an Isaac Venable and his family, and it is reasonable to assume that the Isaac Venable referred to was the son of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable.

No marriage bond or license has been found for Isaac Venable, nor is the maiden name of his wife known. According to the Matlack *Notes*, "Joshua Matlack married second time Keziah Venable, daughter of Isaac and Ann Venable." The Gloucester County Historical Society Marriage Records give the date of the Matlack-Venable marriage as August 29, 1799. Also according to the *Notes*, an Ann Venable was buried in Old Coles Cemetery in 1806. Philip Venable, Isaac's brother, had a daughter Ann, but the Ann Venable buried in 1806 was more probably the wife of Isaac Venable. Isaac, according to the *Notes*, had been buried in the same cemetery in 1804, no month given; and on March 10, 1776, there is a reference to an unnamed

child of Isaac's who was also buried there.

An Isaac Venable, probably the same Isaac, was a witness to a will in 1795:

Mary Wood of Waterford Township, Gloucester County. Will dated 11-6-1795, proved 11-26-1796; witnesses: Isaac Venable, . *Nil*, Vol. 37, p. 406.

122

To summarize what little is known of Isaac Venable: He married Ann

date unknown, but before 1776, when a child of his was buried in the Coles Church Cemetery. He had at least one other child, Keziah Venable, who married Joshua Matlack in 1799. Isaac Venable died in 1804; Ann . . . Venable in 1806. Both were buried in the Old Coles Church Cemetery.

Venable — Collins

Sarah Venable, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, is the first daughter mentioned in her father's will. This could indicate, according to custom, that she was the eldest of the daughters. She may have been the eldest child. Her brother Thomas, whose birth date of February, 1731, is authenticated by the records of the Evesham MM of the Society of Friends, was born twenty-five months after the marriage of his parents. Sarah's birth date may well have preceded Thomas's. The date of her marriage in March, 1755, is almost a year and a half before that of Thomas, six years before her sister Ann's, and thirteen years before her sister Mary's. Certainly Sarah was one of the first three, and probably one of the first two, Venable-Wallis children.

The marriage license, dated March 17, 1755, of Sarah Venable and John Collins, Gloucester County, is filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber A-W, page 99. John Collins describes himself as a cordwainer — a leather worker, usually a shoemaker. "Thomas Venable, Yeoman, of Burlington County" also signed the license application. Thomas Venable could be either Sarah's father, or her brother Thomas. Since "yeoman" follows the name, it was more probably her father, since he so describes himself in his will.

John and Esther Venable Collins had at least two children, both daughters. The will of Thomas Venable leaves "to my two granddaughters, daughter of my daughter Sary Collens, named Esther and Elizabeth Collens, the sum of \$3. each . . . paid to them . . . as they respectively arrive at the age of eighteen years." Either Thomas was disinheriting his daughter Sarah, whom he does not specifically mention, in favor of her children, or Sarah had died prior to the writing of the will in 1778. Apparently neither Esther Collins nor Elizabeth Collins was of age in that year, twenty-three years after the marriage of their parents in 1755.

There are a number of references to Collinses in the *New Jersey Archives*, Will Volumes, and the name of John Collins appears several times, as an owner of property or as a witness to wills. It has been impossible, however, to be certain which, if any of them, is the John Collins who

married Sarah Venable in 1755.

The Coles Church *Registry*, page 9, states that "Sixth row, John Collins wife and children" are buried "among the Wallaces." No dates are given, and the date of Sarah Venable Collins' death is not known. There may have been other Venable-Collins children than Elizabeth and Esther who were born and had died before the will was written in 1778.

123

Venable — Cassaboom

The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list the application of Anna Venable and Nathaniel Casseboom, Burlington, for a marriage license on August 22, 1761. Filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New

Jersey, Marriages, Liber C, page 295, is the marriage license of Anna Venable and Nathaniel Casseboom, dated August 27, 1761. Emerson Venable commented on the confusion in the spelling of the last name of Anna's husband:

Until the original writings are compared, the correct spelling is speculation. If you will try writing out these names in a poor hand, where the rounds and sharps are improperly made, you will see how real such errors can be. In the case of marriage records, most of them were written by clerks at the dictation of the parties, and are the clerk's idea of what the name should be.

When the abstractor converts into print, he may easily change a "u" to an "n", "w" to "m", "lu" to "hi" and make other errors. "Boom" may yet prove to be "ham" or "haw". *To HBB*, November 20, 1955.

Ann Causaboom is mentioned second in the will of her father, Thomas Venable, which directs that she is to receive "£10 if she my said daughter be living and if not to her daughter Dority." Since no other child is named, it may be presumed that Dorothy was the only Causaboom child living in 1778, when the will was written.

Nathaniel Cassaboom died intestate, probably in March, 1771, since ad-ministration papers were filed April 1, 1771:

Nathaniel Cassaboom of Burlington County, yeoman. Int. Adm r., Benjamin Vanleer of Haddonfield, Gloucester County, practitioner in physick. Fellowbondsman: Thomas Paxon of Mt. Holly, Burlington County, yeoman [Liber 15, p. 109]. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 86.

The Coles Church *Registry*, page 2, states that the "Widdow Casaboom, daughter of T Venabl," was buried in the lot of Philip Venable, her brother, in the Cemetery. The year given is 1787, no month mentioned. It may have been August. This point is discussed in the section titled "Venable-Borradail (?)".

Venable — Holmes

Mary Venable was probably the youngest daughter of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, since her father's will names her last. the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, show the application for a marriage license by Mary Venable and William Holmes, Burlington, on February 25, 1768.

Thomas Venable's will bequeaths to "my daughter Mary Holmes the sum of £5but if my said daughter should happen to depart this life

before the time of receiving her legacy, then her children shall receive same share and share alike, sons and daughters." It can be assumed from the wording of the will that Mary Venable Holmes was alive in 1778, when the will was written, and that she had children, whose names and birth dates are unknown.

124

There are numerous references to the Holmes family in the *New Jersey Archives*, and in other books on early New Jersey. But it has been impossible to determine which William Holmes married Mary Venable. Nothing further is known of the Venable-Holmes family.

Venable—(I) Jenkins, (2) Morris

Joseph Venable, son of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, was the last named son in his father's will, and the sole executor. Joseph, "my well beloved son," was willed "all my lands, plantation and premises, with the buildings, improvements and appurtenances whatsoever and wheresoever they may be." He is charged to pay the legacies and bequests, and to provide for his mother, Sarah Wallis Venable.

Joseph Venable married twice, first to Susannah Jenkins, and second, to Sarah Evans Morris.

Both women were Quakers, and both were disowned for "marrying out."

Joseph Venable

— Apr. 1799

VENABLE — JENKINS

m. 1803 Hannah Hoofon

I. Thomas Venable?

Sept 13, 1782 — Jan. 15, 1852

II. Job Venable

Jan. ., 1781 — Mar. 24, 1850

VENABLE— MORRIS

m. 1811 Rebecca Caffery

II. Josiah Venable

Oct. 12, 1795 —

Feb. 18, 1788 — May 14, 1869

m. 1816 Abigail Winner m. Mary Budd

II. Joseph Venable, Jr.

III. John Venable

The marriage bond of Joseph Venable and Susannah Jenkins was dated September 5, 1778, and

signed by Joseph Venable with "His Mark." Levi Haines was co-bondsman and Rob't. Bencham the witness. Dorothy Venable Thompson copied the original bond:

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, That we, Joseph Venables and Levi Haines, both of Evesham, County of Burlington in New Jersey are held firmly bound unto his Excellency William Livingston, Esq., Governour and Commander in Chief of New Jersey

. in the sum of £500 current lawful money of New Jersey to be paid to the said William Livingston, Governour, . his successors and assigns for which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves and our heirs, executors and administrators and every of them jointly and severally firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals the Fifth day of September Anno Domini 1778.

The condition of this application is such that whereas there is a mutual Contract of Marriage between said Joseph Venables of the one party and Susannah Jenkins of the other party, and the parties having complied with the terms prescribed in An Act of the General Assembly of New Jersey made in the year of our Lord 1719 entitled An Act to Prevent Clandestine Marriages.

Now if it shall hereafter appear that the Certificates produced or either of them have been fraudulent or

125

that either the aforesaid Joseph Venables or the aforesaid Susannah Jenkins had not the consent of their parents guardians or persons under whose care *they* were signing said Certificates, or that the said Joseph Venables or the said Susannah Jenkins or either of them had some lawful set [*sic*] or impediment or pre-contract, affinity or consanguinity [*sic*] to hinder their being joined in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony and afterwards to live together as man and wife, then this application to stand and remain in full force and virtue, otherwise to be void and of none effect. *Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber V, p. 323.*

Mrs. Thompson commented that the "Act to Prevent Clandestine Marriages" referred to in the bond was probably enacted to prevent bigamous marriages. She believes that Joseph could have been, and probably was, thirty years old or more at the time of his first marriage.

According to Adah W. Venable's records, the Venable-Jenkins marriage took place on September 5, 1775, but more probably it was sometime after September 5, which was the date of the marriage bond.

That Susannah Jenkins was a Quaker is proved by the Evesham MM records:

The Evesham MM received into membership on request on April 1, 1771, Benjamin and Susannah Jenkins and their children, including Susannah, who married Joseph Venable, so Susannah had been a Quaker only seven years before her marriage. *DVT to HBB, December 14, 1956.*

That Joseph Venable was not a Quaker is proved by entries in the Evesham MM that "Susannah

Vennable (formerly Jenkinson) " and " Susannah Vennible (formerly Jenkins)" was disowned, married out of unity. The first entry is dated July 8, 1779; the second August 5, 1779.

Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable had one child, or possibly two children: Job Venable, born in 1781, and perhaps Thomas Venable, date of birth unknown, but presumed to be the elder son. These two sons are discussed in the sections headed " Thomas Venable " and " Venable-Hooton " in this chapter.

There is no information on the date of death of Susannah Jenkins Venable, nor on her burial place. She must have died before 1787, for in that year Joseph Venable married a second wife.

No civil record has been found for the marriage of Joseph Venable to his second wife, Sarah Evans Morris, but it is recorded in Quaker records, though the exact date of the marriage is not given. The Evesham MM re-cords that on August 7, 1787, " Sarah Venable, formerly Morris" married out of unity and was disowned. A similar notation of the disowning of "Sarah Vennable, formerly Morris" is dated November 9, 1787, and on April 10, 1789, the Evesham MM records that "Susan Vennable" and " Sarah Venable" were disowned. Mrs. Thompson remarked that "this looks like a clearing of the records. "

Joseph Venable lived until April, 1799, for on the thirtieth of that month Letters of Administration were granted to Sarah Venable on the estate of

126

Joseph Venable. Mrs. Thompson transcribed the original entry:

Letters of Administration were granted by His Excellency, Richard Howell, Esq., unto Sarah Venable, Administratrix of the Estate of Joseph Venable, late of Burlington County, she having first duly affirmed well and truly to administer the same, exhibit a true inventory and render a just and true accounting of her administration. Enoch Evans and Joseph Roberts, Bondsmen. Given under the Prerogative Seal the 30th day of April 1799. John Beatty, Reg. *Superior Court of New Jersey*, Probate Division, Book 38, p. 365.

William Reeve and Micajah Lippincott filed inventory in the amount of \$807.90 on the estate 5-8-1799 [File 11884C], noted in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 38, page 389.

Sarah Evans Morris Venable seems to have returned to the Quaker fold, for a year and a half after the death of Joseph Venable, the Evesham MM, on November 7, 1800, accepted the offering of Sarah Venable for marrying out of unity. On March 10, 1806, the Upper Evesham MM received Sarah Venable on certificate from the Evesham MM, and on June 7, 1806, granted her a certificate back to the Evesham MM. On May 10, 1811, Sarah Venable was granted a certificate to the Upper Evesham MM. The Upper Evesham MM records in the Department of Records, Philadelphia, state that Rachel Venable was granted a certificate to the Evesham MM on April 9, 1825; the Hinshaw cards in the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College say that the Evesham MM received Sarah Venable on certificate from the Upper Evesham MM on April 9, 1825. Mrs. Thompson has seen a deed by Sarah Venable to her son Josiah Venable in 1825. She

believes that Rachel Venable and Sarah Venable of the Evesham and Upper Evesham MM records are the same person; that the entry of "Rachel" was a clerical error in transcription; and that the Evesham and Upper Evesham MM en-tries of 1825 were for Sarah Evans Morris Venable, widow of Joseph Venable.

According to the entry in the Bible given by Sarah Evans Morris Venable to her son, Josiah Venable, in 1811, and now (1960) in the possession of her great-granddaughter, Martha A. Venable, Sarah Evans Morris Venable died on May 16, 1826. The place of her burial is not known.

Thomas Venable

There is considerable doubt as to whether Thomas Venable was the first child of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable. In her letter to Colonel Venable on February 15, 1916, Adah W. Venable wrote: "Grandfather [Job Venable] was an only child by his father's first marriage." Inclosed in her letter of November 1, 1916, was a notation: "Joseph Venable, first wife Susannah Jenkins of Evesham, 2 children: Thomas and Job. Thomas: there was a William, Louisa, and Annie, who I suppose were his children. I do not know anything of them."

Dorothy Venable Thompson, having access to other sources of information, wrote:

127

Job Venable, son of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable, and his wife Hannah, gave deed to Sarah Venable, Joseph's second wife and Job's stepmother, eight years after Joseph's death. This deed, dated 3-4-1807, states that "Joseph departed this life leaving four sons, namely, Job, Josiah, Joseph and John: " This specific listing of the names of these four sons casts doubt on whether or not there was a Thomas Venable, who is given by Adah W. Venable as the first son of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable.

If Joseph had a son Thomas Venable, and Thomas had children, and the said Thomas predeceased his father Joseph, then his children would take their father's share of Joseph's estate, according to New Jersey intestate law. I am of the opinion that Joseph had no son Thomas, but that if he did, said Thomas died young and without issue.

I feel that the information contained in the deed from Job et ux. to Sarah Venable gives an accurate picture, — therefore Thomas Venable and his children, as given by Miss Adah, do not belong in the Venable-Jenkins family. *To HBB*, March 26, 1956.

Henrietta Brady Brown replied:

I follow your reasoning on the probability that Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable's son Thomas may never have existed, or if he did, that he died young and without issue. The only point on which Miss Adah's letters are indefinite is this Thomas Since she was usually

accurate in everything else . . . I think your assumption, based on the 1807 deed, is correct. We don't know much of Joseph's older brother, Isaac Venable. William, Louisa, and Annie may have been Isaac's children. The children of Thomas Venable, Jr., are known, and so are those of Philip Venable, and the four sons of Joseph, — Job, Josiah, Joseph, and John. Perhaps Thomas Venable, Sr., had a brother or relative nearby, whose children these were. I wonder where Miss Adah came upon the names. To *DVT*, April 3, 1956.

Mrs. Thompson answered:

In the copies of Adah W. Venable's letters you first sent to me, John Venable, son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable, is given as having six children, among them William, Louisa, and Anna. This may be where Miss Adah got the names, but credited them to both John and Thomas. Joseph married Susannah Jenkins on September 5, 1778, or probably a few days later, and Job, their son, was born January 1, 1781. In those days they had children promptly, so I think we are safe in assuming that Thomas was the first-born son of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable, and that he died young. To *HBB*, May 4, 1956.

Venable — Hooton

Job Venable m. 1803 Hannah Hooton

Jan. I, 1781 — Mar. 24, 1850 Sept. 13, 1782 — Jan. 15, 1852

I. Ann Venable July 31, 1803 —

II. Mary Venable Jan. II, 1805 —

128

III. Sarah Venable Nov. II, 806 —

IV. Elizabeth Venable Sept. 26, 808 —

A. Frankland Middleton

B. Josiah Middleton

C. Anna Middleton

D. Charles Middleton

Had issue, names unknown

V. Susan Venable July 28, 1810 —

VI. Pheby Venable Aug. 18, 1812 —

VII. Josiah Hooton Venable

Jan. I, 1815 — Apr. I, 1896

A. Albert Venable

Aug. 28, 1848 — Mar. 14, 1849

B. Ellen D. Venable

Feb. 9, 1850 — Dec. 2, 1930

I. **Edward Harris, 4th Aug. 3, 1879 —**

a. Gertrude Ellen Harris Apr. 7, 1907 —

b. Dorothy Frances Harris Apr. 7, 1907 —

c. William Ustick Harris Apr. 15, 1881 —

d. Ellen **Venable** Harris Nov. 27, 1882 —

e. Mary Guglielma Harris Nov. 8, 1883 —

C. Era Evans Venable

July 12, 1852 — Nov. 13, 1906

I. Ezra Evans **Venable, Jr.**

May 20, 1880 — June 30, 1912

a. Dorothy Virginia Venable July 18, 1903 —

2. William Woodoth Venable **Feb. 9, 1882 — Mar. II, 1957**

a. William Woodoth Venable, Jr. May 28, 1905 —

i. William W. **Venable, III** Dec. 17, 1927 —

2. **Rachel Eldridge Venable Feb. 18, 1884 — July 1954**

Two daughters by first marriage

2. Mary Randall **Venable** Mar. 18, 1887 —

a. Charles Camp Mar. 8, 1907 —

i. Charles Camp, Jr.

5. Samuel Monroe Vansant Venable m. 1919 Marion Hannah Thomas

July 15, 1891 — Aug. 3, 1895 —

a. Monroe Vansant Venable m. 1943 Eunice Ruth Caryl

Sept. 17, 1921 — Apr. 9, 1924 —

i. Kathleen Caryl **Venable** Jan. 21, 1948 —

ii. **Lloyd Thomas Venable** Aug. 25, 1949 —

b. Lloyd Erwin Venable m. 1947 Mabel Ruth Archuf

Apr. 4, 1923 — Mar. 15, 1928 —

i. Robert Lee Venable July 25, 1949 —

ii. James Gary Venable Nov. 25, 1951 —

Sue Ann Venable Dec. 5, 1954 —

D. Sarah L. Venable Dec. 3, 1854 — July 9, 1894

E. Florence Venable June 3, 1859 — Feb. 24, 1943

F. Adah W. Venable Nov. 1, 1862 — July 4, 1934

VIII. Rebecca Venable Oct. 18, 1818 —

IX. Sharlet Venable m. Richard Wilkins Mar. 21, 1821 —

A. Henry Wilkins m. Margaret Jones

1. Francis Wilkins

2. Joseph Wilkins

3. Anna Belle Wilkins

8. Ayres Wilkins m. Jane Bloomer

1. Francis Wilkins

2. Margaret Wilkins

3. Irene Wilkins

X. Hannah Venable m. Henry Woodward May 28, 1823 —

A. Walter Woodward

B. Helen Woodward

C. DeLoss Woodward

Job Venable, the second, or the only, son of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable, was born January 1, 1781. He married, prior to April 8, 1803, Hannah Hooton, born September 13, 1782, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Snowden Hooton, for on that date the Evesham MM records that "Hannah Venable" was disowned, married out of unity. The names of women who married out were sometimes given in Quaker records by the maiden name before disowning, and sometimes by the married name after disowning.

130

On March 4, 1807, Job Venable and his wife, Hannah, gave a deed to Sarah Venable, widow of Joseph Venable and stepmother of Job. Mrs. Thompson summarized part of the deed:

Joseph Venable by sundry good conveyances in his lifetime was seized of land . . . (here follows mention of 241 acres) and whereas Joseph Venable departed this life leaving four sons, namely Job, Josiah, Joseph and John . . . (here follows Job's deed to his stepmother for 64 acres, being his part of his father's lands allotted to him by the three Commissioners on Partition Proceedings appointed by the Orphan's Court). *Burlington County Clerk Office*, Book R, p. 540.

Job Venable died on March 24, 1850; Hannah Hooton Venable on January 15, 1852. Mrs. Thompson has located their burial place:

In the extreme southeast corner, abutting the east and south fences of the Friends' Cropwell Burying Ground, near Marlton, New Jersey, are head-stones, no dates, names only, marking the graves of Job Venable and Hannah Venable. The Cropwell Burying Ground is Quaker. Hannah had been disowned for marrying out of unity, indicating that Job was not a Quaker. So Job, after their marriage, must have become a Quaker, and Hannah must have rejoined the Society of Friends. *To HBB*, January 21, 1957.

The basic information as to dates of birth and death and of marriages, among the ten children of the Venable-Hooton family, is from the charts of this family which Adah W. Venable filled out and returned to Russell V. Venable.

I. Ann Venable was born July 31, 1803. There is no further information.

II. Mary Venable was born January 11, 1805. There is no further information.

III. Sarah Venable was born November 11, 1806. There is no further information.

IV. Elizabeth Venable was born September 26, 1808. In the Camden County Historical Society Marriage Records is a notice of her marriage on June 15, 1836, to Bowman H. Middleton, published in the *Camden Mail* for July 22, 1836. The residence of both is given as Evesham, and the ceremony was performed in Haddonfield. According to Miss Venable's charts, Bowman H. Middleton and Elizabeth Venable Middleton had four children: Frankland Middleton, Josiah Middleton, Anna Middleton, and Charles Middleton. Charles Middleton married and had children. The name of his wife and the names and number of his children are not known.

V. Susan Venable was born July 28, 1810. There is no further information.

VI. Pheby Venable was born August 18, 1812. There is no further information.

VII. Josiah Hooton Venable, seventh child and first son of Job and Hannah Hooton Venable, was born January 1, 1815. Since both Adah W. Venable and Dorothy Venable Thompson descend from Josiah Hooton Venable, in-

formation on his descendants, contributed by both, is exact and comprehensive.

According to Adah W. Venable's records, Josiah Hooton Venable was married on September 12, 1847, to Rachel Eldridge, born April 30, 1823, daughter of William and Elizabeth Hooton Eldridge, and granddaughter of James and Hannah Evans Eldridge. The same marriage date is given in the Bible of Rachel Eldridge, sister of William Eldridge and aunt of Rachel Eldridge Venable. The Bible is now (1960) in the possession of S. Monroe Venable, and a transcript of its birth and death entries, made by Dorothy Venable Thompson, is given in Appendix B.

The Evesham MM records that "Rachel Venable, formerly Eldridge" married contrary to discipline, "married first cousin," and was disowned. The mother of Josiah Houton Venable was Hannah Hooton Venable; the mother of Rachel Eldridge Venable was Elizabeth Hooton Eldridge. Both were daughters of Benjamin and Sarah Snowden Hooton, hence sisters, and their children first cousins.

Josiah Hooton Venable died April 1, 1896; Rachel Eldridge Venable died December 31, 1871. They had six children.

A. Albert Venable was born August 28, 1848, and died March 14, 1849.

B. Ellen D. Venable was born February 19, 1850. She married on April 17, 1878, Edward Harris, 3rd, son of Edward Harris, 2nd. The Harris name and the middle name of Ustick for their second son seem to link in with the following:

Services of the Moorestown Baptist Church were held in the old mansion nearly opposite the present church edifice, property of Mr. Edward Harris, who died June 1863. The first Edward Harris was a native of England in Leicester. His wife was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Ustick, pastor of the first Baptist Church in Philadelphia. The Rev. Mr. Ustick died in 1803. Mrs. Harris died in 1810. The house was sold by his son Edward to Dr. Haines after the death of Mrs. Harris in 1822. *History of Burlington County*, p. 259.

There are further references to the Harris family in the letters of Adah W. Venable to Colonel Venable.

Ellen D. Venable died on December 2, 1930. The date of death of her husband is not known. They had four children.

1. Edward Harris, 4th, was born on August 3, 1879, and married, date unknown, Gertrude Devlin, born January 2, 1883. Edward and Gertrude Devlin Harris had twin daughters, Gertrude Ellen Harris and Dorothy Frances Harris, born April 7, 1907.

2. William Ustick Harris was born April 15, 1881. Adah W. Venable wrote to Colonel Venable in 1919 that he married "a charming little southern girl."

3. Ellen Venable Harris was born on November 27, 1882. Miss Venable does not refer to her in the letter to Colonel Venable; she may have died before 1919, since Miss Venable speaks of "the three children of my sister, Ellen Venable Harris."

4. Mary Guglielma Harris was born on November 8, 1883. She was the executrix of the estate of her aunt, Adah W. Venable, in 1934.

C. Ezra Evans Venable was born July 12, 1852. He married on September 30, 1879, at Moorestown, New Jersey, to Emilie P. Woodoth of Fellowship, according to the Camden County Historical Society Marriage Records. Emilie P. Woodoth was born August 27, 1853, the daughter of Elam and Elizabeth McDaniels Woodoth. Ezra Evans Venable died November 13, 1906; Emilie P. Woodoth Venable on February 18, 1910. Both were buried in the Arlington Cemetery, Camden, New Jersey. They had five children.

1. Ezra Evans Venable, Jr., was born on May 20, 1880, and died June 30, 1912. He married on December 24, 1899, Emma *May* Shute, born December 27, 1881, daughter of Millard F. Shute and Christina Zell Shute. Ezra Evans Venable, Jr., and Emma May Shute Venable had one daughter.

a. Dorothy Virginia Venable was born July 18, 1903. She married on July 28, 1923, Henry Thompson, born in Scotland of Scottish parents, from whom she was divorced in 1955. An account of Mrs. Thompson's maternal descent is given in Chapter VI, "The Borradaills." Mrs. Venable and Mrs. Thompson live (1960) at 35 A, West Oakland Avenue, Oaklyn, New Jersey.

1. William Woodoth Venable was born February 9, 1882, and died on March 11, 1957. He married on June 17, 1903, Anna Lingle, born December 20, 1880, who lives (1960) at 44 A, West Oakland Avenue, Oaklyn, New Jersey. William Woodoth Venable and Anna Lingle Venable had one son.

a. William Woodoth Venable, Jr., was born May 28, 1905. He married Margaret Hill on May 23, 1926, and they have one son, William Woodoth Venable III, born December 17, 1927, who married Betty Jacob in September, 1952. Mr. and Mrs. William Woodoth Venable, Jr., live (1960) at 67 Buckner Avenue, Haddonfield, New Jersey; Mr. and Mrs. William Woodoth Venable III in Claymont, Delaware.

1. Rachel Eldridge Venable was born February 18, 1884. She married first, ... Hoagland, by whom she had two daughters, names and birth dates unknown, and second, . Leaming. Rachel Eldridge Venable Hoagland Learning died in July, 1954.

2. Mary Randall Venable was born March 18, 1887. She married Edward Camp, and they have a son, Charles Camp, born March 8, 1907, who married Dorothy . . . , and has a son, Charles Camp, Jr.

3. Samuel Monroe Vansant Venable, — S. Monroe Venable, — was born July 15, 1891. He married on March 22, 1919, Marion Hannah Thomas, born August 3, 1895, and they have two sons, Monroe Vansant Venable and Lloyd Erwin Venable. Mr. Venable has been interested in Venable genealogy, and has courteously allowed the use and publication of genealogical material in his possession. Mr. and Mrs. S. Monroe Venable live (1960) in Littleton, Colorado.

a. Monroe Vansant Venable was born September 17, 1921. He married on May 9, 1943, Eunice Ruth Caryl, born April 9, 1924, and they have two children: Kathleen Caryl Venable, born January 21, 1948, and Lloyd Thomas

Venable, born August 25, 1949. The family lives (1960) at 7215 NE 11th Avenue, Portland, Oregon.

b. Lloyd Erwin Venable was born April 4, 1923. He married on September 27, 1947, Mabel Ruth Archut, born March 15, 1928, and they have three children: Robert Lee Venable, born July 25, 1949; James Gary Venable, born November 25, 1951; and Sue Ann Venable, born December 5, 1954. The Lloyd Erwin Venables live (1960) in Littleton, Colorado.

D.Sarah L. Venable was born December 3, 1854, and died July 9, 1894.

E.Florence Venable was born June 3, 1859, and died February 24, 1943.

F.Adah W. Venable was born November 1, 1862, and died at Mt. Sinai Hospital, Philadelphia, on June 4, 1934. After cremation, her ashes were interred in the Eldridge Cemetery, Mt. Laurel, New Jersey. Her niece, Mary Guglielma Harris, was executrix of her estate. From 1911 through 1919, Adah W. Venable and Russell V. Venable had correspondence on Venable genealogy. Excerpts from her letters, which Colonel Venable had preserved in his genealogical file, are presented under the heading of "Letters of Adah IV. Venable to Russell V. Venable" in the section immediately following.

G.Rebecca Venable was born October 18, 1818. Nothing further is known of her.

H.Sharlet Venable was born March 21, 1821. She married Richard Wilkins, date unknown, and had two sons, Henry Wilkins and Ayres Wilkins. According to Adah W. Venable's chart, Henry Wilkins married Margaret Jones and had three children: Francis Wilkins, Joseph Wilkins, and Anna Belle Wilkins, birth dates unknown; and Ayres Wilkins married Jane Bloomer and had three children: Francis Wilkins, Margaret Wilkins, and Irene Wilkins, birth dates unknown.

I.Hannah Venable was born May 28, 1823. According to Miss Venable's charts, she married Henry Woodward, date unknown, and they had three children: Walter Woodward, Helen Woodward, and DeLoss Woodward, birth dates unknown.

Letters of Adah W. Venable to Russell V. Venable

Russell V. Venable had secured the name and address of a New Jersey Venable of Burlington County, — Florence Venable of Moorestown, and in September, 1911, he wrote to her requesting information on Venables of and near Moorestown. Nearly four years later, his letter was replied to by Adah W. Venable, her sister. Much of the genealogical information on the descendants of Joseph Venable, son of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, is based on these letters. Because of their general as well as genealogical interest, excerpts from them are presented:

My sister Florence Venable has asked me to answer your interesting letter of September 1911. . . There seem to have been comparatively few Venables in this part of the country. So far I can give you only what knowledge we have of our particular family. . . . Our great-grandfather was Job, born January 1, 1781. Father was Josiah, born January 1,

leaving only three of us, — Florence and I living in Moorestown, our married sister Ellen Venable Harris in Cumberland, Maryland. None of the Venables I have ever known has been a success financially. They seem to have inherited the art of spending rather than saving. Father clung to the old theory that it was a disgrace for a woman member of his family to earn her living, but as he grew older he was very unfortunate and lost everything he had, that and our having to go out and take our share in turning the wheel of existence we felt caused his death —while he was in his eighty-first year when he died he was very well up to that time. I am doing Social Settlement work in Philadelphia and find it very interesting. I hope what little information I have been able to give has not come too late to be of use to you. To *RVV*, December 1, 1915.

Our old Family Bible Father tried to locate some years before his death, but was unable to, this I know sounds strange, but I will have to go back a generation or two to explain. Grandfather was an only child by his father's first marriage. He had two half-brothers by a second marriage, and there was also a family feud — dreadful thing to have — but the feudal days are over now and I am going to see some of the great-uncle's descendants and get them to tell me what *they* know of the family history. Most of our ancestors, both mother's and father's, were Quakers. Father had nine sisters, all married, all are dead, and only three had any children. One had four children, one three, one two, and out of the nine children but three are living and only four married. To *RVV*, February 15, 1916.

In her letter of November 1, 1916, Miss Venable wrote that her grandfather was one of two children; she also stated that he had three, not two, half-brothers.

There are no Crosshams in Moorestown now. There was a William Burdsell who died some years ago, leaving one son, but he has not been in Moorestown for some years, I believe. We have an old book telling of the lives and persecutions of the English Quakers, it belonged to an Arthur Venable in 1782 and then it seemed to have passed into the hands of a Jesse Venable in 1794. I do not know anything of either of these gentlemen. There is an old Episcopal church on N. 2nd St., Philadelphia, called Christ Church — founded in 1692 — there are several vaults inside the church after the old English custom. They are marked by large stone slabs, among them is a vault of Thomas Venable and his wife Rebecca, the stone is worn so smooth I cannot make out the dates or other writing there is on it. To *RVV*, September 29, 1916.

Though there may have been no Crosshams in Moorestown in 1916, there probably were Croshaws. The complication of the Crossham/Croshaw name is discussed in Chapter VII, "The Venable-Croshaw Family." Arthur Venable and Jesse Venable are discussed in this chapter. Thomas Venable, Esquire, and Rebecca Venables, buried in Christ Church, Philadelphia, are discussed at length in Chapter II, "The Venables in the New World."

135

I am writing to correct some mistakes I made in filling out the blank you sent me, and to add a little more information. First, I must apologize and explain. Some years ago my father told me

a little of the family history from my great-grandfather Joseph Venable down. I made note of it, and when trying to get information for you looked everywhere for the book I had written it in, but could not find it, so decided it must have been burned with most of our furniture that was stored for safekeeping, a few years ago. Just after writing you the last time, the book turned up in the bottom of a chest of ours a friend had. It quite mortifies me to have gotten the names of both of the wives of my great-grandfather wrong, and also to have said one child by the first marriage when there were two. The Joseph Venable of Evesham and Susannah Jenkins his wife you wrote of were my great-grandparents. Job married Hannah Hooton. They were my grandparents. Josiah married Rebecca Cofery [*sic*] of Swedesboro, and had eight children: Hiram, Martha, Margaret, Mortica, Mark, Esther, Franklin, and Pennington (or Penton). Josiah's family are all dead. All married but Margaret and all left children. It is of these I have hoped to get some information. Joseph, Jr., married Abigail Winner. I believe there were children, but have no record. John married Mary Budd, and they had 6 children: Henry, Sarah, Louise, Amy, William and Anna. *To RVV*, November 1, 1916.

The inclosure with this letter was as follows: "Joseph Venable — first wife, Susannah Jenkins of Evesham, 2 children: Thomas and Job; second wife, Sarah Evans Morris, 3 children: Josiah, Joseph, Jr., and John. Thomas: There was a William, Louisa, and Annie who I suppose were his children. I do not know anything of them."

A letter from Henry H. Venable to Colonel Venable in 1917 gave the number of Josiah Venable's children as eleven, not eight.

I will give you the name of some of Franklin Venable's children (he was a son of Josiah) : Martha Venable, Marlton, N. J. She is a teacher and lives there with two sisters, Mary and Annie, and a brother, Joseph, I think, and mother. There was a large family, several have died. I think there is a brother Henry living in Marlton, married. It is astonishing how information grows when one starts out to gather it. I have grown quite interested in it, it seems like being caught in the middle of a cobweb and then trying to find one's way out. *To RVV*, November 26, 1916.

. Recently I found a paper that had "Joseph Venable, son of Thomas Venable" written on it in my father's handwriting, there had been more of it, but it is torn and I do not find *any* trace of the rest of it. I have just learned that there is a Mrs. Birdsall Evans living in Marlton, N. J., (she is a daughter of Penton Venable), who has a book dealing with the history of the Venable family and it is my intention to call on her. Can you tell me who William Henry Venable of Ohio is? All I know is that he is a writer and judging from the pamphlet giving the list of his works must be a versatile one. You have never told me your father's name. I hope you will pardon my oversight in not giving you your [military] title — it looks now as though we might have need of our trained soldiers, but I hope not. *To RVV*, **February 28, 1917**.

answers to questions about the ancestry of Thomas Venable of New Jersey for many years. There is no evidence that Colonel Venable ever secured the book, or any information from Mrs. Birdsall Evans. A letter addressed to her at the address given in 1916 by Adah W. Venable, sent by Henrietta Brady Brown in September, 1955, was returned marked "Unknown." In 1956, Dorothy Venable Thompson continued the search. When she called on Martha A. Venable of Marlton, New Jersey, in that year she was told by Miss Venable that Mrs. Birdsall Evans, daughter of Penton Venable, and her children had shown no interest in the Venables, and it was not likely that Mrs. Evans had any "history of the Venable family," or that, if she had had, it was still in existence.

I am glad to learn that you have heard from the Marlton Venables and do hope *they* will be able to give the missing clue. I hope that you have heard from Mrs. Birdsall Evans and that she may have been able to give you valuable information. Doubtless you know there is a coat of arms, but to get the one belonging to our branch it is necessary to know the county from which our ancestors in England came, as there is some change in the coat of arms of the different families representing several counties there. I was looking it up some years ago in the Historical Library in Philadelphia, but not knowing the county, did not learn much. I was interested in reading of your father and brothers in *Who's Who in America. To RVV*, March 26, 1917.

The communications from the Marlton Venables, Henry H. Venable and Martha A. Venable, are given in the "Venable-Caffery" section of this chapter. The Venable(s) coats of arms are discussed in Chapter I, "The Venables of Normandy and England."

If I have given you the impression of indifference as to the family genealogy it is altogether wrong. I am much interested in it and hope we will be able before too long to produce an unbroken line from the time of their migration to the present.... I am counting when it comes my rest time (which does not come for some while yet) to spend some of it on visiting those places you mentioned in the hope of at least getting information that may be of value in connecting the families; it is not nearly so interesting to stand alone as to stand with someone else. We hope you will find it possible to pay us a visit before you go further away, or while you are so near. We like to feel that we have just a little maternal claim on you, trusting you will not object. *To RVV*, March 20, 1918.

I am sending you a little information I gathered while on my vacation this year. The gentleman I saw at Trenton gave me the uncomfortable feeling of hurry, and I allowed myself to be influenced by it and have been told I might have gotten more information, perhaps. I am going again when the opportunity comes. I went to see a Mr. E. Haines of Burlington, he has charge of the books of the records of the West Jersey Proprietors, and he showed me some maps he had laid out, but they did not date back far enough to be of any service in helping to locate the mill property, but Mr. Haines advised going back to Trenton and insisting on seeing any records they might have of any Venables and if there was any-thing to go on he would search whatever records seemed to point toward

137

getting the information we want, of course for pay. *To RVV*, September 19, 1918.

Inclosed with the above letter was a synopsis of the will of Thomas Venable of Eversham, Burlington County, New Jersey. To Adah W. Venable must go the credit for discovering the first known American ancestor of many New Jersey Venables, and of William Venable, who, with his family, emigrated from New Jersey to Ohio in 1816-7. Since the complete will has been transcribed by Dorothy Venable Thompson, Miss Venable's notes are not here inserted.

. I have made several moves since writing last. I am now head of the girls' house, Northern Home, 23rd and Brown Streets, Philadelphia, which is a home for both boys and girls that are unfortunate in not having the right kind of a home, some not any. . . I spent Christmas week with my family in Cumberland, Md., as sister Florence is still there. The three children of my sister, Ellen Venable Harris, were home; the oldest, Dr. Edward Harris, lives in Cumberland, my niece, Mary Harris, is head of the State Board of Charities in Hartford, Connecticut, and the other son, William U., is very much interested in working on the new or comparatively new combustion engine he feels is going to take the place of the coal engine. He has been south for some years and married a charming little southern girl . . . they are now temporarily in New York State. I am still hoping you may sometime come to our city of Philadelphia. *To RVV*, **February 27, 1919.**

The letter of February 27, 1919, was the last letter from Miss Venable pre-served in Colonel Venable's genealogical files. Miss Venable evidently continued her interest in the genealogy of her family. Records prepared by her, dated August 18, 1918, are in the possession (1960) of her grandniece, Dorothy Venable Thompson, whose transcript of them is presented in Appendix B.

The Venable Mill

The existence of a mill owned by a New Jersey Venable had long been known, and had occasioned considerable speculation and correspondence. In 1870, when William Venable, son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was alive, his son wrote:

My grandfather was a miller and owned a mill on a branch of Rancocas Creek, a tributary of the Delaware. My father's earliest recollection is of the mill wheel turning round and round. *Memorandum*, WHV, July 21, 1870.

The will of Philip Venable, son of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, proves that the mill was a saw mill and not a grain mill, and that it was Philip Venable, and not William, his nephew, who owned the mill. Dorothy Venable Thompson has been unable to find any deeds from Philip's three daughters, to whom the mill and mill pond were left in their father's will, to their cousin, William Venable. She suggested that perhaps William man-aged or ran the mill for his cousins. Emerson Venable suggested that young William's earliest recollection of "a mill wheel turning round and round" could have been his great-uncle Philip's mill.

138

In 1916, Colonel Venable evidently asked Adah W. Venable about the mill, to which she replied:

The old mill property I believe to be the one you are interested in I understand was last owned by a Job Darnell, whose son Henry Darnell is proprietor of the Holmhurst Hotel in Atlantic City. I have not been able to learn if the Thomas Venable property *was* the same the mill was built on or not. At one time Evesham Township, or Eversham, as it was then called, took in this section of the county. It was later divided into two townships, — this section is now Chester Township. *To RVV*, November 1, 1916.

Replying to a letter from Colonel Venable, Henry Darnell wrote:

The mill property in question was located about 1½ miles southeast of Lumberton Creek, a branch of Rancocas Creek. So far as I am able to tell you, the mill was built by a Joseph Engle about 1760. The mill property and water rights and a large amount of land was purchased by my grandfather, Edmund Darnell, inherited by my father, Job Darnell, and then became mine. The mills burned down in 1886. Since that time the pond has gone down and there is very little left to mark the spot of the old mill property. This property, so far as I can remember, was located on what was Engle Creek. I know of another mill about two miles northwest of the former property and about ½ mile from Rancocas Creek. So far as I remember, it was built and owned by a Robert Engle, and located on Parker Creek. I think the building is still in existence but not used as a mill. It was between Darnell's Wharf and Borton's Landing. Should you wish the records searched, I refer you to John W. Harris in the County Clerk's Office at Mt. Holly, Burlington County, N. J., where titles to both properties are recorded. *To RVV*, November 14, 1916.

Both Colonel Venable and Emerson Venable tried to find the site of the Venable mill:

On a brief visit I made years ago trying to find the old Venable mill on Rancocas Creek, I received courtesy, but nothing more, for a professional soldier. I am pleased that Emerson has established the ownership of the mill. I tried to find the mill and was quite certain I had the name of the old Quaker who knew all about it, but had not the time to follow it up and try my powers of persuasion. *RVV to HBB*, January 5, 1955.

In 1948, I was not able to find the mill site, either, but met "the old Quaker." He did not know of our mill. This may someday be traced through Philip Venable's land deeds. I am sure Philip was the mill owner, but whether he bought the mill from someone else, or whether he built it, I do not know. At one time I began to make a map showing the early property ownership in this part of New Jersey. As Adah W. Venable has commented, the original townships in this part have been carved up since the time we are interested in, and that makes it difficult to locate exactly where these people lived. *EV to HBB*, November 20, 1955.

Dorothy Venable Thompson continued the search for the site of the Venable mill:

139

There is a detailed early map of Burlington County, — 1850 or earlier, — at the Moorestown Library. It does not, however, show the site of the Philip Venable mill, *though* I did find the grist mill of Engle and Bro. *To HBB*, November 19, 1956.

In the fall of 1956, Mrs. Thompson called on Martha A. Venable of Marlton, New Jersey, great-granddaughter of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable:

Miss Martha had never heard of a saw mill in the family.... Philip Venable in his will refers to Barton's Run. I am sending you a road map of Burlington County issued in the 1920's which shows Barton's (Borton's) Run as a branch of the southwest branch of Rancocas Creek, and not too far distant from Kresson, formerly Milford, in Evesham Town-ship. I think this in time will prove to be the location of the Venable saw mill. *To HBB*, December 14, 1956.

Descriptions of mills in the vicinity include the following from the *History of Burlington County*, which, it should be remembered, was published in 1883:

There are but few mills of any kind in Evesham and were built at so early a period that no one can now give the exact date. The Evans saw mill in the southern part of the township at the headwaters of Back [*sic*] Creek was built by John Evans, father of Ezra Evans, the present proprietor. *History of Burlington County*, p. 316.

The Tomlinson grist mill is also in the southern part of the township on Back Creek; it was built by Joseph Evans. He sold it to Joseph Jennings and Jennings sold to Engle Brothers, who subsequently sold to William I. Tomlinson & Co., the present proprietors. *Ibid.*, p. 316.

The Milford Grist mill was built by Joseph Burrow and is now owned by J. U. Powell. This mill is about two miles south of Marlton at the headwaters of Back Creek. There was at an early date a tannery at Marlton owned and operated by Hinchman Haines. *Ibid.*, p. 317.

In the fall of 1957, Dorothy Venable Thompson wrote:

Some long time ago, I wrote you I had prepared a map, which I am sending today, showing the location of the Philip Venable saw mill and mill pond, —or at least what I hope will prove to be the location.

The map [Plate 17] is traced from maps of Medford Township and Evesham Township in an *Atlas of Burlington County*, prepared by J. D. Scott, Phila., printed by Thomas Hunter, Phila., 1876, which is in the Moorestown Public Library. On the wall of this library hangs a large map of Burlington County from original surveys by J. W. Otley and R. Whiteford, published by Smith and Wistar, No. 15, Minor Street, Phila., on stone by G. Kramm and G. Worley, 1849.

To the 1876 *Atlas* I have added four locations shown on the big 1849 map: the pond between Ezra Evans and Engle and Bro.; the saw mill northeast of this pond; land holdings of Z. Wills; house of J. Venable.

You will note that north of the saw will Z. Wills owns land. In 1818, 1819, and 1823, Zedediah Wills received four deeds: one from Abigail,

140

wife of Joseph Venable, Jr.; one from Joseph Venable; and two from John Venable. I believe that Joseph and John Venable were sons of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable. But I have only the record of these deeds, and have not looked at the original recording in the

Burlington County Clerk Office.

I believe that the saw mill and mill pond which show on the 1849 map, and which are both unnamed, are the saw mill and mill pond which be-longed to Philip Venable and which he left in his will to his three daughters. But to date I have not worked out any proof. Nor have I yet identified the husbands of the Widow Caroline Venible and the Widow Rebecca Venible, whose houses show on the map.

Milford is now known as Kresson. The pond adjacent to Ezra Evans, and the surrounding territory, is now known as Union Mills. The territory surrounding the Engle and Bro. Grist Mill is now known as Tomlinson Mills. Some of the stone foundation walls remain, and a large part of the machinery has dropped to the creek bed. *To HBB*, November 19, 1957.

The will of Rebecca Venable was filed in the Burlington County Surrogate Office on December 1, 1888. If she was Rebecca Caffery Venable, who married Josiah Venable in 1811, she may have been the widow Rebecca Venible whose house shows on the map.

The same office has the will of Caroline Venable, filed June 9, 1888. Possibly she was the widow Caroline Venible whose house shows on the map, but whose widow she was is not yet known.

There is a marriage license in the Burlington County Clerk Office for John Venable and Abigail Ann Hancock, dated January 1, 1839. Perhaps this John was the J. Venable who lived in the house shown on the 1849 map, rather than John Venable, son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable. But these observations are speculation only, and founded on no documentation.

Venable — Caffery

Josiah Venable was the eldest son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable. He was born on February 18, 1788, a year after the marriage of his parents, and died on May 14, 1869. In 1811, he married Rebecca Caffery, born October 12, 1795. The date of Rebecca Caffery's death may have been November, 1888, for the Burlington County Surrogate Office has a will of Rebecca Venable, filed on December 1, 1888.

Statistical information on the descendants of the Venable-Caffery marriage is too meager and insufficiently documented to construct a chart of this family. From correspondence of Adah W. Venable, Henry H. Venable, and Martha A. Venable, and from official documents and records of births, marriages, deaths, and wills in New Jersey, it appears that Josiah and Rebecca Caffery Venable had eight children: Hiram Venable; Martha Venable; Margaret Venable, Mortica Venable; Mark Venable, who married Martha Ann McClain in 1852; Esther Venable; Penton Venable, who married Deziah S. Jennings in 1862 and died in 1901, and who had a daughter, Ella J. Venable,

141

who married Burstal W. Evans February 23, 1888, who was doubtless the Mrs. Birdsall Evans referred to by Adah W. Venable; and Franklin Venable, who married Esther . . . , and died December 15, 1908. Esther . . . Venable died October 23, 1903.

On the authority of their son, Henry H. Venable, Franklin and Esther . . . Venable had eleven children: Rebecca Venable; William Venable; Henry H. Venable; Margaret Venable; Lizzie Venable; Mary Venable; Josiah Venable, who died November 28, 1943; Martha A. Venable; Anna Venable; Louis Venable; and Esther Venable.

After receiving from Adah W. Venable the name of Martha A. Venable, Colonel Venable wrote to her:

I have secured a number of fragmentary accounts of various branches of the Venable family. I am permitting myself to hope you will assist me in my researches. The account gives your name as that of a daughter of Franklin Venable, a son of Josiah Venable. . . I am especially seeking, just now, for the earlier generations of the family of Job Venable, who I am informed was the grandfather [*sic*] of Franklin Venable. *RVV*, December 2, 1916.

A month later the letter was replied to by Henry H. Venable of Marlton:

Your letter to hand. Glad to hear from you in regards to the family record. I do not know much about it, but my sister Martha is working on this family record. She is a school teacher . . . but will give it her attention as soon as possible. There is a record of the Venable family in the Friends Library in Philadelphia. She called at the Library to get it, but the book was out. My grandfather's name was Josiah Venable. He had 3 brothers: one Jos., one Samuel, don't know the other's name. My father's name was Franklin Venable. He had 3 brothers, 3 sisters: Mark, Hiram, Mortacah, Martha, Margaret, Esther. My father had 11 children: Rebecca, William, Henry H., Margaret, Lizzie, Mary, Josiah, Martha, Anna, Louis, and Esther. There are other Venables in Marlton. They are the offspring of Mark. *To RVV*, January 22, 1917.

Mr. Venable did not say where he got the name of Samuel Venable as a brother of his grandfather, Josiah Venable, and therefore a son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable. No trace of a Samuel Venable who would fit the facts has so far been found. In his listing of the children of Josiah Venable, he omits the name of Penton Venable, which seems well authenticated from other sources.

Dorothy Venable Thompson followed up the mention in Mr. Venable's letter that "there is a record of the Venable family in the Friends Library in Philadelphia," but without success:

I started looking up the Venable book and ended at the Friends Library in Philadelphia. They have no such book, but did have the Minutes of the Evesham MM. . . All these Venables and their wives came from in or near Evesham. *To HBB*, February 17, 1956.

In 1918, Colonel Venable had a letter from Martha A. Venable:

142

I have your letter of February 24, [no year] and regret that owing to the recent death of my mother it has been impossible for me to reply soonor. Upon receipt of your letter about a year ago, I consulted Mr. Zelle, the present clerk of the Evesham Friends' Meeting, and found that only clerks and the officials were permitted to search the old records of the meetings. This

makes it necessary for me to visit the library at a time that suits Mr. Zelle's convenience. For various reasons it has been impossible for us to find a time when both could go... .

Since that time I have looked up the history of the family in England since the Norman Conquest, but lack valuable facts concerning the American branch of the family... .

The subject of family history is one that greatly interested our whole family, and what surprises me is that we have no authentic record further back than my great-grandfather Job [*sic*] Venable. However, a few years ago my sister Esther did attempt to collect the chronicles of our branch of the family, but died suddenly before securing important data.

Now if you will send me a brief outline of facts that you have pertaining to New Jersey Venables, it is just possible that it may prove a valuable clue in searching the meeting records... .

You mention having the records in such shape that they never again will be lost. May I ask if it would be possible for us to obtain a copy of them in the event of your going over to the other side?

Again, I wish to assure you that at my earliest opportunity I shall be only too glad to secure all the information possible. *To RVV*, March 17, 1918.

In March, 1918, Russell V. Venable, then Major Venable, was on active duty with the United States Army in World War I. It is doubtful if he replied to this letter. In any case, no further correspondence between Miss Venable and him was preserved in his genealogical file.

Martha A. Venable spoke of her great-grandfather as Job Venable, though her brother Henry H. Venable correctly named him as Josiah Venable. Job Venable, son of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable, was the father of the Josiah Venable who married Rachel Eldridge. Josiah Venable, son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable, was the father of Franklin Venable and the grandfather of Martha A. Venable. Evidently at the time of the correspondence, the two Josiahs, of different generations, were confused by both Colonel Venable and Martha A. Venable.

Thirty-seven years after this correspondence, William Woodoth Venable, Jr., replying to a letter of Henrietta Brady Brown requesting genealogical information, inclosed a newspaper clipping of a photograph of Martha A. Venable, the pastor, and another long-time member of the Marlton Baptist Church:

Mellow memories of long membership in the Marlton Baptist Church are recalled by Miss Martha A. Venable ... [as she examines] one of the oldest church record books in South Jersey. Miss Venable has been a member of the church 65 years. . . . The church, established November 16, 1806, is celebrating its 150th anniversary. *Courier Post*, Camden, New Jersey, November 14, 1955.

143

A year later, Dorothy Venable Thompson called on Martha A. Venable:

My uncles, William and Monroe Venable, and their wives called this past spring [1955] on Martha A. Venable. At that time, she loaned to Monroe a copy of "The Name and Family of Venable(s)" gotten out by the Media Research Bureau of Washington, D. C. Several weeks ago, Monroe asked his brother Will to take it back to Miss Martha, and Will invited me to go with him and meet her, which I did. She and her unmarried brother Lewis live at 26 South Maple Avenue in Marlton. She asked if I had Russell V. Venable's address, and I told her I would ask you to send it to her. She showed me the Bible given by Sarah Evans Morris Venable to her son Josiah Venable in 1811, the year of his marriage. Also recorded in the Bible was: Sarah E. M. Venable, d. 5-16-1826; Josiah Venable, b. 2-18-1788, d. 5-14-1869; Rebecca Caffery Venable, b. 10-12-1795.

Miss Martha had not heard of a saw mill in the family, but stated that her grandfather Josiah had, as a boy, stripped bark from birch trees for his father's tannery, located near Tansboro, New Jersey, and remarked: "That's how Tansboro got its name." Josiah was born in 1788, his father, Joseph, died in 1799, so Josiah was eleven years or younger, — an early age to start debarking trees, or perhaps Sarah, his mother, carried on the business.

Here's an ancestor for you! According to Miss Martha, Robin Hood was a Venable! She said she had loaned or given the source information to a cousin, but would get it back so I could see it. When EV stopped by our home in Camden, and I mentioned that Miss Martha had said Robin Hood was a Venable, he did not seem surprised, and remarked something about Robin Hood being connected with the Legh family.

I found Miss Martha very interesting, and suggest you write to her. Perhaps she can help fill in some names and dates of the Venable-Morris descendants. Perhaps she will also know something about the saw mill, if I can point out its location to her on a map.

As we were leaving, she asked me to call on her again, which I hope to do. *To HBB*, December 14, 1957.

Letters from Henrietta Brady Brown to Martha A. Venable have remained unanswered; Mrs. Thompson has had no further opportunity for a meeting with Miss Venable to date (July, 1960).

Venable — Winner

Joseph Venable, Jr., was the second son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable. In her letter to Colonel Venable of November 1, 1916, Adah W. Venable wrote that Joseph Venable, Jr., married Abigail Winner, and that there were children of this marriage whose names she did not have. The marriage of Joseph Venable to Abigail Winner on February 23, 1816, is corroborated by the Gloucester County Historical Society Marriage Records.

No further information on this family has been found.

144

Venable — Budd

John Venable was the third son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable. According to Adah W. Venable, John Venable married Mary Budd.

No marriage license for John Venable and Mary Budd has been found. However, in 1957, Mrs. Thompson noted in the Deeds Index of the Gloucester County Clerk Office, Deed YY-75, dated 2-14-1829, of John Venable and Mary, his wife, to John Budd, concerning premises in the city of Cam-den. Her surmise is that John Budd was probably the father of Mary Budd Venable. If this is the case, the Venable-Budd marriage took place prior to February, 1829.

According to Miss Venable, John and Mary Budd Venable had six children: Henry, Sarah, Louise, Amy, William, and Anna Venable.

A William Venable married into the Sharpless family:

Mary Sharpless, daughter of John and Eliza Sharpless, b. Germantown 1-27-1843. Married there 10-24-1865 William Venable, born Burling-ton, N. J., 10-24-1830, son of William Venable and Mary Budd of Redbank [New Jersey]. He died at Redbank 10-14-1882.
Genealogy of the Sharpless Family, compiled by Gilbert Cope, p. 504, Philadelphia, 1887.

While this account states that William Venable was the son of William and Mary Budd Venable, the name of William for the husband of Mary Budd Venable is probably incorrect. The dates make it probable that William Venable, who married Mary Sharpless, was the son of John and Mary Budd Venable. Redbank, now known as National Park, was a town on the Delaware River in Gloucester County.

There is a further entry in the *Sharpless Genealogy*:

Children of William and Mary Sharpless Venable: Wilford, b. November 30, 1866, Harry, b. September 26, 1873, (both born in Germantown [Pennsylvania]), and Cora, b. July 15, 1877, in Passaic, N. J. She [Mary Sharpless Venable] resides [1887] at Falls of the Skuykill, Philadelphia. *Ibid.*, p. 966.

Nothing further is known of the other children of John and Mary Budd Venable, or of the children of William and Mary Sharpless Venable.

IV

THE WALLISES

Genealogical and Memorial History of the State of New Jersey, Francis B. Lee, Editor, New York, 1910, was the first authority consulted for information on the Wallis family of New Jersey. The title is shortened to *Genealogical History* when quoted in the text.

The *New Jersey Archives*, First Series, and the *History of Burlington and Mercer Counties, New Jersey*, M. E. Woodward and John F. Hageman, Philadelphia, 1883, were of great value, as was also *Historic Notes of Old Coles Church*, with a copy of the *Church Registry, 1766-1830*, and *Genealogical Notes*, collected by Asa Matlack.

Dorothy Venable Thompson searched New Jersey court records on the Wallis/Wallace families, and her analysis of the relationship of the early generations of the family is particularly acute. Correspondence with her and with Emerson Venable was most enlightening.

Other source references are identified in the text and noted in Appendix B. o -

No Wallis or Wallace family is listed in Burke's *Peerage*, 1949. Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1952, lists two Wallis families, pages 2622-3, and four Wallace families, pages 2618-21. The lineages given of both Wallises and three Wallaces are too recent to be of any help in tracing the Scottish descent of the Wallises of New Jersey. The lineage of the fourth Wallace family, Wallace of that Ilk, presents the direct line of the Wallaces of Riccarton, of Ellerslie, and of Craigie, and goes much further back. The Wallaces of Riccarton obtained lands toward the end of the twelfth century; those of Ellerslie from 1270 to 1350; and those of Craigie in the early part of the fourteenth century. The renowned Wallace of the Ellerslie branch was Sir William Wallace (1274-1305) who fought continuously for the independence of Scotland from England until betrayed to the English and executed in London in 1305. He is the Wallace of

Scots who hae wi' Wallace bled,
Scots wham Bruce has aften led,
Welcome to your gory bed

Or to victory . . .

in Robert Burns's poem "Bannockburn," the address of Robert the Bruce to his troops before the Battle of Bannockburn in 1314.

Burke's *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, 1847, describes coats of arms of eight branches of the Wallis family in the English counties of Wiltshire, Hampshire, Lancashire, Leicestershire, Somersetshire, Surrey, and Sussex; Mon-mouth County, Wales; and Ireland. The coat of arms of Wallis, Llanarth, Monmouth, as born by Sir Robert Wallis, Knight, descended from Sir William de Wallen, Walleaux, Valance or Willis, knight, temp. Edward III, of Llanarth, Ingley, and Perthye, is described as "Chequy Or and

146

sable on a fesse gules three leopards' heads jessant-de-lis Or." Sixteen Wallace families registered coats of arms; all were of Scotland or Ireland. Most of the coats of arms include a lion rampant.

Among the New Jersey Wallises there were different spellings of the name. Sometimes it is Wallis, sometimes Wallace; only in the burial records of Old Coles Church, collected by Asa Matlack, is it Wallice. The earliest emigres usually spelled their surname Wallis. In the next, and in later generations, Wallace became the preferred spelling of most of them.

The origin of the New Jersey Wallis/Wallace families is obscure and confusing. There were Wallises among the earliest settlers of Burlington County, and another branch which appears to have had no connection with them is said to have settled there before 1682.

The *Genealogical History*, page 590, gives a version of a branch of the New Jersey Wallis/Wallace family:

Wallace: The family of Wallis as the name was spelt for the first two or three generations by most of its members and as it is still spelt by some of its branches is of Scotch descent, coming originally from Great Britain to the New England Colonies, from whence three of the founder's

sons emigrated to the Quaker colonies on the Delaware and becoming founders of the New Jersey and Philadelphia branches of the family.

Philip Wallis (or Wallace) the founder of the family: Little is known except the fact of his emigration to Boston, referred to above, and the additional fact that his wife's name was Sarah and he had at least three sons who had left New England for the Banks of the Delaware before 1682. These sons were:

A. Philip Wallis, referred to below.

B. Thomas Wallis, who settled on Penisauken Creek and died in 1705 leaving a widow and apparently no children.

C. Robert Wallis, who settled in Philadelphia, married Esther Lakin and had three children, mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas.

Philip Wallis, son of Philip and Sarah Wallis, came to West Jersey about the same time as his brothers and settled on Penisauken Creek, where some of his descendants have continued until the present day. His Will was proved 3-25-1755. He married Sarah Walker, daughter of John and Margaret (Smith) Walker, the former of whom was the son of John and Susannah Walker and the latter a daughter of John and Margaret (Cripps) Smith. John Walker emigrated to America in 1675. The children of Philip and Sarah (Walker) Wallis were:

1. Thomas Wallis, married in 1750 Hope Lippincott, who after his death married (2nd) Henry Jones.

2. John Wallis, who is referred to below:

John Wallis, born about 1720, died 1779, married Martha DeCou, born in 1735, died 1813, who married a second time to Isaac Burroughs. Mary Wallis, daughter of John and Martha Wallis, is buried in the Old Coles Church cemetery.

147

3. Jane Wallis, married in 1729 Francis Jones of Burlington.

4. Sarah Wallis, married in 1729 Thomas Venable of Burlington.

5. Esther Wallis, married a Mr. Casper (Cooper).

6. Rachel Wallis, married in 1746 Walter or Walker Atkinson of Burlington.

7. Abigail Wallis, married a Mr. Heulings.

8. Philip Wallis, died in 1752, leaving a widow and five children.

Philip Wallis, Emigrant

The *Genealogical History* states that Philip Wallis (or Wallace) was the founder of the New Jersey family; that he was of Scotch descent, and emigrated from Great Britain to Boston; that his wife's first name was Sarah; and that he had three sons, Philip, Thomas, and Robert, who

had emigrated from the New England colonies to the Banks of the Delaware before 1682.

Emerson Venable suggested:

On July 7, 1677, the Proprietors of West Jersey who received the Concession of West Jersey in 1675, sold land in New Jersey to Thomas Rudyard, Francis Collins, George Hutchinson, Thomas Stokes, Thomas Eves, Thomas French and William Willis. Deeds of land in New Jersey by William Penn on March 3, 1682, were to — among others — Thomas Rudyard, Herbert Springet, James Wallis, John Wall, and John Wallis. I suggest that William Willis of the 1677 deeds might have been William Wallis, and that John Wallis and James Wallis of the 1682 deeds seem more likely ancestors of our New Jersey Wallises than the three brothers who emigrated from New England. To *HBB*, April 22, 1956.

So far, no documentation supports this theory. So far, too, no search of Wallis/Wallace New England records has added any further knowledge of Philip Wallis, Emigrant.

Philip Wallis of New Jersey

The *Genealogical History* states that Philip Wallis, son of the Emigrant Philip Wallis and his wife, Sarah, came to West Jersey about the same time as Thomas Wallis and Robert Wallis, and settled on Penisauken Creek. It further states that he married Sarah Walker, daughter of John and Margaret Smith Walker; that his will was proved March 25, 1755; and it lists the names of his children.

The *History of Burlington County*, pages 293-4, states that the first Philip Wallis of New Jersey was born in 1666; that he purchased land on the northeast side of Penisauken Creek, built and dwelt thereon, and left it to his children; and that he "came from England and does not appear to be connected with . . . Thomas Wallis. . . ."

The relationship of Philip Wallis, Thomas Wallis, and Robert Wallis is further discussed in the sections titled "Thomas Wallis" and "Robert Wallis."

Dorothy Venable Thompson, seeking information on her mother's forebears, the Shutes, called at the Friends Library on Arch Street, Philadelphia:

148

While search was being made for data on the Shute family, I was given a book to look over, — *Newton Township, Gloucester, New Jersey*, published by John Clements of Haddonfield, New Jersey, in Camden, 1877. On page 209, I read: The oldest legible stone [in Colestown Cemetery] is that of Philip Wallace, 1746, at age 82, and dated in the same year is that of Mary Wallace, his wife, age 80. "I remind you of the Colestown Cemetery gravestone information collected and prepared in 1931 by T. Chalkley Matlack [Appendix B] :

"In Memory of Philip Wallace, who departed this life 2-20-1740, age 82 years. Also Sarah, his wife, age 80 years."

T. Chalkley Matlack, collecting and writing in 1931, states that Philip Wallace died in 1740,

aged 82 years, and that Sarah, his wife, died the same year, age 80. John Clements collected his material and wrote in 1877, fifty-four years earlier, when inscriptions on tombstones would be more easily decipherable. I am inclined to accept Clements' statement that Philip's wife was Mary Wallace rather than Matlack's statement that she was Sarah. Therefore, I believe that the *Genealogical History* left out a Philip Wallis, and confused the Philip who died in 1740, according to Matlack, or 1746, according to Clements, with the Philip who died in 1755.

I believe that Philip Wallace who died in the 1740's is the son of Philip Wallis, Emigrant, and his wife Sarah, of Boston; that he and his wife Mary . (according to Clements), are probably the parents of the Philip Wallis who died in 1755; and that Sarah Walker Wallis is the wife of the Philip who died in 1755, — Philip Wallis of Chester. There is a deed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Liber D, page 242 of Deeds, dated 4-16-1713, of " John Walker, yeoman of Old Market, Burlington County, West New Jersey, of the one part" and " Philip Wallis and Sarah his wife, this Sarah being daughter of the aforesaid John Walker," by which John Walker, for a consideration of five shillings, deeds 105 acres on Pimsaken Creek to Philip Wallis and Sarah his wife. There are six or seven deeds to Philip Wallis from 1711 to 1737, but only one deed from a Philip Wallis (Liber S, page 357 of Deeds), dated 10-11-1751.

In this deed, Philip Wallis (no wife's name is given, — she may have died) gave a deed to Samuel Cole for premises on Cropwell Creek (which is adjacent to Evesham Township and Pennsauken Creek), said premises conveyed being part of a larger tract bought by Philip Wallace from Thomas Munyon on February 23, 1711.

If the assumption that Philip Wallis who married Mary .. and died in the 1740's is correct, then the facts supplied by the *Genealogical History* apply not to him, but to Philip Wallis who married Sarah Walker, and their children as given in the *History* are grandchildren of Philip and Sarah ... Wallis, the emigrees. *To HBB*, May 22, 1956.

The *Genealogical History* states that Philip Wallis, Thomas Wallis, and Robert Wallis were brothers. That Thomas and Robert Wallis were brothers is proved by the will of Thomas Wallis, and other official documents. The only legal document yet found which includes all three names

149

is a deed given by Robert Wallis of Philadelphia for the sale of land formerly belonging to his brother, Thomas Wallis, to Philip Wallis, yeoman, of West New Jersey. The date of the deed is January 2, 1717. The Philip Wallis who purchased the land could have been either Philip Wallis of New Jersey, or his son, Philip Wallis of Chester.

No will has yet been found for Philip Wallis, who died in the 1740's, nor has the existence of any child of Philip and Mary Wallis been proved except Philip Wallis of Chester, who married Sarah Walker, though it seems probable that there were other children. An early will mentions Mary Wallis:

Will of Richard Powell of Woodbridge, Middlesex County, dated 1-3-1704-5, proved 3-21-1704-5 [Liber 1, p. 98]. After other provisions, Powell leaves "% my estate real and personal

to Mary Wallis who now dwells with me." The remainder to kinspeople. *NJA*, Vol. 23, p. 374.

Mary Wallis has not been identified. She may have been a sister of Philip Wallis of Chester, and a daughter of Philip and Mary . Wallis. She may also have been no relation to Philip Wallis, but related to Thomas Wallis of New Jersey and Robert Wallis of Philadelphia, or to James Wallis and John Wallis, who purchased land from William Penn in 1682.

The *History of Burlington County*, pages 293-4, in discussing Philip Wallis, further adds that "Philip Wallis .. died 2nd mo., 1746 [confirming the Clement date of 1746], some years before the erection of St. Mary's Church at Colestown in 1751, at which place his remains now rest. Where they were first interred does not appear by record."

Philip Wallis of Chester

On the assumption that Philip Wallis who married Sarah Walker was a son of Philip and Mary . . Wallis, and grandson of Philip Wallis, Emigrant, the chart of this family is given below. It contains all presently-known information on names and dates from wills and other sources:

Philip Wallis of Chester m. Sarah Walker -- - Mar. 24, 1755

I.Jane Wallis m. 1729 Francis Jones

II.Sarah Wallis m. 1729 Thomas Venable

— Nov. 1785 — May 1783

I.Esther Wallis m. — Cooper

II.Rachel Wallis in. 1746 Walker Atkinson

June 22, 1758

V. Thomas Wallace in. 1750 Hope Lippincott — Dec. 18, 1758

VI.Philip Wallis of Evesham in. Mary -

Mar. 1752

0.John Wallis in. Martha De Cou

1719/20 — Apr. 4, 1766 1735 — 1813

VIII. Abigail Wallis in. Lorene. Heulings

l Oct. 21, 1758

150

The marriage of Philip Wallis to Sarah Walker, daughter of John and Margaret Smith Walker, is noted in the *Genealogical History*, though no date is given. The date of Philip Wallis's death is established by his will, summarized by Mrs. Thompson, which was dated 8-25-1753, proved 3-

24-1755; executors: sons John and Thomas Wallis; witnesses: Thomas Lippincott, Meribah Wills, Gabriel Blond:

Philipp Wallis of Township of Chester, County of Burlington. To grandson Philipp Elwood 100 acres of land in Gloucester County purchased from Samuel Cole according to survey. To five grandchildren, the children of my son Philipp, deceased, £100 to be divided equally between them. To daughter Jane Jones £50 within one year of my decease. To daughter Sarah Venable £50 within one year of my decease. To daughter Hester Cooper £50 within two years of my decease. To daughter Rachel Atchinson [*sic*] £50 within two years of my decease. To youngest daughter Abigail Hullings [*sic*] £50 within three years of my decease. Unto son Thomas Wallis my plantation whereon he now resides at the mouth of Rancokus Creek in the Township of Chester which I purchased of Samuel Hollingshead according to survey. To son John Wallis my home plantation whereon I now dwell lying on Pensawing Creek which I purchased of Judiah Adams according to survey, also 100 acres which I bought of Charles Hinman. Balance of estate divided between sons John and Thomas. Inventory filed 3-21-1755 in the amount of £918.11.7 *Superior Court of New Jersey*, Probate Division, Liber 8, p. 127.

The will of Philip Wallis makes no mention of his wife, Sarah Walker Wallis. Presumably she had died prior to August, 1753, when the will was written.

The farm property of Philip Wallis is probably described in the following article:

Recital of Deed dated March 12, 1768, by John Wallis to James Toy, both of Chester Township: "Philip Wallis located 1750 acres of Rights, August 13, 1737." He died, leaving a will. After bequests he leaves the residue of his estate to his "two sons Thomas and John" . . . included in which was the undivided remainder and unlocated 587 acres, 12 perches. Thomas by deed Mar. 1, 1768, gave his brother John his undivided remainder, which John conveys to James Toy. The evidence is that the old tradition that there was a Swedish settlement on the Delaware north of Pennsauken Creek is correct. None of these Swedes had titles. Toy and Wallis . bought the holdings of their compatriots and then perfected their titles by purchase and location of rights from the Council of Proprietors. *Pennsylvania Magazine*, "Settlers in Burlington County, N. J.," John R. Stevenson, Vol. 23, p. 111.

Mrs. Thompson commented:

The Thomas of "his two sons, Thomas and John" died in 1758. The Thomas "who by deed Mar. 1, 1768, gave his undivided remainder" was probably a son of the Thomas who died in 1758. Thomas, son of the Thomas who died in 1758, had received all his father's lands. There-

151

fore, he was a nephew of John Wallis, and not a brother. *To HBB*, December 15, 1956.

A listing of Trenton Deeds probably describes the land on which the Philip Wallis house was located:

Charles Steelman of New Castle County sold to Philip Wallis of Evesham, Burlington County, for £30 a small tract of land on the east side of Penisauken Creek. *Pennsylvania Magazine*, "Trenton Deeds DD, dated May 25, 1730," Vol. 36, p. 464.

The Coles Church *Registry*, page 9, gives Wallis burials as: "Sixth row, John Wallace and children; Philip Wallace, Sr.; Philip Wallace, Jr.; William Wallace and Philip Wallace; Walker Wallace and wife." Philip Wallace, Sr., and Philip Wallace, Jr., are undoubtedly son (died 1740/1746) and grandson (died 1755) of Philip Wallis, Emigrant. John and Philip Wallace are sons of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis. William is the first name of a son of Philip Wallis of Evesham. Walker Wallace is not yet unidentified, nor are Thomas, Philip, and Isaac Wallace, noted by T. Chalkley Matlack in 1931. The latter three were young children.

All the information available to date (1960) on the children of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis, and on the families of these children, is contained in the sections which follow.

Wallis — Jones

Jane Wallis, daughter of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis, married Francis Jones of Burlington on November 27, 1729, according to the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records. She received £50 in her father's will, to be paid within a year of his death. Nothing further is known of the Wallis-Jones family.

Wallis — Venable

Chapter III, "The Venable-Wallis Family," is an account of the family of Sarah Wallis Venable and Thomas Venable.

Wallis — Cooper

According to the *Genealogical History*, "Esther Wallis married a Mr. Casper (Cooper)." Her father leaves Hester [*sic*] Cooper £50 in his will, to be paid within two years of his death, so the surname of Esther Wallis's husband may be presumed to be Cooper. Nothing further is known of the Wallis-Cooper family.

Wallis — Atkinson

According to the *Genealogical History*, Rachel Wallis, daughter of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis, married Walter, or Walker, Atkinson. That Atkinson's first name was Walker is established by the *New Jersey Archives*, which lists the marriage license of Rachel Wallis to Walker Atkinson on September 10, 1746, and also by a note in the *History of Burlington County*, page 184, that Walker Atkinson was a landholder in Mt. Holly (formerly Bridgetown) in 1758.

152

Rachel Wallis Atkinson received £50 under her father's 1755 will, to be paid her within two years of his death. The date of death of Walker Atkinson is unknown, but it was before June,

1758, when his wife died. From her will, the names of the children of Walker and Rachel Wallis Atkinson are known to be Lidia Atkinson, Susannah Atkinson, Abigail Atkinson, and John Atkinson.

The will of Rachel Wallis Atkinson was dated 6-10-1758, proved 6-22-1758 [Liber 8, p. 535] ; executors: brother Thomas Wallace, James Cox; witnesses: Thomas Morton, James Toy:

Rachel Atkinson of Chester Township, Burlington County, widow. Personal estate includes gold ring and six silver tea spoons. Children named as Lidia, Susannah, Abigail and John, all under age. *N.M.* Vol. 32, p. 345.

Wallace — Lippincott

Thomas Wallace, as the name is usually, but not always, spelled in official documents, was probably the fifth child of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis. Under his father's 1755 will, he received "my plantation whereon he now resides at the mouth of Rancokus Creek," and he and his brother John, were made co-executors.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list the marriage of Thomas Wallace, Chester, to Hope Lippincott on July 12, 1750. Thomas and Hope Lippincott Wallace had three children: Thomas Wallace, Jr., Hope Wallace, and Mary Wallace, named in his will.

The will of Thomas Wallace, summarized by Mrs. Thompson, was dated 11-20-1758, proved 12-18-1758; executors: wife Hope, brother John Wallace, brother-in-law Joshua Lippincott; witnesses: Andrew Anderson, John Cox, Elizabeth Jones:

Thomas Wallace, Sr., of Chester, Burlington County, yeoman. Real estate including a farm at Evesham, land on Eggharbour River, as well as other real and personal property. Two plantations to son Thomas; £300 each to daughters Hope and Mary (all under age). Proviso that if son Thomas dies, one plantation to Hope where Thomas [the testator] dwells and one to Mary where William Higbee dwells. Also mention of "wife's daughter Rebeckah." *Superior Court of New Jersey*, Probate Division, Liber 9, p. 139.

Inventory of the estate, indicating that Thomas Wallace was quite well-to-do, was made by Joseph Stokes and Andrew Andreson 12-11-1758:

Total £689.3.11, including bills, bonds, and book debts of £306.9.7; a lookingglass, 60 shillings; silver spoons, 30 shillings; a Bible and other books, 15 shillings; and a negro man, £40. *N.M.* Vol. 32, p. 345.

On April 19, 1759, an advertisement for the sale of lands in the Thomas Wallace estate appeared in the *Pennsylvania Gazette*, #1582. A tract of forty-seven acres is described as "joining on the land of Thomas Venable of Eversham," Burlington County. Thomas Venable's wife, Sarah Wallis Venable, was the elder sister of Thomas Wallace. John Collings, whose land

also adjoined the Thomas Wallace land, was probably John Collins, husband of Sarah Venable Collins, who was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable:

To be sold by the subscribers, Executors of the last Will and Testament of Thomas Wallis, late of Chester in the County of Burlington, the following described tracts of land, viz: One tract containing 260 acres situated in Gloucester County, below a place called Blue Anchor, joining on Daniel Morgan. One tract containing 306 acres in Burlington County at a place called Mulokee's River, joining on the land of Samuel Driver. Also 43 acres of meadow ground near the above 306 acres. And 76 acres of upland, near said Mulokee's River. Also 73 acres and a half of land joining on the land of John Collings and 47 acres joining on the land of Thomas Venable, both in Eversham, Burlington County. Likewise ten acres of land lying near the Upper Ferry on Ancocas [sic] Creek joining on land Hugh Hollingshead and William Ivins. And also a house and lot in the city of Burlington fronting on the Delaware River late in the tenure and occupation of Gabriel Blond. For terms of sale enquire of Hope Wallis, John Wallis, and Joshua Lippincott, Executors. *NJA*, Vol. 20, p. 342-3..

Thomas Wallace appointed as executors of his will his wife Hope, his own brother, John Wallace, and his brother-in-law, Joshua Lippincott. The will of Freedom Lippincott establishes Hope Lippincott Wallace as his daughter and Joshua Lippincott as his son. The will was dated 5-17-1764, proved 9-2-1768 [Liber 12, p. 420]; executors: sons Samuel and Daniel Lippincott:

Freedom Lippincott, Evesham Township, Burlington County, yeoman. To my daughter Hope Jones 5 shillings; and also the children she had by her first husband, Thomas Wallace, deceased, viz., Rebecca, Thomas, Hope and Mary, each 5 shillings; and also to the children she has by her present husband, Henry Jones, viz., Caleb and Sarah, each 5 shillings. To my granddaughter Mary Basset, daughter of my daughter Mary, ,£10 when 18. Son Daniel, riding creature and saddle. Remainder to my sons Solomon, Samuel, Joshua, and Daniel, and my grandson Job Lippincott, son of my son Caleb, deceased. *NJA*, Vol. 33, pp. 251-2.

It will be noticed that Thomas Wallace in his will mentions "wife's daughter Rebeckah." Freedom Lippincott's will mentions "the children she [his daughter, Hope] had by her first husband, Thomas Wallace, deceased, viz., Rebecca, Thomas, Hope and Mary."

The wording of the Thomas Wallace will clearly states that Rebecca was his wife's daughter, hence that he was not the father. There is a marriage license listed in the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, dated January 7, 1769, for Rebecca Lippincott and John Coll, Burlington. Thomas Wallace and Hope Lippincott were married in July, 1750. No previous marriage for Hope Lippincott has been found. If, prior to her marriage to Thomas Wallace, Hope Lippincott had had a daughter out of wedlock, under New Jersey law the daughter would take the mother's name. It seems probable that Rebecca Lippincott, who married John Coll in 1769 was "my wife's daughter Rebeckah," as Thomas Wallace describes her in his 1758 will. Why Freedom Lippincott, her grandfather, describes her as the daughter also of Thomas Wallace is not known.

154

Freedom Lippincott names "my daughter Hope Jones" in his will, and her husband as Henry Jones. She therefore married her second husband, Henry Jones, after April, 1759, when her name

appears in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* advertisement as Hope Wallis, and before May, 1764, when her father wrote his will. Record of this marriage has so far not been found. She had already had two children by Henry Jones in 1764, Caleb and Sarah Jones. The will of her brother, Daniel Lippincott, written 2-10-1781, mentions a third Jones child. After leaving his property to his wife, Hannah, and to daughters Judith and Hope, he added:

Should my daughters not live, then [the property] to my sister's [Hope's] children, Caleb, Sarah and Thomas Jones. *NIA*, Vol. 35, p. 247.

On February 4, 1767, John Wallace and Joshua Lippincott, co-executors with Hope Wallace of the will of Thomas Wallace, took steps to safeguard the inheritance of "Hope and Mary Wallace, both of Burlington County, children of Thomas Wallace, both under 14":

John Wallace and Joshua Lippincott make petition in which they state that Thomas Wallace appointed them, together with Hope, his wife, as his Executors, but the petitioners have not meddled with the estate, and by their consent the widow hath taken possession of the same, but has again married, and the estate of the children may be in danger; and now they pray that Isaac Evans and Micajah Wills may be appointed their guardians. *NJA*. Vol. 33, p. 460.

The guardianship appointment was made the same day:

Isaac Evans and Micajah Wills, both of Evesham, said [Burlington] County, yeomen, guardians of Hope and Mary Wallace; fellowbondsman: Joshua Lippincott of the said place, yeoman, and John Wallace of Water-ford, Gloucester County, yeoman [File 952H]. *Ibid*.

A month later on March 8, 1767, final accounting of the estate of Thomas Wallace was made:

Henry Jones and wife Hope, late Hope Wallace, state that they have increased the value of the estate to £996.15.5 by sale of a house and lot in Burlington City, land at Blew Anchor, and other real property, and report on hand £776.2.4. Among items listed in final accounting as paid out of estate: To Dr. John Kaighen, £25 for doctoring Thomas Wallace, the son, in his last illness and £40 for nursing service for him during twelve weeks. *NJA*, Vol. 33, p. 345.

So by March, 1767, Thomas Wallace had died, and the only surviving children of Thomas and Hope Lippincott Wallace were Hope and Mary Wallace, whose guardians made an accounting to the court on October 4, 1773:

To seven years rent received of William Higbee at £20 per annum, £140. To rent received of Isaac Atkinson of £80.5.0. Paid legacy to John Coles, £20; to Samuel Wallace £56.2.6; and to John Wallace, £10.0.5. Paid for schooling and clothing of Hope Wallace £40.0.7, and for Mary Wallace £34.12.1 [Liber 15, p. 496]. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 563.

155 Philip Wallis of Evesham

Philip Wallis, son of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis, died intestate in 1752, three years before his father's death. The Coles Church *Registry*, page 9, notes the burial of three Philip Wallises. Two of them were undoubtedly Philip Wallis of New Jersey and Philip Wallis of Chester, father and son, and the third was Philip Wallis of Evesham, who died in 1752, the son and grandson of

the other two Philips.

Philip Wallis of Evesham died probably in March, 1752. His widow filed bond as Administratrix of his estate. Mrs. Thompson summarized the entry of the bond and of the inventory:

Bond of Mary Wallace, Township of Evesham in the County of Burlington, widow, and Samuel Coles of Waterford in the County of Gloucester, yeoman, to His Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq., Governour of New Jersey, . . . in the amount of £800, dated 4-2-1752. Mary Wallace, Administratrix, must file her "just and true accounting" by 10-2-1752. Bond signed by Samuel Coles and by Mary Wallace with Her Mark"; **witnessed by Jos. Scattergood. Burlington County Surrogate Office, Book 1750-1752, p. 5109.**

Inventory in the amount of £372.11.10 dated 3-31-1752, filed 4-3-1752, made by Samuel Coles and Freedom Lippincott. *Ibid.*, p. 5107.

The 1755 will of Philip Wallis of Chester made provision for "five grand-children, the children of my son Philipp, deceased," who received "£100 to be divided between them." The five children are unnamed in the will, but a study of Wallis/Wallace wills in the *New Jersey Archives, Will Books*, seems to establish the names of the children of Philip Wallis and Mary . . . Wallis/Wallace as Philip Wallace, Samuel Wallace, William Wallace, Mary Wallace, and Sarah Wallace.

Philip Wallace was evidently the eldest son. Perhaps he was also Philipp Elwood, Elwood being a middle name, to whom his grandfather, in addition to his part of the £100, left "100 acres of land in Gloucester County purchased from Samuel Cole according to survey." Philip Wallace died in-testate, probably in March, 1774, and so far as is known, unmarried:

1774, March 30: Samuel Wallace appointed Int. Adm'r. on Estate of Philip Wallace, Chester Township, Burlington County. Fellow-bondsman James Hammell, Jr., both of the same place [Liber 15, p. 523]. Inventory of £202.12.9 filed 3-29-1774 by Andrew Andreson and John Cox. Administrator's accounting filed 5-22-1782 [Liber 23, p. 211]. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 564.

Samuel Wallace married Rachel . . . , date and maiden name unknown, for Rachel Wallace was Interim Administratrix when Samuel Wallace died in-testate in October, 1791:

1791, October 31: Administration of Estate of Samuel Wallace of Burlington County. Int. Adm'rx.: Rachel Wallace; fellow-bondsmen: John Morrell and Aaron Anderson, all of said county [Liber 32, p. 182]. Inventory of £89.5.9 made 10-31-1791 by William Hackney and Aaron Anderson [File 11407C]. *NJA*, Vol. 37, p. 387.

156

William Wallace, so far as is known, did not marry, and died, probably in August, 1772, leaving a will. It is this will which provides the names, and proof of the relationship, of the five Wallis grandchildren. Co-executors of the will were "my uncle John Wallace" and "my brother Samuel Wallace." John Wallace was a son of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis, and a

brother of Philip Wallis of Evesham, — hence the uncle of William Wallace. Therefore, the five grandchildren mentioned in the 1755 will of Philip Wallis of Chester were William Wallace, his brothers, Philip and Samuel Wallace, and his sisters, Mary and Sarah Wallace, all of whom are named in the William Wallace 1772 will.

The will of William Wallace was dated 7-23-1772, proved 8-31-1772 [Liber 15, p. 429]: executors: uncle John Wallace, brother Samuel Wallace; witnesses: Ezekiel Ivins, Abraham Allen, John Cox:

William Wallace of Chester Township, Burlington County, yeoman. Brother Philip 60 acres to be taken off upper end of my plantation. Brother Samuel rest of plantation. Sister Mary Wallace £100. Sister Sarah Wallace £100. (Both unmarried.) Inventory of Estate filed in amount of £41.18.6 on 8-31-1772 by Abraham Allen and James Cox. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 564.

William Wallace is probably the William Wallace buried in the Coles Church Cemetery, as noted in the *Registry*, page 9.

Of Mary Wallace and Sarah Wallis nothing further is known than that they were unmarried in 1772, and received £100 under the will of their brother, William Wallace.

Wallis— De Cou

John Wallis, also spelled Wallace; was one of the three sons of Philip and Sarah Walker Wallis. The date of his birth was 1719 or 1720. Under his father's will, John Wallis received "the plantation on which I [the testator] now dwell" and was co-executor with his brother, Thomas Wallace, of whose 1758 will he was also named co-executor.

By 1755, John Wallis was probably married to Martha De Cou:

John Wallis, born about 1720, died 1779, married Martha De Cou, born in 1735, died 1813, who married a second time to Isaac Burroughs. *Genealogical History*, p. 590.

The *Genealogical History* gives the year of death of John Wallis as 1779. The grave-marker noted by T. Chalkley Matlack in 1931 in the Coles Church Cemetery is inscribed "In Memory of John Wallace, died 4-4-1776, age 57 years." That the year date of 1776 on the gravemarker is the correct one is proved by the year of the writing and filing of the will of John Wallis/Wallace, which also names the six children of John and Martha De Cou Wallace as John Wallace, Samuel Wallace, Thomas Wallace, Sarah Wallace, Mary Wallace, and Martha Wallace.

157

The will of John Wallace was dated 4-1-1776, proved 5-23-1776 [Liber 7, p. 347] ; executors: friend John Lippincott, son John; witnesses: John Hugen, Richard Toy, John Cox:

John Wallace, Chester, Burlington County, yeoman. Wife Martha. To eldest son John Wallace the plantation where I live on Pennshawkin Creek, formerly purchased of Judiah Adams, at upper end of plantation and divided by a drain. Also mentioned: sons Samuel and

Thomas; daughter Sarah, wife of Andrew Lawrence; daughters Martha and Mary, both under 21. Rent of plantations that are leased out to be used to bring up my younger children. *NJA*, Vol. 39, p. 563.

John Wallace, the eldest son, was of age in 1776, and co-executor of his father's will. He married Elizabeth . . . , and his will names nine children: Isaac Wallace, John Wallace, Samuel Wallace, Martha Wallace, Hannah Wallace, Sarah Wallace, Elizabeth Wallace, Mary Wallace, and Rebecca Wallace.

The will of John Wallace was dated 5-14-1797, proved 6-27-1797 [Liber 37, p. 50]; executors: brother Thomas Wallace, Hezekiah Toy; witnesses: Abraham Warrington, Casper Finn, Caleb Toy:

John Wallace of Chester Township, Burlington County, yeoman. Wife Elizabeth £50 and use of estate while my widow. Sons Isaac and John. Land to be divided when youngest daughter Rebecca is 18. Son Samuel to have a trade and £50 when 18. To six daughters, Martha, Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Rebecca, when 21, £50 each. Inventory in amount of £187.17.1% made 6-25-1797 by John Bispham and Abraham Warrington [File 11754C]. *NJA*, Vol. 38, p. 396.

Of Hannah, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Rebecca, children of John and Elizabeth . . . Wallace, nothing is so far known. There is official notation of John, Isaac, and Martha Wallace. A guardianship in soccage in common law means a guardianship to lands held by soccage (free) tenure. It occurred " when the infant was seized of lands ... holden by that tenure, and was conferred on the next of kin to the infant who could not possibly inherit the lands from him." All three children were wards of a guardian in soccage:

1800, Jan. 23: John Wallace, Jr., of Burlington County, ward, son of John Wallace of the same county deceased. Being out of wardship to his Guardian in Soccage, by his petition makes choice of Caleb Atkinson, Thomas Wallace, and William Rush as his guardians until he is of full age. Fellowbondsmen: Jos. McIlvaine, all of said county [Liber 39, p. 73, File 11949C]. *NJA*, Vol. 38, p. 396.

Two years before, Martha and Isaac had also filed:

1799, May 11: Martha Wallace and Isaac Wallace [legal phrasing as above] make choice of William Rush and Thomas Wallace. Guardians: William Rush and Thomas Wallace; fellowbondsmen: Joseph Hollins-head, all of Burlington County [Liber 38, p. 367, File 11886C]. *NJA*, Vol. 38, p. 396.

Samuel Wallace, named in his father's will, was probably the second son of John and Martha De Cou Wallis. The Coles Church *Registry*, page 9,

158

refers to the burial of John Wallace "and children." Since nothing further is known of Samuel Wallace, he may have died shortly after his father.

Thomas Wallace, son of John and Martha De Cou Wallis, was co-executor of his brother John's will in 1797, and co-guardian of John's three children, John, Martha, and Isaac Wallace. The name of his wife is not known, but he married, for one of his descendants was living in 1875:

Philip Wallis, the great-grandfather of John Wallace, Sr., living in Cinnaminson Township, Burlington County, in 1875, came from England.

Philip Wallis was born in 1666, purchased land [in Burlington County] . and dwelt thereon and left it to his children, a portion of which is still held and occupied by John Wallace, Sr., who was a son of Thomas Wallace, deceased in 1832. Thomas Wallace was the son of John Wallace, who was the son of the aforesaid Philip Wallis, who died 2nd mo. 26, 1746. . . . *History of Burlington County*, pp. 293-4.

In common with the *Genealogical History*, and contrary to the probably correct interpretation of known facts made by Dorothy Venable Thompson, the *History* has skipped the generation of Philip Wallis of Chester who died in 1755, and has credited his children to the Philip Wallis who died in 1746. If Mrs. Thompson's interpretation is correct, then John Wallace, Sr., living in Cinnaminson Township in 1875, was the great-great-grandson, not the great-grandson, of Philip Wallis of New Jersey who died in 1746.

Sarah Wallis, daughter of John and Martha De Cou Wallis, had been married to Andrew Lawrence prior to the date of writing of her father's will. The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, give the date of the marriage as February 5, 1774.

Martha Wallace was under age in 1776. She may have been one of the children buried in Coles Church Cemetery, as reported in the *Registry*, page 9. According to the *Genealogical History*, Mary Wallace was buried there, no date given.

Wallis— Heulings

Abigail Wallis, named in her father's will as Abigail Hullings, and his youngest daughter, married a Mr. Heulings, according to the *Genealogical History*, and was left £50 to be paid within three years of her father's death. There is no record of her marriage in the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records.

The first name of her husband, and the names of their children, are established by the will of Lorance Hollings, probably a mis-spelling of Heulings, which was proved 10-21-1758, no date of writing [Liber 9, p. 114] ; executors wife Abigail, brother-in-law John Wallace; witnesses: Thomas Spicer, Isaac Fish, Moses Marshel:

Lorance Hollings of Waterford, Gloucester County, yeoman. Wife Abigail; children: Jacob, Lorance, Abigail, and Sarah, all under age. Inventory made by Henry Wood and Henry Daniel, Jr., filed 10-11-1758 in amount of £239.11.6, including purse and apparel, a lookingglass, and boat and sail. *NJA*, Vol. 33, p. 160-1.

Abigail Wallis survived her husband. Nothing further is known of her, or of the four Wallis-Heulings children, Jacob Heulings, Lorance Heulings, Abigail Heulings, and Sarah Heulings.

Thomas Wallis

Since Thomas Wallis and Robert Wallis are said by the *Genealogical History* to be sons of Philip Wallis, Emigrant, and brothers of Philip Wallis of New Jersey, they, too, must be considered.

The *Genealogical History* states that Thomas Wallis was the son of Philip Wallis, Emigrant, and brother of Robert Wallis of Philadelphia and Philip Wallis of New Jersey. That he was the brother of Robert Wallis of Philadelphia is established by his will, in which he speaks of "my brother Robert Wallis of Philadelphia."

The *History of Burlington County*, page 293, says there appears to be no connection between Thomas and Robert Wallis, and Philip Wallis (of New Jersey). As before mentioned, the only legal document in which all three names appear is the deed of 1717, twelve years after the death of Thomas Wallis, when Robert Wallis sold land to Philip Wallis, which had descended to Robert from his brother Thomas Wallis.

Thomas Wallis was settled in New Jersey by 1685, or earlier, as proved by the references to him in land surveys, and the early East and West Jersey deeds. His name appears three times in Revel's *Book of Surveys*, reprinted in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 21:

1685 August: [Survey made] for Jonathan ffox of 320 a. on the North-side of Penisoakin Creek, adjoining Thomas Wallis. *West Jersey Records*, Liber A, p. 17.

1689 March: [Survey made] for Thomas French 600 a. on Penisauken Creek between Thomas Wallis, Jonathan ffox, Thomas Rodman and Samuel Burrows. *Ibid.*, p. 89.

1695 June: [Survey made] for Thomas Wallis, 225 a. including his former settlement on North-side of north branch of Penisauken Creek between Thomas ffrench and Josiah Appleton; also 25 a. adjoining Thomas Hooton and John Adams. *Ibid.*, p. 117.

The name of Thomas Wallis also appears in *West Jersey Records of Deeds*, Liber B, parts 1 and 2.

1683, May 12: John Smythe of Christeene Creek, Pennsylvania, yeoman, to Thomas Wallis of Burlington, filecutter, for 100 a. in the second tenth. *Liber B*, part 1, p. 29.

1694, October 20: Thomas ffrench of Wellingborough, Burlington County, yeoman, to Thomas Wallis of Pensawkin, yeoman, for 100 a. next to grantees former land. *Ibid.*, part 2, p. 407.

1694, September 19: Geo. Hutchinson to Thomas Wallis of Pensawkin for 150 a. of land bought of Thos. Hutchison and Mahlon Stacy July 1, 1687. *Ibid.*, p. 408.

160

1694, February 19: Thomas ffrench, Sr. to his son for 300 a. on Pensawkin Creek near the bridge between Samuel Burrows, Tho: Rodman, and Tho: Wallis, also 21 a. next to Tho: Hooton. *Ibid.*, p. 433.

1698, April 15: John Appleton of Philadelphia, weaver, to Josiah Apple-ton, Eversham, for

200 a., part of the 250 a. lot bought of George Smith, December 19, 1685, s. w. grantees land bought of Daniel Howell, s. e. George Smith, n. e. Tho: Wallis, n. w. Richard Appleton. *Ibid.*, p. 640.

Thomas Wallis was evidently a man of some importance and wealth:

On 10 April 1679, in company with others, he [Thomas Wallis] purchased the Canoe Swamp. On 9 December 1702, a town meeting was held at his dwelling house . . . he being frequently elected to fill important posts in the township. *History of Burlington County*, p. 293.

The *History*, on page 251, gives facsimilies of signatures of early settlers of Chester Township appended to "Extracts of Proceedings" for a meeting. The signature of Thomas Wallis, — Thomas written above Wallis, is bold and quite legible.

Thomas Wallis was born in 1655, since the date of his death, -1705, when he was forty-nine years old, — is established by his burial marker and the date of the proving of his will. His burial place is known and described in detail:

The first burial place we have any account of was on a high knoll on the south side of the north branch of Penisauken Creek, a little above the iron bridge, on land located by Timothy Hancock in 1690. On the 9th mo. 30, 1692, Timothy Hancock deeded to John Appleton, William Hooton, Thomas Wallis, and John Wallis one-half acre of land fronting on Penisauken Creek for the price of ten shillings, "for a burying place. ... " In 1824, the inscription on a tombstone was visible as follows:

Whoever thou art that passeth by, Look on this place, see *how* we lie;
And for thy soul be sure care take
For when death comes 'twill be too late.

Also, on the other side of the slab, " for the memory of Thomas Wallis, who died wealthy, 1705," and on another stone "T. W. 1705," said stone having been moved by vandals. Little trace of the burying ground can now [1883] be seen. *Ibid.*, p. 263.

Dorothy Venable Thompson found confirming evidence in a pamphlet in the Public Library of Moorestown, New Jersey:

In 1692 Timothy Hancock deeded one-half acre of ground on the North Branch of Pennsauken Creek for a Grave Yard. Here were buried many early settlers. Subsequently Hancock conveyed the balance of the farm to William Matlack, Head of the Matlack Family. In this cemetery was a tombstone marked " In Memory of Thomas Wallis, died July 22, 1705, a welthe man aged 049 year. " Another stone of the same material, probably at the foot of the grave was marked " T. W. 1705. " In the early 1800's the owner of the adjoining property gathered up the old gravestones and carted them away for building a springhouse, an act of

vandalism..... *Kingshighway Cemetery and Pennsauken Cemetery*, Dr. Asa Matlack Stackhouse, 1905.

The tombstone marker describes Thomas Wallis as "a welthe man," and the description is borne out by his will, summarized by Mrs. Thompson, dated 4-2-1698, proved 7-16-1705. His wife Ann was named sole executrix; witnesses: Richard Pitman, Anthony Fryer, John Shay:

Thomas Wallis of Chester, Township of Pensakin, in the Province of West New Jersey, and County of Burlington, yeoman, being sick of body but of sound and perfect memory.. . Imprimis, I give and bequeath unto my brother Robert Wallis of Philadelphia in the Province of Pensilvania, the sum of £10 of good and current silver money to be paid to him within one month after my death. I give to his three children, vert. Hester, Margory and the youngest of them the sum of £15 vert. £5 apiece to be paid them at the time aforesaid. I give unto my mother one good milk cow called Gott to give her milk. I give unto Ann my wife my plantation and lands whereon I now live with all the housing thereon during her natural life and then to return to my aforesaid brother Robert Wallis and unto his heirs forever. Item, I give unto Ann my wife all my goods and chattels whatsoever except that heretofore given by this my will unto her and her heirs and assigns forever and do make her my whole and sole executrix to pay all my debts and legacies. IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and seal and date of this second day of the second month called April [*sic*] Anno Domini 1698.
Superior Court of New Jersey, Probate Division, Liber 1 of Wills, p. 107.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Wallis was filed 7-16-1705 by John Kay (Shay?, witness to the will?) and Willing (William?) Heulings. Personal estate was valued at £673.0.8, including a silver tankard and six spoons, £16; a library of books, with sheets, whit-ware (probably whiteware, porcelain dinner ware), and other goods £29.9.9; book debts £56.12.10; three servants vizt. Edward Williams £20, Thomas Hunt £15, Mary Lowin £5, and a negro woman £35. On August 2, 1705, Ann Wallis, widow, filed an ac-count of the estate. On August 1, 1705, Robert Wallis of Philadelphia, plaisterer, had filed a bond to Ann, widow and Administratrix of the estate of Thomas Wallis, acknowledging receipt of the legacies left his children, and binding himself to pay them over when the children are of age. Jacob May, Philadelphia, broker, was his fellowbondsman. The inventory is given in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 23, pages 488-9.

It is unlikely that Thomas Wallis and his wife, Ann . . Wallis, had any children of their own, otherwise the property left to Ann for her lifetime would normally have passed to them rather than to Robert Wallis and his children. There is no mention of any Philip Wallis in the will of Thomas Wallis, which supports the theory that while Thomas Wallis and Robert Wallis were brothers, they were not brothers of Philip Wallis of New Jersey.

Thomas Wallis left to his mother " one good milk cow called Gott to give her milk," so his mother was alive in 1698 when the will was written. He gave to his wife, Ann ... Wallis, all his real estate for her lifetime, and the goods and chattels not otherwise disposed of by will to her and her heirs for-

162

ever, and she was made sole executrix. Robert Wallis, his brother, received □ 10 to be paid within a month of Thomas's death, and all real property reverted to Robert after the death of the widow, Ann . . . Wallis. Robert's three daughters, "Hester, Margory and the youngest of them,"

received 5 apiece within a month of their uncle's death, and the real property inherited by their father came to them after the death of Ann ... Wallis and Robert Wallis. The unnamed "youngest of them" may have been Mary Wallis, who, according to the Minutes of the Philadelphia MM of the Society of Friends, was buried May 27, 1699, a year after the will was written.

Concerning the property which came to the nieces, Mrs. Thompson wrote:

By the time Esther and Margery Wallis came into possession of the lands they were both married. During my searchings, I have seen a deed from them and their husbands for some of this Thomas Wallis land. However, I made no notes. *To HBB*, May 4, 1956.

Margery Wallis married . . . Webb; Esther Wallis married . . . Banks:

. said land [that is, the land willed to Ann . Wallis for life and then to Robert Wallis, with his daughters as residual heirs] was afterwards re-surveyed to said Robert Wallis's two daughters, Margery Webb and Esther Banks, who sold and conveyed it to Thomas Cowperthwaite for £270. *History of Burlington County*, pp. 293-4.

According to Asa Matlack's *Genealogical Notes*, Thomas Wallis's widow, Ann . . . Wallis, married a second time to Jacob Heulings. Mrs. Thompson wrote:

In the *Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas French*, 1909, in the Public Library of Camden, New Jersey, there is a deed given in full, which I summarize: Indenture made 11-7-1737, "lease of Canoe Swamp," by numerous parties including "Ann Wallis, alias Heulings, Relict of Thomas Wallis late of Burlington County in the Western Division of New Jersey deceased" to Edward French. These premises were acquired by Thomas Wallis et al., partners by deed dated 4-10-1697.

The date, and "Ann Wallis, alias Heulings," proves that the widow of Thomas Wallis survived his brother, Robert Wallis, who died in Philadelphia in 1727. Esther and Margery Wallis, daughters of Robert Wallis, did not sign this deed.

In the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Liber X of Deeds, page 357, is a deed dated 2-22-1759 from a William Heulings to the Estate of Thomas Wallis concerning unappropriated lands. *To HBB*, January 22, 1957.

Robert Wallis

Robert Wallis is said by the *Genealogical History* to be a son of Philip Wallis, Emigrant, and a brother of Thomas Wallis and Philip Wallis of New Jersey. The brother relationship of Robert Wallis to Thomas Wallis of New Jersey has been authenticated, and previously discussed. The relation-ship of both to Philip Wallis of New Jersey has not yet been proved.

163

In 1675, the *East Jersey Deeds*, Liber 3, reversed side, page 2, reprinted in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 21, page 47, record a deed of 2700 acres of land for servants of Sir George and

Philip Carteret. Among those named is Robert Wallis, who may have been, and probably was, Robert Wallis later of Philadelphia.

Gloucester Deeds #1, Volume C, 1677-1689, reprinted in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 21, page 309, record that on March 1, 1695/6, the deed of " . . . Robert Wallis, plaisterer, with wife Esther, Jacob May, laborer, and wife Susannah of Philadelphia, brothers-in-law and sisters of Moses Lakin of Cooper's Creek, Gloucester County, decd intestate, ... " conveyed land on this creek to Henry Johnson.

The *Genealogical History* gives the name of the wife of Robert Wallis as Esther Lakin, which is confirmed by the 1695/6 deed. The Minutes of the Philadelphia MM of the Society of Friends give further details on the family: "Elizabeth, dau of Robert and Esther Wallis, bur. 1690-8-1; Robert, bur. 1690-8-11; Joseph, d. 1693-5-9, Mary, bur. 1699-5-27." There were two other daughters of Robert and Esther Lakin Wallis, Esther Wallis and Margery Wallis, for on the death of their uncle, Thomas Wallis, they be-came residuary heirs to his estate after the death of his widow, Ann . . . Wallis, and of their father, Robert Wallis.

The will of Thomas Wallis provided that after the death of his widow and his brother, his real property was to go to Robert's daughters, "Hester, Margory and the youngest of them." Unless there was another living daughter, which is doubtful, "the youngest of them," as previously mentioned, was probably Mary Wallis, who died in 1699.

The date of death of Esther Lakin Wallis is established by the Minutes of the Philadelphia MM, which record that she was buried April 21, 1709. Eight years after her death, her husband sold certain property, the deed for which was summarized by Dorothy Venable Thompson.

January 22, 1717: Robert Wallis of Philadelphia, " sole brother and heir of Thomas Wallis, late of New Jersey and Dorothy his wife of the one part" sold " to Philip Wallis of West New Jersey, yeoman, of the other part " for a consideration of £30 money of America, " land lying on Pimsauken Creek, West Jersey, containing 125 acres of land and 25 acres of meadow, being premises granted by George Hutchison to Thomas Wallis. " *Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey*, Liber D of Deeds, p. 348.

After seeing this deed, Mrs. Thompson commented:

This deed establishes that Robert Wallis married a second time to Dorothy

. after the death of his first wife, Esther Lakin Wallis, in 1709. In the 1717 deed, I question the phrase "sole brother and heir of Thomas Wallis." More likely it should be "brother and sole executor of." Robert was not the sole heir. Ann ... Wallis, Thomas's wife, inherited personal property and a life interest in the real estate of her deceased husband, and Robert Wallis's daughters received the real estate after the death of Ann ... Wallis and of their father. Ann, the widow, was named sole executrix in Thomas Wallis's will. She later married Jacob Heulings. She did not sign this 1717 deed. She was not dead, since she signed

another deed in 1738 as "Ann Wallis, alias Heulings," so she may have renounced her rights as executrix by 1717. *To HBB*, May 22, 1956.

Reviewing this chapter in May, 1960, Emerson Venable wrote:

I question DVT's interpretation that the phrase "sole brother and heir of Thomas Wallis" in the 1717 deed should be "brother and sole executor of" Thomas Wallis. Thomas Wallis in his will named his wife, Ann, as "my whole and sole executrix"; his brother, Robert Wallis, was an heir. I believe that the words "sole brother and heir of Thomas Wallis late of New Jersey" were probably deliberately inserted to deny any relationship of Thomas Wallis to Philip Wallis, the purchaser. *To HBB*, June 3, 1960.

The deed of 1717 is the only evidence so far found of any connection between Philip Wallis and Thomas and Robert Wallis. The Philip Wallis of this deed could have been either Philip Wallis of New Jersey, or his son, Philip Wallis of Chester. At this late date, and with the meagerness of evidence either positive or negative, the relationship, if any, of Philip Wallis of New Jersey to Thomas Wallis of New Jersey and Robert Wallis of Philadelphia appears insoluble. If there was a relationship, Thomas and Robert Wallis were evidently not on intimate terms with Philip Wallis.

In *May*, 1956, Mrs. Thompson wished to inspect the will of Robert Wallis in the Office of the Register of Wills, Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, and was told that the record book containing it was being repaired. In the next *year*, after a trip to Philadelphia, she wrote:

When walking through the inner court of the Philadelphia City Hall last week, I suddenly thought of the will of Robert Wallis, and so stepped into the Office of the Register of Wills to see if Will Book E had been repaired. A clerk told me it was not being repaired, but was packed away in an old safe, and that a Mr. Trout might let me see it. He did. We had trouble finding page 57, the book was in such bad shape. Inclosed is a copy of the will of Robert Wallis. *To HBB*, February 21, 1957.

The will of Robert Wallis, transcribed by Mrs. Thompson, was dated 7-19-1723, proved 8-11-1727 by Thomas Donton, one of the witnesses. The other two witnesses were William Blackmore and Sarah Key. Letters testamentary were granted to Dorothy Wallis, sole executrix, 8-11-1727:

In the name of God, Amen, I ROBERT WALLIS of the City of Philadelphia in the Province of Pensilvania, plaisterer, being sick and weak of body but of sound mind and memory and calling to mind the frailty of life and the certainty of death, DO make and ordain this my last Will and Testament as follows: Revoking all former and other wills legacies and bequests by me at any time heretofore made willed and bequeathed either by word or writing. First I will that all my just debts and funeral expenses be duly paid and discharged by my executrix hereinafter named within a convenient time after my decease; also I give and bequeath unto each of my children the summ of tenn shillings lawful money of America; also I give and bequeath unto Elizabeth Oram my granddaughter the sum of tenn shillings aforesaid. Also I give and be-

queath unto my dear and loving wife Dorothy all and singular my per-

165

sonal estate and I also give her my said wife her heirs executors administrators or assigns forever (after my just debts are all paid) all my estate both real and personal and make my said wife sole executrix of this my last Will and Testament.

In witness whereof I the said Robert Wallis have hereunto sett my hand and seal this nineteenth day of July one thousand seven hundred twenty-three. *Office of the Register of Wills*, Philadelphia County Court House, Book E of Wills, p. 57.

Through which child Elizabeth Oram was the granddaughter of Robert Wallis is unknown.

Robert Wallis left to each of my children tenn shilings, " but named no names. It is possible but not probable, that there was another daughter of Robert and Esther Lakin Wallis not mentioned in the will of Thomas Wallis or recorded in the Minutes of the Philadelphia MM, who married an Oram, and that Elizabeth Oram was her daughter. Or she could be a granddaughter through the marriage of Robert Wallis to Dorothy

. Wallis. It is more probable that either Esther Wallis Banks or Margery Wallis Webb, daughters of the Wallis-Lakin marriage, had been married to an Oram, and that Elizabeth Oram was the daughter of one or the other of them.

V

THE VENABLE — BORRADAIL FAMILY

Transcripts of entries in the original Evesham and Upper Evesham Monthly Meeting records of the Society of Friends in the Department of Records, **Philadelphia**, and from the unpublished Hinshaw Card Index File in the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania were of primary importance in the preparation of this chapter.

The *History of Burlington and Mercer Counties, New Jersey*, M. E. Woodward and John F. Hageman, Philadelphia, 1883, gave a general Quaker background, as well as specific Venable references which could be checked elsewhere. *Historic Notes of Old Coles Church*, with a copy of the *Church Registry, 1766-1830*, and *Genealogical Notes* collected by Asa Matlack, supplied important data on Venable burial dates and one or two Venable references.

Legal documentation in the *New Jersey Archives*, First Series, was supplemented and clarified by the researches of Dorothy Venable Thompson in New Jersey court records and historical societies.

Other source references are noted in the text and in Appendix B. —

Venable—Borradail

Thomas Venable, Jr. **m. 1756 *Esther* Borradail**

Feb. 1731 — Dec. 13, 1774 **Oct. 24, 1735 — c. 1820**

I. Arthur Venable m. 1783 Rebecca Shinn

Oct. 30, 1157 — Oct. 1793 1761 — Aug. 17, 1841

II Samuel Venable Apr. It. 1759 — Sept. 1761

III Thomas Venable Nov. 20, 1761 — Nov. 20, 1763

IV William Venable m. 1788 Rachel Croshaw

Aug. 23, 1764 — c. 1839 Apr. 20, 1770 — c. 1835

II Sarah Venable Nov. I, 1766 —

III Elizabeth Venable m. 1790 John Holland Mar. 7, 1769 —

IV Thomas Venable June 26, 1771 —

V John Venable m. 1795 Ann Crusher Dec. 17, 1773 —

Thomas Venable, Jr., the eldest son and perhaps the eldest child of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, was born in February, 1731. The year and month of his birth were entered on the Evesham MM records when Thomas and his wife, Esther Borradail Venable, joined the Society of Friends in 1766.

167

Having obtained a license to marry Esther Borradail, Thomas Venable gave a marriage bond, copied by Mrs. Thompson, on August 2, 1756. The bond was witnessed by Lewis Ogden and Samuel Peart. Thomas signed with "His Mark"; his co-bondsman was Samuel Shute, husband of Esther's sister, Rebecca Borradail Shute:

Know all Men by These Presents, That we Thomas Venable and Samuel Shute of the County of Burlington, holden and do stand justly indebted unto his Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq., Governour of the Province of New Jersey in the sum of £500 of current lawful money of New Jersey to be paid to his said Excellency Jonathan Belcher, Esq., his successors or assigns, for which payment, well and truly to be made, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators and every of them jointly and severally by these presents. Sealed with our seals, and dated this Second Day of August, Anno Domini one thousand seven hundred fifty-six.

The condition of this application is such, That Whereas the above bounded Thomas Venable hath obtained License of Marriage for himself of the one Party and for Hester [*sic*] Borrodail of the County aforesaid of the other Party. Now if it shall hereafter appear that the said Thomas Venable and Hester Borrodail have any lawful Let or Impediment or Pre-Contract, affinity, or consanguinity [*sic*] to hinder their being joined in the Holy Bands [*sic*] of Matrimony, and afterwards living together as man and wife, then this application to be void or else to stand and remain in full force and virtue. *Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber V, p. 323.*

Esther Borradail was the fourth child and fourth daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradail. Her birth date of October 24, 1735, was re-corded by the Evesham MM when the

Venables joined.

So far as is now known, Thomas Venable, Jr., was the only child of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable to join the Society of Friends. On August 7, 1766, ten years after their marriage and nine after the birth of their first child, Thomas and Esther Venable were received on request by the Evesham MM. Rebecca Borradail Shute and Samuel Shute, sister and brother-in-law of Esther Borradail Venable, had joined on September 6, 1764. The names and birth dates of the eight Venable-Borradail children were entered on the Evesham MM Minutes in a block; four of the children has been born before the parents became Quakers.

According to the Evesham MM records, Thomas Venable, Jr., died on December 13, 1774, at the age of forty-three. (In *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, in the Venable-Wallis chart, page 7, the year of death of Thomas Venable is given as 1744, which is a typographical error. The correct year is 1774.) According to the Coles Church *Registry*, page 9, Thomas Venable, Jr., was buried on December 8, 1774, in the Coles Church Cemetery.

Thomas Venable, Jr., died intestate, and his wife was appointed Administratrix of his estate; fellowbondsman: John Collins [probably her brother-in-law]; witness: John Borchan:

168

December 27, 1774. Esther Venable of Chester Township, Burlington County, Adm'rx. of estate of Thomas Venable of Gloucester County. Same date: Inventory in amount of □342.4.8 filed by James Cox and John Lippincott [Liber 15, p. 522]. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 556.

After her husband's death, Esther Borradail Venable may have become housekeeper for Ephraim Matlack of Chester Township. She is referred to as "my friend Esther Veniable" when she and her then living children were named beneficiaries in his will dated 1-8-1778, proved 2-17-1779 [Liber 20, p. 414]. After legacies to nieces and nephews, Matlack willed to:

my friend Esther Veniable, □20, and to her six children, Arthur, William, Thomas, John, Sarah, and Elizabeth Veniable □5 each. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 339.

All the living children of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable, as they came of age, also received □2.10 under the 1783 will of their grandfather, Thomas Venable.

Esther Borradail Venable is said to have accompanied the family of her son, William Venable, to Warren County, Ohio, when that family migrated from New Jersey in 1816-7. Her name does not appear on the records of any New Jersey Quaker Meetings so far examined as having received a certificate of transfer to the Miami MM in Ohio, and her name is not on the records of the Miami MM as having been received. She would have been over eighty years old when she reached Ohio. How long she lived thereafter, or where she was buried, is not known. It is improbable that she lived much after 1820-1825. As stated in *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, page 15, the site of her burial place is not known.

Thomas Venable, Jr., and Esther Borradail Venable had eight children, six of whom reached maturity.

Venable—Shinn

Arthur Venable **m. 1783 Rebecca Shinn**

Oct. 30, 1757 — Oct. 1793 **1761 — Aug. 17, 1841**

I. Thomas Venable **m. 1806 Sarah Pearson**

Iprior to 1874

II Miriam Venable 1786 — July 26, 1873

III Rebecca Venable **m. — Coleman**

IV Esther Venable **m. — Duer**

V Peter Venable **m. 1818 Mary Briggs**

Iprior to 1874

VI. Mary S. Venable 1793 — July 7, 1876

Arthur Venable, first child and first son of Thomas and Esther Borradaile Venable, was born October 30, 1757, and his birth date entered in the Evesham MM records. The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list the marriage license of Arthur Venable, Chester, and Rebecca Shin on May 24, 1783. Rebecca's last name is spelled "Shin" in the Male listing; "Slim" in the Female listing. Three months later, in August, 1783, Arthur Venable

169

was disowned by the Evesham MM for outgoing in marriage to one not in membership. Hence Rebecca Shinn was not a Quaker.

Ten years after his marriage, Arthur Venable died intestate, probably early in October, 1793. Administration of his estate was noted by Mrs. Thompson:

Int. Adm'r., Peter Slim, 10-17-1793; fellowbondsmen: Samuel Shute. Inventory of £360.0.11 made 10-14-1793 by John Bispham and Samuel Shute [File 11524C]. *Burlington County Surrogate Office*, Book 33, p. 52.

There is record of a will of Peter Slim, but none for Peter Shinn. The names in the provisions of the Slim will make it evident that Peter Slim and Peter Shinn are the same person. The will of Peter Slim, Chester Township, Burlington County, was dated 3-23-1811, proved 3-5-1814, and signed by the maker with "His Mark":

Household furniture and two houses to wife Christian, and all land (or money from sale thereof) on Burlington Road, also woodland purchased from Francis French, to three daughters: Rebecca Venable, Catherine, wife of Emanuel Beagery, and Miriam, wife of Joshiah Lippincott. Son Peter is to pay his sister Rebecca Venable \$200, for services rendered my family; also \$50. to niece Rebecca. *NJA*, Vol. 42, p. 387.

Peter Slim signs his will not with a signature, but with "His Mark." Shin(n) written in script can

easily be mis-read Slim. One of the daughters mentioned in the will is Rebecca Venable. The maiden name of Arthur Venable's wife is spelled both "Shin" and "Slim" in the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records. The *New Jersey Archives*, Will Books, list many Shins and Shinns but very few Slims. There seems no doubt that the spelling of "Slim" is an early copying error or spelling error; that the maiden name of Arthur Venable's wife was Shin(n); that she was the daughter of Peter and Christian . . . Shinn; and that the Interim Administrator of the estate of Arthur Venable was Peter Shinn, his father-in-law.

According to the gravestones in the Trinity Episcopal Church Cemetery in Moorestown, Rebecca Shinn Venable died on August 17, 1841, in her eightieth year, which makes the year of her birth 1761. Mrs. Thompson noted that she, too, died intestate:

Rebecca S. Venable, Intestate, 1841. Administrator of Estate: Clayton Lippincott. *Burlington County Surrogate Office*, 6-141-9.

Arthur and Rebecca Shinn Venable had six children, established by the wills of Miriam Venable and Mary S. Venable. Except for Mary S. Venable, undoubtedly the youngest child, the chronological listing of the five other children is arbitrary.

- I. Thomas Venable was one of the Venable-Shinn children. As the will of Mary S. Venable, dated 1874, makes bequests to the children of her brother, "Thomas Venable, now deceased," he died prior to that time. The Burlington County Clerk Office has the marriage license of Thomas Venable to Sarah Pearson on April 10, 1806. If Thomas was of age in 1806, his

170

birth year was 1785, two years after the marriage of his parents; so he may have been the eldest child.

The Moorestown Baptist Church has been mentioned in connection with the family of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable, whose **great-granddaughter**, Ellen D. Venable, married Edward Harris, 3rd. It was also the church of Thomas and Sarah Pearson Venable:

Two young Baptist preachers held a meeting at the home of Isaac Kain near Colestown on December 31, 1835, where four persons were awakened who afterwards became constituent members of the church, viz., Thomas Venable, . . . Prayer meetings were held from house to house and conference meetings were held at the house of Thomas Venable. . . . Thomas Venable was appointed collector in 1837. On May 6, the organization of the church included Thomas Venable and Sarah Venable. Mary Shinn and Miriam Shinn are mentioned several times as members. The contract for the building of the church was let in the fall of 1837. . . . The painting of the church was done by Thomas Venable, and the church dedicated August 10, 1838. *History of Burlington County*, pp. 260-1.

An inquiry to the First Baptist Church of Moorestown was answered by the Reverend G. Horace Woods, Pastor:

- . The only information we have been able to find indicates that Thomas Venable was

received March 5, 1837. A later record indicates that both Thomas and Sarah Venable came into the church on October 9, 1836.

Our records indicate that the building was erected in 1838. To *HBB*, November 10, 1955.

Thomas Venable died prior to 1874, for his sister Mary's will speaks of him as "now deceased" in that *year*. His children, to whom she leaves bequests, are not known. However, the Burlington County Clerk Office has the marriage license of an Arthur Venable to Mary Ann Stratton on February 10, 1825. The name Arthur, and the date, suggest that this Arthur may have been a son of Thomas and Sarah Pearson Venable.

II Miriam Venable was probably the second, or perhaps the third child, for her gravestone in the Trinity Episcopal Church Cemetery states that she died on July 26, 1873, in the eighty-seventh year of her age. Her birth year, therefore, was 1786. She left a will, noted by Mrs. Thompson, dated 4-6-1844, (three years after her mother's death), proved 9-25-1873:

. House to sister Mary. Wearing apparel to her other sisters. *Burlington County Surrogate Office*, Will Book N, p. 135.

II Rebecca Venable is mentioned in the will of her grandfather, Peter Shinn, when her uncle Peter is charged to pay his niece Rebecca \$50. Apparently she was not married in 1811, when the will was written. The will of her sister, Mary S. Venable, written in 1874, gives her name as Rebecca Coleman; so she was alive in that year and had married ... Coleman. Nothing further is known of Rebecca Venable Coleman and her family.

III Esther Venable is mentioned in the 1874 will of her sister, Mary S. Venable, as Esther Duer, so she had married ... Duer, and was alive in that year. Nothing further is known of Esther Venable Duer and her family.

171

VPeter Venable is mentioned in the 1874 will of his sister, Mary S. Venable, as now deceased," so he died prior to that year. The Burlington County Clerk Office has the marriage license of Peter Venable to Mary Briggs, "both of full age," dated April '30, 1818. That there were children of Peter Venable is indicated by bequests made to them by their aunt, Mary S. Venable, in her 1874 will, but nothing further is known of Peter and Mary Briggs Venable and their family.

VIMary S. Venable was undoubtedly the sixth and last child of Arthur and Rebecca Shinn Venable. Her gravestone in the Trinity Episcopal Church Cemetery gives the date of her death at eighty-three as July 7, 1876, which makes the year of her birth 1793, also the year of the death of her father, Arthur Venable. She inherited the house from her sister, Miriam Venable, in 1873. Her own will, noted by Mrs. Thompson, was dated 7-4-1874, proved 7-18-1876:

Bequests to her sisters, Rebecca Coleman and Esther Duer, and to children of her brothers, Peter Venable, now deceased, and Thomas Venable, now deceased. *Burlington County Surrogate Office*, Will Book N, p. 622.

Samuel Venable

Samuel Venable, second child and second son of Thomas and Esther Borradaile Venable, was

born April 16, 1759, and died in September, 1763. His birth and death dates were entered in the Evesham MM records. The Coles Church *Registry*, page 2, states that he was buried in the Old Coles Cemetery, where his father was also buried, on October 6, 1763.

Thomas Venable

Thomas Venable, third child and third son of Thomas and Esther Borradaile Venable, was born November 20, 1761, and died November 20, 1763. His birth and death dates were entered in the Evesham MM records. The Coles Church *Registry*, page 2, states that he was buried in the Old Coles Church Cemetery, where his father and brother were buried, on November 22, 1763.

Venable — Croshaw

Chapter VII, "The Venable-Croshaw Family," is an account of the family of William Venable and Rachel Croshaw Venable.

Sarah Venable

Sarah Venable, fifth child and first daughter of Thomas and Esther Borradaile Venable, was born November 1, 1766, three months after her parents became members of the Society of Friends. In *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, pages 6 and 9, it is stated that this Sarah Venable married William Jenkins at Christ Church, Philadelphia, in 1787. Further research into the records of Christ Church establishes that a Sarah Venable did marry William Jenkins in Christ Church, but on March 5, 1767, not 1787. Obviously, whoever the Sarah Venable was who married Jenkins, it was not this Sarah, who was not born until 1766. She may have remained unmarried and a Quaker. It was probably she who signed, with her mother, as a witness to the marriage of her brother, William, to Rachel Croshaw in

172

1788. The Sarah Venable who is mentioned in the Evesham and Upper Evesham MM records in 1806, 1811, and 1825 is almost certainly Sarah Evans Morris Venable, second wife of this Sarah's uncle, Joseph Venable.

So far, no further information is available on Sarah Venable. **Venable — Holland**

Elizabeth Venable, sixth child and second daughter of Thomas and Esther Borradaile Venable, was born March 7, 1769, three years after her parents became members of the Society of Friends. In the Evesham MM records, the first name is variously spelled as Bettsee, Betty and Betsy. Except for this birth entry, and an entry on May 11, 1787, that a Betsy Venable was granted a certificate to the Horsham MM, the Evesham MM records do not further contain the name of Elizabeth Venable.

Concerning the intricacies of Quaker entries, Emerson Venable commented:

Occasionally Quakers had vital statistics recorded in civil offices. The Quakers also made multiple entries of the same persons and events with different spellings and dates, so one needs to be careful in interpreting their records. There are still a number of records in private hands, which may furnish light in the future. . . . I think the Borradailes, Shutes, Lippincotts, etc., were

Quakers before the present meetings were established. *To HBB*, November 27, 1955.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, state that Elizabeth Vennaball married John Holland, Burlington, on March 31, 1790. No Quaker records have been found for the marriage of Elizabeth Venable and John Holland. Holland apparently was not a Quaker, or an entry would have been made of the marriage.

There is no further information available on the Venable-Holland family. **Thomas Venable**

The seventh child and fifth son of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable was also named Thomas, as was the third child and third son. His birth date was entered on the Evesham MM records as June 26, 1771. The Hinshaw Card Index File in the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College shows a Thomas Venable who was disowned for disunity on December 9, 1791; the original records in the Department of Records in Philadelphia note only that a Thomas Venable was disowned March, 1796, no reason given. Whether both refer to the same Thomas Venable, and whether this Thomas Venable was the son of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable, is not known. Nothing further has been found.

Emerson Venable discussed the complication of the various Thomas Venables:

In the records of the Evesham MM is an entry that Thomas Venable was disowned 1796, 3rd mo. He could not have been Thomas Venable, Esquire, who died in 1751; Thomas Venable who married Sarah Wallis and died in 1783; or Thomas Venable who married Esther Borradail and died in 1774. Neither could he have been Thomas Venable, son of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable, born June 6, 1771, for the Eve-

173

sham MM records that this Thomas was disowned for disunity, no reason given, on December 9, 1791. He may have been a son of Philip, Joseph, or Isaac Venable of the Venable-Wallis family. A Thomas Venable is listed by Adah W. Venable as the first son of Joseph and Susannah Jenkins Venable, and Philip Venable also had a son Thomas who, with his brothers, Joseph and Jesse, was left part of Philip's lands. Or, of course, he may have been, but not likely, in another branch of the family. There is additional evidence that other Venables were members of Quaker meetings even though we have no proof of their joining. *To HBB*, December 9, 1955.

Venable — Crusher

John Venable, eighth and last child and sixth son of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable, was born December 17, 1773 and the date of his birth entered on the Evesham MM records. On January 8, 1796, John Venable was disowned by the Evesham MM for marrying out of unity. The name of his non-Quaker wife was not given, as was customary. However, there is a civil record of his marriage:

Be it remembered that on the 16th day of May, 1795, there was a marriage agreed upon between John Venable of the County [of Burling-ton] aforesaid of the one party and Ann Crusher of the same place of the other party. I did join in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony and

did pronounce them lawful man and wife. In testimony thereof . . . [Signed]: Edward French, Justice; witnesses: John Holton, Elizabeth Holton, William Venebles, Joseph French, Wm. McElroy, Sarah McElroy. *Burlington County Marriage Records*, copied by Charles W. Pettit and quoted in letter to RVV, July 31, 1933.

It seems reasonable to assume that the John Venable who married Ann Crusher in May, 1795, in a civil ceremony, and the John Venable who was disowned by the Evesham MM in January, 1796, are the same person, especially since one of the witnesses at the wedding was William Venebles, probably John's elder brother, who had been disowned by the Evesham MM in 1788.

The will of Richard S. Smith of Chester Township, Burlington County, dated 4-30-1796, proved 8-26-1796, (*New Jersey Archives*, Volume 38, page 337), was witnessed by a John Venable, probably this John Venable. His nephew, John Venable, son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, would have been only seventeen in 1796. John Venable, son of Joseph and Sarah Evans Morris Venable, was not born until 1792.

Ann Crusher Venable was a legatee under the will of Ann Morgan, Salem County, New Jersey, drawn and proved in October, 1814, and discussed in Chapter VII, "The Venable-Croshaw Family." In the same will, "Ann, daughter of John Venable," received \$5. "to buy silver teaspoons." This Ann was probably a daughter of John and Ann Crusher Venable.

Another child of the Venable-Crusher marriage may have been Joel Venable, who migrated from New Jersey to Salem County, Ohio. This possibility is also discussed in Chapter VII.

VI THE BORRADAILS

The New Jersey Archives, First Series, was consulted for will and marriage documentation, as well as for information from the *West Jersey Records*.

The *History of Burlington and Mercer Counties, New Jersey*, M. E. Woodward and John F. Hageman, Philadelphia, 1883, gave general back-ground, as well as specific Borradail references, and Asa Matlack's *Genealogical Notes* provided several entries which could be checked.

Dorothy Venable Thompson searched records in the Bucks County Court House at Doylestown, Pennsylvania, and her extensive and intensive research in New Jersey court records and original Quaker sources was most productive. The sections headed "Borradail-Shute" and "The Shutes" are based entirely on her work.

The descent of Sarah Frampton Borradail was established by Paul Venable Turner.

Other source references are noted in the text and in Appendix B. — o —

No Borradails, or families using any variation of the spelling of the name, are listed in Burke's *Peerage*, 1949, or in *Landed Gentry*, 1952.

Burke's *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, 1847, describes the coat of arms for the Borradaile,

Borrodaile, or Borodail family: *Arms:* Or, three water bouquets in pale saltire, between two roundels gules, a chief vert. *Crest:* out of a tower a **demi-greyhound** holding between his forepaws a bunch of laurel. No county of origin is given.

However, the English county from which came Arthur Bordale is known, and Arthur Bordale is the ancestor of the Borradaills with whom this chapter is concerned. A 1687 deed in the Office of the Register of Deeds, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, refers to "Arthur Bordale, late of Kirk-bridge in Cumberland."

Cumberland County, an area of 1540.04 square miles, is one of the two northernmost English counties. It is bordered by Scotland on the northeast, Northumberland and Durham on the west, Westmoreland and a portion of Lancashire on the south, and by the Irish Sea and Solway Firth on the east. In 1000, it was in Danish hands, and the Danish influence is still present in place names, particularly in the Lake District, an area of about thirty-five miles, and one of great scenic beauty and literary associations.

At the time of the Norman Conquest, Cumberland was a dependency of the earldom of Northumbria. No notice is taken of it in the Domesday Book. William Rufus, son of The Conqueror, captured the territory from the Danes in 1092; it was taken by the Scots in 1157. At this time it

175

was known as the county of Carlisle; the name Cumberland was not adopted until 1177.

As a border county, Cumberland was the scene of continuous warfare: in the wars of Edward I (1271-1307) it was the headquarters of the English armies; later it was Lancastrian in sympathy during the Wars of the Roses. James I of Scotland was defeated at Solway Moss in Cumberland in 1542. In the Parliamentary Wars, Cumberland favored the Stuarts against Cromwell.

The county town of Cumberland is Carlisle, for years a border fortress. A few miles to the north of the city is the Roman Wall, built by the Emperor Hadrian as a barrier against the raids of the semi-civilized Scots and Picts. Twelve miles west of Carlisle is the small town of Kirkbride (Plate 18). This is probably the correct spelling of "Kirk-bridge," the town from which Arthur Boradale came to America.

Elsewhere in the county is Bordale, eleven and a half miles south of Penrith, which is on the northeast flank of the Lake District; and Borrowdale, "a deeply romantic dale," forms part of Fawcett Forest south southwest of Orton. Borrowdale Chapelry is near Derwentwater Lake.

Perhaps the Borradaill name was adopted from one of these place names; conversely, the family name may have been applied to the geographical location.

In the same immediate family there are a number of variations in the spelling, a few of which are Borradaill, Borradaill, Borradaile, Borrodaille, Boorodail, Borodail, Burdaile, Borodell, Borrowdale, Bordale, Burdell. For greater ease in reading the spelling of Borradaill is used unless quoted sources spell the name otherwise.

Arthur Bordale, Emigre

Arthur Bordale was probably the first of the Borradaile name to emigrate to New Jersey, and the ancestor of those Borradailes with whom this chapter is concerned.

In the Office of the Register of Wills, Bucks County Court House, Doylestown, Pennsylvania, Dorothy Venable Thompson found the index of his will, and the inventory of his estate:

Indices 1684-1939 are contained in three volumes. There is a will of Arthur Bordale, year 1687, indexed as File 117, Will Book A, p. 30. Will Book A is non-existent; none of the clerks recall having seen it, and think it may have been lost or destroyed. Newtown was the county seat of Bucks County before Doylestown, and there was a fire while records were at Newtown. The inventory of the estate of Arthur Bordale in Inventory Book A, page 14, dated 15th of 9 mo., 1686, itemizes some furniture and many "peeces (giving yardage) of Harden cloath," many "peeces (giving yardage) of lining or linings," "4 gross small buttons." I suspect Arthur Bordale was a tailor.

A bond in the penal sum of £223, dated 8th of 4th mo., 1687, recorded 4-12-1687 in the Office of the Register of Wills, Book 1, p. 123,

176

given by Thomas Langhorne, yeoman, co-bondsmen, Robert Heaton and Thomas Stakehous, to Phinheas Pemberton, Register for Bucks County, states in part: ". the consideration of this obligation is such that the above bounded Thomas Langhorne truly administer the goods and chattels, rights and credits and estate of Arthur Bordale late of Kirk-bridge in Cumberland deceased in this new government and bring before me Phinheas Pemberton on this side or before the eighth day of the 10th month next ensuing the date hereof all accounts reckonings and demands due and owing in this Province by the said Arthur Bordale at or before his decease and pay all debts and do all other things therein according to law then this obligation to be null and void."

The Borough of Langhorne is about eight miles northwest of Bristol, Pennsylvania, and was probably named for this Thomas Langhorne. This places Arthur Bordale in the Bristol area.... "Kirk-bridge in Cumberland" probably refers to his English home; no such names exist on present day maps of Bucks County. "Stakehous" is probably known today as "Stackhouse." *To HBB*, March 11, 1957.

Arthur Bordale married, though the name of his wife is unknown and she presumably predeceased him. Arthur and his wife had at least two children, a son John and a daughter Sarah, both named in a Defeasance of 1687 and a wardship entry in 1697.

Later in March, Mrs. Thompson again visited the Bucks County Court House, this time to search for deeds. She found no Bordale/Borradaile grantors in the Office of the Register of Deeds, Indices 1684-1919. However, she did find a Defeasance. A defeasance in law is a condition relating to a deed or other instrument on performance of which the instrument is to be defeated,

or rendered void; a collateral deed — a deed of defeasance — made at the same time with a conveyance contains conditions on the performance of which the estate created may be defeated.

The Defeasance mentioning the Bordale children was dated 1-22-1687, proved 3-20-1687:

Know All Men by These Presents that I John Hart of Byberry within the county of Philadelphia and Province of Pennsylvania, yeoman, hath absolutely bargained, confirmed and sold unto John Bordale and Sarah Bordale of Neshaminy Creek, County of Bucks and Province of aforesaid, children of Arthur Bordale deceased two hundred acres of land with all houses and improved or cultivated lands upon it situate lying and being at **Byberry ... Office of the Recorder of Deeds**, Book I of Deeds, p. 111.

Ten years later, there is record of the wardship of Sarah Borraddell and John Borrodell:

On March 25, 1697, Sarah Borraddell, daughter of Arthur Borraddell of Pennsylvania, deceased, was made a ward of John Borrodell, laborer, of Burlington County, New Jersey. Thomas Scattergood of the same place, carpenter, was fellowbondsmen. *NM*, Vol. 23, pp. 46-7.

177

Mrs. Thompson discussed the Defeasance of 1687 and **the guardianship of 1697**:

The will of Thomas Langhorne is recorded in the now-lost book A of Wills, page 38. File 123 in the Office of the Register of Wills contains the bond of Grace Langhorne, widow, and two bondsmen. The date appears to be the tenth of tenth month, 1687. An undated, two-page inventory lists "a room of things of Arthur Boradille, move." That is what I make of the almost undecipherable handwriting.

The Defeasance of January 22, 1687, was signed by Thomas Langhorne, Guardian of John and Sarah Bordale. Sarah Bordale/Borraddell was placed under the guardianship of John Borrodell in 1697. So Sarah Bordale/Borraddell and John Bordale/Borrodell were brother and sister.

A further search might disclose who Sarah's guardian was after the death of Langhorne, probably in October, 1687, until she became the ward of her brother John in 1697. However, we are interested mainly in John. *To HBB*, March 31, 1957.

Borradail — Wetherill

Sarah Borradail was the daughter of Arthur Bordale/Borradail and sister of John Borradail. After her father's death in 1687 she was briefly under the guardianship of Thomas Langhorne, then under the guardianship of someone not yet identified, and finally she became the ward of her brother, John Borradail, on March 25, 1697.

The Burlington MM records state that on April 3, 1700, Sarah Borradaille was given leave to marry John Wetherill. There seems no doubt that this Sarah was John Borradail's sister, since he was a member of the Burlington MM, and married at the Meeting the next year. Also, in December, 1700, he had business dealings with a Thomas Wetherill, perhaps a father or brother of John Wetherill.

There is no further information to date (1960) on Sarah Borradail Wetherill and John Wetherill.

Borradail — Frampton

John Borradail was evidently the elder of the two children of Arthur Bordale/Borradail. In 1687 he was under age, since the Defeasance of that year was signed by Thomas Langhorne as guardian. When he became of age in unknown, but he was twenty-one or over in March, 1697, when he assumed guardianship of his sister Sarah. He had left Pennsylvania and settled in Burlington County, New Jersey. In the next three years there were real estate deeds to or from John Borradail:

1699, June 15: Jos. Pancoast of Burlington County, yeoman, to John Borradail of Burlington, maulster, for lot on east side of High Street, Burlington City ... "West Jersey Records," Liber B, Part 2, p. 676; *NJA*, Vol. 21.

1698, May 12: John Hampton of freehold, New Jersey, yeoman, and wife Jane to John Borradail for a lot on High Street, . . . *Ibid.*, p. 677.

178

1700, December: John Borradail late of Burlington to Thomas Wetherill of Burlington, cooper, ... a lot on High Street, . . . *Ibid.*, p. 704.

John Borradail was a Quaker, for on August 4, 1701, he married Sarah Frampton at the Burlington MM of the Society of Friends.

The Frampton descent was established by Paul Venable Turner:

I spent today at the State Library at Albany [New York]. . . . First I searched for mention of James Adams, father of Margery Adams Borradail. I discovered nothing along that line. Next I looked for works on the Framptons. There was only one book: *The Frampton Family*, J. S. Wrightnour, n. d., or 1916. *You* can imagine my delight when I discovered it pertained to "our" Frampton. . I shall give some of the most important facts, which I summarize from the book. I believe that this book is quite accurate. For almost every statement the author gives the source. These sources are mostly New York City and Philadelphia MM records of the Society of Friends, and early New Jersey and Pennsylvania records.

The Frampton Family is devoted mainly to the life of William Frampton, who was the father of Sarah Frampton, our ancestress. Nothing is known of William Frampton's early life. His parents may have been William and Mary . Frampton. He undoubtedly came to America because he was a Quaker, and from England, perhaps from Surrey, Kent, or London. The first record of his existence was in New York City in 1678. He seems to have been quite prominent and wealthy. On July 27, 1680, William Frampton married Elizabeth Potter of Newport, Rhode Island. In 1683 the family moved to Philadelphia, in the founding of which Frampton is said to have had a part. He was probably a personal friend of William Penn. Although William Frampton lived only three years after moving to Philadelphia, the Philadelphia records show him as having been an important and active member of this colony. He served two terms as

Justice of the Peace; was a member of the Governor's Council until 1685, and again in 1686; and was Registrar General from May 5, 1686, until his death in July of that year. The book noted that his descendants are eligible for the Colonial Dames organization.

William and Elizabeth Potter Frampton had three children: Elizabeth, b. 1681, who married John Wills in 1701; Thomas, b. about 1683; and Sarah, b. about 1685, who married John Borradaile in Burlington, New Jersey, on August 14, 1701. In 1708 John Borradaile was a constable in Burlington. The children of John and Sarah Frampton Borradaile are listed as: Rebecca, b. 1703; Arthur, b. 1706; Joseph, b. 1708; John, b. 1710; Frampton, no date of birth given, died 1708 (since Arthur is mentioned in the Borradaile family Bible record as the third son, Frampton was probably the second son); William, no date of birth given; and Sarah, no date of birth given. The genealogy does not carry the Borradaile line further, but concentrates on the descendants of Thomas Frampton. *To HBB*, October 19, 1956.

The dates of death of John Borradaile and Sarah Frampton Borradaile are as yet unknown. Information on their seven children has been compiled primarily from Mr. Turner's report on *The Frampton Family*, and from

179

records of the Burlington MM of the Society of Friends. Other sources are identified in the text. Rebecca Borradaile was born December 17, 1703. She married Daniel Bacon on July 26, 1741, at the Burlington Meeting.

Frampton Borradaile was probably born between 1704 and 1706, and died on October 4, 1708.

Arthur Borradaile was born on November 2, 1706, and died on June 4, 1760. He is discussed in detail in the "Borradaile-Adams" section.

Joseph Borradaile was born August 20, 1708. John Borradaile was born February 21, 1710-1.

William Borradaile was listed sixth of the Borradaile-Frampton children in *The Frampton Family* account. Since John Borradaile was born 1710-1, William's birth date may have been about 1712. The marriage bond, dated September 30, 1748, of William Borradaile, City of Burlington, carpenter, to Sarah Rockhill is filed in the Burlington County Clerk Office. In the Burlington MM records is an entry dated April 3, 1751, that William Borradaile and wife Sarah were condemned, married contrary to discipline. No further information is given. It seems probable that William Borradaile and Sarah Rockhill of the 1748 marriage bond, and William Borradaile and "wife Sarah" of the Burlington MM records are the same persons.

The Burlington MM also records that a Sarah Borradaile died November 24, 1803. If this is Sarah Rockhill Borradaile, she re-joined the Society of Friends. But these identifications are by no means positive ones.

Sarah Borradaile is listed last of the Borradaile-Frampton children. Her birth date may have been

I Hannah Borradail or. 1751 William Elton
Dec. 8, 1731 — Apr. 25, 1799 -- Nov. 1780
II Rebecca Borradail m. 1752 Samuel Shute, Esq.
Jan. 12, 1734 — Dec. 22, 1795 Feb. 3, 1728 — Oct. 15, 1784
III Esther Borradail or. 756 Thomas Venable, Jr.
Oct. 24, 1735 — c. 1820 Feb. 4731 — Dec. 13, 1774

IV Elizabeth Borradail or. 1758 William Browne

V. Mary Borradail m. Philip Venable 7 -- - Nov. 1787

VI. William Borradail m. 1782 Jerusey Jordan — Nov. 1795

VII John Borradail

VIII Sarah Borradail or. 766 Moses Branson

IX Ruth Borradail or. 1771 John Collins
1750 — Oct. 5, 1805 749 — 1817

Arthur Borradail was born November 2, 1706, the son of John and Sarah Frampton Borradail. Mrs. Thompson has inspected the original license to marry granted to Arthur Boorodail of Chester, weaver, and Margery Adams of the same place, dated April 17, 1731, and filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, 1727-1734, page 142.

181

There are a number of references to Arthur Borradail. Asa Matlack's *Genealogical Notes* state that he was the son of John Borradail; that he married Margery Adams; that he kept tavern in Moorestown; and list three of his daughters: Rebecca married to Samuel Shute, Ruth married to John Collins, and Esther married to Thomas Venable. The *History of Burlington County*, page 254, states that Arthur Borradail, like his father before him, was a constable of Chester Township in 1750-1.

The Matlack *Notes* give the date of death of Arthur Borradail as June 4, 1760. His will was dated 5-9-1760, proved 6-30-1760 [Liber 10, p. 44] ; executors: wife Margery and son-in-law Samuel Shute; witnesses: Thomas Morton, Mary Wallace, James Cox:

Arthur Borradail of Chester, Burlington County, yeoman. Wife Margery. Children: Hannah Elton, Rebecca Shute, Ester Venable, Elizabeth Brown, Mary Venable, William, John, Sarah and Ruth, the last four being under age. *NJA*, Vol. 33, p. 36.

Margery Adams was probably born in 1710-11. Three years after her mother's death in July, 1722, she was put under the guardianship of her uncle, Judah Allen, and was then "an orphan under fourteen years of age." She married Arthur Borradail on April 17, 1731, three months before the death of her uncle Judah Allen, whose will, written in May of that year, Arthur

Borradail witnessed.

The Matlack *Genealogical Notes* give the date of death of Margery Adams Borradail as November 14, 1764. The year is in error, for her will was dated 5-10-1763, proved 12-3-1763 [Liber 11, p. 433]; executor: Samuel Shute, son-in-law; witnesses: Joshua Bispham, John Cox.

Margery Borradail of Burlington County, widow of Arthur Borradaill. My four youngest children, viz., William, John, Sarah, and Ruth, £5 each. Daughters Hannah Elton, Rebecah Shute, Elizabeth Brown, Esther Venable, and Mary Venable the rest. My daughter Ruth to be put with Joshua Bispham to be brought up until she is 18. Inventory of £132.5.8 made 12-3-1763 by John Lippincott and John Cox. *NJA*. Vol. 33, p. 51.

Borradail— Elton

Hannah Borradail, first child and first daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradail, was born December 8, 1731, according to the source below quoted :

Referring to the inquiry, *Pennsylvania Magazine*, Vol. IV, p. 119, for the maiden name of Hannah, wife of William Elton, it appears from records in an old family Bible in the possession of Elizabeth Bromley of Moorestown, N. J., that she was the daughter of Arthur and Margery Barradaile, born 8th of Twelfth Month, 1731, and died 25th of Fourth Month, 1799. She is thought to have been the daughter of Arthur Barradaile, who was the third son of John and Sarah Frampton Barradaile. Said Arthur was born 2nd of November 1706. The Barradaile record is taken from a family Bible in the possession of George Wolf

182

Holstein, Belvidere, N. Y. (Signed) R. J. D., Burlington, N. J. *Pennsylvania Magazine*, "Notes and Queries," Vol. 13, p. 384.

The marriage bond of William Elton and Hannah Borradail, dated August 24, 1751, is filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber A-W, page 136. In 1763, Hannah Borradail Elton received □5 under the will of her mother, Margery Adams Borradail. In 1780, William Elton died. His will was dated 6-8-1777, proved 12-1-1780 [Liber 22, p. 174] ; executrix: wife Hannah; witnesses: John Hoskins, Daniel Smith, Robert Smith, Jr.:

William Elton of Burlington, Burlington *County*. Wife Hannah house and lot I purchased of Peter Freaan where I dwell. Son John Elton, land I bought of William Borradail with the cooper shop, when he is 21, but he to *pay* my son *Anthony* □35. I have given my daughter Bathsheba Clark □30. To my daughters Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary and Susannah Elton □30 when they are 21. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 163.

Hannah Borradail Elton survived her husband by nineteen years, and died on April 25, 1799. Nothing further is known of the Borradail-Elton family.

Borradail — Shute

Rebecca Borradail **in. 1725 Samuel Shute, Esq.**

Jan. 12, 1734 — Dec. 22, 1795 **Feb. 3, 1728 — Oct. 15, 1784**

I. William Shutem. 1778 Rachel Bishop

Sept. 25, 1753 — Oct. 1789

II Samuel Shute, Jr. Jan. I, 1757 —

III Jesse Shute Dec. 30, 1758 — Nov. 8, 1765

IV Elizabeth Shute m. 1181 Samuel Roberts Mar. 15, 1761 —

V Rebecca Shute m. 1787 John Matlack

Oct. 24, 1763 — Mar. 26, 1755 —

II Sarah Shutem. 1786 Samuel Matlack

Apr. 20, 1766 — June 7, 1761 —

II Anne Shute m. 1790 Joseph Matlack

May 5, 1769 — Aug. 21, 1767 —

II John Shute Sept. 3, 1771 — July 5, 1778

III Hannah Shut. in. 1792 Enoch Roberts Jan. 23, 1774 —

Rebecca Borradail, second child and second daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradail, was born on January 12, 1734. On December 11, or 12, 1752, she married Samuel Shute, born February 3, 1728. In the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Liber A-W of Marriages, page 371, is the original bond, dated December 11, 1752, of Samuel Shute of the Township of Chester in the County of Burlington, tailor, and Rebecca Borradail of the same place, spinster. Shute's bondsman was William Elton, cooper, of Burlington City, presumably his soon-to-be brother-in-law, and husband of Rebecca's elder sister Hannah. Attached to the bond is the following Consent: "Friend Joseph Scattergood — I do hereby give consent

183

that the bearer hereof, Samuel Shute, bee married to my daughter Rebecah and enter mee as bondsman. Arthur Borradail."

On September 6, 1764, twelve years after their marriage, Samuel and Rebecca Borradail Shute were received on request (indicating non-Quaker birth) by the Evesham MM of the Society of Friends, of which Meeting Rebecca's brother-in-law and younger sister, Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable, became members two years later. The dates of birth of Samuel and Rebecca Borradail Shute were entered on the records of the Meeting, as were the dates of birth of their five children up to that time, and of their four children born after 1764. Samuel Shute, upon joining, stated that he was the son of William and Ann Shute. An account of the Shute family is given in the paragraphs on "The Shutes."

According to his marriage bond, Samuel Shute was a tailor. But he must also have taken an active part in civil and legal affairs. The *History of Burlington County*, page 254, lists him as

Collector of Chester Township in 1760-1, and again in 1770. His name frequently appears on wills filed in Burlington County: co-executor in 1760 of the will of his father-in-law, Arthur Borradaile; executor in 1763 of the will of his mother-in-law, Margery Adams Borradaile; and Administrator in 1766 for the estate of his mother, Ann Jones Shute, who died intestate. He was also bondsman on the marriage bond of Thomas Venable and Esther Borradaile in 1756. Occasion-ally, his name is followed by "Esquire." Mrs. Thompson wrote:

Samuel Shute may have been a Justice of the Peace, or politically important, or well-to-do. Many Quaker leaders attached "Esquire" to their names. *To HBB*, May 4, 1956.

Samuel Shute died, according to the Evesham MM records, on October 15, 1784. His will was dated 10-30-1782, proved 11-11-1784 [Liber 25, p. 427]; executors: wife, son Samuel, son-in-law Samuel Roberts; witnesses: Thomas Lippincott, John Lippincott, Arthur Venable. Inventory in the amount of £749.18.8 made 10-29-1784 by Joseph Roberts and Joseph Morgan, Jr.:

Samuel Shute, yeoman, of Chester Township, Burlington County. Son William plantation where he lives and the rest of the lands in Gloucester County, but my meadow on Ropaughpo Creek, bought of Daniel Suttelin, is excepted, and son William to pay out of profits of said plantation and two lots bought of John Howell and a lot bought of Henry Shute £40 to his sister Anne when she is 18, and to his sister Hannah £100. Son Samuel the land where I live and he is to pay his sister Sarah £80 when she is 18 and his sister Anne £60. Wife Rebeckah my personal estate except £20 to be paid to daughter Elizabeth, £100 to daughter Rebeckah, and £20 to daughter Sarah. The meadow at Ropaughpo may be sold after 1791 and the money given to my 5 daughters. Wife to have a garden near Samuel Rudderow's field. *NJA*, Vol. 35, p. 354.

Samuel's widow, Rebecca Borradaile Shute, survived him by eleven years, dying on December 22, 1795. Her will was dated 9-17-1795, proved 1-13-1796 [Liber 35, p. 431]; executor: son-in-law Samuel Matlack; witnesses: Joseph R. Brown, John Collins, Ruth Collins (the two Collinses probably her youngest sister, Ruth Borradaile Collins, and her husband).

184

Inventory made 1-9-1796 by John Collins and John Warrington [File 11639]:

Rebecca Shute of Chester, Burlington County, widow. To grandchildren (children of son William, dec'd.) Isaac Shute, Hannah Shute and Samuel Shute, each £5 when of age. Son Samuel my desk. Daughters Elizabeth Roberts, Rebecca Matlack, Sarah Matlack and Anna Matlack, each 1/5 of residue. Grandson Arthur Roberts (son of daughter Hannah, dec'd.), the other 1/5 of residue when of age. *NJA*, Vol. 38, p. 326.

Samuel and Rebecca Borradaile Shute had nine children, whose birth dates were recorded by the Evesham MM.

IA n account of William Shute, the eldest child and eldest son, will be found in the section titled

"The Shutes."

II Samuel Shute, Jr., second child and second son, was born January 1, 1757. His name appears in 1784 as co-executor of the estate of Samuel Shute, Esquire, his father; in 1793 as co-executor of the estate of his maternal cousin, Arthur Venable; and in 1795 as co-executor of the estate of his maternal uncle, William Borradail.

III Jesse Shute, third child and third son, was born December 30, 1758, and died November 8, 1765.

IV Elizabeth Shute, fourth child and first daughter, was born March 15, 1761, and married on May 17, 1781, to Samuel Roberts at the Chester Meeting.

V Rebecca Shute, fifth child and second daughter, was born October 24, 1763, and married on March 20, 1787, to John Matlack, born March 26, 1755, at the Chester Meeting.

VI Sarah Shute, sixth child and third daughter, was born on April 20, 1766. She married on January 17, 1786, to Samuel Matlack, born June 7, 1761, at the Chester Meeting.

VII Anna Shute, seventh child and fourth daughter, was born May 5, 1769. She married on January 21, 1790, to Joseph Matlack, born August 21, 1767, at the Chester Meeting.

Mrs. Thompson wrote of the Shute-Matlack marriages:

There is a typewritten pamphlet on the Matlack family history in the Moorestown, New Jersey, Public Library which gives the birth dates of John, Samuel, and Joseph Matlack, and states that they were sons of William Matlack, who was a son of William and Mary Turner Matlack. It appears that three Matlack brothers married three Shute sisters. All the marriages were recorded by the Evesham MM. *To HBB*, August 2, 1959.

I John Shute, eighth child and fourth son, was born September 3, 1771, and died on July 5, 1778, both dates recorded by the Evesham MM.

III Hannah Shute, ninth and last child and fifth daughter, was born on January 23, 1774. She married Enoch Roberts at the Chester Meeting

185

on March 20, 1792, recorded by the Evesham MM. Evidently she died before September 17, 1795, the date on which Rebecca Borradail Shute, her mother, wrote her will, for Rebecca left to "Arthur Roberts, (son of daughter Hannah, dec d.) 1/5 of the estate when he is of age."

No intensive search has been done on any of the Borradail-Shute children except William Shute, from whom Dorothy Venable Thompson descends. As mentioned in the introduction to this chapter, the section headed "Borradail-Shute" and the paragraphs on "The Shutes," are based entirely on the data and information collected by Mrs. Thompson. Her research has taken her to New Jersey court houses and libraries, and to the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania. This library has microfilms of the original Evesham MM records which are in the Department of Records of the Philadelphia Yearly Meeting of the

Society of Friends in Philadelphia. From an indexed card file of these microfilms, Mrs. Thompson transcribed pertinent information used in the text, and also given, sometimes in more detail, in Appendix B.

The Shutes

In 1956, Dorothy Venable Thompson wrote:

Through various deeds, guardianships, Quaker records, and newspaper notices, I have been able to authenticate the paternal ancestry of my mother, Emma May Shute Venable, from William and Ann (probably Jones) Shute. *To HBB*, March 4, 1956.

No Shute family is listed in Burke's *Peerage*, or in the *Landed Gentry*. Burke's *Encyclopedia of Heraldry*, 1847, mentions four branches of the name in the English counties of Cambridgeshire, Hampshire, and Yorkshire, and gives the coat of arms of the Shutes of Hallington, County Cambridge, as *Arms*: Per chevron saltire Or, in chief two eagles displayed of the last; *Crest*: a griffin sejant Or, pierced in the breast with a broken sword blade vulned gules.

The English county of origin and the English ancestry of the Shutes of New Jersey with whom this section is concerned have not been determined. A reference in the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy* should, however, be noted. In the records of the Philadelphia MM is an entry that Mary [Shute], daughter of Thomas, was received 1732-7-29 on certificate dated 1731-1-6 from the Sarum [Salisbury] MM, Wiltshire County, England. The relationship of Mary Shute, and her father, Thomas Shute, to the New Jersey Shutes is not known.

The first record of the Shute name which Mrs. Thompson found was in documents of the Secretary of State of New Jersey preserved in the *New Jersey Archives*, which show the marriage on June 14, 1687, of William Shute and Mary Clark at Salem in open court. There is also mention of "William Shute, living 1685-1695 of Penns Neck, Salem County." Upper and Lower Penns Neck Townships border on the lower Delaware River in the vicinity of Pennsgrove and Pennsville. The William Shute who married Mary Clark in 1687 may have been the father of William Shute who married Ann Jones, though Mrs. Thompson wrote that "as of now [1959] I have found no documentary proof."

i86

When Samuel and Rebecca Borradail Shute joined the Evesham MM of the Society of Friends in 1764, Samuel stated that he was the son of William and Ann Shute. Two wills, summarized by Mrs. Thompson, apparently established Ann Shute as the daughter of John and Ann . . . Jones, and wife of William Shute; therefore the mother of Samuel Shute.

The will of John Jones was dated 10-1-1727, proved 3-19-1727-8; sole executrix wife Ann; witnesses: Joseph Bates, George Hamlock, Amos Ashmead:

John Jones of Waterford Township, Gloucester County, yeoman. Children: Henry, Mary, Ann, Rebecca, Edith, Sarah and John. Real and personal estate. *Superior Court of New Jersey*, Chancery Division, Liber 2, p. 516.

The will of Ann Jones was dated 5-13-1733, sworn to and affirmed by witnesses 7-29-1740; executors: son-in-law John Rudderow, Thomas Stoakes:

Ann Jones of Waterford Township, Gloucester County, widow. Sons John and Henry 5 shillings each; personal estate to be sold and moneys divided equally between my daughters Mary Jones, Ann Shute, Rebecca Holmes, Elizabeth Rudderow, Edith and Sarah Jones (the youngest). *Ibid.*, Liber 4, p. 249.

So between October, 1727, the date of the will of John Jones, and May, 1733, the date of the will of his wife, Ann Jones, their daughter Ann had been married, presumably to William Shute. No record of the marriage of William Shute and Ann Jones has so far been found.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 33, page 385, has an abstract of the will of William Shute, dated 2-1-1765, proved 10-11-1766 [Liber 13, p. 108]. His wife Ann and son Joseph were named executors. Ann Jones Shute, William's widow, died intestate in December of the same year. The administration of her estate is noted in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 33, page 385 [Liber 13, p. 108]. On December 8, 1766, Samuel Shute of Chester, Burlington County, tailor, was appointed Administrator; fellow-bondsman was his brother, Joseph Shute of Greenwich, yeoman.

Samuel Shute was the eldest son of William and Ann Jones Shute. The eldest son of Samuel Shute and his wife, Rebecca Borradail Shute, was William Shute, born September 23, 1753. On October 15, 1778, he married Rachel Bishop, daughter of Thomas Bishop, at the Chester Meeting in Moorestown, New Jersey. Both dates were entered on the Evesham MM records. The chart below shows six generations of the descendants of William Shute and Rachel Bishop Shute:

William Shute **m. 778 Rachel Bishop Sept. 25, 1753 — Oct. 1789**

1. Isaac Shute **m. 804 Phebe Clark**

— Jan. 1809 — prior to June 7, 1817

ARachel Shute m. Samuel Brooks, Jr.

BWilliam Shute m. 829 Mary Mullen

c. 1806 — Mar. 1835 1800 — July 15, 1890

I. Isaac Clark Shute m. Sarah J. Fox 1829/30 — July 1900

a. Millard F. Shute m. 1881 Christina Zell

July 20, 1859 — Feb. 22, 1933 Jan. 10, 1856 — Oct. 26, 1933

i. Emma May Shute m. Era Evans Venable. Jr.

Dec. 27, 1881 — May 20, 1880 — June 30, 1933

a. Dorothy Virginia Venable m. 1923 Henry Thompson July 18, 1903 —

ii. Isaac Clark Shute m. 1906 Sarah A. Spicer Dec. 24, 1883 —

a Corben Clark Shute m. Name unknown Mar. 1907 —

b Roger Spicer Shute m. Name unknown Dec. 1910 —

c Sarah A. Shute m. Name unknown July 1915 —

iii. Millard F. Shute, Jr. m. Ella Walker

Mar. 6, 1886 — June 15, 1959 — c. 1949

b. Mary Shute

c. Isaac Clark Shute, Jr.

d. Anna Shute

e. Martha Shute

f. John Shute

g. George Shute

h. Frank Shute

1879 — Mar. 14, 1896

i. William Shute

2 Hannah Shute

3 Mary Shute

4 William M. Shute 1835 — Jan. 1, 1860

C. Isaac Shute

— c. 1817/28

2 Hannah Shute

3 Samuel Shute

Sometime prior to October 31, 1789, William Shute died intestate. Samuel Matlack was appointed Interim Administrator; the fellow bondsman was Samuel Roberts, Jr., both brothers-in-law of William Shute. Inventory of the estate was filed on October 19, 1789, in the amount of \square 130.10.4. On October 27, 1789, Rachel Shute renounced her right to administer the estate to Samuel Matlack [Liber 31, p. 320]. These legal proceedings are noted in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 36, page 204.

William and Rachel Bishop Shute had received a certificate dated December 10, 1778, from the Evesham MM to the Salem MM, by which they were received January 25, 1779. After William's death, Rachel and her children, Isaac, Hannah, and Samuel, were granted a certificate to the Evesham MM dated February 22, 1790. Evidently the family were members of the Salem MM from 1779 to 1790. Mrs. Thompson wrote: "Someday I will try to examine the original Salem

MM records for birth dates of Isaac, Hannah, and Samuel Shute between 1-25-1779, when their parents were received by the Salem MM, and 2-22-1790, when Rachel and her

188

children transferred to the Evesham MM after William's death." Entries on Hannah and Samuel Shute, probably the children of William and Rachel Bishop Shute, are given in the Evesham MM records, Appendix B. The dates of birth and death of Rachel Bishop Shute have not so far been established.

1. Isaac Shute, eldest son of William and Rachel Bishop Shute, most have been born during or after 1779. On July 12, 1790, Isaac Shute, a minor, was received on certificate from the Evesham MM dated June 11, 1790, by the Haddonfield MM, which on August 9, 1802, granted him a certificate to Little Egg Harbor MM. There is no notation on this certificate that he was then a minor. On April 9, 1804, Isaac was received by the Haddonfield MM on certificate dated November 10, 1803, from Little Egg Harbor MM. On April 8, 1805, there is an entry in the Haddonfield MM records that Isaac Shute married out of unity and was disowned.

Isaac Shute was married to Phebe Clark on December 20, 1804, by Charles Ogden, J. P. The certificate was sent to Gloucester County on May 30, 1805, where it is recorded in the Gloucester County Clerk Office, Book A of Marriages, page 100.

Two wills found by Mrs. Thompson established the parentage of Phebe Clark. The will of Joel Clark was dated 4-8-1783, proved 7-11-1783; executor: wife Phebe:

Joel Clark of Gloucester County, yeoman. Son Joel plantation where I live and my cedar swamp when he is 21; son John % of moveable estate; daughters Mary and Phebe Clark % of moveable estate when they are 18; my widow to have the rest. Friends John Gill and Jacob Jennings to have the care of my children. Inventory of £425.14.6. *Superior Court of New Jersey*, Chancery Division, Liber 25, p. 527.

The will of Phebe Clark, widow, was dated 9-12-1805, proved 1-22-1806; executors: Nathan Lippincott and son-in-law Isaac Shoot:

To my son Joel Clark 5 shillings; to granddaughter Patience Bourton \$77.75 when she reaches 18 years or to John Clark's children hereafter named. To the heirs of John Clark, Richard Clark, Elizabeth Clark and Hannah Clark, \$233.75. To daughter Phebe Shoot remainder of estate. *Gloucester County Surrogate Office*, Book A of Wills, p. 60.

Isaac Shute died intestate about January 9, 1809. Inventory by Phebe Clark Shute and others was filed in the Gloucester County Surrogate Office, Book A of Administrations, page 97, File 2758H. Also in this office is record of the appointment of Phebe Shute as guardian of Rachel, William, and Isaac Shute, minors under the age of fourteen years, on March 18, 1811, Book A, p. 103.

In the Gloucester County Clerk Office, Book R, page 122, is a deed dated September 26, 1812, by Phebe Shute, widow of Isaac Shute, blacksmith, and guardian of her children Rachel,

William, and Isaac Shute, which disposes of lands acquired by Isaac Shute from John Gill and John Clement in 1807, "said lands descended to the said Rachel, William and Isaac Shute; the rents and profits insufficient for the maintenance and education

189

of the said children." The deed is to Thomas Thackray, Esquire, highest bidder at \$460. at public sale.

Phebe Clark Shute died intestate prior to June 7, 1817; John Albertson was appointed Administrator of her estate, and the papers were filed in the Gloucester County Surrogate Office, Book A of Administrations, page 109, File 3106H.

On December 8, 1817, Rachel, William, and Isaac Shute, minors under the age of fourteen, were placed under the guardianship of Samuel Matlack of Burlington County, and the guardianship recorded in the Gloucester County Surrogate Office, Book A, page 206. Mrs. Thompson commented that this Samuel Matlack was probably the husband of Sarah Shute Matlack, and granduncle of the children, though he may have been the son of Samuel and Sarah Shute Matlack.

ARachel Shute, eldest child and only daughter of Isaac and Phebe Clark Shute, was married on March 1, 1827, to Samuel Brooks, Jr., and the marriage recorded in the Burlington County Clerk Office, Book C of Marriages, page 146.

BWilliam Shute, second child and eldest son of Isaac and Phebe Clark Shute, was born probably in 1806, and died in March, 1835. The announcement of his marriage to Miss Mary Mullen, both of Gloucester County, on February 26, 1829, by Thomas Thackray, Esquire, was printed in the March 18, 1829, issue of the *Woodbury Weekly Advertiser* and the *Woodbury Village Herald*. Mrs. Thompson wrote:

I have seen the *Woodbury Village Herald* issue in the newspaper collection of the Camden County Historical Society. My mother [Emma May Shute Venable] remembers her great-grandmother, who was a Quaker and died at the age of ninety. Mother as a child heard the remark that William Shute, Mary Mullen Shute's husband, was an orphan, and nobody seemed to know where he came from. Mary Mullen Shute had relatives in or around Mount Holly, New Jersey, and probably came from there originally.

Mother told me these things about the Shute family three or four years ago, when I first became interested in this genealogical work. The Shute-Mullen children were Isaac Clark Shute, Mother's grandfather, Hannah Shute and Mary Shute, who died young, and a William Shute, who died in his twenty-fifth year, just six months after the birth on July 20, 1859, of her father, Millard F. Shute. So William was born in 1835 and died in 1860. This checks with the statement that Mary Mullen Shute was widowed after six years of marriage, and that her son William was born two months after the death of her husband William, probably in 1835.

Among Mother's papers I found a letter written in 1938 by her cousin, which evidently copied

a page from a Family Bible in the possession of the cousin's father, John Shute, now deceased: "(Grandpa) William Shute died March —, 1835." "On the first inst., William M. Shute, son of Mary M. Shute, in the 25th year, died Jan. 1, 1860." "(Grandma)

190

Mary M. Shute died July 15, 1890, at ninety years." *To HBB*, August 2, 1959.

1. Isaac Clark Shute, eldest son of William and Mary Mullen Shute, was born about 1829-30. Notice of the marriage of Isaac Clark Shute and Sarah J. Fox, date not given, appeared in the September 22, 1858, issue of the *West Jerseyman*, which is in the newspaper collection of the Camden County Historical Society. Mrs. Thompson wrote:

Isaac was twenty-eight years old when he married Sarah J. Fox, who was a distant cousin of his. Isaac and his mother, Mary Mullen Shute, lived together until her death, and Sarah was brought to the home to live after her marriage. Isaac died at the age of seventy in July, 1900, ten years after his mother's death. I have as yet found no dates of birth or death for Sarah J. Fox Shute. *To HBB*, August 2, 1959.

Isaac and Sarah J. Fox Shute had nine children: Millard F. Shute; *Mary* Shute; Isaac Clark Shute, Jr.; Anna Shute; Martha Shute; John Shute; George Shute; Frank Shute, born 1879, who died at seventeen on March 14, 1896, and William Shute, who died young.

a. Millard F. Shute, eldest son of Isaac and Sarah J. Fox Shute, was born July 20, 1859. He married on March 2, 1881, Christina Zell, born January 10, 1856, in Hazelton, Pennsylvania, daughter of Conrad and Martha

Zell, both of whom came from Germany. Millard F. Shute died February 22, 1933; Christina Zell Shute on October 26, 1933. They had three children: Emma May Shute, Isaac Clark Shute, and Millard F. Shute, Jr.

iEmma May Shute, eldest child and only daughter of Millard F. Shute and Christina Zell Shute, was born December 27, 1881. On December 24, 1899, she married Ezra Evans Venable, Jr., son of Ezra Evans Venable and Emilie P. Woodoth Venable. Ezra Evans Venable, Jr., was born May 20, 1880, and died June 30, 1912. Dorothy Virginia Venable, only child of Ezra Evans Venable, Jr., and Emma May Shute Venable, was born July 18, 1903. She married in 1923 Henry Thompson, from whom she was divorced.

iiIsaac Clark Shute, second child and first son of Millard F. Shute and Christina Zell Shute, was born on December 24, 1884. Mrs. Thompson wrote:

Isaac Clark Shute married Sarah A. Spicer, now deceased, in 1906. Their children are Corben Clark Shute, born March, 1907; Roger Spicer Shute, born December, 1910; and Sarah A. Shute, born July, 1915. All are married and have children. *To HBB*, August 2, 1959.

iMillard F. Shute, Jr., youngest child and second son of Millard F. Shute and Christina Zell Shute, was born March 6, 1886, and died June 15, 1959. He married Ella Walker, who died about

1949. There were no children of this marriage.

iiIsaac Shute, third child and second son of Isaac and Phebe Clark Shute, died between 1817, when Samuel Matlack was appointed guardian of the Shute children, and 1828, for he is not named as one of the three in a deed

191

dated April 19, 1828, recorded May 26, 1828, in the Gloucester County Clerk Office, Book VV, page 307. This deed, between Samuel Brooks of Evesham, Burlington County, and Rachel his wife "late Shute" and William Shute of the Township and County of Burlington, yeoman, of the first part, and Jacob Harley of the same place, concerns premises from Joseph Barrett to Phebe Shute, "said Phebe Shute died intestate and the said lands descended and rested in her two children and heirs at law, the said Rachel, who intermarried with Samuel Brooks, and William Shute." Mrs. Thompson has so far found no record of the exact date of death of Isaac Shute.

2Hannah Shute was the second child and first daughter of William and Rachel Bishop Shute. There is no further information.

3Samuel Shute was the third child and second son of William and Rachel Bishop Shute. There is no further information.

Dorothy Venable Thompson and Henrietta Brady Brown are related through both the Venable and the Borradail lines. On occasion, both have attempted to figure out the degree of cousinship. Henrietta Brady Brown wrote: "Once I get past the cousins, — William Venable and Job Venable, and William Shute and William Venable, I am lost," to which Mrs. Thompson replied: "I have again tried to analyze the chart of descent which Miss Marie Dickore sent you in relation to the Venable and Borradail lines, and all I get is a confused state of mind." Perhaps the simplest way out is to agree that they are what is known in the South as 'kissin' kin."

Borradail — Venable

Chapter V, "The Venable-Borradail Family," is an account of the family of Esther Borradail Venable and Thomas Venable, Jr.

Borradail — Browne

Elizabeth Borradail, daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradail, is listed fourth among the children in her father's 1760 will, and third in her mother's 1763 will. The marriage bond of Elizabeth Burrodail to William Browne, both of Burlington, dated March 11, 1758, is filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber B, p. 220. Nothing further is known of the family of William and Elizabeth Borradail Browne.

Borradail — Venable (1)

In both the 1760 will of Arthur Borradail and the 1763 will of Margery Adams Borradail, their fifth daughter is given as Mary Venable. It is presumed that Mary Borradail married Philip Venable, son of Thomas and Sarah Wallis Venable, whose son, Thomas Venable, Jr., married

Mary's sister, Esther Borradaile. However, no documentation so far found authenticates the marriage, nor is there any information on the date of Mary Borradaile's birth, or on the date and place of her death. Chapter III, "The Venable-Wallis Family," contains a detailed discussion of Philip Venable, and of his presumed wife, Mary Borradaile Venable, in the section titled "Venable-Borradaile (?)."

192

Borradaile — Jordan

William Borradaile was the sixth child and first son of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradaile. His date of birth is unknown. In his father's 1760 will, he is under age; in his mother's 1763 will, he is named first of "my four youngest children," and receives £5.

The marriage bond, dated September 14, 1782, of William Borradaile, John Lippincott, bondsman, both of Chester Township, Burlington County, to Jerusey Jordan, is filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber B, page 764.

William Borradaile's will was dated 8-14-1795, proved 11-3-1795 [Liber 35, p. 236]; executors: wife Jerusia, nephew Samuel Shute; bondsman: John Lippincott; witnesses: John Cox, William Cox, Morgan Hollinshead. Inventory of £76.12.6 made 10-21-1795 by John Collins and Thomas Stokes [File 11584C] :

William Borradaile of Chester Township, Burlington County. Wife Jerusia given remainder of estate after debts are paid for bringing up of children. Four sons, Arthur, William Frampton, John and Thomas, to be bound out to a trade when of suitable age. *NJA*, Vol. 37, p. 45.

That this William Borradaile was a son of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradaile is proved by his will. Samuel Shute, nephew, named as co-executor of his will with the widow, was a son of Samuel Shute, Esquire, and Rebecca Borradaile Shute. Rebecca was a daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradaile, — hence the sister of this William Borradaile.

The marriage of John Borradaile to Jane Risdon on November 3, 1814, is listed in *Cumberland County Marriage Records*, H. Stanley Craig, 1930. John Borradaile was probably the son of William and Jerusia Jordan Borradaile. Nothing further is known of the family of William and Jerusia Jordan Borradaile.

John Borradaile

Of John Borradaile, seventh child and second son of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradaile, nothing is known. He may have died **young**.

Borradaile — Branson

Sarah Borradaile was the eighth child and sixth daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradaile. The marriage bond of Sarah Borradaile, Burlington, and Moses Branson, Burlington, dated

December 5, 1766, is filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber B, page 416. Nothing further is known of the Borradail-Branson family.

Borradail —Collins

Ruth Borradail was born in 1750, the ninth and last child and seventh daughter of Arthur and Margery Adams Borradail. Her mother's will, dated and proved in 1763, when Ruth was thirteen or fourteen, directs that " my daughter Ruth to be put with Joshua Bispham to be brought up until she is eighteen."

193

There is a marriage bond of Ruth Burdell and John Collins, dated April 4, 1771, filed in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey, Marriages, Liber C, page 508. A notation in the Matlack *Genealogical Notes* states that Arthur Borradail's daughter Ruth married John Collins. Therefore, Ruth Burdell of the marriage bond; Ruth Borradail, daughter of Arthur Borradail; and Ruth Burdail of the *History of Burlington County* paragraph, hereafter quoted, are the same person.

Ruth Collins and John Collins, sister and brother-in-law of Rebecca Borradail Shute, were witnesses to her will, written on September 17, 1795, and John Collins, together with John Warrington, made the inventory of his sister-in-law's estate on January 1, 1796.

Ruth Borradail Collins died on October 5, 1805; John Collins in 1817. Their six children were Ann Collins, John Collins, Phebe Collins, Rhoda Collins, Job Collins, and Arthur Collins, of whom further details are given in the sketch of the Collins family:

John Collins was a son of Francis and Ann Collins, was born in 1749, was a farmer, and the first of the name who resided in the Collins homestead in Chester Township, Burlington County. He lived through the French and Indian War, the Revolutionary War, and the War of 1812, and died in 1817. His first wife was Ruth Burdail, d. Oct. 5, 1805, aged 55. Their children were Ann, John, Job, a farmer in Evesham Township, died in 1814 aged 31 yrs., Arthur, Phebe, wife of Isaac Roberts, d. 1838, aged 60 yrs., and Rhoda, wife of Enoch Roberts, died 1846, aged 66 yrs. His second wife whom he married in 1807 was the widow of Joshua A. Hunt. Of these children Arthur died in 1819, aged 32 yrs., 11 mo. His wife Martha (Ballinger) married second Benjamin Lippincott and died in 1860 in her 74th year. Children [of the Collins-Ballinger marriage] were Isaac Chalkley, died young, and Rachel, married Clayton Lippincott, d. 1881. *History of Burlington County*, p. 271.

Borradails in Ohio

It seems probable that some Borradails emigrated to Ohio:

Another of those genealogical side-issues you spoke of: Last week Allen and I drove to Eaton, Ohio, for dinner, over U.S. Route 127, which goes through Hamilton and several small towns above Hamilton, including Camden. On a corner on the main street in Camden is a movie house, closed now, and while we had passed it many times, never until the other *day* did I

notice that the name on the marquee is Borradaile. Camden is in Preble County [Plate 23] but not too far from the places in Warren County associated with the early Venable emigres from New Jersey and their descendants. You had mentioned to me that there were various spellings of the name in early records, but however it is spelled, the name is a distinctive one. Seeing Borradaile on the Camden movie theatre makes me wonder if perhaps some of great-great-great-grandmother Esther Borradaile Venable's kin did not also come out to **Ohio**. *HBB to EV*, June 20, 1954.

194

No research has been undertaken in Preble County court records.

lo —

A search of Warren County Historical Society records disclosed no Borradaile name.

— o —

An inquiry to the Ohio State Library at Columbus was replied to by Ruth L. Douthit, librarian, who had searched southwestern Ohio county histories:

The History of Clermont County, Ohio, Philadelphia, 1880, on page 371 lists postmasters appointed for Nevile: 1857, W. F. Borradaile: 1869, Mrs. H. Borradaile. *To HBB*, December 14, 1956.

No research has been undertaken in Clermont County court records.

lo —

A letter from Mrs. Brownlee Borradaile (Charlotte Cline) of Camden, Ohio, received too late to include in this chapter, is given under "Addenda and Notes." It is concerned with the four sons of William and Jerusey Jordan Borradaile two of whom emigrated to Ohio.

VII

THE VENABLE — CROSHAW FAMILY

The New Jersey Archives, First Series, provided information in wills which concerned certain members of the Venable-Croshaw family, and Dorothy Venable Thompson supplemented this with searches in New Jersey court records.

Quaker affiliations were established by the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, William Wade Hinshaw, Volumes I-VI, as well as from transcripts of the records of the Evesham and Upper Evesham Monthly Meetings of the Society of Friends and the unpublished Hinshaw cards in the Friends Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania.

The *History of Warren County, Ohio*, W. H. Beers, Chicago, 1882, furnished a general background of early southwestern Ohio history and some specific Venable data.

The Warren County Historical Society, Lebanon, Ohio, has marriage records, death and

cemetery records, census reports for Warren County, and a file of family correspondence and newspaper clippings. All these were invaluable.

Memoranda of William Henry Venable and Russell V. Venable's *Genealogical Notes* often provided a clue to relationships otherwise obscure, and genealogical correspondence of the latter in the early 1900's made possible the establishment of correspondence with several contemporary members of the families descended from William and Rachel Croshaw Venable. Much of the data in this chapter is from such correspondence, or from personal conversations with Venable-Croshaw descendants. These contributors are identified and acknowledged under the headings of their families.

Additional sources are noted in the text and in Appendices B and C. o —

First explorations by Europeans in what is now Ohio were made by the French, La Salle's discoveries dating from 1667. The territory was in dispute between the French and English until, by the treaty of 1763, the French assigned the "Great West" to the English. In 1779, George Rogers Clark, in behalf of Virginia, seized control of the region, afterwards known as "The Northwest Territory." By the Treaty of Paris in 1783, Great Britain relinquished her right to the Northwest Territory. Virginia, New York, Connecticut, and Massachusetts made claims, based on royal charters, to portions of this land. It was finally agreed that the states should relinquish their claims in favor of the United States, and that the land should be sold for the benefit of the United States Treasury and formed into new states to be admitted to the Union as their population warranted. With the exception of reservations made by Virginia (Virginia Military Lands), and Connecticut (Connecticut Western Reserve and the Firelands), this plan was adopted, and Congress was empowered to sell the remaining

196

lands. The Ordinance of 1787, creating the Northwest Territory, was the first commonwealth in the world whose organic law recognized every man as free and equal.

In December, 1787, John Cleves Symmes, then a Chief Justice of the State of New Jersey, and a liberal contributor to the support of the Continental Army, purchased on credit a tract of government land consisting of 311,682 acres at sixty-six and two-thirds cents an acre. On September 30, 1794, the debt was paid and a deed to the land, signed by George Washington, was issued to Symmes. The succession of titles to the land is unbroken and extends back to 1498. The United States Government got its title from Virginia, deed of cession March 4, 1784; Virginia got its title by charter May 23, 1609, from James I, King of England; and England claimed its title by right of discovery in 1498 by Sebastian Cabot. The tract, historically known as the "Symmes Purchase," was located in the southwestern corner of the State of Ohio (Plate 19), between the Great Miami and Little Miami Rivers, and bordered on the Ohio River for twenty-seven miles. The first settlement was the founding of Losantiville, now Cincinnati, in 1788; and Hamilton County was established in 1796. When Ohio became a state in 1803, it relinquished parts of its territory to the counties of Butler and Warren, formed in that year.

Because of the prominence of Judge Symmes, many of the emigres from Eastern states who came to this newly opened land were from New Jersey.

The reasons which impelled the westward migration after the close of the Revolutionary War were to a degree the same reasons which brought the colonists from England and the Continent to this country from the early 1600's on, and which are behind any great migration of peoples. After a hundred and seventy-five years, the coastal and near coastal states had become more heavily populated; the pattern of living was becoming set; and the land scarce and costly. Those who were well-situated socially and economically had no urge to exchange their lot for the rigors of the new frontier. As always, it was those who were not content who broke their ties in the eastern states and responded to the challenge of the vast, unpopulated Middle West, just as their ancestors had broken from the Old World, and their descendants would break from the Middle West to settle the Far West.

Warren County, Ohio

The first settlement in Warren County (Plate 20) had been made in 1795, near Lebanon, then as now the county seat. By 1803, according to the census taken when Ohio was admitted to the Union, the population of Warren County was 4,220. The inhabitants were described as

plain men and women of good sense without the refinement which luxury brings and with great contempt for all shams and mere pretense. The majority were of the middle class. Few were by affluence placed above the necessity of labor with their hands, and few were so poor that they could not become owners of small farms. *History of Warren County, Ohio*, p. 252.

As the colonists had treasured and perpetuated their English backgrounds and associations, so the western emigres clung to their eastern background

197

in the place names of new settlements, in customs, and in religious affiliations. Carlisle in Warren County, first called the Jersey Settlement, was settled largely by a group of Presbyterians who had been members of the Tennant Presbyterian Church in Freehold, New Jersey, and their own church was named the Tennant Presbyterian Church of Carlisle.

Emigres to Warren County were for the most part Protestants of the dissident branches, — Presbyterians, Baptists, Methodists. There were few Episcopalians, fewer Catholics, and almost no Jews. There was a considerable Quaker group, and the first Monthly Meeting of the Society of Friends in Ohio was established in Turtle Creek Township on October 13, 1803. This Meeting is still active; the present (1960) Meeting House is in Waynesville, Wayne Township.

Warren County was not immune to the effects of the religious revival spirit which swept the Middle West in the late 1790's and early 1800's, culminating in the hysterical excesses of the Kentucky Revival, and in Warren County was established the first Shaker Church in the west. As a phenomenon which is not likely to be repeated, the Shaker movement deserves notice.

The Shakers

In 1758, a small group broke away from the English Quakers; and under the leadership of Ann Lee, an uneducated Englishwoman of Lancashire, believed by her followers to be a reincarnation of Christ, they came to America. The United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing were commonly called Shakers because of the wild dancing and strange bodily contortions of the members when under the influence of religious excitement. The Society was a celibate order; one who joined renounced all family relationships and became a unit in the larger communal group; the sexes lived apart; no marriage was consummated; births occurred only when a convert was with child before she joined.

Richard McNemar became minister of the Turtle Creek Presbyterian Church at Bedle's Station in 1802, following the Reverend James Kemper, well-known pioneer minister of Cincinnati. Influenced by the Kentucky Revival, he became an enthusiastic Shaker convert, and such was his personal popularity and magnetism that not only did most of his own congregation follow him into the Shaker Church, but serious inroads were made among other established churches of the neighborhood. On May 25, 1805, the Shaker community was established at Union Village, south of Lebanon; and the church was organized in 1812. At one time the community numbered seven hundred people with a community property holding of four thousand acres, the largest, richest, and longest-lived of any Shaker community, and the parent community of all Shaker groups in the west. They were industrious people and excellent farmers. William Henry Venable in *A Buckeye Boyhood* speaks of "the select fruit trees, apple, cherry, and peach," which his father purchased *from* the Shakers at Union Village for the orchard of his Ridgeville farm.

But the religious tenets of the Shakers possessed no enduring qualities; the mandatory celibacy, the difficulty of keeping youthful members faithful to

198

the strict rules of the group, and the near-impossibility of replenishing their ranks by conversion to their narrow and sterile faiths and customs made the Shaker movement a self-liquidating one. It had even less chance of survival than the 1840 experiments in communal living and property in three of which, discussed in Chapter XII, "The Vaters," the family of Mary Vater Venable, wife of William Henry Venable, participated. The Shakers based their way of life on religious precepts and exhortations; the later groups on the hope of social, political, and economic reform. Both ignored the normal desires and aspirations of the individual and assumed a degree of self-sacrifice for the group beyond the capacity, or the choice, of the majority of human beings.

By 1912 the Shaker Society at Union Village had dwindled to thirteen members; and on October 12, 1912, a hundred years after the founding of the Shaker Church in Warren County, their lands, buildings, and working equipment passed into the ownership of the United Brethren in Christ Church as a home for orphans and aged of that denomination. A proviso of the sale was that the Shakers then living should have a home on the farm as long as they lived, and in 1919 six brethren and two sisters still survived. The Otterbein Home and School of the United Brethren Church now (1960) occupies the site of the Shaker community on State Route 741, a few miles

east of Mason on U. S. Route 42 (Plate 23). One of the old houses still shows in its brick masonry the outline of the two doors by which the brethren and the sisters entered their separate living quarters.

Hazel Spencer Phillips (Mrs. William Mason Phillips), of the Warren County Historical Society, has long been interested in the Shakers of the county. In conversation she recalled that when the new tenants took possession of the Shaker buildings, the charmingly simple hand-made Shaker furniture, — beds, tables, chairs, and chests, now much sought after and commanding high prices if they can be bought in antique shops, — was piled up and destroyed in huge bonfires.

The Shakers kept few personal records of their members; there were no marriages and no births, they had no cemeteries and graves were unmarked by stones. In later years a simple monument was erected in the Lebanon Cemetery inscribed only "Shakers, 1805-1920." A most valuable contribution by Hazel Spencer Phillips on "Shaker Records" was published in the January, 1960, issue of the *Bulletin* of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, Volume XVIII, Number 1, pages 53-63, in the Genealogical Department edited by Marie Dickoré. Prefaced by a brief resume of the Warren County group are nearly eight pages of vital statistics of these Shakers, the result of many years of careful and patient research by Mrs. Phillips in Shaker journals and publications, newspapers of the period, family Bibles, and court and census records.

It was to Warren County that the New Jersey family of William Venable and Rachel Croshaw Venable emigrated between 1816 and 1817.

Corrections and Explanations

Before this family is considered in detail, it is necessary to correct and explain previous errors. In *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry*

199

Venable, pages 9 and 11, the name of the wife of William Venable is given as Rebecca Crossham. Both first name and maiden name are incorrect. The first name is Rachel, not Rebecca. This was a copying error from the original notes which were, correctly, Rachel. The maiden name, given as Crossham, is more difficult to correct. Crossham was used because that was the spelling in the notes made in the early 1900's by Russell V. Venable in his *Genealogical Notes*. In February, 1960, Colonel Venable told Henrietta Brady Brown that his father, William Henry Venable, had spoken of the name as Crossham, and had so written it. But studies of records of the Society of Friends begun in 1955 throw doubt on this spelling. In the Evesham MM records, the name is entered as Rachel Crowshaw when she was admitted to the Meeting in November, 1787; whereas in the entry of her marriage to William Venable on February 12, 1788, she is listed as Rachel Croshaw, daughter of Thomas Croshaw, deceased. As Emerson Venable wrote, the spelling of Crowshaw is probably a clue as to how the name was pronounced. He continued:

Spelling often undergoes great changes when transcribed. In the *New Jersey Archives*, Vol. 22, Marriage Records, I found Croshaw, and then I went back to RVV's written record and found

that he had apparently first written Crosshaw and then changed the "w" to an "m". There are still Croshaws listed in the Camden, Moorestown, and other New Jersey telephone books. This is the kind of point which might be cleared up by a look at the original, or photostatic copy, instead of a printed abstract. I think we can now take the "haw" ending as most probably correct. *To HBB*, November 20, 1955.

Since the preponderance of evidence seems to favor the spelling of Crosshaw, that is the spelling used for the maiden name of William Venable's wife, Rachel.

There were, in the same book, two other errors in the chapter of the Venable-Crossham (Croshaw) family. The number of Venable-Croshaw children was given on page 12 as eight. There were nine. In the paragraph quoting the 1840 Warren County census, page 14, Wayne County should read

Wayne Township. **m. 1788**
 Peacock

I John Venable July 2, 1789 —

m. 1813 Name unknown

II Mary Ann Venable c. 1791-2 — c.
 1832-4

m. 1812 Isaac Peacock

III Joseph Venable c. 1793-4 — c.
 18604

c. 1792-3 —

IV Arthur Venable Oct. 24, 1796 — Aug.
 19, 1872

**m. 1822 Jane Van Cleve Banta June/Aug.
 8, 1805 — a. 1840**

V William Venable Feb. 18, 1798 — Feb.
 I, 1871

m. 1821 Sarah Kirby Mar. 25, 1804
 —

VI Maria Venable c. 1801-2 —

m. 1826 Hannah Baird

Dec. 30, 1802 — July 7, 1875

m. 1819 Even Benbow

200

VII Charles Venable **m. 1830 Mary St. John c. 18034 —**

VIII Thomas Platt Venable **in. 1831 Susanna French**

c. 18045 — 1849 -- - 1849

VIII Rachel Venable **in. 1830 (7) Powell Benbow**

c. 1805-6 — 1840 1806 —

William Venable, fifth child and fourth son of Thomas and Esther Borradail Venable, was born

in Burlington County, New Jersey, on August 23, 1764, two years before his parents joined the Evesham MM of the Society of Friends. William's name and birth date were entered as a minor child on the records after his parents had joined in August, 1766.

On February 12, 1788, at the age of thirty-four, William Venable married Rachel Croshaw at the Chester Meeting House. His mother, Esther, and Sarah Venable, probably his sister, signed the certificate as witnesses. On August 8 or in October, 1788, William Venable was disowned by the Evesham MM. Apparently he never re-joined the Quakers, for his name does not appear on Quaker records of New Jersey Meetings after 1788, nor in records of the Miami MM after the family had migrated to Ohio in 1816-7.

Of Rachel Croshaw Venable, little is known except what William Henry Venable wrote of his grandmother in 1913, and what can be found in Quaker records:

Of my grandmother, Rachel Venable, I have not been able to learn much more than that she was of English descent though not a Quaker, that she had two brothers and two sisters, and was a good mother to the large family of nine children whom she bore. *Memorandum*, WHV, June 10, 1913.

William Henry Venable was correct in stating that Rachel Croshaw was not a Quaker by birth. But in November, 1787, she was received into membership on request by the Evesham MM, and so was a Quaker when she married William Venable in the Chester Meeting House in 1788. From this entry, as previously mentioned, comes the information that she was the daughter of Thomas Croshaw, deceased, and that she was born on April 20, 1770. "The Croshaws" are discussed in Chapter VIII.

Rachel remained a Quaker after William Venable, her husband, was disowned in 1788. The Upper Evesham MM records that Rachel and her seven minor children, John, Mary-Ann, Joseph, Arthur, William, Charles, and Moriah (Maria), were received on September 9, 1803, by the Upper Evesham MM on certificate from the Evesham MM dated August 5, 1803. Rachel and Thomas, the two youngest Venable-Croshaw children, were not listed; so they must have been born after 1803.

On May 6, 1815, Rachel and her then minor children, William, Charles, Maria, Rachel and Thomas, were granted a certificate to the Chester MM by the Upper Evesham MM. John had been disowned in 1813; Mary Ann in 1812; Joseph's name is not listed, so presumably he remained a member of the Upper Evesham MM. Arthur's name is omitted, doubtless in error, since it appears on the records of the Miami MM on April 29, 1818, when

201

Rachel and all her minor children were received on certificate dated August 8, 1816, from the Chester MM. On the same date, Joseph Venable was received from the Upper Evesham MM by the Miami MM.

In 1816, sometime after the issuance of the Chester MM certificate on August 8, 1816, to the Miami MM, William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, together with their children, married and unmarried, and perhaps joined by Esther Borradaile Venable, William's mother, emigrated to Ohio from New

Jersey, settling first in or near the village of Carlisle in Warren County. They must have arrive before October, 1817, for William Venable, their fourth son, noted in an old record book that he "began teaching school at Union School House, Clear Creek Township, October 27, 1817." By what means they reached Ohio, whether by family boat down the Ohio River or by wagon overland from the East, is unknown. Nor is the motivating reason for leaving New Jersey known. William Venable was fifty-five; and his mother, Esther Borradail Venable, was nearly eighty-two. No children were born to William and Rachel Croshaw Venable in Ohio, but with the exception of John Venable and Mary Ann Venable, the two eldest, all of the children married in Ohio.

It has been extremely difficult to gather any specific information on the Venable-Croshaw family from official documents. Until 1840, no Venable name appears on the Warren County census. The first available Ohio census was made in 1820, but these reports are of doubtful accuracy, since distances were great and it was easy to overlook individuals, particularly if they did not live in towns. The *History of Warren County, Ohio*, page 911, does not mention any Venables of the first Ohio generations except Arthur Venable, and then only incidentally as the father of Rachel Venable Kirby.

A request was made to the Warren County Recorder Office for a list of all Venable grantor and grantee deeds from 1800 to 1868. The listings are given in full in Appendix C. There are a number of deeds to and from William Venable, the first in 1832 and the last in 1868; but the property described is known to be that which belonged to William Venable, son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, and not to his father, William Venable. The only other Venable who owned land in Warren County, 1800-1868, was Joseph Venable, another son, who bought and sold fifty acres in Turtle Creek Township in 1830.

Hazel Spencer Phillips wrote:

The Ridgeville farm of your great-grandfather, William Venable, is shown on the big 1856 map of the county which hangs in the Warren County Historical Society building on South Broadway, Lebanon. Warren County wills, deeds and marriages are recorded since 1803. There is but one Venable will or estate administration recorded in the Probate Court, and since that was in 1932, I did not investigate it, as it would be too late to be of help. *To HBB*, October, 1956.

Mrs. Phillips searched for, and found, marriage licenses for early Venables of Warren County, given in Appendix C. These have been of great help in supplying the names of women who married Venables. No license appears for Maria Venable and Rachel Venable, both of whom married Quakers. The filing of birth certificates did not become mandatory in Ohio until 1867,

202

and the filing of death certificates until 1880. Consequently there is little data to be had from official birth and death records.

The Warren County Historical Society has microfilms of *The Western Star*, a Lebanon newspaper. Early issues published at intervals the names of those persons who had not claimed mail at the post office in Lebanon. Venables so listed were Rachel Venable on April 1, 1821; William Venable on June 20, 1826; and Thomas Venable on July 1, 1829.

The records of the Miami MM of the Society of Friends afford little help. After 1831, the Venable name does not appear again in the Minutes until 1875.

All that is presently available on William Venable's life in Ohio is from statements of two of his grandchildren:

My grandfather, William Venable, who migrated to southern Ohio about 1816, I never saw, though I often heard my mother speak of him and of the shock his family suffered when he died from the effects of a poison potion mistaken for a prescribed medicine. *Memorandum*, WHV, June 10, 1913.

I remember seeing our grandfathers [William Venable and Bedent Baird] only once, and both times they frightened me. If you were here, I would tell you just what happened and how they looked, but it would not interest the public. Mother [Hannah Baird Venable] used to say that grandfather Venable was "too light-minded for a man of his age!" from which I conclude that he was cheerful and optimistic. *Newell Venable Lundy to WHV*, January 8, 1905.

No death dates, official or unofficial, have been found for William Venable and Rachel Croshaw Venable, nor for Esther Borradail Venable, William's mother, who is said to have accompanied the family to Ohio. Newell Venable Lundy, born in 1833, remembered seeing her grandfather William once. As she does not mention her grandmother Rachel, Rachel may have pre-deceased William. William's name does not appear on any of the early Warren County census reports, or in any burial records of the Warren County Historical Society.

The conclusion reached in *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, page 15, still stands: that the perhaps lonely and isolated burial site of William Venable, his wife, and his mother, has long since been lost; or that they were buried in a cemetery, and their gravestones, if any, were destroyed or obliterated before the task of recording them was begun.

Before leaving New Jersey, Rachel Croshaw Venable and some of her children were legatees under the will of Ann Morgan of the Township of Mannington, Salem County, New Jersey. An abstract of the Morgan will is given in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 42, page 298, will dated 10-12-1814, proved 10-22-1814 [File 317q]. Dorothy Venable Thompson inspected the original will, filed in the Salem County Surrogate Office, Book B of Wills, page 205, and obtained additional data:

After making provision for payment of just debts and funeral expenses, Ann Morgan refers to an agreement between "my present husband

203

Jonathan Morgan of the first part, Ann Grasbery now Morgan being myself of the second part, and Reuben Matlack of the third part dated first day of fifth month, A. D. 1801." Some of the legatees under her will include Joseph Weaver, brother; Rachel, Ann, and Sarah, daughters of my sister Susannah Antrim; Rachel Venable; Maria, daughter of Rachel Venable; niece Meriam, wife of Samuel Holloway; Ann, wife of John Venable; Harriet, daughter Clayton

Locuson; Ann, wife of Mark Reeve; niece Mary, wife of William Davis; Mary's sister Eliza, who received "my best umbrella"; Mary Pettit, wife of Peter Pettit, and her daughter Sarah; Mary Ann Peacock; John Morton Venable; and Ann, daughter of John Venable, who received "\$5., to buy silver teaspoons." Ann Morgan named "my beloved friend Daniel Smith" as executor and instructed him to remove all her personal property from her home to his home. Her husband, Jonathan Morgan, was left nothing. *To HBB*, April 29, 1957.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 42, pages 28-9, record Jonathan Morgan's will, dated 12-23-1814, proved 1-23-1816, which names his sons and daughters and grandchildren as legatees, and states that he is late of New-town Township, Gloucester County, now of Pilesgrove, Salem County. Since his estate was inventoried at a value of \$5559.35, Ann Morgan evidently felt no need to provide for him.

The beneficiaries under the Ann Morgan will were studied by Mrs. Thompson and Henrietta Brady Brown. Joseph Weaver, identified as the brother of Ann Morgan, indicates that Ann's maiden name was Weaver; reference to "Ann Grasbery now Morgan being myself" that she had married . . .

Grasbery prior to her marriage to Morgan, perhaps prior to 1801, and the legal instrument concerned her own property inherited from her Grasbery husband. She mentions no children, so it may be presumed she had none by either husband. Rachel Venable, who received "a trunk, silk quilt, a gown and cloak, silk shawl and silk gloves, fine pair cotton stockings," is Rachel Croshaw Venable. Mary Ann Peacock, who received "silver hook, knitting bag and quill (quilt?) and \$4, is Mary Ann Venable, who married Isaac Peacock in 1812. Maria, "daughter of Rachel Venable," is Mary Ann's younger sister, and she received £3. Clayton Locuson married Meriam Crusher on April 15, 1797; John Venable married Ann Crusher on May 16, 1795. Meriam and Ann Crusher were probably sisters. So it is reason-able to assume that Ann Morgan's "niece Meriam, wife of Samuel Holloway," is the daughter of Clayton Locuson; that Harriet Locuson is another daughter; and that "Ann, daughter of John Venable," is the daughter of Ann Crusher Venable and John Venable. Mrs. Thompson believes that John Morton Venable, to whom was left "family Bible and chest of drawers," was the eldest son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable:

The Venable-Crusher marriage could not have produced a child any older than eighteen years when Ann Morgan's will was made in 1814. I believe she would leave the family Bible and chest to an older person. John Venable and John Morton Venable are two distinct persons, as I reason it. *To HBB*, May 27, 1957.

William Henry Venable and Sarah Newell Venable Lundy, children of William and Hannah Baird Venable, and grandchildren of William and

Rachel Croshaw Venable, both wrote of their Venable aunts and uncles, though neither seems to have been well acquainted with any of them:

All my uncles had, I believe, a turn for mechanics. Several of them were skilled musicians. My father had neither the mechanical skill nor the musical abilities of his brothers. All seem to have been somewhat wild and adventurous. No one of them became rich. My Uncle John was a blacksmith. I remember Uncle Thomas as gallant, gay, and handsome. Arthur and Joseph were easy and indolent. The whole family took their Quakerism lightly, or cast it quite off. All were Democrats except my father. *Memorandum*, WHV, July 21, 1870.

.. Father's brothers I remember a little: Uncle Charles seems to me to have been rather a "happy-go-lucky," Uncle Tom was handsome and bright, but his wife I remember as a dashing reckless woman, and he became intemperate, but he was very bright and cheerful. Uncle Arthur you remember, a quiet, inoffensive sort, very much a Democrat. Father was the best of them all — and his mother's favorite. "Mother always had a piece of pie put away for Bill," the other boys said.

Of the sisters, Rachel, Maria and Mary Ann, the first two married brothers named Benbow. They lived and died in Indiana, I think, and I never saw them. Mary Ann married Isaac Peacock, a good man, I think. They left a nice family. Cousin Rachel Pollock (now dead) was their daughter, and lived for a time with father and mother, afterwards with the father and mother of the late I. J. Smith of Clinton County, Ohio. *Newell Venable Lundy to WHV*, San Gabriel, California, January 8, 1905.

John Venable

John Venable, first child and eldest son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, is listed in the Evesham MM records as born July 2, 1789. He is the only child of this family whose exact birth date is recorded in Quaker records.

On July 12, 1806, the Upper Evesham MM granted a certificate to John Venable, a minor (he would then have been seventeen), to the Burlington MM, where he was received on December 1, 1806. On February 8, 1812, the Upper Evesham MM granted John Venable, "son of William," a certificate to the Chester MM. The Burlington MM records show that on May 7, 1813, a John Venable was disowned for marrying out of unity. Whether this was John, son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, can-not be determined, but it seems probable. The name of his non-Quaker wife was not given, as was customary.

As previously stated, Mrs. Thompson believes that John Venable, son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was the John Morton Venable to whom Ann Morgan left her "family Bible and chest of drawers" in her 1814 will. In 1814, John would have been twenty-five, and married.

John Venable and his wife probably came to Ohio in 1816-7, with his parents and brothers and sisters. His name does not appear on any Warren County census, nor on any property deeds. But the Burlington County

Surrogate Office, Burlington, New Jersey, has an entry dated May, 1838, of a "John Venable, assignor (Ohio), Ezra Evans, assignee." There is no mention of John Venable in the Minutes of the Miami MM, so he did not rejoin the Society of Friends, at least, he did not rejoin in the Miami MM, after being disowned in 1813.

Two nephews remembered hearing of him:

My Uncle John was a blacksmith. *Memorandum*, WHV, July 21, 1870.

I have heard my father and mother speak of your grandfather [William Venable] and one Uncle John. *Benjamin Franklin Venable to RVV*, February 23, 1919.

These comments would indicate that John Venable did come out to Ohio. The name of his wife, the date and place of his death, and surviving descendants, *if any*, have not been established.

Venable — Peacock

Mary Ann Venable, second child and first daughter of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was the second of the seven minor children received from the Evesham MM by the Upper Evesham MM on September 9, 1803. Her birth date may have been 1791-2.

On December 12, 1812, according to the Upper Evesham MM records, "Mary-Ann Venable (late Peacock)" was disowned. The word "late" was sometimes used to indicate the name after marriage and sometimes to indicate the maiden name. The first usage is evident here. So Mary Ann Venable and Isaac Peacock must have married in the fall of 1812. No New Jersey marriage license has been found for them.

Mary Ann Peacock was one of the legatees under the 1814 will of Ann Morgan, when she received a silver hook, a knitting bag, a quill (quilt?) and \$4.

Isaac and Mary Ann Venable Peacock emigrated to Warren County, Ohio, with the Venable-Croshaw family in 1816. Mary Ann's name is on no records of the Miami MM, so she did not rejoin the Society of Friends. Isaac Peacock is listed in the 1840 Warren County census as head of a family, living in Clear Creek Township. This census gives no further information. Other Peacocks are listed as living in Salem Township, Warren County.

In the 1850 census, Isaac's name again appears: Isaac, 47 M, b. N. J., Clear Creek Township. Also living in the household were Lucy, 43 F, b. Virginia, and six females, all born in Ohio: Rachel, 19; Maria, 18; Angelina, 16; Eliza, 11; Esther, 7; Cynthia, 1. In the 1860 census, the Clear Creek Peacock listing is: Isaac, 51 M, Survey, or N. J., Springboro; and four females, born in Ohio: Rachel Q., 26; Maria L., 24; Elizabeth Jane, 19; Cynthia C., 11.

Obviously, there is a discrepancy in the dates given for Isaac's age. Age forty-seven in 1850 would make his birth date 1803, and age fifty-one in 1860, makes his birth date 1809. Yet in 1812 he married Mary Ann Ven-

able. This is established by the Evesham MM records of December 12, 1812, and the testimony of a niece, Newell Venable Lundy, who wrote that Mary Ann married Isaac Peacock, "a good man," and had a daughter Rachel. Rachel Peacock's name appears on the 1850 and 1860 census reports, though here, too, is a discrepancy in dates: nineteen in 1850, making her birth date 1831; and twenty-six in 1860, making it 1834.

Mary Ann Venable Peacock's name appears on neither the 1850 nor the 1860 census. The 1850 census lists "Lucy, 43 F, b. Virginia." Rachel was the name of Mary Ann's mother; Maria the name of a sister. With the exception of Esther, none of the names of the younger Peacock children in 1850 are usual Venable names. A reasonable guess is that Mary Ann Venable Peacock died sometime after the birth of Maria in 1832 (according to Maria's age in the 1850 census); that Isaac married again to Lucy . . .

born in Virginia, who was forty-three in 1850; and that Angelina, Elizabeth Jane, and Cynthia were daughters of Isaac Peacock by a second wife, Lucy

. Since Maria's birth date was between 1832 and 1834, and Rachel's between 1831 and 1834, there may have been other older children born to Isaac and Mary Ann Venable Peacock, who were either dead, or not living at home in 1850. Mrs. Lundy wrote of the Peacocks: "They left a nice family," which would suggest that there were. It is only a guess, however, as no official birth, marriage, or death records have so far been found to confirm the suppositions. By the time of the 1860 census, the names of Lucy, Angelina, and Esther have disappeared. Presumably they were not living in the household, or perhaps had married or died, between 1850 and 1860. Though the census record gives the age of Isaac Peacock as forty-seven in 1850 and fifty-one in 1860, it must be presumed that he was at least eighteen or twenty when he married Mary Ann Venable in 1812, which would make the date of his birth between 1792 and 1794.

No record of death or burial has *yet* been found for Mary Ann Venable Peacock. Perhaps her grave was near those of her mother and father and grandmother, none of whose burial places is known. Isaac Peacock was probably sixty-six or sixty-eight in 1860. The date of his death and his burial place are not now known.

Except for Mrs. Lundy's statement that Rachel Peacock's married name was Pollock, nothing is known of the descendants of Isaac and Mary Ann Venable Peacock, or even, definitely, of which of the Peacock children listed in the 1850 census Mary Ann was the mother.

Venable—Banta

Alice E. White and her half-sister, Ann Dolan, of Lebanon, Ohio, great-granddaughters of Joseph and Jane Banta Venable, heard through Bertha Venable Emley that genealogical research was being done on the Venables of Warren County. Miss White, in a letter to Henrietta Brady Brown in January, 1957, wrote that her great-grandmother was Jane Van Cleve Banta, and not Elizabeth . . . , as was given in the text, page 14, and the chart, page 11, of *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*. In further correspondence, and in personal conversations

with Henrietta Brady Brown in the spring of 1957, Miss White kindly supplied all

207

the information she had on the descendants of Joseph Venable and Jane Van Cleve Banta Venable.

Joseph Venable

c. 1793-4 — c. 1860-4

I. Rachel Venable — 1861

AJohn Cassairt

BHenry Cassairt

CWilliam Cassairt

DJerry Cassairt

EThorne, Cassairt

FMary Cassairt

GJane Cassairt

HEliza Cassairt

IElizabeth Cassairt

II. Elizabeth Hatfield Venable

Aug. 31, 1824 — Feb. 4, 1864

m. 1843 John Frazee Hatfield

Sept. 13, 1824 — Jan. 6, 1906

A. Amanda Dunham Hatfield

Dec. 17, **1845** — Nov. 21, 1911

I. Clarence H. Kibbey

Oct. 12, 1874 — Mar. 12, 1951

a. Ralph Kibbey

Apr. 13, **1896** — July 2, 1911

2Jennie Elizabeth Kibbey Apr. 13, 1877-8 —

a. Ruth Rogers Oct. 8, 1899 —

i. Thomas Harvey Cook Jan. **14, 1931** —

2**Frank Budd Kibbey Nov. 2, 1880 — Jan. 21, 1943**

B. Mary Jane Hatfield

Dec. **22, 1848** — Oct. 15, **1933**

HATFIELD — WHITE

I. Alice Eleanor Elizabeth White Nov. 19, 1879 —

2 Jonathan Hatfield White **Dec. 17, 1882 — May 5, 1885**

HATFIELD — DOLAN

2 Anna Mary Dolan June **8, 1891** —

C. **Budd** Hatfield

Feb. 6, 1853 — Nov. 24, 1926

D. Elias B. Hatfield

May 9, 1855 — May 18, 1855

E. Son, died in infancy

208

III. Nancy Banta **Venable 1831** —

A. Joseph Clark Lee

1. Carl Lee

1881 — June 14, **1957**

IV. Catherine Venable

Oct. **3, 1833** — Mar. **20, 1908**

A. Rachel Ann Simonton c. **1860 — 1931**

B. Elizabeth Simonton

Aug. I, **1861** — Aug. I, **1931**

I. Charles **Edgar** Johnson — **Feb. II, 1920**

2. Rosin Catherine Johnson — Dec. **29, 1887**

3. Laura Etta Johnson

aGracie Corwin

bFrances Corwin

cSylvia Corwin

4. William Richard Johnson

aRichard Johnson

bVirginia Johnson

cRobert Johnson

5. Jacob **Frank** Johnson a. Janet Johnson

C. **Sarah** Jana Simonton

D. Charles William Simontonm. Lillian Ingram

I. Richard Theodore Simonton

2John Simonton

3Florence Viola Simonton

4Mabel Elizabeth Simonton

5Joseph Simonton

6Bessie Simonton

E. Mary Etta Simonton

F. **Martha Smith** Simonton

G. Martha Warren Simonton

H. Infant, sex unknown

I. James Lewis Simonton

V. Mabel A. Venable **1836** — c. **1854**

A. Mary__

VI. Willie Venable c. **1836-7** —

Joseph Venable, third child and second son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was listed third of the seven minor children received with their mother, Rachel, by the Upper Evesham MM from the Evesham MM on

209

September 9, 1803. His birth date was probably 1793-4. Joseph's name does not appear as a minor child when his mother and her then minor children were granted a certificate by the Upper Evesham MM on May 6, 1815, to the Chester MM, and by the Chester MM to the Miami MM. He was himself granted a certificate by the Upper Evesham MM to the Miami MM, which indicates that Joseph was of age in 1816. On April 29, 1818, Joseph Venable was received by the Miami MM on certificate from the Upper Evesham MM dated September 7, 1816. He remained a member of the Miami MM only a year, for on April 28, 1819, he was disowned for training in the militia.

In February, 1830, Joseph Venable bought fifty acres of land in Turtle Creek Township from Berry Edwards, which he sold two weeks later to Cyrus Bone. The deeds were recorded in the Warren County Recorder Office. A list of all Warren County Venable deeds is given in

Appendix C. After the 1830 real estate transactions, Joseph Venable's name does not again appear as a land-owner. He and his younger brother, William Venable, were the only two Venable-Croshaw children who owned land in the county.

On November 22, 1822, the Warren County Probate Court granted a license to Joseph Venable "of age" to marry Jane Banta "of age." The officiating clergyman was R. Simonton.

Jane Van Cleve Banta was one of the thirteen children of Peter Banta (1750-1829) whose grave-marker in the Bethany Christian Churchyard in Lebanon, Ohio, designates him as a Revolutionary Soldier, and Rachel Van Cleve Banta (1763-1842), members of whose family were early settlers in Dayton, Ohio, where a leading hotel (1960) is named "The Van Cleve." The date of birth of Jane Van Cleve Banta was June or August 8, 1805, according to records Miss White has been able to consult. Miss White believes she died about 1840, since Jane's younger daughters were brought up in the household of their cousin, Anne Hatfield Perrine.

The name of Joseph Venable does not appear on any Warren County census, but he probably made his home in Warren County from the time of his arrival from New Jersey until his death. Miss White wrote:

Joseph Venable died in Cincinnati on his way home from visiting relatives in Danville, Illinois, sometime before 1864, and was buried in Cincinnati. We are still using in our home a rolling pin made by him of a single piece of wood, and three silver teaspoons bought with some of the money which our grandmother inherited from him. *To HBB*, January 27, 1957.

Joseph and Jane Banta Venable had six children.

- I. Rachel Venable, though her birth date is not established, was undoubtedly the eldest child of Joseph and Jane Banta Venable. Her great-granddaughter, Laura Etta Johnson Corwin (Mrs. Fred Lee Corwin), with whom Miss White had correspondence, remembered hearing that "Rachel was always good to the younger members of the family." Rachel Venable married, date unknown, Samuel Cassairt, and is believed to have died in 1861. Rachel Venable Cassairt and Samuel Cassairt had nine children: John, Henry, William, Jerry, Thomas, Mary, Jane, Eliza, and Elizabeth

210

Cassairt. Some of the children are said to have emigrated to Orange City, California, and others to Main Prairie, Minnesota.

- II. Elizabeth (Betsy) Hatfield Venable, second daughter of Joseph and Jane Banta Venable, was born August 31, 1824. She was named for her mother's sister, Elizabeth Banta Hatfield, born 1787, who married John Hatfield. After the death of their mother, Elizabeth Hatfield Venable and her sisters, Nancy and Mabel, lived in the household of their cousin Anne Hatfield Perrine, wife of William Cheesman Perrine:

William Cheesman Perrine, b. Feb. 23, 1806, m. Anna R. Hatfield (dau. John and Elizabeth Banta Hatfield) of Turtle Creek, Ohio, April 3, 1839; b. Nov. 11, 1808, d. May 21, 1886.

Daniel Perrin, "The Huguenot," and His Descendants in America, Howland Delano Perrine, p.

179, South Orange, N. J., 1910.

On February 6, 1843, Elizabeth Hatfield Venable married John Frazee Hatfield, born September 13, 1824, son of Frazee (or Phrazee) Hatfield and Elizabeth Dunham Hatfield. In the Lebanon home of Miss White and Miss Dolan, her granddaughters, is a handsome chest of drawers made by Mr. Perrine as a wedding present for Elizabeth Hatfield Venable at the time of her marriage. Elizabeth Hatfield Venable Hatfield died at the age of forty on February 4, 1864, and was buried in the Bethany Churchyard in Lebanon. John Frazee Hatfield married a second time in 1865 to Sarah Ellen Hatfield, his second cousin, and by her had four children. Miss White named these children:

Etta married . . . Ross, and their son, Mylin H. Ross, is Dean of Men at Ohio State University; Inez married Dr. Edward H. Walker, uncle of Nicholas Longworth; Clinton; and Lucy. All the children are now dead. *To HBB*, May 18, 1958.

John Frazee Hatfield died **January 6, 1906**, and was buried in the **Bethany Churchyard** in Lebanon.

Elizabeth Hatfield Venable Hatfield and John Frazee Hatfield had three children.

A. Amanda Dunham Hatfield was born on December 17, 1845. She married on October 2, 1873, John F. Kibbey, son of Ephraim and Priscilla Shawhan Kibbey. Amanda Dunham Hatfield Kibbey died on November 21, 1911; John F. Kibbey on September 3, 1912. They had three children.

1Clarence H. Kibbey was born October 12, 1874. He married Harriet Varney of Morrow, Ohio, and died March 12, 1951; Harriet Varney Kibbey died in August, 1952. They had one child, Ralph Kibbey, born April 13, 1896, who died July 2, 1911.

2Jennie Elizabeth Kibbey was born April 13, 1877-8. She married first in 1898 Howard C. Rogers, by whom she had one daughter, Ruth Rogers. After divorce from Mr. Rogers, she married second in 1919 to Samuel Irons, who died in November, 1926.

a. Ruth Rogers was born October 8, 1899. She married first in 1917 to Paul *Larry* Kemper. After divorce from Mr. Kemper, she married second

211

in 1929 to George Harvey Cook, by whom she had one son, Thomas Harvey Cook, born January 14, 1931.

3. Frank Budd Kibbey was born November 2, 1880. He married in 1910 to Laura McGhee Harrison, a widow, of Morrow, Ohio. There were no children. Miss White wrote that Frank Budd Kibbey died on January 21, 1943, at Williamsport, Ohio, and that he was buried in New Holland, Ohio, when the temperature was four degrees below zero."

B. Mary Jane (Jennie) Hatfield was born December 22, 1848. She married first on January 29, 1879, John J. (Jerry) White, born August 11, 1845, the son of Jonathan and Eleanor Ten Eyck White, and they had two children.

1 Alice Eleanor Elizabeth White was born November 19, 1879, near Franklin, Ohio.

2 Jonathan Hatfield White was born near Franklin on December 17, 1881, and died on May 5, 1885.

After the death on November 24, 1884, of John J. White, Mary Jane Hatfield White married second on January 23, 1890, Charles A. Dolan, born May 24, 1853, the son of Patrick and Mary Governy Dolan. They had one daughter.

1 Anna Mary Dolan was born June 8, 1891, in Dayton, Ohio.

Charles A. Dolan died January 19, 1914; Mary Jane Hatfield White Dolan on October 15, 1933. Her daughters, Alice E. White and Ann Dolan, make their home together (1960) at 458 East Warren Street, Lebanon, Ohio.

C. Budd Hatfield was born February 6, 1853. He died unmarried on November 24, 1926. In the Lebanon home of Miss White and Miss Dolan there is a tall and massive "grandfather clock," reaching almost to the ceiling of their generously-proportioned living room, which was made by their uncle, Budd Hatfield, who lived with his sister and her daughters during the last years of his life.

D. Elias B. Hatfield was born on May 9, 1855, and died May 18, 1855.

E. A son, name and birth date unknown, died in infancy.

III. Nancy Banta Venable, third child and third daughter of Joseph and Jane Banta Venable, is listed in the 1850 census for Warren County as living with the W. C. Perrines, and nineteen years old, making her birth date 1831.

Miss White believes that Nancy Banta Venable left Warren County in the 1870's and was living with, or near, relatives in Danville, Illinois, where she died at an unknown date. Laura Etta Johnson Corwin wrote Miss White that Nancy was "a very sweet woman." Miss White added that "I have heard others not of our family speak of her this way, but she was one my mother rarely spoke of."

The Miami MM records of the Society of Friends list a Nancy S. Venable received into membership on request on May 26, 1875. Miss White wrote

212

that the Perrine family, in whose household Nancy Banta Venable lived after the death of her mother, Jane Banta Venable, were members of the Bethany Christian Church, which split into two factions: the Campbellites, later known as the Church of Christ; and the New Lights, now known as the Christian Congregationalists. The Perrines joined with the New Lights. Miss White believes it unlikely that Nancy Banta Venable, brought up by the Perrines, would later have joined the Quakers. A gentleman of her acquaintance in Lebanon, who remembered Nancy Banta Venable, told Miss White that he had never heard of any Quaker affiliation. Miss White also believes that by 1875 Nancy Banta Venable was living in Danville, Illinois. The main reason for

the supposition that Nancy Banta Venable may have been the Nancy S. Venable of the Quaker records is the similarity between a carelessly written "S" and "B". Until the original records of the Miami MM can be examined, and unless there is specific information in them, the identity of Nancy S. Venable remains an unsolved mystery.

A. Joseph Clark Lee was the son of Nancy Banta Venable. His birth date is unknown. He married Ida McCabe, lived past the age of ninety, and had a son, Carl Lee, born in 1881, who died June 14, 1957.

IV. Catherine (Kate) Venable, fourth child and fourth daughter of Joseph and Jane Banta Venable, was born October 3, 1833. With her elder sisters, she lived in the Perrine household for a time. On September 30, 1858, she married Richard Harvey Simonton, born August 7, 1833. Laura Etta John-son Corwin, her granddaughter, wrote Miss White that Catherine Venable was born near Genntown, Ohio, and her grandfather "near the old Fort," doubtless Fort Ancient, the Indian burial ground or camp site in Warren County. Perhaps Catherine Venable's husband, Richard Harvey Simonton, was a relative, maybe a nephew, of R. Simonton, who had officiated at the Venable-Banta marriage. Miss White wrote that Catherine Venable was six years old at the time of her mother's death. Since Catherine was born in 1833, this corroborates the death date of Jane Banta Venable as around 1840.

Catherine Venable Simonton died March 20, 1908; Richard Harvey Simon-ton in February, 1917. They had nine children.

ARachel Ann Simonton was born about 1860 and died in 1931. She married Jesse Doney. There were no children.

BEElizabeth (Lizzie) Simonton was born August 1, 1861. She married in 1883 Jacob Johnson, born May 10, 1861. Elizabeth Simonton Johnson died August 1, 1931; her husband was seventy at the time of her death, but no death date is available for him. Elizabeth Simonton Johnson and Jacob Johnson had five children.

CCCharles Edgar Johnson married Bernice Padget. He died February 11, 1920. There were no children.

DRosie Catherine Johnson died December 29, 1887.

ELaura Etta Johnson married on February 20, 1907, Fred Lee Corwin, and they had three daughters: Gracie Corwin, Frances Corwin and Sylvia Corwin. Mr. and Mrs. Corwin live in Williamsport, Indiana. Mrs. Cor-

213

win wrote Miss White in 1957 that they have two grandsons and five great-grandchildren, but did not name them.

4William Richard Johnson married Eunice Peck, and they have three children: Richard Johnson, Virginia Johnson, and Robert Johnson.

5Jacob Frank Johnson married first, Myrtle Zenor. There were no children. He married a second wife, name unknown, and by her had a daughter, Janet Johnson. Jacob Frank Johnson lives (1958) in Detroit, Michigan.

6Sarah Jane Simonton died young.

7Charles William Simonton married Lillian Ingram, and they had six children: Richard Theodore Simonton, John Simonton, Florence Viola Simonton, Mabel Elizabeth Simonton, Joseph Simonton, and Bessie Simonton, all of whom married and had issue. The parents, according to Miss White's information, live in Pontiac, Michigan.

8Mary Etta Simonton died young.

9Martha Smith Simonton married Albert Elvaton Doney, and they had nine children, five boys and four girls, names unknown. Some of the children, and Martha Simonton Doney, are said to have emigrated to Oregon.

10Of Martha Warren Simonton nothing is known.

11Nothing is known of the eighth child.

12Of James Lewis Simonton, the last child, nothing is known.

13Mabel A. Venable, fifth child and fifth daughter of Joseph and Jane Banta Venable, is listed in the 1850 census as fourteen years old in that year. This would make the date of her birth about 1835-6. The census entry states that she was "living with John F. Hatfields," her sister and brother-in-law. Mabel A. Venable married, name of husband unknown, and died, according to Miss White's information, about 1854, leaving a year-old daughter, Mary ... , subsequently adopted by Charles and Nancy . . . Howard. Miss White reported that Mabel A. Venable . . . , after leaving Warren County, lived in or near Danville, Illinois.

14Willie Venable was the sixth and last child and only son of Joseph and Jane Banta Venable. Mrs. Corwin informed Miss White that he was four years old at the time of his mother's death in 1840, which would make the year of his birth 1836-7. When he died is unknown, though he is believed to have died young.

Venable — Kirby

Preparation of the material on the Venable-Kirby family has involved the cooperation of, and correspondence with, a number of persons who had information on the family: Charles Arthur Venable of Dayton, Ohio, and Bertha Venable Emley of Lebanon, Ohio, grandchildren of Arthur and Sarah Kirby Venable; Audrey Atkinson Burton (Mrs. Howard Burton) of Waynesville, Ohio, granddaughter of Della Atkinson Venable; James E.

VENABLE — 7

AJohn Venable June 13, 1855 — Feb. 13, 1929

BBenjamin Franklin Venable July 30, 1857 — May 8, 1918

CJane Venable

Carl Creager, son by Creager Four sons, one daughter by Fink

Allen Vallandigham Venable May 5, 1862 — Sept. 25, 1944

VENABLE — DAVIS

AWilliam Henry Venable Feb. 26, 1877 —

BBertha M. Venable Dec. 4, 1878 —

I. Emerson Emley Mar. 30, 1901 —

a. Larry Joe Emley Aug. 5, 1942 —

ACharles Arthur Venable Sept. 12, 1882 —

1. Betty Venable 1920 —

II. Mary Ann Venable Apr. 18, 1824 —

A. Hannah Jane Davis

Sept. 2, 1847 — Feb. 18, 1849

III. Hannah Venable

Feb. 24, 1830 — June 1880

AChild, name and see unknown

BHannah Wills

CUnity Wills

DCharles Wills

B. Ada Wills

F. Myrtle Wills

IV. Rachel Venable

Dec. 19, 1840 — Oct. 6, 1876

A. Ada Augusta Kirby

June 24, 1861 — Aug. 12, 1863

m. 1821 Sarah Kirby Mar. 25, 1804 —

m. 1) Name undetermined

2) 1876 Rebecca Jane Davis

Jan. I, 1854 — Sept. 17, 1882

m. 1892 Dora Della Atkinson

July 22, 1864 — July 28, 1952

m. 1881 Zaidee V. Fraser

Nov. 13, 1861 — May 7, 1932

m. (1) — Creager (2) John Fink

m. Name unknown m. 903 Gladys Hill

m. 900 Harry Emley

June 14, 1870 — May 6, 1951

m. 1940 Anna Margaret Hoyle June 19, 1900 —

m. (1) 1906 Grace Holland 1880 — 1940

(2) 1942 Lena Dell Peterson Apr. 2, 1883 —

m. Name unknown m. 1847 James Davis

m. 1854 William L Wills

m. 860 Harrison Kirby

Dec. 6, 1836 — Feb. 12, 1883

215

BEmma Jane Kirby Apr. 25, 1863 — Sept. 14, 1863

CLira Alice Kirby m. Edward Rogers Jan. 9, 1865 — Jan. 1942

DMoses E. Kirby m. Cora Phillipps May 2, 1868 — 1943

Arthur Venable, fourth child and third son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was born October 24, 1796. He is listed fourth of the seven minor children of Rachel received on September 9, 1803, by the Upper Evesham MM on certificate from the Evesham MM dated August 5, 1803. His name does not appear on the Upper Evesham MM certificate dated May 6, 1815, to the Chester MM, doubtless in error, since it does appear on the Miami MM records of April 29, 1818, when Rachel Croshaw Venable and her minor children were received from the Chester MM on certificate dated August 8, 1816. A year after his reception into the Miami MM, Arthur was disowned on April 28, 1819, for training in the militia.

On January 9, 1821, the Warren County Probate Court issued a marriage license to Arthur Venable "of age" and Sarah Kirby "consent of parent, *father* John Kirby." The "consent" indicates that Sarah was then less than eighteen years old. Her birth date was established by the

Kirby Family Bible entries as March 25, 1804.

The Warren County census for 1840 lists Arthur Venable as head of a household. The 1850 census is more detailed: Arthur, 52 M, b. N. J., painter; Sarah, 46 F, b. N. J.; Joseph, 28 M, stone mason; Hannah, 19 F; Rachel, 9 F. All the children were born in Ohio.

Arthur Venable died August 19, 1872, at seventy-five, and was buried in the Stone Schoolhouse Cemetery near Lebanon. The date of death and the burial place of Sarah Kirby Venable have not yet been established. Arthur Venable and Sarah Kirby Venable had four children.

I. Joseph Venable was born November 13, 1821, according to an entry in the Kirby Family Bible. His age is given as twenty-eight in the 1850 census, and his occupation as stone mason.

In November, 1955, correspondence was established with his youngest son, Charles Arthur Venable, who wrote:

Arthur Venable was my grandfather. He is buried in the private Kirby-Venable [Stone Schoolhouse] cemetery Arthur's monument is still standing, but is in very bad condition. I was unable to find my father's grave or headstone last time I was there in the spring of 1954. There being no caretaker for years, the conditions are very bad — no fence, and the grass grown up very high, also animals had dug holes in several places. My father, Joseph Venable, was born 1820 [*sic*] died 1894. He married twice I am the youngest son of the second wife. *To HBB*, November 4, 1955.

On January 8, 1855, the Warren County Probate Court issued a marriage license to Joseph Venable "more than 21" and Elizabeth Garrard "more than 18." In the Old Kirby Cemetery is buried "Elizabeth Venable [no other name or initial is cut on the tombstone] wife of Joseph, d. Jan. 29,

216

1865, at 41 yrs., 9 mo." There is confusion as to whether Elizabeth Garrard of the 1855 marriage license, and Elizabeth Venable, "wife of Joseph Venable," buried in 1865, are the same person; and if so, whether or not she was the first wife of Joseph Venable. Both Charles Arthur Venable and his sister, Bertha Venable Emley, wrote that the maiden name of their father's first wife was Davis:

My father married twice, maiden name of both women Davis, but not related. My grandmother on my mother's side, born 1818, told me that my father's first wife's name was Davis, same as my mother's. *Charles Arthur Venable to HBB*, December 15, 1955.

My father's first wife was a Davis. *Bertha Venable Emley to HBB*, February 8, 1957.

Mrs. Emley gave information in 1944 for the burial record of her half-brother, Allen Vallandigham Venable, to James E. McClure, funeral director. She stated to him that the mother of Allen Vallandigham Venable was Elizabeth Davis, born in Ohio. Audrey Atkinson Burton

also stated that Joseph Venable's first wife was named Davis. To date, no marriage license has been found in the Warren County Probate Court issued to Joseph Venable between 1854 and 1876, the year of his second marriage, and a woman whose name was Elizabeth Davis. Since all informants are so explicit, it may be that prior to her marriage to Joseph Venable, Elizabeth Davis had married, and become the widow of, a man named Garrard. There is reason to believe that this may have been the case.

In the Old Kirby Cemetery is the gravestone of "Jonathan Garard, husband of Elizabeth, died February 26, 1851, Age 28 yrs." Jonathan Garard was born in 1823, as was Elizabeth . . . Venable, so they were the same age. No marriage license has been found for Jonathan Garard and an Elizabeth Davis. If they were married, Elizabeth was widowed at twenty-seven in 1851, and if she was the Elizabeth Garrard who married Joseph Venable in 1855, she was then thirty-two. The fact that Jonathan Garard, "husband of Elizabeth," and Elizabeth Venable, "wife of Joseph," were both buried in the Old Kirby Cemetery would seem to strengthen the possibility that the first wife of Joseph Venable was Elizabeth Davis Garard/Garrard. But it is a possibility only, and not proved. It is, of course, also possible that Elizabeth Garrard of the 1855 marriage license was married to a Joseph Venable as yet unidentified.

Joseph Venable and his first wife had four children, named by Charles Arthur Venable:

John, eldest; Frank, married Zaidee Fraser, no children; Vallandigham, third child, married, one child, a girl; Jane, first husband Creager, second husband Fink, one boy by first marriage, four boys and one girl by second marriage. *To HBB*, November 10, 1955.

Bertha Venable Emley stated that Vallandigham was the youngest child, which is corroborated from other sources. Audrey Atkinson Burton supplied the first name of Jane Venable's second husband as John.

217

A John Venable was born in Red Lion, Ohio, on June 13, 1855. On May 7, 1892, a marriage license was issued by the Warren County Probate Court to John Venable and Della Atkinson. Dora Della Atkinson, born in Ohio on July 22, 1864, was the daughter of John and Elizabeth Fenimore Atkinson, both of whom were born in New Jersey.

The Minutes of the Miami MM record that a John Venable was received on request on March 22, 1876. Another entry dated October 23, 1881, notes that John Venable was released on request, probably the same John received on request in 1876. On January 27, 1897, Della Venable was received on request by the Miami MM. There seems no doubt that she was Dora Della Atkinson Venable, wife of John Venable. A newspaper clipping, dated October 28, 1948, but unidentified, in the files of the Warren County Historical Society, states that "Mrs. Della Venable, 84, was hit by an auto-mobile [in Waynesville] while returning from evening service at the Church of Christ to her home on Main Street." Evidently Della Atkinson Venable did not continue as a Quaker after her admission in 1897. John Venable died February 13, 1929; Dora Della Atkinson Venable on July 28, 1952. Both were buried in the Miami Cemetery. There were

no children of the Venable-Atkinson marriage.

A Frank Venable is the name by which Charles Arthur Venable refers to his half-brother who married Zaidee Fraser. On December 28, 1881, the Warren County Probate Court issued a marriage license to Benjamin Venable more than 21" and Zaidee V. Fraser "18 years." The full name of the second son of Joseph Venable by his first wife was probably Benjamin Franklin Venable. The burial records of the Miami Cemetery state that Frank Venable was born July 30, 1850; the year of his birth engraved on his tombstone of 1857 is more probably correct. He died on May 8, 1918. The same records state that Zaidee Fraser Venable was born November 13, 1861, and died on May 7, 1932. There were no Venable-Fraser children.

BOf Jane Venable it has been impossible to learn anything further than the data supplied by Charles Arthur Venable and Audrey Atkinson Burton: that she married twice, first to ... Creager, by whom she had one son, Carl Creager; and second to John Fink, by whom she had four sons and one daughter, names unknown.

CALLen V. Venable is the name on the death records, made available by James E. McClure, of the third son and youngest child of Joseph Venable and his first wife. Charles Arthur Venable refers to him as Vallandigham; Alice E. White, descendant of the Venable-Banta marriage, remembers hearing of "Val" Venable. His middle name was probably given him in honor of Clement L. Vallandigham, unsuccessful candidate for governor of Ohio in 1863, and leader of the Copperheads during the Civil War.

Allen Vallandigham Venable was born May 5, 1862, in Clear Creek Town-ship, Warren County. He died on September 25, 1944, more than eighty-two years old, and was buried in the Miami Cemetery. He married, date and name of wife unknown, and had one daughter, according to Charles Arthur Venable and Audrey Atkinson Burton. The name of the daughter is also unknown. He was divorced at the time of his death, according to the McClure Funeral Home records.

218

On March 11, 1876, a marriage license was issued by the Warren County Probate Court to Joseph Venable more than 21" and Rebecca Jane Davis "more than 18". Rebecca Jane Davis, second wife of Joseph Venable, was the mother of William Henry Venable, Bertha M. Venable, and Charles Arthur Venable. The Warren County Probate Court death records state that "Rebecca Jane Venable, wife of Joseph, died September 17, 1882 age 28-9-17. Confinment. Born Warren County." So her birth date was January 1, 1854. Joseph and Rebecca Jane Davis Venable had three children.

EWilliam Henry Venable was born February 26, 1877. On April 6, 1903, he married Gladys Hill. They had no children. Mr. Venable retired several years ago, and made his home (1957) in Tampa, Florida.

FBertha M. Venable was born December 4, 1878. On February 14, 1900, she married Harry Emley, born June 14, 1870, who died May 6, 1951. Though Mrs. Emley does not confirm it, her husband was probably a descendant of William Emley of New Jersey:

GW. Emley, Carlisle Station, was born in Burlington County February 14, 1817, the son of Solomon and Sarah Satterthwaite Emley. His ancestor, William Emley, was employed by the British government in 1691 to come to America and survey land in New Jersey. Mr. Emley came to Ohio in 1844. He married on June 12, 1845, Mrs. Sallie S. Barkalow, widow of Derrick Barkalow, deceased. Children were Sarah, wife of James Curtis, and Adonijah F. Emley. Mrs. Emley was born in Franklin Township on March 25, 1817, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. and Mrs. Emley live in Carlisle. *History of Warren County, Ohio*, p. 805.

Bertha Venable Emley supplied full information on her own family. In the first of several letters she wrote:

I will send you all I know. I was so young when my mother died I just don't know much. I married a good man, and had so many friends to help me.... I am sending you these old sheets which Moses Kirby gave me before he died. *To HBB*, November 19, 1955.

The sheets Mrs. Emley sent were yellowed "Family Record" pages, evidently torn from a family Bible of the Kirby family. The records have been in-valuable in establishing dates of birth and death not elsewhere available. The entries are transcribed in full in Appendix C.

1. Emerson Emley, only son of Bertha Venable Emley and Harry Emley, was born on March 30, 1901. On December 28, 1940, he married Anna Margaret Hoyle, born June 19, 1900. Their son, Larry Joe Emley, was born on August 5, 1942.

G. Charles Arthur Venable, seventh and last child of Joseph Venable, was born on September 12, 1882. Mr. Venable's was the only response to a letter requesting Venable information sent in November, 1955, by Henrietta Brady Brown to those of the name in Warren County towns and in the neighboring city of Dayton. He has been most helpful and cooperative in supplying information on members of his family, as is evident by the frequent references to him in preceding sections. In his first letter he wrote:

219

I worked in Cincinnati in 1901 and 1903 for the Pennsylvania Railroad. I lived at the Linwood Hotel, room and board was \$13.50 per month and we made \$35. a month for a twelve hour day, seven day week. I married Grace Holland, born 1880, died 1940, in October 1906. One daughter, Betty, born 1920, is married. My second wife, Lena Dell Peterson, born April 2, 1883, was an old schoolmate, but I did not see much of her until 1942, so we courted for about a year and were married in September 1942. I am now retired and we are living at 222 Edgewood Court, Dayton, Ohio. *To HBB*, November 4, 1955.

II. Mary A. Venable, second child and first daughter of Arthur and Rachel Kirby Venable, was born, according to the Kirby Bible entry, on April 18, 1824. Her name does not appear on the 1850 Warren County census as a member of the Arthur Venable household. On March 3, 1847, the Warren County Probate Court issued a marriage license to Mary Ann Venable and James Davis. It would appear that Mary A. Venable and Mary Ann Venable are the same person, particularly since the burial records of the Warren County Historical Society list "Hannah Jane

Davis, dau. of James and Mary Ann Davis, d. Jan. 18, 1849, age 1 yr., 6 mo., 16 d.," as buried in the Stone Schoolhouse Cemetery where Arthur Venable was buried. Nothing further is known of the Venable-Davis family.

III Hannah Venable, third child and second daughter of Arthur and Rachel Kirby Venable, was born February 24, 1830. She married William S. Wills on March 30, 1854, and died in June, 1880. The Wills' had six children: a child, name and sex unknown, Hannah Wills, Unity Wills, Charles Wills, Ada Wills, and Myrtle Wills.

IV Rachel Venable, fourth child and third daughter of Arthur and Sarah Kirby Venable, was born December 19, 1840. She married Harrison Kirby on October 24, 1860, and died on October 1, 1876. Harrison Kirby died on February 12, 1883. The Kirbys had *four* children.

V Ada Augusta Kirby was born June 24, 1861, and died August 12, 1863.

VI Emma (Emy) Jane Kirby was born April 25, 1863, and died September 14, 1863.

VII Ura Alice Kirby was born January 9, 1865. She married Edward Rogers, and died in January, 1942.

VIII Moses E. Kirby was born May 2, 1868. He married Cora Phillips, and died in 1943. It was Moses E. Kirby who gave to Bertha Venable Emley the Kirby Bible pages of birth and death entries.

Hannah Venable Wills and Rachel Venable Kirby are both mentioned in the biographical sketch of Harrison Kirby:

Harrison Kirby, farmer, Dodds Station, was born on the old Kirby farm in Clear Creek Township on December 6, 1836, the son of Jonathan and Elizabeth Kirby, natives of New Jersey, among the early settlers locating about 1813, and residing here until their deaths. Harrison was married October 1, [sic] 1860, to Rachel, a daughter of Arthur and Sarah Venable, natives of New Jersey. Rachel was born in Warren County on December 19, 1840; by her Mr. Kirby had four children;

220

two now survive — Ura Alice and Moses E. His wife died in October 1876.

Harrison married in 1877 Elizabeth H. Wills, daughter of David and Sarah (Spraight) Wills, natives of New Jersey. The grandfather, James Wills, a native of New Jersey, emigrated to Ohio in 1800, being one of the early pioneers. David Wills died January 1875 aged 75 years. He was the father of five children. . . . Mr. Wills married twice; by his wife he had one son, who is now living, — William, married Hannah Venable, by whom he had six children, of whom five are now [1882] living: Hannah, Unity, Charles, Ada, and Myrtle. His wife died in June 1880. *History of Warren County, Ohio*, p. 911.

Venable — Baird

Chapter IX, "The **Venable-Baird** Family," is an account of the family of William Venable and Hannah Baird Venable.

Venable — Benbow

Maria Venable, sixth child and second daughter of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was listed last of the seven minor children received with their mother from the Evesham MM by the Upper Evesham MM on September 9, 1803. Her birth date was probably about 1801-2. She was a legatee in the amount of £3 under the 1814 will of Ann Morgan of Salem County, New Jersey. Maria was again listed as a minor on the certificate to the Chester MM on May 6, 1815, and received by the Miami MM as a minor on April 29, 1818. Maria was the only one of the Venable-Croshaw children to remain an Orthodox Quaker and to marry an Orthodox Quaker: Evan Benbow, son of Edward and Mary Benbow Benbow.

The Benbow family, into which both Maria Venable and Rachel Venable, her younger sister, married, is described in an article on Joseph Benbow of Hagerstown, Indiana, [Plate 21], who was the son of Powell and Rachel Venable Benbow:

It is found that there were two branches of the Benbow family in the United States, called respectively the North Carolina and the South Carolina branches. One line springs from Charles Benbow, who was born in Wales, December 20, 1704, and upon his arrival in the New World settled in North Carolina; the other branch are descendants of Gershom Benbow, brother of Charles, and a third brother, whose name is forgotten. Gershom . . . was born about 1700, and landed in Philadelphia in 1718, whence he went to South Carolina. Both branches are largely represented in all the states of the Union, and at a family reunion held in Muncie, Indiana, June 14-16, 1898, about three hundred persons were present, coming from every section of the land.

Edward [Benbow] . emigrated to this state from South Carolina about 1810 [sic] and, taking up his abode near Centerville, Wayne County, passed the remainder of his life there. Thus he was one of the earliest settlers of this locality, and for ninety years the family has been closely associated with the development and progress of the country. All of his children — Barclay, Benjamin, Evan, Edward, Elizabeth, and

221

Powell — have passed away. . . . *Biographical and Genealogical History of Wayne, Fayette, Union and Franklin Counties, Indiana*, Vol. 2, p. 962, Chicago, 1899.

In November, 1955, Henrietta Brady Brown sent letters requesting information on Evan and Maria Venable Benbow and/or Powell and Rachel Venable Benbow to those of the Benbow name living in near Indiana towns. That addressed to Solon H. Benbow of Indianapolis was forwarded by his widow to his sister, Jessie Benbow Arndts (Mrs. Edward C. Arndts) of Cleveland Heights, Ohio. Mrs. Arndts replied, and inclosed a brief resume of her Benbow forebears:

My father was Solon Holmes Benbow, born in New Castle, Indiana [Plate 21], in 1853; my grandfather, Julius C. Benbow, was born on a farm near New Castle in 1821 ; my great-grandfather, Barclay Benbow, was born in 1788 in South Carolina; and his father was Edward Benbow, born 1761 in Cumberland County, North Carolina, died 1829 in Wayne County, Indiana.

I have been interested only in tracing direct lines and do not have any records touching

Venables. I did establish Edward Benbow's Revolutionary War record. I have a few notes which I will be glad to share with you. . . . Apparently Evan who married Maria Venable, and Powell who married Rachel Venable, were brothers to my great-grandfather Barclay. My notes: Gerson Benbow married Sarah Powell Nov. 26, 1727-8 at Goshen MM, Charlestown, Chester County, Pa. Son Powell born 1732; son Richard born 1735. Powell Benbow married, name of wife unknown, and had a son, Edward Benbow, born 1761, in Cumberland County, N. C. Edward married May 19, 1785, Mary Benbow, daughter of his uncle, Richard Benbow. On 4th of 3 mo., 1786, Edward Benbow was disowned by the Friends for marrying his second cousin. Their son, Barclay Benbow, was born 1788 in South Carolina. To *HBB*, November 17, 1955.

Later, in response to a letter of thanks, Mrs. Arndts added an interesting detail :

My mother was Martha Bowman Hinshaw [Benbow] of Knightstown, Indiana, and I believe that William Wade Hinshaw of the *American Quaker Genealogy* visited at our house once when he was singing in Kalamazoo. A concert or opera or something. A second cousin of my mother, I believe. To *HBB*, December 1, 1955.

A letter addressed to Mrs. Arndts in 1958 was acknowledged by her daughter, Gretchen Arndts Votruba (Mrs. William C. Votruba) of 403 Sixth Street, Traverse City, Michigan, with the information that Jessie Benbow Arndts had died in Cleveland, Ohio, on January 1, 1958. In the first of her letters, Mrs. Arndts had given the date of her birth as 1887, and the place as Kalamazoo, Michigan.

In 1958, Mrs. Wave Benbow of 526 North Martin Street, Muncie, Indiana, forwarded to Henrietta Brady Brown several pages of Benbow genealogical data which Mr. Benbow, who died on August 11, 1956, had received in 1955 from Linny Myrtle Modlin McMullan (Mrs. J. E. McMullan), then of

222

Ada, Ohio. Mrs. McMullan's descent was from Charles Benbow, and the charts of this family which she sent to Wave Benbow are given in full in Appendix C. Mrs. McMullan's information corroborated that already given on Gerson Benbow, and on the Edward Benbow family:

In Grimes' *Abstracts of Wills for North Carolina*, there is a will made by Gerson Benbow of Bladen County, dated Jan. 12, 1760. He names his sons Powell, Richard, and Evan; and daughter Susannah. Executors were Powell Benbow (son) and Charles Benbow (brother). . . . To *Wave Benbow*, 1955.

A letter of thanks addressed to Mrs. McMullan at Ada, Ohio, in February, 1958, was returned marked "Unknown."

Apparently Edward Benbow was re-admitted to the Society of Friends after being disowned for marrying his first cousin, Mary Benbow, in 1786. The *Encyclopedia of American Quaker*

Genealogy contains quite complete entries of the family in a number of Quaker MM's. On December 2, 1797, Edward and Mary Benbow were granted a certificate from the Cane Creek MM in north Carolina to the Bush River MM in South Carolina, where they were received on February 24, 1798, with their minor children Barkly [*sic*], Mary, and Evan. On May 26, 1806, the family was granted a certificate to the Miami MM in Ohio, and on August 14, 1806, Edward and Mary Benbow Benbow and their children Barkly, Mary, Evan, Edward, Benjamin, and Parshall (Powell?) were received by the Miami MM from the Bush River MM. On September 22, 1815, the Benbow family again moved west, being granted a certificate from the Miami MM to the White-water (Indiana) MM.

According to Mrs. McMullan's information to Wave Benbow, "the old Quaker Records at Richmond, Indiana, show that on 6-24-1815 a certificate was presented from the Miami MM in Ohio dated 2-22-1815 [*sic*] to the Whitewater MM for Edward and Mary Benbow, daughter Elizabeth, sons Evans, Edward, Benjamin, and Powell."

During the next four years, Evan Benbow evidently transferred his member-ship to the West Grove (Indiana) MM, for on October 27, 1819, he re-turned to Ohio and presented a certificate to the Miami MM from the West Grove MM. This was the usual formality when a marriage was to take place between Friends of different Monthly Meetings. The certificate testified that the suitor had no previous matrimonial entanglements and was free to marry.

The Miami MM records that on November 4, 1819, Maria Venable, "daughter William and Rachel, Warren County, married Evan Benbow at Turtle Creek." Evan was the son of Edward and Mary Benbow Benbow of Wayne County, Indiana. On March 29, 1820, "Maria Benbow (formerly Venable)" was granted a certificate by the Miami MM to the West Grove MM. The name of an Evan Benbow as head of a household appears in the 1820 and 1830 Indiana census for Wayne County.

Attempts to learn more of Maria Venable Benbow and her family have been unsuccessful. The Librarian of Earlham College, a Quaker college in Rich-

223

mond, Indiana, located **geographically** the Whitewater MM and the West Grove MM:

The term Whitewater MM is now little used, but the organization exists as the First Friends Meeting of Richmond, Indiana, [Plate 21]. West Grove MM has, I believe, been laid down, and was located a few miles north of Centerville, Indiana, in Wayne County [Plate 21]. I understand that some of the records of this meeting are in private hands, and it is not always possible to consult them. *Robert M. Agard to HBB*, November 17, 1955.

Mr. Agard suggested writing to Elsie Marshall, Custodian of the Minutes of the Indiana Yearly Meeting at Richmond, Indiana. *Miss* Marshall was most helpful in searching records for both Maria Venable and Rachel Venable. She wrote:

I looked into two incomplete Birth and Death West Grove *Books* and all I found was the name of Evan Benbow and his wife, Ann. There were no children given, and no date of marriage for Ann. I presume she was his second wife. The person who has the real records is a collector of books, and he says it is too much trouble to look up data for people who write to him. He is also a collector of paintings and has a fine collection of Indiana artists. To *HBB*, May 5, 1956.

A letter to the Friends Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania, was answered by Janet W. Philips:

We have checked the Hinshaw card index thoroughly and can find no mention of either Maria [Venable] or Rachel [Venable] Benbow. There is no record of Maria Venable Benbow being received on certificate in the West Grove Meeting. . . . These particular Benbows seem to have dropped out of sight completely after their marriages. To *HBB*, May 23, 1956.

Further information on Maria Venable Benbow and Evan Benbow must await public release of the West Grove MM minutes. All that is now known is that Maria Venable Benbow must have died before her husband, Evan Benbow, for Evan married a second time to Ann . . . , according to the West Grove MM records consulted by Miss Marshall.

Venable — St. John

Charles Venable, seventh child and fifth son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was listed before Maria when the seven minor children of Rachel Croshaw Venable were received from the Evesham MM by the Upper Evesham MM on September 9, 1803. When Rachel and her then minor children were granted a certificate from the Upper Evesham MM to the Chester MM on May 6, 1815, and when they were received on certificate dated August 8, 1816, from the Chester MM by the Miami MM on April 29, 1818, Charles is listed between Thomas Venable and Rachel Venable. But since neither Thomas nor Rachel is listed by the Upper Evesham MM in 1803, Charles must have been born before either, and his birth date was probably about 1803-4.

224

Charles was disowned by the Miami MM on August 31, 1825, no reason noted. It may be that he, like his brothers, was training in the militia. His name does not appear on *any* Warren County census report, and there are no property deeds in his name in the Warren County Recorder Office.

On May 24, 1830, the Warren County Probate Court issued a marriage license to Charles Venable and Mary St. John, "both of age." In the *History of Warren County, Ohio*, page 783, there is mention of Joseph and Rebecca Jennings St. John, who were settled in Turtle Creek Township in 1803. Mary St. John may have been a member of this family.

Charles Venable was remembered by his nephew, William Henry Venable, as "easy and indolent," and by his niece, Newell Venable Lundy, as "rather happy-go-lucky." Other than these two references, there is no mention of Charles Venable in family papers or in Warren County records.

Where Charles Venable lived, whether he moved away from Warren County, who his descendants were, if any, and where and when he died, are items of information which are to date unavailable.

Venable — French

The complete and accurate chart of the Venable-French family has been made possible because of the cooperative genealogical correspondence of several generations of the family: Benjamin Franklin Venable and George P. Venable in 1919, and Mary Frances Venable Carr (Mrs. Lloyd G. K. Carr) in 1927 with Russell V. Venable; Mrs. Carr, Virginia Venable Turner (Mrs. Ralph M. Turner), Paul Venable Turner, and George Venable and his wife, Rose Taylor Venable, with Henrietta Brady Brown since 1955.

Thomas Platt Venable c. **1804-5** —
1849

m. 1831 Susanna French — **1849**

I. Ann Eliza Venable

m. George D. Van Houton m. R.
Suffert

II Mary **E. Venable**

m. **1864** Mary **E.** Lobbin

III Benjamin Franklin **Venable** Apr. 12,
1837 — Apr. 17, **1922**

Feb. 29, **1840** — Sept. 21, 1911

IV Louise Venable Dec. **3, 1864** — Oct. 17,
1901

m. 1900 Margaret J. Haymes Aug. 17,
1877 — Apr. **8, 1943**

V Paul Blucher **Venable** Jan. **28, 1867** —
Sept. 13, 1912

m. (I) **1924** Clyde L Greathouse
May 28, **1899** — Apr. **30, 1928**

I. Mary Frances **Venable** Apr. 12, **1901** —
VENABLE — GREATHOUSE

21930 William Stuart

a. Florence Ruth Greathouse Oct. 20, **1927**

Apr. 29, **1885** — Mar. I, **1951**

21957 Lloyd G. K. Carr

—

Aug. 20, 1906 —

i. William Michael Hamlin Jan. **3, 1957**

—

m. **1949** William Carl Hamlin
Nov. 16, **1930** —

225

VENABLE — STUART

b. Mary Elizabeth Stuart m. 1951 George Schichtl III

Sept. 23, **1931** — Apr. **23, 1930** —

i Christy Ann Schichtl Sept. 4, 952 —

- ii George William Schichtl Apr. **3, 1954** —
- iii Thomas Kellar Schichtl Sept. **8, 1955** —
- iv Kenneth Leo Schichtl May 20, **1957** —
- e. Sallie Ladne Stuart m. 1952 Charles Earl Hudspeth
Sept. II, 1933 — July 17, **1931** —
 - i Suzanne Hudspeth Aug. 10, **1955** —
 - ii Charles Stuart **Hudspeth** Sept. **20, 1958** —
 - iii Richard Earl **Hudspeth** Jan. 18, **1960** —
 - iv William Dabney *Stuart* III Nov. 17, 1937 —
 - v James Elwell Brown Stuart **Feb. 3, 1940** —
- 2. Virginia Dare Venable** m. **1926 Ralph M. Turner**
Apr. **23, 1905** — **Sept. 29, 1907** —
 - a **Paul Venable** Turner Aug. 15, 1939 —
 - b **Ralph** Clarence Turner Mar. 15, **1943** —
- 3. John David Venable** m. **1938 Anita Dubois**
June 27, 1911 — July II, **1914** —
 - a Gene Dubois Venable Nov. **3, 1942** —
 - b John David Venable, Jr. Apr. 19, 1947 —
- c **George Venable** m. **1908 Rose Taylor Feb. 16, 1870** —
- d **Yuba Vane Venable Feb. 2, 1872 — Sept. 17, 1874**
- e Ruth Udell Venable m. 1895 Robert Barr Gordon
Aug. 24, **1875** — Apr. 17, **1942** **Mar. 21, 1873 — Aug. 23, 1950**
 - I. Helen Gordon
Dec. 10, **1895** — Aug. I I, **1896**
 - 2. Robert Kennett Gordon m. 1924 Ora E. Montgomery July 21, **1897** —
 - a. Janis Edith Gordon m. **1948** Sidney John Adams, Jr.
Dec. 14, **1925** — Oct. **5, 1922** —
 - i Janis Gail Adams June **30, 1952** —
 - ii Sidney Carolyn Adams Jan. **22, 1957** —

F. John Kennett Venable m. 1909 Katherine Holmes

Dec. 9, 1879 — Jan. 22, 1942 Aug. I. 1887 — July 31, 1931

1. John Kennett Venable, Jr. or. 1939 Jean Eleanor Bobst

Oct. 12, 1913 — Feb. 18, 1916 —

a John Kennett Venable III Oct. 7, 1940 —

b Robert Grant Venable July 9, 1943 —

c Stephen Paul Venable Feb. 5, 1945 —

IV. George P. Venable m. 1866 Sarah E. Anderson

Mar. 18, 1838 — Aug. 1934 June 16, 1839 — Sept. 25, 1891

A George A. Venable Sept. 22, 1866 — 1933

B Fannie E. Venable Aug. 17, 1868 —

C James Clark Venable m. 1914 Ada Burrows Aug. 21, 1872 —

D William Ganson Venable Mar. 27, 1874 — Nov. 6, 1875

E Edwin G. Venable m. 1906 Susanne Bailey Feb. 9, 1876 — Feb. 27, 1908

F Minnie K. Venable or. 1901 T. C. Corbin Jan. 24, 1880 — Jan. 9, 1909

V. Lou Venable m. Samuel Alexander

VI. Hannah Venable — 1849

Thomas Platt Venable was the eighth child and sixth son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable. His name is not recorded by the Evesham MM on August 5, 1803, nor by the Upper Evesham MM on September 9, 1803, as one of the seven minor children of Rachel Croshaw Venable. It is re-corded before that of his brother Charles and sister Rachel on May 6, 1815, when his mother and her then minor children were granted a certificate to the Chester MM, and similarly on April 29, 1818, when they were received on certificate from the Chester MM by the Miami MM. Thomas was probably born about 1804-5. On April 28, 1827, Thomas Venable was disowned by the Miami MM for non-attendance and training in the militia.

On May 20, 1831, the Warren County Probate Court granted a marriage license to Thomas P. (or B.) Venable, "of age," to marry Susanna French, "parent deceased."

In 1838, according to his son, George P. Venable, or in 1840, according to his son, Benjamin Franklin Venable, Thomas Platt Venable and his family left Ohio, going first to Clay County, Missouri, and later moving to St. Louis, Missouri. George P. Venable and George Venable, son and grand-son of Thomas and Susanna French Venable, state that both died in St. Louis in 1849. They had six children.

I. Ann Eliza Venable, probably the eldest child and first daughter of Thomas and Susanna

French Venable, married Captain George B. Van Houten, time and place unknown.

227

II Mary E. Venable, probably the second child and second daughter of Thomas and Susanna French Venable, married R. Suffert.

III Benjamin Franklin Venable, third child and first son of Thomas and Susanna French Venable, was born in Warren County, Ohio, on April 12, 1837. He accompanied his parents to Missouri, and in 1850 moved from St. Louis to Columbia, Missouri. On March 24, 1864, he married in Jefferson City, Missouri, Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Lobbin, born February 29, 1840, in Charlottesville, Virginia.

In 1919, Russell V. Venable established correspondence with Benjamin Franklin Venable:

Your letter to my son, George Venable, has been handed to me today.

I am at a loss to know whose son you can be. I judge you must be W. H. Venable's son, who is an own cousin of mine and whom I have not seen for about 60 years. If my memory serves me right, his family lived in Warren County, Ohio. My folks moved from Ohio to Clay Co., Mo., in 1840, and in 1844 we moved to St. Louis. I came to Columbia, Mo., in 1850, and have lived here to the present time. I am now in my 82nd year and my memory is very good. I am anxious to know if you are the son of Hal Venable. . . . I shall be delighted to hear from you real soon and any information I can give you will do so with pleasure. *Benjamin Franklin Venable to RVV*, February 9, 1919.

Later in February, and again in *May*, Mr. Venable wrote:

Your letter of recent date received, and I assure you it gave me great pleasure to know that you are a relative of mine. I want to tell you it is the first letter I have received from any of my Venable kin in 50 years or more. The last letter I received was from your Aunt Newell, your father's sister. I don't remember where she was living at the time... . I have heard my father and mother speak of your grandfather [William Venable] and one uncle John. I have a brother George who lives in Lexington, Mo.... I had three sisters, Eliza, Mary and Lou, all three are dead, all lived in St. Louis. George and myself are the only two of the family now living. You must be about the age of my son Paul, who died seven years ago at 52. My wife died the year before. Of my family [now] living, I have two boys and one girl: George, who is connected with the State University [of Missouri], J. Kennett, who lives in Emporia, Kansas, and my daughter Ruth Gordon, who lives in St. Louis... . I remember my mother's taking me to Ohio about 1848 on a visit to your grandfather. She left me there and I stayed until the next spring. Your father and I went to school at Ridgeville. Your Uncle John and Aunt Cynthia [Cynthia Jane] died the winter [*sic*] I was there . . . I make my home with my daughter-in-law, who has three children. I am sending you their pictures. . . . *To RVV*, February 23, 1919.

I must acknowledge I don't know much about the early history of my family. I do know that my father's name was Thomas Platt Venable, a brother of your grandfather's. Ann E., Mary E., and Lou and Hannah were sisters of mine, but I don't know when they were born or died. They

were all older than I except Lou [*sic*]. I left home when I was

228

13 years old and did not know much of my family. . . . *To RVV, May 8, 1919.*

William Henry Venable did not forget his boyhood associations with his cousin. Colonel Venable told Henrietta Brady Brown that Benjamin Franklin Venable was the model for the character of "Uncle Frank" in his father's book, *Tom Tad*, and that he frequently referred to "Uncle Frank" in his "Tom Tad" lectures.

In 1955, Henrietta Brady Brown received several letters from Mr. and Mrs. George Venable:

I wish you could see the lovely portrait of Susan Venable painted by George Caleb Bingham many years ago. It hangs over our living room mantel and is always an inspiration. *Rose Taylor Venable to HBB, October 2, 1955.*

George's father [Benjamin Franklin Venable] often spoke of his cousin, Mary Venable, the pianist. I have used her work, *The Interpretation of Piano Music*, as a reference in my teaching for many years, and I hoped to meet her, but was never able to have that privilege. You are welcome to any data I have on the Venables. I am sure I married the finest of them all, and that is why I am most interested in your efforts. I am glad Paul Venable Turner is interested in the Venable line. *To HBB, December 6, 1955.*

My grandfather, Thomas Venable, and his wife Susan Venable, died in St. Louis in 1849. It has been my impression that he died first, her death following in a short time, but I have nothing definite on that. I have heard my grandmother spoken of as Susan Wise. However, if you have the last name as French from my Uncle George, it is very likely to be correct. When Bingham painted my grandmother's portrait, he was a young artist in St. Louis. He also painted a portrait of my Aunt Eliza Van Houten, which is in the possession of my nephew, Kennett Gordon, of St. Louis. *George Venable to HBB, December 19, 1955.*

In the summer of 1955, Virginia Dare Venable Turner, granddaughter of Benjamin Franklin Venable, wrote to Henrietta Brady Brown: "My son Paul is very much interested in the genealogy of our families, and has done considerable work on it." Evidence of his interest has appeared on earlier pages. Mrs. Turner was persuaded by her son to write down her memories of Benjamin Franklin Venable and his family:

Our name for my father was Daddy Booch. His full name was Paul Blucher Venable, and for some reason his parents called him Blucher as a child. As a small boy, he used to sit on a low stone wall in front of his home, which was located only a few blocks from the small and newly established state university. Students on their way to classes stopped to talk with the cute little fellow. One in particular my father liked best of all. This student would carry him piggy-back every day, and he never ran out of jokes to tell his little friend. The young student thought Blucher as a name was awful, though. "I'll call you Booch," he told my father, and Booch he was until the day he died. The man who gave my father this name was Eugene Field. (Field,

while at Columbia, had a

229

considerable penchant for large scale practical joking. One Halloween he stole a cow and somehow got it into the steeple of a local church. It is said that Field enlisted the aid of Benjamin Franklin Venable in the execution of some of his more elaborate hoaxes and jokes.)

We called Benjamin Franklin Venable, my grandfather, Paw Paw. He lived with us from the time my father died until I was sixteen. About nine years, that was. My grandmother, whom we called Mam Mam, I remember mainly from legend. Although I was very young, five, I guess, when Mam Mam died, I can still see her in memory, driving up our lane with Old Jack hitched to the rubber-tired, leather-cushioned buggy. Old Jack, black and sleek despite his age, would always take his folks home if they went to sleep coming back from wherever they were. I can't remember Mam Mam herself very much except that she was short — slender, too — and she had curly hair and wore a watch attached by a fleur de lis pin to her tiny bosom. Family stories of her I remember. Until her dying day, when asked if she was a Republican or a Democrat, she would pull herself proudly erect, stretch her four feet eleven to the limit, and reply: "I am neither. I am an un-reconstructed Rebel." Mam Mam died in 1911, after having ridden side-saddle to the farm of Uncle Dave Hubbard, (perhaps related to her family) and back, to help with the annual canning of peaches.

Paw Paw, my grandfather, was a lamb. A very impractical lamb, and as for being a good provider —well, it's a good thing Mam Mam had that straight, strong backbone, or I'm afraid those little Venables would have had a sorry time. Paw Paw didn't exactly keep his handsome nose to the grindstone. As far as I know, Paw Paw always wore a white moustache and a goatee. I can never remember seeing him dressed in anything except a cutaway coat, a black string tie, and a stiff-bosom shirt. He, too, was short in stature, like Mam Mam, but impressive and handsome, with a fine mane of white hair which never thinned as he grew older. Yes, a true southern gentleman, except that he didn't have the plantation to go with his looks; nor — and I'll bet Mam Mam was glad of this — the predilection for mint juleps. Predilections he had, though, such as playing the tuba, the bassoon, the French horn, or what have you. And many's the time a traveling band or concert group came to town, only to have Paw Paw join up with them on the quiet, taking French leave of Mam Mam and all the little Venables.

There was Daddy Booch, the eldest and the breadwinner from the age of twelve or thirteen; Uncle George, the musician; Uncle Kennett, the youngest child and the handsomest. There was Aunt Ruth, whom I dearly loved and with whom I spent so much time as a child and young girl. Aunt Lulu, the oldest daughter, is mostly imprinted in the child-hood section of my mind as dark and dreamy-eyed and willowy. The latter due to the fact that she was consumptive. From that she died. About little Eubie Vane I know naught except that his demise came early indeed, from eating green apples at a tender age. Honest. That's the only thing I ever heard said of him, except that the word "poor" was always prefixed to his name. "Poor little Eubie Vane," they'd say in reverie.

Paw Paw was a jack of all trades. He was apprenticed to a tinsmith when a boy — I'd like to know how young a boy, so I could get indignant about it! I imagine he wasn't more than twelve or thirteen, any-way. Tin-smithing he worked at off and on, mostly off, all his life. Once he must have worked up quite a lather for the job, as he invented and patented several stoves that could be found in local homes when I was little. For years, Paw Paw was a dancing master, too, and at that he was proficient. When I was very young, he taught me all his dances, — the schottische, the lancers, the mazurka, and many others I've for-gotten.

Paw Paw loved to tell how he fought for both the South and the North during the Civil War. He made it sound most dramatic. His Southern outfit was captured near Kansas City, and he and the other prisoners were given the chance of fighting for the North, or being shot. "I'd never have done it!" I can hear Paw Paw declaim. "I'd have been shot, and gladly, if it had not been for Mam Mam. She was going to have a baby, and I had to think of her."

Paw Paw was a glamorous figure to me until the day he died, at the age of eighty-six. With his letters addressed to The Honorable Benjamin Franklin Venable, Esquire. How did he manage that, I wonder? Not many days before he died, I can remember seeing him vault a fence in our yard, one hand placed lightly on a post, as gracefully as a boy. Not long after this it was, when I was sixteen, that I went into his room to call him to dinner. I thought he was asleep, as he sat in his swivel chair beside his rolltop desk. His handsome head was down, resting on his chest. I shook him gently, but Paw Paw didn't wake up. *Virginia Venable Turner for Paul Venable Turner*, September 13, 1957.

Benjamin Franklin Venable died on April 17, 1922. His wife, Mary Elizabeth Lobbin Venable, had died eleven years before on September 21, 1911. They had six children.

AElouise Venable was born December 3, 1864, and died on October 17, 1901.

BPaul Blucher Venable was born January 28, 1867. He married on June 30, 1900, Margaret J. Haymes of Marshfield, Missouri, born August 17, 1877. There is a biographical sketch of Paul Blucher Venable, which includes information on his parents, in a Missouri historical collection:

Paul Venable was born in Kansas City January 28, 1867, the son of B. F. and Mary E. Venable. . [Paul's mother], a Virginian by birth, and a native of Charlottesville . . . came to Missouri with her parents when a little girl and settled in Cole County. She married B. F. Venable in Jefferson City in 1864, and they removed to Kansas City, where he worked at his trade as a tinner. After four years there, the family removed to Columbia, Missouri, which has since been their home, and here Mr. B. F. Venable has been in the coal business. . . . Both were members of the Presbyterian Church. Paul Venable became a man of success and property. He owned and operated the finest billiard hall in the university town of Columbia, and did not need blinds,

231

nor to have a saloon in conjunction with it. . . *History of Northeast Missouri*, edited by Walter Williams, Vol. II, p. 1196, Chicago, 1913.

Paul Blucher Venable died on September 13, 1912; Margaret J. Haymes Venable on April 8, 1943. They had three children.

1Mary Frances Venable was born on April 12, 1901. On July 23, 1924, she married Clyde Lafayette Greathouse, born May 28, 1899, who died on April 30, 1928. Their daughter, Florence Ruth Greathouse, was born October 20, 1927, and married on June 20, 1949, William Carl Hamlin, born November 16, 1925. The Hamlins have one son, William Michael Hamlin, born January 3, 1957, and live (1960) in Columbia, Missouri.

On August 29, 1930, Mary Frances Venable Greathouse married Colonel William Stuart, born April 29, 1885, who died March 1, 1951, and they had four children. Mary Elizabeth Stuart was born September 23, 1931, and married on August 30, 1951, George Schichtl III, born April 23, 1930. The Schichtls, whose address (1960) is Box 427, Conway, Arkansas, have four children: Christy Ann Schichtl, born September 4, 1952; George William Schichtl, born April 13, 1954; Thomas Kellar Schichtl, born September 8, 1955; and Kenneth Leo Schichtl, born May 20, 1957. Sallie Ladne Stuart was born September 11, 1933, and married on January 1, 1952, Charles Earl Hudspeth, born July 17, 1931. The Hudspeths have three children: Suzanne Hudspeth, born August 10, 1955; Charles Stuart Hudspeth, born September 20, 1958; and Richard Earl Hudspeth, born January 18, 1960. Their present (1960) address is in care of the United States Army, Building 311, Kinzengen, Germany. William Dabney Stuart III, was born November 17, 1937; James Elwell Brown Stuart was born February 3, 1940. Both are unmarried (1960) and live at 2124 Franklin Avenue, Las Vegas, Nevada.

After Colonel Stuart's death, Mary Frances Venable Stuart married on June 8, 1957, Lloyd G. K. Carr, born August 20, 1906. The Carrs make their home (1960) at 32 Calumet Street, Rochester, New York, and spend their summers at North Garden, Virginia.

1Virginia Dare Venable was born on April 23, 1905. She married on April 3, 1926, Ralph M. Turner, born September 29, 1907. The Turners have two sons. Paul Venable Turner, the elder son, was born August 15, 1939. After graduation from Nott Terrace High School in Schenectady, New York, he was a student in the College of Applied Arts of the University of Cincinnati from September, 1957, to mid-term 1959, when he transferred to Union College in Schenectady. During the summer of 1960, on a college scholarship, he studied French at Tours in France. His interest in and contributions to this history of the Venables have been of great assistance. Ralph Clarence Turner, the younger son, was born March 15, 1943. The Turner home (1960) is at 1220 Baker Avenue, Schenectady, New York.

2John David Venable was born on June 27, 1911. He married on December 4, 1938, Anita Dubois, born July 11, 1914, and they have two sons, Gene Dubois Venable, born November 3, 1942, and John David Venable, Jr., born April 19, 1947. For some years, Mr. Venable has been associated with Charles Edison, son of Thomas Alva Edison. The family lives (1960) at 171 Forest Avenue, Verona, New Jersey.

232

G. George Venable was born on February 16, 1870. He married Rose Taylor on December 17, 1908. Mr. Venable was connected for many years with the Music Department of the State University of Missouri at Columbia, and director of the University Band. Since his retirement, Mr. and Mrs. Venable live (1960) at 411 Hitt Street, Columbia, Missouri. They have no children.

D. Yuba Vane Venable was born February 2, 1872, and died September 17, 1874.

E. Ruth Udell Venable was born August 24, 1875, and died on April 17, 1942. On March 21, 1895, she married Robert Barr Gordon, born March

21, 1873, who died August 23, 1950. The Gordons had two children. Helen Gordon, born December 10, 1895, died on August 11, 1896. Robert Kennett Gordon, born June 21, 1897, married Ora E. Montgomery on March 26, 1924. The Gordons, who live (1960) at 363 Dielman Road, Clayton, Missouri, have one daughter. Janis Edith Gordon was born December 14, 1925, and married on June 2, 1948, Sidney John Adams, Jr., born October 5, 1922. The Adams' live (1960) in Los Angeles, California, and have two daughters: Janis Gail Adams, born June 30, 1952, and Sidney Carolyn Adams, born January 22, 1957.

F. John Kennett Venable was born December 9, 1879, and died January

22, 1942. On November 6, 1909, he married Katherine Holmes, born August 1, 1887, died July 31, 1931. Their only son, John Kennett Venable, Jr., was born October 12, 1913. On April 22, 1939, he married Jean Eleanor Bobst, born February 18, 1916, and they have three sons: John Kennett Venable III, born October 7, 1940; Robert Grant Venable, born July 9, 1943; and Stephen Paul Venable, born February 5, 1945. The family lives (1960) at 148 South Carmelita Avenue, Los Angeles, California.

IV. George P. Venable, fourth child and second son of Thomas and Susanna French Venable, was born in Warren County, Ohio, on March 18, 1838. He accompanied his parents to Missouri, and married on February 28, 1866, in Lexington, Missouri, Sarah E. Anderson, born June 16, 1839.

In 1919, Russell V. Venable had correspondence with George P. Venable:

I have a letter from my brother Frank of Columbia, Mo., requesting me to write to you regarding the Venable family. My mother gave me a Bible, and I noticed I was born in Lebanon, Warren County, Ohio, on March 18, 1838. The Bible and other family records were destroyed in a fire at my jewelry store in 1856, so I am at a loss to give you dates and facts only as they occurred afterwards. I had three [*sic*] sisters, Eliza, Mary and Lou, — all three are dead; they all lived in St. Louis. Frank and myself are the only two of my family living. I left St. Louis in 1853, several years after brother Frank went to Columbia, Mo., and landed in Lexington, Mo., September 1853 on the "Polar Star," the fastest steamboat on the Missouri River at that time. I formed a partnership with Mr. C. O. Grimes, and it continued until his death in 1900. I was married in Lexington on February 28, 1866, to Sarah E. Anderson, a cousin of Genl Early of Virginia. I finished my trade as a watchmaker and jeweller and except for 4 years in the Confederate Army I have been at the watch bench ever since. I am now 81 years old and

ready to go into another war. I have been in what you might say two: the Kansas War of 1856, and the glorious Confederate Service, 1861 to 1865. I was in the fight in Kansas when we were after old John Brown at Osawatomie, Kansas. If we had caught him it would have been "good-bye, John." *George P. Venable to RVV, March 19, 1919.*

My family left Lebanon, Warren County, in 1838, before I was a year old. We came to this state [Missouri] at once, and I have lived here all my life. We settled first in Liberty, Clay County, and lived there until 1844, when our family moved to St. Louis. My father, mother and sisters all died there. My father's name was Thomas B. [sic] Venable. My mother's name was Susan French. My father died in 1849 during the terrible epidemic of cholera which caused the death of nearly one-fourth of the population. My youngest sister, Hannah, died at the same time. I was only eleven years old and cannot remember anything my people said about their younger days. . . My brother Frank has been back to Ohio once since the family moved west. I did not know anyone there and no one know me, or else I would have visited there when I attended the Confederate Reunion in Louisville, Ky., several years ago. My sisters' names are as follows; all dead, and their husbands: Ann E. married Capt. Geo. D. Van Houten; Mary E. married R. Suffert; Lou married Sam'l Alexander. *To RVV, March 27, 1919.*

Mr. Venable filled in and returned to Colonel Venable an outline of the Venable-French family, and most of the genealogical data on his parents and his sisters is from this information.

Sarah E. Anderson Venable died September 25, 1891; George P. Venable lived forty-three years thereafter and died in August, 1934. Rose Taylor Venable, wife of George Venable, his nephew, preserved a clipping dated August (no day), 1934, from an unidentified Lexington, Missouri, news-paper:

George P. Venable, 96 years old, died on Monday morning at his home on South Street. . . . He was a practicing jeweler and watchmaker and followed his profession in Lexington for more than three-quarters of a century, a record that is perhaps unsurpassed in the nation.... "Colonel" Venable, as he was known, — a title conferred upon him by common practice, — was Lexington's oldest resident. He had retired from his business a few months ago, but was not bedfast except for a few days before his death. He had been active in civic and fraternal affairs; he served for 50 years as a member of the Lexington Board of Education, for 48 years of which he was treasurer of the Board. He was keenly alive to the progress of events, and was active in the fulfillment of his duties. He became a Mason in 1867. . . . Colonel Venable's only immediate survivor is a son, Clark Venable, of Chicago, who arrives in Lexington Monday night. Another son, George A. Venable, died a few months ago.

George P. Venable and Sarah E. Anderson Venable had six children. On April 8, 1919, Mr. Venable supplied Colonel Venable with their names and birth and death dates, as well as other informatory notes.

A George A. Venable was born on September 22, 1866. According to the Lexington, Missouri, newspaper clipping, he pre-deceased his father by a few months.

B Fannie E. Venable was born August 17, 1868. She, too, according to the clipping, had died before her father, though the date of her death is unknown.

C James Clark Venable was born August 21, 1872. His father wrote: " He married in 1914 to Ada Burrows of Lincoln, Nebraska, and is manager [1919] of the Hotel Kirkwood in Des Moines, Iowa. " In August, 1934, according to the clipping, Clark Venable was living in Chicago, and the only surviving child.

D William Ganson Venable was born March 27, 1874, and died November 6, 1875.

E Edwin G. Venable was born February 9, 1876, and died February 27, 1908. His father wrote: " He married in June 1906 to Susanna Bailey of Cincinnati, Ohio, daughter of Hiram Bailey, Consul General at Shanghai. "

F Minnie K. Venable was born January 24, 1880, and died February 9, 1909. Her father wrote: " She married T. C. Corbin of Dover, Missouri, on November 5, 1901. "

G Lou Venable was probably the fifth child and third daughter of Thomas and Susanna French Venable. According to her brother George P. Venable, she married Samuel Alexander. Rose Taylor Venable had also kept a news-paper clipping which mentions Lou Venable in connection with the exploits of Captain Absolom Grimes (one wonders if he was a relative of C. O. Grimes, her brother George's business partner?), said to have been a friend of Mark Twain, and the organizer of the Confederate underground mail service during the Civil War:

... After two years' active service in the Confederate Army, Grimes conceived the idea of his underground postal service — " of gathering up all the letters I could and carrying them South to the Missouri boys in the army and bringing back their letters to their folks. " He enlisted in the enterprise Mrs. Marion Vail, Mrs. Deborah Wilson, Mrs. Lizzie Ivers and Miss Lou Venable, and later other women, all loyal sympathizers. . . . The women collected the mail, visiting the homes of soldiers far and wide, and Grimes undertook delivery. St. Louis was the headquarters of the service for a long time. The first batch of mail went to the soldier boys in the South in April 1862. *Kansas City Star*, May 17, 1927.

V Hannah Venable, according to her brother, George P. Venable, was his youngest sister, and therefore the sixth and last child and fourth daughter of Thomas and Susanna French Venable. In his letter of March 27, 1919, to Russell V. Venable, Mr. Venable wrote that she died in St. Louis during the cholera epidemic there in 1849.

235

Venable — Benbow

Rachel Venable, ninth and last child and third daughter of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, is not recorded by the Evesham MM on August 5; 1803, as one of the then minor

children of Rachel Venable, nor by the Upper Evesham MM on September 9, 1803. She is recorded after her brothers, Charles Venable and Thomas Venable, on May 6, 1815, when Rachel and her minor children were granted a certificate to the Chester MM, and similarly by the Miami MM on April 29, 1818, when the family was received on certificate from the Chester MM. Rachel Venable was probably born about 1805-6.

Rachel Venable married Powell Benbow, son of Edward and Mary Benbow Benbow, and brother of her sister Maria's husband, Evan Benbow. No license for either Venable-Benbow marriage was recorded in the Warren County Probate Court. It was a not uncommon practice for Quakers at that time to record the marriage of their members only in the Minutes of the Monthly Meeting. But the marriage of Rachel Venable and Powell Benbow was not recorded by the Miami MM, as was the marriage of Maria Venable and Evan Benbow. All that appears on the Miami MM records is that "Rachel Benbow (formerly Venable) disowned, jH." The abbreviation of "jH" as the reason for her disowning means that Rachel had joined the Hixites, a faction of the Friends which, under the leadership of Elias Hicks, split off from the Orthodox Friends in 1828, and whose beliefs were similar to those of the Unitarians. The date of Rachel Venable Benbow's marriage was before April 27, 1831, when the Miami MM recorded her defection and disowning. Since Rachel's name is given as "formerly Venable," she had already married Powell Benbow at the time of the entry.

Powell Benbow's name appeared with that of his brother, Evan Benbow, on the certificate granted by the Miami MM dated September 22, 1815, to the Edward Benbow family when they transferred to the Whitewater MM in Indiana. He may also have joined the Hixites.

The account of Joseph Benbow of Hagerstown, Indiana, quoted in the first "Venable-Benbow" section, includes information on Joseph's parents, Powell and Rachel Venable Benbow:

Powell Benbow, the father of our subject [Joseph Benbow] was born in 1806. He married Rachel Venable, who died, leaving two sons and two daughters, and he subsequently married again. By trade Mr. Benbow was a miller and this calling he followed through life. But two of his children survive, Joseph and Arthur Thomas, [both veterans of the Civil War]. Joseph Venable was born in Clay Township, Wayne County, February 17, 1837, and was but three years old when his mother, Mrs. Rachel Benbow, departed this life. . . In 1870, Mr. Joseph Benbow married Miss Maria Bell, born in Maryland on October 5, 1849.... " *Biographical and Genealogical History of Wayne, Fayette, Union and Franklin Counties, Indiana*, Vol. 2, p. 962, Chicago, 1899.

Carolynne Wendel, Librarian of the Genealogical Division of the Indiana State Library, looked up the earliest available Indiana census records:

236

The U. S. Census for Indiana, 1830, Vol. 17, p. 320, gives the name of Powell Benbow as a resident of Centre Township, Wayne County, and his household consisted of a male age 20 to

30 years, a female aged 15 to 20 years, and a female aged 60 to 70 years. *To HBB*, October 28, 1955.

Though the marriage of Rachel Venable to Powell Benbow has not been documented, the "female aged 15 to 20 years" in Powell's household may have been his wife, Rachel. If this is the case, the estimate of her birth year as 1805-6 is not accurate. Powell Benbow was born in 1806; if Rachel Venable was born about three or four years later, she would have been twenty in 1830. It may be that the 1831 entry on the Miami MM records of the disowning of Rachel Venable Benbow was a belated clearing of the records. The "female between 60 and 70 years" in the household in 1830 may well have been Mary Benbow Benbow, Powell's mother. If she was approximately the age of her husband, born in 1761, according to Jessie Benbow Arndts, she would have been sixty-nine in 1830.

Elsie Marshall, Custodian of the Minutes of the Indiana Yearly Meeting of the Society of Friends at Richmond, Indiana, searched the records to which she had access:

After the death of Rachel Venable Benbow, Powell Benbow married again to Rachel Hyers. A son, William H. Benbow, was born to them March 15, 1842, and his name entered in the Springfield MM located at Economy, Indiana [Plate 21]. William H. Benbow married May 26, 1864, Mary Ann Wilcox, and they had five children: Francis Asbury; Mary Ellen; Cora Evaline; Sarah Olive, b. 9-16-1874; and Anna Elizabeth, b. 8-23-1876. *To HBB*, January 26, 1956.

Whether Rachel Venable Benbow and Powell Benbow had been members of the Springfield MM is not established, and no further information on this family appears to be available.

Early Venables of the Middle West

In the course of research on Ohio Venables, records have been found of early Venables of Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, and Missouri, whose relation-ship to the New Jersey Venable-Wallis family has not to date been proved. These Venables are noted and discussed briefly.

Ohio

Warren County Probate Court death records (Appendix C) list William H. Venable, died, widowed, June 8, 1885, of old age. He was a farmer in Union Township. Since William H. Venable was eighty-seven in 1885, his birth year was 1798. He may have been a son of John and Ann Crusher Venable, who married in 1795, and a brother of Joel Venable of Columbiana County, Ohio. He has not been identified.

— o —

Burial records of the Warren County Historical Society (Appendix C) give the burial in the Stone School House Cemetery of Sarah Antrim Venable, who died December 16, 1860, at about fifty-six, which establishes her birth year as 1804. The 1814 will of Ann Morgan of Salem County,

New Jersey, already discussed, mentions "my sister Susannah Antrim's daughters, viz: Rachel, Ann and Sarah." Sarah Antrim Venable could be Sarah Antrim, daughter of Susannah Weaver Antrim and niece of Ann Morgan. Which Venable she married is unknown. She could be the wife of William H. Venable of Union Township, Warren County, but there is no proof to date of either supposition.

o -

The Warren County Probate Court marriage records (Appendix C) show the issuance of a license on November 22, 1851, to Maria Venerable and James W. Garrison, who were married three days later by J. H. Coulter, "a legally authorized minister of the Gospel." For some reason, the Coulter record was not filed until 1906. "Venerable" is very probably a misspelling of Venable. A Maria Venable is listed in the 1850 Warren County census (Appendix C) as fifteen years old, and living in Turtle Creek Township, *though* in whose household is not given. She is probably the Maria Venerable of the 1851 marriage license. So far, her descent has not been proved. Since she is listed alone in the 1850 census, it may be that she was orphaned, and a daughter of either John Venable or Charles Venable, first and seventh sons of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable. No children, if there were any, of either John Venable or Charles Venable have as yet been identified.

o _

In 1933, Charles W. Pettit of Wilmington, Delaware, in a letter to Russell V. Venable quoted in full in Appendix C, requested genealogical data on Ohio and New Jersey Venables to assist in establishing his paternal ancestry:

In 1818, Joel Venable, then a youth, walked out to New Salem, Ohio, then a new town. He was accompanied by his cousin, Joseph Tallman Locuson, of Salem County, N. J., then 18 years old. Locuson returned to Salem County, New Jersey. In 1876, during the Philadelphia Centennial, Mr. Venable visited Jos. T. Locuson at Deepwater Point, now part of the DuPont plant, across from Wilmington. Shortly there-after, Mr. Locuson died. . My father's grandfather, Peter Pettit, born 1761, and located in 1795 just north of Burlington, N. J., operating

a tanyard, married Mary (it is either Crusher or Locuson). . The Burlington County records of marriages give "Clayton Locuson to Meriam Crusher, married the 15th day of April 1797...."
" *To RVV*, July 31, 1933.

Colonel Venable replied on August 2, 1933, that "your summary of information appears to touch on a life of the Venable family with *which* I have no contact," and regretted that he could be of no service. In a letter dated August 3, 1933, Mr. Pettit said of Joel Venable: "He settled originally at New Salem, now called Salem, I believe."

In 1957, Dorothy Venable Thompson studied the Pettit-Venable correspondence:

After considering the data contained in the Pettit letter, here are my *thoughts*: Clayton Locuson married 4-15-1797 at Burlington to Meriam Crusher. They had a son, Joseph

Tallman Locuson, of Salem County, New Jersey. John Venable, son of Thomas and Esther Borradail

238

Venable, married 5-16-1795 Ann Crusher at Burlington. I believe Ann and Meriam Crusher were sisters. So Joel Venable, who is a cousin of Joseph Tallman Locuson, was a son of the John Venable-Ann Crusher marriage. In 1818, Joel Venable most likely lived in Burlington County, or perhaps Waterford Township, Gloucester County, when he and Locuson made the trip to Ohio. Joel's father, John Venable, had an older brother, William Venable, who had migrated to Warren County, Ohio, in 1816. Joel perhaps went to visit his relatives, including his grand-mother, Esther Borradail Venable, and evidently remained in Ohio... . *To HBB*, January 22, 1957.

New Salem, Ohio is in Fairfield County. The *History of Fairfield County, Ohio*, Chicago, 1912, states that New Salem was laid out in 1832 by Abraham Harshberger. There is no mention of any Venable as an early settler, nor is there reference to Joel Venable in the indexed references of Fairfield County in the Ohio State Library at Columbus. Salem, Ohio, is in Columbiana County. The *History of the Upper Ohio Valley*, Volume II, Madison, Wisconsin, 1891, states that the town of Salem was laid out about 1806 by three members of the Society of Friends from Pennsylvania. There is no reference to Joel Venable, nor does the name appear in the indexed records of Columbiana County in the Ohio State Library.

However, in the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, under entries of the Salem (Ohio) MM, it is recorded that on March 21, 1821, "Jane [Venabal] (formerly Barber)" was disowned, married contrary to discipline. The first name of her non-Quaker husband, as was customary, is not given.

It seems probable that Joel Venable, probably the son of John and Ann Crusher Venable, settled in Salem, Columbiana County, Ohio, and became the husband of Jane Barber in 1821.

___0

No Venables have been found in early records of Hamilton County, or in the settlement of the city of Cincinnati.

o_____

Montgomery County, Ohio, borders Warren County. There seemed a possibility that some of the Venable-Croshaw children might have left Warren County and settled in Dayton, or other Montgomery County towns. A request for any early Venable data addressed to the Dayton Public Library was replied to by Elizabeth Faries, Librarian of the Dayton Room:

The only references we have found to the Venable family in our genealogical records . are those referring to a Margaret Patterson who married Dr. Samuel Venable, and their daughter.... *To HBB*, December 7, 1956.

A detailed account of this family may be found in *Concerning the Forefathers*, Charlotte

Conover, **page 287**, New York, 1902. According to this, Dr. Samuel Venable, born about 1782, was the son of Abraham Venable of Walnut Hill, Lexington, Kentucky. He married Margaret Patterson, daughter of Colonel Robert Patterson, in 1807. Their daughter, .Mary Eliza

239

Venable, was born June 16, 1851, " and was fifteen months old when her father died."

The only two Venable marriages which Miss Faries found in O'Brien's compilation, *Register of Marriage Certificates Recorded in Montgomery County, Ohio, July 26, 1803, to July 20, 1851*, were those of Margaret [Patterson] Venable to Dr. James Welsh, January 15, 1811, and Mary E[liza] Venable to Stephen Wicher, Jr., July 20, 1826.

It seems evident that Dr. Samuel Venable, born in Kentucky, was a descendant of the first Abraham Venable of Virginia.

o —

A later inquiry to the Dayton Public Library was replied to by Helen D. Santmeyer:

A search of our records — marriage, cemetery, wills — fails to show any Venable living in Montgomery County. No one of that name was living in the county at the time of the 1820 census. *To HBB*, May 20, 1958.

o —

The Butler County Probate Court marriage records (Appendix C) show the issuance of marriage licenses to a number of Venables. The only Venable definitely identified as a member of the Venable-Croshaw family is William Venable, who married Hannah Baird in 1826.

o —

A much later Venable resident of Butler County was noted by Ruth L. Douthit, Librarian of the Ohio State Library at Columbus:

The *Historical and Biographical Cyclopedia of Butler County, Ohio*, Cincinnati, 1882, p. 231, lists Isaiah Venable, Company E of the 69th regiment, as wounded in the knee at the Battle of Murfreesboro, Civil War. The *Official Roster of the Soldiers of the State of Ohio in the War of the Rebellion, 1861-1866*, Vol. V., p. 689, lists Ira [sic] Venable as follows: Company E, 69th OVI; private, age 36, entered service October 28, 1861, for three years, died Jan. 20, 1863, at Murfreesboro, Tenn. *To HBB*, December 14, 1956.

The descent of Isaiah/Ira Venable is as yet unidentified.

Indiana

Since it was possible that Venable emigres from New Jersey had lived only briefly in Ohio, and then pushed westward to Indiana, a request was made for Venable data to the Genealogical Division of the Indiana State Library at Indianapolis, which was replied to by the librarian, Carolynne Wendel :

The only Venables living in Indiana as listed in the "Index to the U. S. Census, 1820 and 1830, Census of Indiana," were Benjamin Venables, residing in Posey County, and James Venable, residing in Monroe County in 1830. A copy of these records is inclosed. The 1840 census is on

240

microfilm and unindexed, and we regret that time does not permit us to examine film for patrons. *To HBB*, March 26, 1957.

Benjamin Venables' household: 6 males under 5 to under 15 years old, 1 female under 5, himself between 40 and 50, and a female between 30 and 40. *Indiana Census*, 1830, Vol. 11, p. 378.

James Venable's household: 2 males and 2 females under 10, himself between 30 and 40, and a female between 20 and 30. *Ibid.*, Vol. 9, p. 272.

Posey County is in the extreme southwest of Indiana, bordering on Kentucky and Illinois. Monroe County is south of Indianapolis. Because of their geographical residence, and their names, not too common in the New Jersey Venable families, it is a guess, but a reasonably safe one, that both Benjamin Venable and James Venable were descendants of the first Abraham Venable of Virginia.

Kentucky

Hazel Spencer Phillips of the Warren County Historical Society called attention to the following Venable:

The Register, Kentucky Historical Society Quarterly, July, 1956, Vol. 54, No. 188, p. 221, has an article on the Walnut Hills Presbyterian Church of Cincinnati as follows: "Names mentioned in the Minutes but not found in the list of members, Book 2, Nov. 25, 1810: Abraham Venable, wife 2nd, son James, daughters Sally abt. 30, Lucy aged 19." *To HBB*, September 20, 1956.

Jennie Morton Cunningham had written in 1898:

I am descended from James Venable, son of Abraham Venable II and Judith Morton, as are also most of the Kentucky Venables. James Venable moved to Shelby County, Kentucky, where I understand he founded the Mulberry and Tick Churches, and James's son, Joseph, after a career as a lawyer in Virginia until 1810, moved to Shelby County, Kentucky, where he was appointed a judge. *To WHV*, February 9, 1898.

The first name of Abraham Venable of the Walnut Hills Presbyterian Church, the fact that a great many southern Venables were Presbyterian, and the geographical nearness of Shelby County, Kentucky, to Cincinnati, suggest that this Abraham Venable was a descendant of the first Abraham Venable of Virginia.

— o —

Marie Dickoré noted another descendant of the first Abraham Venable of Virginia:

Martha D. Venable, dau. James Venable, Shelby County, Kentucky, married David Harbison, November 24, 1807. *DAR Magazine*, p. 657, August-September, 1959.

241

Missouri

William M. Shankland, genealogist, copied certain material on English Venables from sources in the St. Louis, Missouri, Public Library. He mentioned that the Venable name was well represented in Missouri history, and was asked to make a survey of early Venables in this state. Venable names, and the publications, where given, in which they are mentioned, are abstracted from his report:

The Venable name appears in Chariton, Saline, Lafayette, and Carrot Counties . . . at an early date. . . . I especially recall George P. Venable .. [whose] memoirs as a Confederate soldier form a worthy part of our preserved Missouriana [place where preserved not given]. . . . The name of William Venable is found in 1830 among the pioneers of the Grand River country. . . . Perhaps even older

settlers were the Venables of Pike County, 1818-1820, James, John, Hannah, etc., related in marriage to the Brysons and Brimers. *To HBB*, August 1, 1958.

History of North East Missouri, 3 vols., edited by Walter Williams, Chicago, 1913. Vol. I, p. 514: Early (1816) came John Bryson and John Venable with their families from York County, South Carolina. . . . Vol. II, p. 1196: Biographical sketch of Paul Venable. . . . *Western Watchman*, 11-5-1857: Jackson Venable listed as member of Concord Baptist Church, South St. Louis County, 1857. . . . *History of Daviess and Gentry Counties, Mo.*, J. C. and Buel Leopard, Topeka, 1922 [dates following name are year in which mention is made of these Venables]: p. 86, E. E. Venable, 1871; p. 211, H. C. Venable, 1919; p. 182, Homer Venable, 1919; p. 184, Homer and Frank Venable, 1919; p. 159, . Dr. Samuel Venable, pioneer physician in Union Township, Daviess County, [no date]. *History of Caldwell and Livingston Counties*, St. Louis, 1886: pp. 1025-6, account of John S. Venable of Spring Hill, Jackson Township, Livingston County, born 10-8-1833, son of William and Agnes Venable, natives of Prince Edward County, Virginia. . . .

... In St. Louis in Territorial Days we had a Richard R. Venables, ... member of the firm of Elezar Block and Venables. . No records after 1820. [No source reference given.] Estate file in St. Louis Probate Court dated November 14, 1836. *To HBB*, August 11, 1958.

George P. Venable and Paul Venable, to whom Mr. Shankland refers, were grandson and great-grandson of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable.

THE CROSHAWS

The *New Jersey Archives*, First Series, and **the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy***, William Wade Hinshaw, Volumes I-VI, were searched for Croshaw references, as were the transcripts of the Evesham and Upper Evesham Monthly Meeting records of the Society of

Friends, and the unpublished Hinshaw cards in the Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania.

Dorothy Venable Thompson included the name in her search for other genealogical data in court records of New Jersey.

The sources of the few other Croshaw references are noted in the text.

0 -

There is no listing of the Croshaw name, in any spelling, in Burke's *Peerage*, 1949, in *Landed Gentry*, 1952, or in the *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, 1847.

Croshaws of New Jersey

Definite information on the Croshaw family has been difficult to obtain. As recounted in Chapter VII, "The Venable-Croshaw Family," the details which have come down to this generation are vague, and there is confusion as to the spelling of the name. Formerly believed to be Crossham, it is now presumed to be Croshaw, since that is the spelling most frequently used in official documents, and in the Minutes of the Evesham MM of the Society of Friends.

The first mention of the Croshaw name yet found in the *New Jersey Archives* is in an advertisement inserted in the *Pennsylvania Journal*, No. 1012, April 29, 1762:

Run-away, on the 18th of April, from the Subscriber, living in the town-ship of Springfield in the County of Burlington, a servant lad named George Stone, about 17 years of age, about 5 feet, 7 or 8 inches high, dark complexion, . . . [here follows a detailed description of the boy and the clothes he wore]. Whoever takes up and secures said servant so as his Master may have him again shall have FORTY SHILLINGS re-ward, and reasonable charges paid by me. JOHN CROSHAW.

N. B. All Masters of Vessels are forbid to Carry him off at their Peril. *N.M.* Vol. 24, p. 33.

John Croshaw died in 1775. His will was dated 12-7-1773, proved 11-16-1775; executor: son George Croshaw:

John Croshaw of Springfield Township, Burlington County. To son George "the homestead wherein I dwell" and additional pieces of land "to be taken *off* that plantation in Hanover Township, now in the possession *of* my grandson John Croshaw, and % *of* cedar swamp."

243

Grandsons Thomas, Isaah [Isaiah], and John Croshaw each receive a plantation described from whom purchased in each case, and additional **land. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 121.**

John Croshaw's will establishes George Croshaw as his son. That John Croshaw had a daughter is proved by the will of Ann Antram, widow, dated 8-22-1782, proved 11-20-1782 [Liber 24, p. 192]; executor: brother George Croshaw; witnesses: William Fox, Martha Haselep, Mary

Griffith:

Property to sons David, Isaac, and John Antram. Inventory of £427.8.6 filed 11-18-1782 by Nathan Folwell and Joseph *Ridgway*. *NJA*, Vol. 35, p. 18.

George Croshaw, son of John Croshaw and brother of Ann Croshaw Antram, of both of whose wills he *was* executor, died in 1785. His will was dated 4-3-1779, proved 10-31-1785 [Liber 27, p. 9] ; executors: Asa Shinn and wife Hannah; witnesses: John Croshaw, William Fox, John Watkinson. Inventory of £617.13.10 filed by Samuel Shinn and William Fox, Jr., 10-18-1785:

George Croshaw of Springfield Township, Burlington County, farmer. To son Samuel " that part of my plantation . . . along Thomas Earl's meadow being 60 or 70 acres when he is 21 " as well as land in Hanover Township and of my cedar swamp left me by *my* father, (John Croshaw)." Son John, " the house where I live, and the rest of my plantation, and % of cedar swamp when he is 21. " Daughters Sarah and Elizabeth Croshaw, each £200 when they are 18. Wife Hannah £100, "and otherwise provided for." *NJA*, Vol. 35, p. 105.

Mrs. Thompson remarked that the name of the daughter given as "Sarah" in George Croshaw's will is evidently an error in transcription, since the name of the second Croshaw daughter is given as "Hannah" in her mother's later will.

A number of New Jersey wills dispose of property described as "a cedar swamp." Why a cedar swamp was valuable is explained in a leaflet issued by the New Jersey Bell Telephone Company, which caught the attention of Dorothy Venable Thompson:

There's buried treasure to be had for the digging in New Jersey, and we don't mean any legendary pirate plunder, either. It's *a wooden* treasure, in the Great Cedar Swamp of Dennis Creek in northern Cape May County.

No one known how many centuries ago, a vast forest of white cedars grew there. In some way, they were toppled over, maybe by a hurricane, and tens of thousands sank beneath the swamp muck. They're still there, most of them, despite generations of "mining" for the logs. Amazing as it may seem, the wood is in excellent condition, good as new, preserved from decay by their swampy covering. When dug up and out, they smell like fresh-hewn cedar.

"Mining" consisted of going into the swamp, perhaps by scow, and probing in the muck with long poles. On striking sound wood, the workers uncovered it, cut *away* branches and roots, and the log floated to

244

the surface to be cut into shingles, boards, planks or slabs. Many Colonial South Jersey homes were roofed with these cedar shingles, which outlasted the dwellings themselves.

Independence Hall in Philadelphia was given a Dennisville cedar shingle roof.

An 1868 survey reports one tree unearthed in the Great Swamp which had over 1000 "annular" or "year" rings, indicating its age. It in turn, however, lay atop another at least 500 years old. State Geologist Meredith Johnson hazards the guess that thousands of years of cedar growth lie there in a tangled sub-surface mass.

"Mining" doesn't seem to have been carried on much lately, but an illustration in this issue of *Tele-news* shows it in progress, a scene re-produced from A. Winchell's *Sketches of Creation*, dated 1870. *Telenews*, "About New Jersey," March, 1957.

In the Burlington County Clerk Office are deeds dated 1801 and 1803, given by the heirs of George Croshaw, — Hannah, widow, Samuel Croshaw and Mary his wife, John Croshaw and Elizabeth his wife, Joshua Forsyth and Elizabeth his wife, and Hannah, Jr., — for property descended from George Croshaw.

The maiden name of Hannah . . . Croshaw, wife of George Croshaw, is unknown. She lived until 1807. Her will was dated 5-22-1806, proved 4-15-1807 [No Liber Number] ; executors: Sons Samuel and John; witnesses: Beulah Ridgway, Edith Ridgway, John Ridgway. Inventory of \$4014.30 filed 4-7-1807 by John Wright and Michael Earl [File 12304C]:

Hannah Croshaw of Springfield Township, Burlington County, widow. To daughter Hannah Croshaw £110, 2 feather beds and 2 lookingglasses, a case of drawers, 2 walnut tables, 2 chests, china and Queensware, 6 silver teaspoons, pewter, and chairs; also yearly interest of £200 during her life. After her decease said £200 to her children. To daughter Elizabeth Forsyth, wife of Joshua Forsyth, £5; also yearly interest of £200, then the said £200 to her children. To son Samuel Croshaw, clock, wagon, horse, cow, and kitchen furnishings. Sons Samuel and John Croshaw [*sic*] the residue. *NJA*, Vol. 40, p. 89.

Samuel Croshaw, son of George and Hannah . . . Croshaw, and grandson of John Croshaw, is mentioned in the will of Tanton Earl, son of Thomas Earl, whose meadow adjoined the plantation of Samuel's father, George Croshaw:

Tanton Earl of Springfield Township, Burlington County. Will dated 9-28-1805, proved 12-15-1807, leaves to "son Caleb 2 1/2 acres of land purchased of Samuel Croshaw . . . 6 acres of meadow between farms of Thomas Newbold and Samuel Croshaw in Springfield Township...." *N.M.* Vol. 40, p. 113.

Three grandsons are mentioned in the 1773 will of John Croshaw, — Thomas, Isaiah, and John. George Croshaw, John's son and executor, had a son John; but since this John was under age in 1779, when his father died, it is unlikely that he was the grandson, John, mentioned with Thomas and Isaiah. Therefore, John Croshaw, Sr., must have had another son, or

sons, who was (or who were) the father (or fathers) of Thorns, Isaiah, and John Croshaw. John Croshaw, last named of the three grandsons, of New Hanover, Burlington County, married Rebecca Briggs, Burlington County, on April 25, 1771, according to the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records. He died intestate in 1789:

John Croshaw of New Hanover, Burlington County. Intestate 3-28-1789. Adm'r.: Isaiah Croshaw of Springfield Township; fellow-bondsman: Daniel Hough of the same township. Inventory filed 4-4-1789 [Liber 31, p. 318] by Samuel Shinn and William Fox. *NJA*, Vol. 36, p. 59.

Isaiah Croshaw, second named of the three grandsons, of Burlington County, married Ann Leeds, Northampton, on April 3, 1779, according to the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records. Mrs. Thompson has inspected in the Burlington County Clerk Office, Deed Book 0, page 17, a deed of 1784, in which Isaiah Croshaw transferred to George Croshaw lands he had received from his grandfather, John Croshaw, Sr. Isaiah was Administrator of the estate of John Croshaw, Jr., in 1789. Two years later he himself died in-testate:

Isaiah Croshaw of Springfield Township, Burlington County. Intestate, 4-27-1791. Int. Adm'r's.: Ann Croshaw and Isaac Budd; fellowbondsmen: William Fox and Joseph Budd, all of same county [Liber 32, p. 185]. Inventory of £306.1.9 filed 4-27-1791 by Levi Budd and Joseph **Budd** [File 11375C]. *NJA*, Vol. 37, p. 100.

Thomas Croshaw was the first named grandson in the will of John Croshaw, Sr., filed in November, 1775. Mrs. Thompson inspected a deed in the Burlington County Clerk Office dated 5-2-1782 in which Thomas Croshaw gave a mortgage on lands inherited from his grandfather, John Croshaw, to

Lippincott. (The will of Arney Lippincott of Hanover Township, Burlington County, dated 8-6-1805, proved 8-20-1805 [File 12276C] in the *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 40, pages 217-8, leaves to his son William "% pieces of cedar swamp purchased of Thomas, Isaiah, and John Croshaw. ") Only the signature of Thomas Croshaw himself is on the 1782 mortgage given by him to Lippincott. So Thomas Croshaw was at that time unmarried, or a widower, since a wife would have had to sign the mortgage deed also, thus relinquishing her dower rights in the property.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list the marriage on March 18, 1783, of Thomas Croshaw, Burlington, to Hannah Whitton, no county given. Mrs. Thompson inspected in the Burlington County Clerk Office, Book C-7, page 305, a deed dated 4-21-1783, recorded 8-3-1864 (eighty-one years off the record) by which Thomas Croshaw and Hannah, his wife, conveyed to Caleb Gaskill " premises inherited from John Croshaw [father of George Croshaw] containing 128% acres, more or less." The consideration was £1000 current money. It was on these lands that Thomas Croshaw alone had given a mortgage to Lippincott in 1782.

Four years after his marriage to Hannah Whitton, Thomas Croshaw died intestate:

Thomas Croshaw of New Hanover, Burlington County. Int. Adm'r.: Joseph Croshaw; fellowbondsman: Caleb Wright, both of the same place, appointed 7-30-1787, after Hannah Croshaw, widow, had renounced in favor of Joseph Croshaw 7-29-1787. Inventory of £70.5.0 made 7-25-1787 by John Goldby and Caleb Wright. Due from George Croshaw's widow £2.9.5 [Liber 29, p. 74]. *NJA*, Vol. 36, p. 60.

An entry in the Minutes of the Evesham MM states that Rachel Croshaw, who married William Venable in 1788, was the daughter of Thomas Croshaw, deceased. Emerson Venable and Dorothy Venable Thompson discussed the probable relationship of Rachel Croshaw Venable to the Thomas Croshaw who died in 1787:

Thomas and Hannah Whitton Croshaw could not have been the parents of Rachel Croshaw, since she married William Venable in 1788, five years after the Croshaw-Whitton marriage. This might have been a second marriage for Thomas Croshaw, and Rachel might have been a daughter of Thomas by a first marriage. *EV to HBB*, November 27, 1956.

Thomas Croshaw died intestate in 1787. Hannah — if it is Hannah Whitton, he married her in 1783 — renounced right to administer his estate. A Joseph Croshaw was named Administrator. This Thomas Croshaw was probably the father, by a first marriage, of Rachel Croshaw who married William Venable, and Hannah Whitton Croshaw was her stepmother. Could Joseph Croshaw be an own brother of Rachel, and also a child of a first marriage of Thomas Croshaw? *DVT to HBB*, January 22, 1957.

In his *Memorandum* of June 10, 1913, William Henry Venable stated that his grandmother, "Rachel Venable ... had two brothers and two sisters." It seems probable that Joseph Croshaw, appointed Administrator of the estate of Thomas Croshaw in 1787, was a son of Thomas Croshaw by a first wife, of whom nothing as yet is known, and who died prior to 1782, when Thomas alone signed the mortgage to Lippincott. Thomas Croshaw may have had five children, three daughters and two sons. Or one or two of the four sisters and brothers of Rachel Croshaw Venable, mentioned by William Henry Venable, may have been half-sisters or half-brothers of Rachel by the second wife, Hannah Whitton Croshaw.

The parentage of Rachel Croshaw Venable, and her ancestry, are as yet undetermined.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list the marriage of Sarah Croshaw, Springfield, Burlington County, to Abraham Zilley, of the same place, on October 18, 1773. What her relationship is to the other Croshaws here discussed is as yet unknown.

247

Croshaws of Ohio

Ruth L. Douthit, research librarian of the Ohio State Library at Columbus, checked county histories of southern Ohio for the Croshaw name:

History of Clermont County, Ohio, Philadelphia, 1880: p. 159 refers to D. S. Croshaw as conducting the newspaper *New Richmond Independent* for five years from April, 1869; p. 251

names D. S. Croshaw as County Assessor, 1864; p. 199 lists George Croshaw in the company of Capt. James W. Lowe in the Mexican War.

History of Clark County, Ohio, Chicago, 1881: p. 649 shows Thomas Croshaw as a deacon in the Lisbon Baptist Church, Plattsburg. To *HBB*, December 14, 1956.

Whether any of these Croshaws were kinspeople of Rachel Croshaw Venable is not known.

IX

THE VENABLE — BAIRD FAMILY

The general background on New Jersey Quakers is from the *History of Burlington and Mercer Counties, New Jersey*, M. E. Woodward and John F. Hageman, Philadelphia, 1883.

The *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, Volumes I-VI, William Wade Hinshaw, was consulted for Quaker affiliations of the Venable-Baird family, as were transcriptions of the records of the Evesham and Upper Eve-sham Monthly Meetings, and the Hinshaw cards in the Friends Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania.

The "Memorial" and *Memoranda* of William Henry Venable described his father and mother, William Venable and Hannah Baird Venable. Factual data on the Venable-Lundy family and the Venable-Sutton family were pre-served by Russell V. Venable in his *Genealogical Notes*.

In *A Life Worth Living*, Ernest Venable Sutton, Trail's End Publishing Company, Pasadena, California, 1948, Mr. Sutton wrote of his family and of early Ohio associations.

Personal correspondence and other source references are identified in the text and in Appendices B and C.

o —

Burlington County, New Jersey, in the 1700's was a center of Quaker activities:

The Friends' Meeting House in Rancocas Village, Willingsborough Township, Burlington County, New Jersey, is on the north side of the turnpike, and was built in 1772. An addition was made to the original building some years later, and it is used as a place of worship by both branches of the Society of Friends. On the north of it are beautiful oak trees, representing a generation that is rapidly disappearing in this section.

In the Meeting House Yard, there was a frame school house where youths of this section during half of the last century received their education without regard to sect or color. It was an old saying in connection with Friends that "they never built a meeting house but they put a school house beside it;" — in this way they were the educators of the public in New Jersey. In the neighborhood of Friends, with their meeting and school houses, they had no need of a parsonage; you always found an industrious, intelligent, and honest people. In the beginning of the present century education found a fresh impulse in this neighborhood. John Gummere, a young man of limited education, began teaching in the old frame school house at a salary of

\$200 for twelve months. He taught reading scientifically and created a love for mathematical branches, and soon had a school admired not only by the neighborhood but by the surrounding country, and at the same time took up and mastered several

249

branches of the more abstruse studies and prepared himself to compile standard works on astronomy and surveying, the last of which is a standard work at the present [1883] time. He remained several years in charge of this school. He afterwards established a boarding school for boys in the city of Burlington. From there he went to Haverford College, and was President of that institution. *History of Burlington County*, p. 522.

William Henry Venable thought it likely that his father had received instructions from John Gummere:

It is probable that my father, William Venable, who was born in 1798, and who lived in Burlington County until about 1816, receiving instruction from this John Gummere. I possess a copy of Gummere's *A Treatise on Surveying*, Philadelphia, 1814, containing in my father's handwriting the inscription:

William Venable, Jr. book New Jersey William Venable, Jr.

On another page is the notation: "Price one dollar and a half." This book was presented to me by my father in 1870. *Memorandum to REV*, August 7, 1911.

The Gummere book is now (1960) in the Venable collection in the Ohio State Library in Columbus.

Venable — Baird

William Venable m. 1826 Hannah Baird

Feb. 18, 1798 — Feb. 1, 1871 Dec. 30, 1802 — July 7, 1875

1. John Quincy Venable

Mar. 29, 1829 — Aug. 24, 1848

II Sarah Newell Venable m. 1864 James Lundy

Sept. 14, 1833 — Feb. 13, 1912 Jan. 12, 1836 — May 28, 1909

II William Henry Venable m. 1861 Mary Ann Palmer Valor

Apr. 29, 1836 — July 6, 1920 Sept. 5, 1837 — Oct. 26, 1921

II Cynthia Jane Venable Mar. 19, 1839 — Aug. 28, 1848

III Hannah Ann Venable m. 1861 Charles Z. Sutton

Jan. 19, 1843 — c. 1925 c. 1840 — c. 1927

William Venable, fifth child and fourth son of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable, was born

on February 18, 1798, in Chester Township, Burlington County, New Jersey. His name is recorded as one of the six minor children of Rachel Venable in the Evesham MM records of August 5, 1803, and by the Upper Evesham MM on September 9, 1803. He is recorded as received by the Miami MM on April 29, 1818, on certificate from the Chester MM dated August 8, 1816. On April 28, 1819, William Venable was disowned by the Miami MM for training in the militia. His name does not reappear on the Miami MM records; therefore he never rejoined the Society of Friends.

250

Together with his family, William Venable emigrated from New Jersey to Ohio in 1816, where the Venables settled first at Carlisle, in Warren County. His son wrote of his father in 1871 and in 1913:

On the first of October, 1826, William Venable married Miss Hannah Baird, eldest daughter of Bedent and Sarah Baird, at the home of her parents in Jacksonburgh, Butler County, Ohio. Having purchased a small place on the Little Miami River, a few miles below Waynesville, he built a log house upon it, which the young couple presently occupied.

. In the year 1842 he bought a small farm in the vicinity of Ridgeville, Warren County, Ohio, to which he removed. . . . In the peaceful employments of the farm and the simple duties of a rural citizen, he lived without change of residence until the date of his removal to Carlisle in April, 1869. . . . In religion he was by birthright an Orthodox Quaker, but having investigated the doctrines of Universalism, he found them to be in accordance with his reason, and so comfortable to his benevolent nature that he adopted them and became their enthusiastic defender... . His last sickness, a fever, was brief and he expired without pain at the close of the first day of the month of his nativity. . . . Funeral services were conducted at the residence of the deceased by the Rev. A. D. Mayo of Cincinnati. . . . Additional services were held at the Universalist Church of Ridgeville, participated in by William Gregg of Springboro, Rev. Mr. Smith of Franklin, and the Church choir of Ridgeville. The burial took place at the old Baptist Churchyard [Clear Creek Cemetery] above Ridgeville. *Star of the West*, "Memorial," WHV, February, 1871.

My father, William Venable, came with his father's family from New Jersey to Ohio and having acquired a good general education and practical use of the chain and compass, he found summer employment as a land surveyor, and in the winter devoted himself to school teaching, beginning this latter avocation at the age of nineteen. In one of my father's old record books I find the memorandum: "Clear Creek Township, Warren County, State of Ohio. Commenced school in Union School House on the 27th day of October, 1817, with only six students."

In the period just after the War of 1812, the custom of "boarding around" still prevailed. Tuition fees were dependent upon voluntary subscription and the patrons of the backwoods school aided the cause by each contributing half a cord of wood to feed the incessant winter fires that roared up the wide throats of "the people's colleges." I was told years later by Squire Benjamin A. Stokes, an old and honored citizen of Clear Creek Township, that he well

remembered having been a pupil of my father's in the stone school house, a building that stood on the road-side a mile or two east of Utica, now called Dodds Station. According to the recollection of Squire Stokes, the young preceptor from New Jersey was regarded by the big boys as a just but severe disciplinarian, ominously quiet when provoked and very quick in executing his decision. "Yes," declared the veteran farmer, with the emphasis of strong approval, "your father made us toe the mark. He was a slim man and I could have doubled him up, but I didn't dare try: he knew his business and how to master." One of the interesting episodes of my father's life was his ex-

251

perience as a surveyor of public lands, in Michigan, I think, when the forest was yet virgin and the Indians were plenty.

While of course the strenuous and exhausting labors of a farmer's life — for which, as I now think, he was not well adapted — consumed much of the time and strength of his life, his energies were not wholly absorbed in the labor of tilling the fields, harvesting crops, and looking after cattle and horses: he made a plantation of his mind and garnered from it ample store of knowledge. There was no limit to his curiosity to understand men and things, no volume that was not interesting to him. Profoundly interested in the progress of civilization as indicated by the rise of institutions, the operation of reforms, and the liberalization of public opinion, he actively participated in all movements, local and national, for the betterment of mankind in his day and generation. *Memorandum*, WHV, June 10, 1913.

In 1832, William Venable bought slightly more than fifty-three acres from Joseph Cooper. This was evidently the land in what is now Wayne Township, near the Little Miami River, on which was built the log house, birth-place of Sarah Newell Venable, William Henry Venable and Cynthia Jane Venable, and was sold in 1843 to Joseph Plunkett. In 1839, William Venable purchased seventeen acres, probably the Ridgeville farm, from John and Sarah Newell Baird Brown, his wife's sister and brother-in-law, and in 1845 one hundred and fifty-seven acres from Abram Britton Baird and Matilda Gallaher Baird, her brother and sister-in-law. Two years later, William and Hannah Baird Venable sold the same acreage to Joseph Baird, Hannah's brother. In 1847, William Venable bought forty-two acres from Richard Lackey, and in 1857, one acre from Richard and Pernelia ... Lackey. All other real estate transactions, deeds for which were recorded in the Warren County Recorder Office and listed in Appendix C, were grantor deeds: slightly more than twenty-one acres to Reuben Garretson in 1849; slightly more than twenty acres to Elias Surface in 1858; and one acre and forty acres from William and Hannah Baird Venable to James Lundy, their son-in-law and husband of Sarah Newell Venable Lundy, in 1868.

All the lands bought and sold by William Venable were in Clear Creek Township, Warren County. The only other Venable-Croshaw child who owned land in Warren County was William's elder brother, Joseph Venable, who bought and sold fifty acres in Turtle Creek

Township in 1830.

Hannah Baird, first child and first daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born on December 30, 1802, in Schoharie County, New York. Chapter X, "The Bairds," is an account of her family. She emigrated with her parents and brothers and sisters to Ohio in 1812, and married William Venable at the Baird home in Jacksonburgh, Ohio, on October 1, 1826. After the death of her husband in 1871, she lived for a time with her daughter, Sarah Newell Venable Lundy, and in 1872, she accompanied the family of her daughter, Hannah Ann Venable Sutton, to Minnesota, settling with them in Nobles County, near the town of Worthington. Here she died on July 7, 1875.

252

William Henry Venable wrote of his mother:

Among the few recollections which I remember my mother relate pertaining to the home of her childhood in Schoharie County, New York, was an incident suggestive of the ignoble Redman who lurked about village and country in the days of the War of 1812. A hulking Indian, wrapped in his blanket, appeared at the kitchen door of the Baird farm-house and would at first say nothing. Upon being urged to tell on which side, the American or the British, he meant to fight, he finally gave the cautious answer: "Me fight for cider," that, of course, being his adroit way of begging for a drink.

My mother strikingly resembled my grandmother Baird in personal appearance and in other characteristics, physical and mental, as well as in the domestic habits to which she had been trained. Sarah Baird seems to have inherited and transmitted to her daughter Hannah those notable qualities and skills of expert housewifery in which the Dutch matron proverbially excelled. Being the first born, and that on the spindle side of the house, Hannah by necessity of tradition grew up to become her mother's chief aid in doing housework and in sharing the tasks and responsibilities of looking after the younger children. By theory and practice she was adept in the management of kitchen, dining-room, and parlour, and of dairy and garden, mistress of the spinning wheel, the knitting needle, and the weaver's loom. In the gospel of Dutch domesticity order was Heaven's first law, and cleanliness was next to godliness. The making of butter and cheese was brought to a high degree of perfection, and the culinary arts were carried on with results which for abundance, variety and excellence, I know of no parallel save in Irving's description of the Van Tassel dining table. Such feasts as that incidentally mentioned in "The Legend of Sleepy Hollow" I have seen spread on occasion to entertain "company" on the snowy tablecloths of my grand-mother's house and of my mother's.

My mother carefully saved for thirty or forty years a memento of her wedding day in the form of a piece of the bridegroom's satin wedding vest, into the texture of which were woven small portraits of George Washington, a fashionable adornment which never seemed to my boyish judgment to accord very well with my father's character...

[In the rural home] my mother perforce adopted the simple usages of her period and place, practiced the frugal economies of country living, not without high thoughts and aspirations, devoting herself chiefly to her husband and children. Among her neighbors, she formed some warm and lasting friendships, being especially attached to a lady named Rhoda Johns, and another named Cynthia Clemens, after whom she named one of her babes. My aunts and uncles of the Baird connection, who regarded their eldest sister Hannah as a kind of second mother, and were much attached to my father, were often guests at the hospitable home in the Ridgefield neighborhood.

The summer of 1848 is indelibly stamped upon my memory on account of the bereavement and desolation it brought to our happy household, upon which until that fatal time not even the shadow of death or sorrow had

253

fallen. My only brother, John Quincy Venable, my mother's first-born and idolized son, not yet twenty years old, died of a bloody flux on August 24, and three days later my playmate-sister Cynthia Jane, only nine years of age, was laid beside him in the lonely graveyard on the hill near Ridgeville. We were all, mother, father, sister Newell and I, overwhelmed by this sudden and irreparable affliction which had changed our home into a place of lamentation and dread, but the anguish of grief was greater than my mother's nature seemed able to bear, —she was inconsolable. Never, I think, after that unspeakable affliction which had come upon her, did she quite recover her cheerfulness; and from that hour her health began slowly to decline; her nervous system had been overstrained.

When in my twentieth year I was about to quit the shelter of the home roof, my mother gave me, as the old Scotch-Presbyterian custom was, a little clasp Bible as a keepsake and monitor. On opening this token of her love yesterday (June 19, 1913) I noticed, marking the page upon which was printed the fourth chapter of Paul to the Philippians, a slip of paper yellow with nearly sixty years of keeping the place. Possibly it was my own pencil which noted the passage, for it was not her habit to quote texts, but whoever may have selected that special scripture, it seems as I read it today, the very voice of my mother: "Whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. Those things which ye have learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you."

. It was my sad duty to inform my mother, lying dangerously ill in an adjoining room, of the death of my father. As I bent over her charged with the heart-breaking duty of telling her that the end had come, she anticipated my words, saying while the tears flowed down her cheeks: "Your father is dead! You will get over this grief, but I can not." From that day onward she was an invalid, and she stayed by turns with her daughter Sarah Newell Venable Lundy, her son in Cincinnati, and with her youngest daughter Hannah Ann Venable Sutton in Minnesota. Mrs. Venable died July 7, 1875, in her seventy-third year, in Worthington, Minnesota, near which village she was buried under the wild flowers of the prairie. *Memorandum*, WHV, June 20, 1913.

William Venable was buried in the Clear Creek Cemetery near Ridgeville, Ohio; his wife, Hannah Baird Venable "under the wildflowers of the prairie" near Worthington, Minnesota. Both graves proved to be temporary resting places, though the grave marker of William Venable is still in place in the Clear Creek Cemetery.

After the publication of *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, Bryant Venable wrote to his niece:

Did you know that the bodies of William Venable and his wife, your great-grandparents, are no longer mouldering in their graves in the little churchyard in Warren County? I remember about fifty years ago my uncle James Lundy, Aunt Newell's husband, came here to disinter their bones and transfer them to California. Mr. Lundy explained that Newell

254

wished to have them buried beside herself, to keep the family together, as it were. Shortly before this, I had accompanied father to Warren County on a sort of "sentimental journey." We found the graveyard overgrown with weeds and branches, and in a state of utter neglect. The log house church had been burned to the ground, and the carving on the gravestones was almost obliterated. I asked father if he did not wish to get out of the sully and visit the graves, but he declined. "They are not there," was his answer. We drove to Carlisle Station, a small hamlet, where we found the decent cottage in which my grandfather had spent the last years of his life, and in which he died. Father did get out and walk completely around the house, pausing near a window and removing his hat in silent token of reverence. As we drove back to Lebanon, past the cemetery, he asked me to stop. He stood for a moment, uncovered, gazing gazing back at the little graveyard, but repeated: "They are not there." *To HBB*, December 21, 1954.

Colonel Venable, in a letter to Henrietta Brady Brown dated March 20, 1955, wrote that the account of his brother Bryant was correct as to approximate time, probably between 1900 and 1904, but that the uncle who came East from California to Minnesota and to Ohio to make arrangements, was Charles Z. Sutton, husband of Hannah Venable Sutton, and not James Lundy, husband of Newell Venable Lundy. It was his recollection that his Venable grandparents were both finally buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

The office of Spring Grove Cemetery has no record of the reinterment of William and Hannah Baird Venable. Florence Coombs Sutton of South Pasadena, California, wrote that her husband's grandparents were buried in California, but did not recall the place or date. The State Office of Vital Statistics in Sacramento, California, has no record. Both Bryant and Russell Venable agreed that the bodies of their grandparents were reinterred, but it seems likely that the reinterment was in California. Whether or not the bodies of their children, John Quincy Venable and Cynthia Jane Venable, were also removed and reinterred cannot be determined.

Harriet Venable Brady vaguely remembered her grandparents:

I seem to remember going once with our parents to Carlisle, a wonderful long trip. If it was at

the time of Grandfather Venable's death, I was not three years old, but I faintly remember Grandmother Venable. Perhaps it was later, before she went to Minnesota, — all very vague. Ernie [Sutton] visited the little town last summer [1939], and found the home of his childhood as he remembered it. Bryant, Gertrude, Mifflin and I once drove to Ridgeville and called at the homestead of Dr. Keever, where Uncle Bill [Baird] had found a home for many years, and where father, in his childhood, had lain on his stomach before the log fire to read the early paperback novels of Dickens as they came out in serial form. The old doctor's son, also a doctor and apparently quite prosperous, kept the place unchanged as a summer home, and was there at the time. The place was full of antiques, hand-made furniture, very valuable, and the old paper-backed Dickens' volumes were still there: we hinted all we dared, but did not acquire any of them. *To Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

255

In 1948, Ernest Venable Sutton, grandson of William and Hannah Baird Venable, published *A Life Worth Living*, an autobiographical account of his long and adventurous life. He described briefly his early boyhood days in Carlisle, Ohio:

A great many people were guests in our house, possibly because it was large and there were always good things to eat. . . . They came to visit mother's father, then living with us. They were mostly literary and advanced thinkers. . . . Among them were Bryant, Bronson Alcott, Henry W. Longfellow, and many others. . . . One time Horace Greeley and Longfellow came and stayed to supper and overnight. . . Both mother and father liked Longfellow, who I presume was all right, but mother made us listen to "Hiawatha" and "Evangeline" before bedtime, at the expense of the regular fairy stories, so we didn't care much for him. We did like Greeley, because he had given us a bag of candy hearts with mottos printed on them in red, while Longfellow hadn't given us anything. Besides the gift of candy, we liked Greeley because he was such a funny-looking man. He **had whiskers back** under his chin like grandfather's and wore thick spectacles. He had on a short coat, and his pants buttoned up on the sides, just like the ones I wore. *A Life Worth Living*, pp. 7, 8.

William Venable and Hannah Baird Venable had five children.

John Quincy Venable

John Quincy Venable, first child and first son of William and Hannah Baird Venable, was born in Wayne Township, near Waynesville, Ohio, on March 29, 1829. He died during an epidemic, probably of cholera, on August 24, 1848, and was buried in the Clear Creek Cemetery near Ridgeville, Ohio.

Venable — Lundy

Sarah Newell Venable m. 1864 James Lundy

Sept. 14, 1833 — Feb. 13, 1912 Jan. 12, 1836 — May 28, 1909

I Henry Irving Lundy Oct. 7, **1865** — **Feb. 1885**

II Horace Charles Lundy Jan. 7, **1868** — **Feb. 15, 1883**

III Walter James Lundy June **29, 1872** —

Sarah Newell Venable, second child and first daughter of William and Hannah Baird Venable, was born September 14, 1833, in Wayne Township near Waynesville, Ohio. She married on October 27, 1864, in Cincinnati, Ohio, to James Lundy, born January 12, 1836, in Clinton County, Ohio. In 1868, James Lundy purchased forty-one acres in Clear Creek Township from William and Hannah Baird Venable, his wife's parents. It is thought, but not established, that the Lundys and their children, all of whom were born in Ohio, accompanied the family of Hannah Ann Venable Sutton, sister of Sarah Newell Venable Lundy, when in 1872 the Suttons went to Minnesota. They did go to Iowa, and eventually to San Gabriel, thence to Alhambra, California.

256

Harriet Venable Brady wrote of the Lundy family:

The Lundys were then [1883-4] living in Oscaloosa, Iowa. Aunt Newell I can recall but faintly: she was lean and quick, a wonderful cook with little to spend. How we all packed into that story and a half cottage I do not know. Father had a bed in the main front room; Mary and I slept on a feather bed —in summer! — the parents and the two sons must have gone above. Horace had died, Irving helped his father on the farm, and Walter was a small lad. About all I remember of this visit is that we all played jack-straws on large table in the front room, and that one night two cats hurled themselves into the open window and had a fight on father's bed! Woke everybody up, scared to death. *To Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

James Lundy died on May 28, 1909; Sarah Newell Venable Lundy on February 13, 1912. They had three children.

I Henry Irving Lundy was born October 7, 1865, and died in February, 1885.

II Horace Charles Lundy was born January 7, 1868, and died February 15, 1883.

III Walter James Lundy was born June 29, 1872. He wrote from Los Angeles to his cousin:

I was born in Carlisle, Ohio, and am approaching forty. My life to the present time has been uneventful. I haven't gotten married so can't even cause the sensation of a divorce. Went to writing shorthand at seventeen, and have been at it ever since. So I am afraid, my dear cousin, that this twig on the family tree will not be of much importance. *To RVV*, September 6, 1911.

Walter James Lundy died in California, unmarried. The exact date of death is not available.

So far as is known, there are no surviving descendants of Sarah Newell Venable Lundy and James Lundy.

Venable — Vater

Chapter XI, "The Venable-Vater Family," is an account of the family of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable.

Cynthia Jane Venable

Cynthia Jane Venable, fourth child and second daughter of William and Hannah Baird Venable, was born in Wayne Township, near Waynesville, Ohio, on March 19, 1839. She died on August 28, 1848, and was buried in the Clear Creek Cemetery near Ridgeville, Ohio.

Venable — Sutton

Hannah Ann Venable Jan. 19, 1843 — c.

1925

n., 1861 Charles Z. Sutton

c. 1840 — c. 1927I. Ernest **Venable** Sutton m. (I) **1886 Edith M. Zook**

July I, **1862** — Oct. **5, 1950** — Jan. **26, 1904 (2) 1905** Florence Coombs

SUTTON — **ZOOK**

A Agnes Evangeline Sutton May **28, 1887** —

B Charles Zook Sutton July 15, **1890** —

SUTTON — **COOMBS**

A Happy Sutton m. Richard Macurdy

B Ernest Venable Sutton, Jr.

C Robert Sutton

II. Evangeline N. Sutton m. **1890 Robert N. Bulla** Jan. **2, 1863** — Mar. 12, **1903**

A Vivian O. Bulla Nov. 12, **1891** —

B Loris Bulla Aug. **24, 1893** —

C Robert N. Bulla, Jr. **Nov. 3, 1897** — **Nov. 3, 1897**

III. William Henry Sutton in. **1896 Eva Everts** Apr. **29, 1867** —

A Ruth Ada Sutton Aug. 15, **1896** —

B William Everts Sutton Mar. 7, **1902** —

IV. Edwin R. Sutton m. **1903 Mary Grant** Apr. 7, **1870** —

A. Elsie Valentine Sutton

Feb. 14, 1904 —

V. Bertha Laura Sutton m. **1890 Elmer E. Wellfare** July **2, 1872** —

VI. Elsie Gertrude Sutton

Aug. 12, 1875 — Feb. II, **1878**

VII. Ethel Violet Sutton

Mar. I, 1879 — Aug. **26, 1879**

VIII. Charles Cecil Sutton

July 7, **1880** — **Jan. 14, 1884**

IX. Herbert Victor Sutton

Feb. 25, 1883 —

X. Earle Vernon Sutton Jan. 18, 1885 —

Hannah Ann Venable, fifth child and third daughter of William and Hannah Baird Venable, was born January 19, 1843, at the home of her parents near Ridgeville, Ohio. She was the last child of the family, and the first to marry:

Sutton-Venable. On the morning of the 15th of August, 1861, by the Rev. S. F. Van Cleve of Franklin, Ohio, at Pleasant Cottage, near Ridgeville, the bride's residence, Mr. Charles Z. Sutton of Greenwich, Huron County, Ohio, to Miss Hannie Ann Venable. "May their life be

258

a long honeymoon of bliss, reaching through flowery paths to God's perfect heaven."
Newspaper clipping, n.d. and unidentified.

Ernest Venable Sutton described his parents:

My father was a large, powerful, bewhiskered man, optimistic, domineering, quick-tempered and stubborn, yet just and generous. He was well-educated, immaculate in his dress, neat and tidy. My mother was small and frail, decidedly of the feminine type, yet she gave birth to ten children, six boys and four girls. I was the eldest, having been born when she was eighteen years old. She was cheerful under the most trying circumstances, resourceful and capable, bringing up her children as they should be. She tactfully managed her strenuous husband and was the court of last resort. *A Life Worth Living*, p. 2.

The Sutton family lived in Carlisle, Ohio, until April 15, 1872, when as members and financial backers of the National Temperance Colony, better known as the Miller-Hummiston Colony, they went to Minnesota, where the Colony took up a grant of government land in Nobles County, near the town of Worthington. In Minnesota Charles Sutton owned a flour mill and a grain elevator, and prospered until a plague of locusts in 1874 ruined him financially. About 1879, the Sutton family again travelled West, first to Dakota Territory, and later to the coast, arriving in California on Thanks-giving Day, 1890.

On the way to Dakota Territory, the family halted on the shores of Lake Tetonkaha, now in Oakwood State Park, South Dakota, and it was here that Harriet Venable Brady recalled a visit with the Suttons about 1883-4:

Aunt Hannie and Uncle Charlie met at the Lebanon [Ohio] Normal School. Uncle Charlie had typhoid fever when he was a student there, and father helped nurse him. He took the letter "Z" as a middle initial or signature to avoid mail complications. When I was about fifteen, father took Mary and me with him to visit his sisters, Newell and Hannie. The Suttons were living in a sort of dugout house in South Dakota, then Dakota Territory. Eva, Will, Ed, and Birdie [Bertha] were at home, Ernie was with a newspaper in Huron, and Uncle Charlie was somewhere else. Later he went to California and became fairly prosperous. I remember Aunt Hannie as delightful company, with a merry laugh, who was always quoting Dickens; the family lived with the people out of Dickens on familiar terms. *To Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

At least one member of the Sutton family did not welcome the people of Dickens into the family circle. Ernest Venable Sutton related that on the Minnesota-Dakota Territory journey, a box of books was tied to the back of the second wagon transporting the household goods:

While fording the Sioux River at a little-used crossing, this box slipped from the rope holding it, and was lost in the river. We watched this box floating slowly downstream with varying emotions. My parents, no doubt, with regret, but my reaction was one of gratitude, because in the box were the complete works of Charles Dickens. Ever since I could

259

remember, those books had been *read* aloud in our family until even the name of Dickens was obnoxious. *A Life Worth Living*, p. 62.

Both Hannah Ann Venable Sutton and Charles Z. Sutton died in California, though the exact dates have been impossible to obtain. Neither date is registered in the State Office of Vital Statistics in Sacramento. The death dates in the chart, — 1925 for Mrs. Sutton, and 1927 for Mr. Sutton, — are approximated from evidence in the book of Ernest Venable Sutton:

My mother lived to be 82. . . . My father lived sixty-odd years after the end of the Civil War. *Ibid.*, p. 2.

Hannah Ann Venable Sutton and Charles Z. Sutton had ten children.

Ernest Venable Sutton was born in Carlisle, Ohio, on July 1, 1862. He married on July 18, 1886, Edith M. Zook, by whom he had two children: Agnes Evangeline Sutton, born May 28, 1887; and Charles Zook Sutton, born July 15, 1890. Edith Zook Sutton died on January 26, 1904. In July, 1905, Ernest Venable Sutton married second, Florence Coombs, who wrote of her own ancestry:

My mother's family settled in Connecticut when they came to this country from France, and my father was born in England. His is one of the oldest names there known. *To HBB*, January 25, 1955.

Ernest and Florence Coombs Sutton had three children: Happy Sutton, married to Richard Macurdy, and living (1960) in Darien, Connecticut; Ernest Venable Sutton, Jr.; and Robert Sutton. Ernest Venable Sutton died in his eighty-sixth year on October 5, 1950. Burial was at the

Mountain View Crematory, Pasadena, California. Florence Coombs Sutton makes her home (1960) at 1625 Oak Street, South Pasadena, California.

IEvangeline N. Sutton was born in Carlisle, Ohio, on January 2, 1863. She married in California on August 4, 1890, Robert N. Bulla (whose first wife was Consuelo Longley), and they had three children: Vivien O. Bulla, born November 12, 1891; Lorie Bulla, born August 24, 1893; and Robert N. Bulla, Jr., born November 3, 1897, who died the same day. Evangeline Sutton Bulla died on March 12, 1903.

IIWilliam Henry Sutton was born in Carlisle, Ohio, on April 29, 1867. He married Eva Evarts on August 15, 1896, and they had two children: an adopted daughter, Ruth Ada Sutton, born August 15, 1896; and William Evarts Sutton, born March 7, 1902.

IIIEDwin R. Sutton was born in Carlisle, Ohio, on April 7, 1870. He married Mary Grant on July 12, 1903, and they had a daughter, Elsie Valentine Sutton, born February 14, 1904.

IVBertha Laura Sutton was born in Worthington, Minnesota, on July 2, 1872. She married Elmer E. Wellfare on September 2, 1890.

VElsie Gertrude Sutton was born on August 12, 1875, in Worthington, Minnesota. She died, according to her brother Ernest Venable Sutton, during an epidemic in the town, on February 11, 1878.

260

VIIEthel Violet Sutton was born on March 1, 1879, and died on August 26, 1879, while the family was en route to Dakota Territory. Her brother wrote :

One of the feed boxes was taken from the side of the wagon and partly filled with sweet grass, a sheet spread over this, and the little body, dressed in the best we had, was laid on this sheet. The sheet was then carefully folded over and a board nailed on as a cover. A shawl was then wrapped around the old and scarred box. I helped father carry this simple coffin down to the lake [Tetonkaha] shore, where under the branches of an ancient oak he had dug a grave. Following came mother and the children, carrying flowers from Nature's garden in the nearby prairie. *A Life Worth Living*, p. 68.

VIIICharles Cecil Sutton was born July 7, 1880, and died on January 14, 1884.

VIIIIHerbert Victor Sutton was born February 25, 1883.

IXEarle Vernon Sutton was born on January 18, 1885.

It has not been possible to obtain information on the marriage and children, if any, of the last two Venable-Sutton sons.

X

THE BAIRDS

In 1955, through the kindness of Elizabeth Baird Irwin of Portland, Oregon, correspondence was established with Grace Long Craig of Dayton, Ohio. Mrs. Craig forwarded material on early New Jersey and Ohio Bairds she had secured from her cousin, James Baird, of 416 Walnut Street, Greenville, Ohio. Mr. Baird did not designate the source of his information. Later

research identifies much of it as from *Baird and Beard Families*, A genealogical, biographical and historical collection of data, Fermine Baird Catchings, Nashville, Tennessee, 1918. This book was consulted by Henrietta Brady Brown in the library of the Monmouth County Historical Society, Freehold, New Jersey, in the fall of 1959; and photographs of pages concerning the Bairds from whom the Ohio Bairds descend are in the possession (1960) of her, and of Bil Baird and Emerson Venable.

Other new and/or corroborating information was found in the *New Jersey Archives*, First Series, and in *Historical and Genealogical Miscellany*, John E. Stillwell, M. D., New York, 1906. The latter is shortened to *Stillwell Miscellany* when quoted in the text.

The *History of Warren County, Ohio*, W. H. Beers, Chicago, 1882, contained several Baird references, and there were others in *A Buckeye Boyhood*, William Henry Venable, Cincinnati, 1911.

Records of births, deaths, cemetery inscriptions, and marriages in the Warren County Historical Society library, Lebanon, Ohio, and their index of early Warren County census records, were an important source, as were publications and records of the Indiana State Library at Indianapolis.

Memoranda of William Henry Venable and *Genealogical Notes* of Russell V. Venable supplied names and dates of the Baird-Britton family and their descendants, and led to correspondence with contemporary Bairds of the various branches. To their gracious assistance is due the completeness of the Baird charts, and the personal reminiscences which add so much interest. Individual contributors are identified under the sections dealing with their branch of the family.

Other sources are noted in the text and in Appendices B and C.

—o—

Burke's *Peerage*, pages 93-4, 1901, lists two Bairds: Baird of Newbyth and Baird of Saughton Hall, whose lineage goes back to the fourteenth century:

The surname of Bard or Baird appears in Aberdeenshire [Scotland] in the fourteenth century. The lands of Duncan Baird are mentioned in the Exchequer Rolls of 1321, and a line of Bairds of Ordinhivas can be traced in the 15th and 16th centuries.

Burke's *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, 1847, describes the arms of four branches of the Baird family, the oldest of which appears to be **Baird of Auchmedden**:

262

Arms: gules a boar passant Or; *Crest*: a boar's head erased Or; *Motto*: Dominus fecit.

This account continues with what seems to be the event on which the arms are based: An old tradition in the family records that William the Lion [William I, King of Scotland, 1165-1214] while hunting in one of the south-west countries, happening to wander from his attendants, was alarmed by the approach of a wild boar, and calling out for assistance, a gentleman by the name of Baird, who had followed the King, came up and had the good fortune to slay the object of the King's alarm. For this signal service, William conferred on his deliverer large grants of land and

assigned him for his coat of arms a boar passant, and for his motto 'Dominus fecit,' which arms are to be seen on an ancient monument of the Bairds of Auchmedden, in the **churchyard** of Banff."

Baird of Fern-ton, County Perth, baronet, descended from the Bairds of Auchmedden through the Bairds of Newbyth. The first baronet was Sir David Baird, K. C. B., born at Newbyth December 6, 1757. He entered the British military service at fifteen and repeatedly distinguished himself in India, pre-eminently at the taking of Seringapatam on May 4, 1792, when this town, the capital of Mysore, fell to the British, and the sultan, Tipu Sahib, was killed. Thereafter, he was commander in chief at the capture of the Cape of Good Hope, and "his achievements in Egypt procured for him the Order of the Bath from his own sovereign and the insignia of the crescent from the Sultan." He was created a baronet in 1809, and died at Fern-ton August 18, 1829.

Bedent Baird, Jr., of Buncombe County, North Carolina, refers to Sir David Baird as "my cousin, General Sir David Baird."

The *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, 1847, also describes the arms of Baird of Fern-ton: *Arms*: gules in chief, within an increscent an etoile of eight points argent (in allusion to the badge of the Ottoman Order), in base a boar passant Or; on a canton ermine a sword erect proper, pomel and hilt Or. *Crest*: a boar's head erased Or. *Supporters*: dexter, a grenadier in the uniform of the 50th Regiment of Foot proper; sinister, the royal tiger of Tippoo Sul-taun, guard. vert, striped Or, from the neck pendant by a ribbon, an escutcheon in crescent argent, on a scroll under the escutcheon the word Seringapatam.

Baird of Elie and Baird of Palmer's Cross, descended from the Bairds of Auchmedden, Aberdeenshire, are given in *Burke's Landed Gentry*, pages 91-2, 1952.

There is reference to Sir David Baird in a letter of Bedent Baird, Jr., Sugar Grove P. O., Lapland, Buncombe County, North Carolina. The letter is evidently paraphrased and not a direct quotation and no date is given:

In his letter Bedent Baird, Jr., says after the battle in which Tippoo Sahib, the last of the Mogul Emperors, was killed, through the clemency and urbanity of my cousin, General Sir David Baird, the royal family was saved alive. . . . Through him also the Kohinoor diamond, now in the Tower of London among the jewels of Queen Victoria, was found among

263

the jewels of the Emperor Tippoo Sahib. *Baird and Beard Families*, p^P. 171-2.

No evidence of actual relationship to Sir David Baird is offered by Bedent Baird, Jr. His own relationship to John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird is discussed in the section titled "Andrew Baird."

Another tradition of relationship has come down in the family of Abram Britton Baird:

Dad [William Hull Baird] said that the Bairds *were* related to the Lairds of Abingdoon, or Lord Abington, one-time ambassador to the United States, for whom Abington Square in New York City is named. I lived in his former home when it was a rooming house, and "inherited" a brass door-knob when the building was demolished. *Bil Baird to EV*, July 30, 1958.

No exhaustive research has been done on the Bairds of Scotland. What was done reveals no relationship to the family of Bertie, whose peerage title is Abingdon, though there was a Venables relationship, discussed under "Peter Venables (23)" in Chapter 1, "The Venables of Normandy and England."

Reference was made in several letters from Ohio Bairds to a "Lieutenant

John Baird of Ayr, [on the eastern coast of] Scotland, whose father held a commission in the British Army, took part in an expedition against Canada, and returned to Scotland, where his son John was born, probably about 1730." *Colonial Families of the United States of America*, G. N. Mackenzie, Volume VI, page 58, Baltimore, 1917, contains an account of the family of Lieutenant John Baird, who settled in Pennsylvania. In the *Dictionary of American Biography*, Volume I, pages 507-8, New York, 1922, is an account of Absalom Baird, a descendant. If there was a kinship between John Baird of Pennsylvania and John Baird of New Jersey, it was a distant one and not proved.

The Bairds discussed in this chapter claim descent from John Baird who emigrated from Scotland to New Jersey in 1683.

John Baird, Emigre

Aberdeen on the North Sea, capital of Aberdeenshire in Scotland, was an important seaport and point of embarkation in the seventeenth century. John Baird, the first American ancestor of the Bairds of New Jersey and of Ohio with whom this chapter is concerned, is said to have sailed from Aberdeen in August, 1683, when he was eighteen years old:

The names of such psons as were imported into this Province [New Jersey] and brought to bee Registered into the Books of Records are as Followes: Dated this 1st Day of December Anno Dm. 1684: Upon the account of such of the proprietors of this Province as belongs to Scotland:

John King, by Indenture f or flour yeares

John Niesmith, by Indenture for ffour yeares

John Baird, the Like James Paul, the Like William Ronald, the Like

264

Footnote: John Reed, the overseer, gives the date of his departure from Scotland in the following memorandum: We went to Leith for our voyage to America the 2nd of August 1683. Came aboard the ship the next day at Aberdeen, where we stayed to the 28th.... To Elizabeth-town [New Jersey] December 23, 1683, and to Woodbridge the 10th of January 1683-4.

Stillwell Miscellany, Vol. V, p. 495.

According to *Baird and Beard Families*, page 172, the name of the ship on which John Baird sailed was *the Exchange*. Bil Baird, in his letter to Emerson Venable in 1958, wrote that his father, William Hull Baird, had been told by his grandfather, Abram Britton Baird, that the Bairds came over from Scotland in the ship *Caledonia* which sank in New York harbour. *Baird and Beard Families*, page 175, gives several versions of landings of Bairds, one of which is that "three brothers, James, Alexander and John came over on the *Caledonia* supposedly from Scotland." The arrival of John Baird on the ship, whatever its name, which landed at Elizabethtown on December 23, 1683, seems better authenticated.

John Baird settled near Topanemus, now Marlboro, New Jersey, where, according to "A Genealogist," not further identified, he purchased land:

John Baird, Sr., in 1741, conveyed land to his son John Baird, Jr., which the elder Baird had purchased in 1688 from Thomas Warne. . . . *Baird and Beard Families*, p. 172.

Baird—(1) Hall, (2) Bedent

	John Baird	in. (I) 1684	7 Mary Hall
1665 — Apr. 1755	12 1699	7 Mary	Bedent
	IAndrew Baird	in. Sarah --	
1700 — Out. 1773			
	IJohn Baird	in. Avis --.	
Jan. 28, 1707 — Feb. 6, 1747			
	IDavid Baird	m. 1744	Sarah Compton
Out. IF, 1710 — June 19, 1801	Apr. 18, 1715 — May 1, 1810		
	IWilliam Baird.	m. Tabitha	
	-		
1713 — 1793	c. 1786		
	IZebulon Baird	in. 1749	Anne Smith
Oct. 13, 1721 — Jan. 28, 1804	Sept. 17, 1731 — Dec. 28, 1794		

John Baird is presumed to have married first Mary Hall:

... one tradition says that he met Mary Hall in the woods and asked her to marry him. Another says he heard of a shipwreck [near old Perth Amboy, New Jersey] and rode over and found a comely woman and asked her to marry him. *Ibid.*, pp. 171-2.

How long this marriage endured is not known. If there were any children, none have been authenticated.

John Baird's second wife was Mary ... Bedent, whose second husband he was:

Mary Bedent (a widow) sailed from Staines, England, to Massachusetts (probably Cambridge), with her sons Morgan, born 1654; Thomas, born 1654; John; and Mordecai. Thomas married Mary [. . .] and

265

moved to Fairfield, Conn., died 1698. They all came to Hadley, Mass., to claim an estate devised to them by their mother's brother, John Barnard . . .

Thomas died intestate at Westchester [Connecticut], and his wife, Mary, was his administratrix in 1698. It seems more than probable that this Mary Bedent was the second wife of John Baird of Topanemus, N. J., and the mother of his children. Though he married Mary Hall in 1684, no children were born until 1700, when John, Jr., [sic] was born. *Ibid.*, p. 171.

John Baird died in 1755, and his burial place is known:

. . . a marker in the Topanemus Cemetery records the death of "John Baird, who came from Scotland in the eighteenth year of his age and died about 90 and of good character." *Stillwell Miscellany*, Vol. II, p. 289.

John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird are said to have had five sons, Andrew Baird, John Baird, David Baird, William Baird, and Zebulon Baird. In the discussion of these sons, their families, and their descendants, the dates of birth and death, and in certain cases, marriages, of the descendants of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird have been assembled from the charts in *Baird and Beard Families*, pages 171-5; from New Jersey and Ohio cemetery and burial records and dates of wills; and from genealogical material of James Baird of Greenville, Ohio.

Andrew Baird

Andrew Baird, first son of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird, was born about 1700, and died in October, 1773. He married Sarah . . . , of whom nothing is known save that she is said to have owned a large tract of land in Monmouth County and that she survived her husband.

The will of Andrew Baird was dated 10-11-1773, proved 10-21-1773 [Liber L, p. 29]; executors: son Jonathan, Peter Schenck, son of Koert; witnesses:

Jonathan Bowne, Zebulon Baird, Nathaniel Scudder. Inventory of £903.9.7 made 11-18-1773 by Tunis Vanderveer, Jr., Zebulon Baird, John Van Der Veer:

Andrew Baird of Freehold, Monmouth County. Wife Sarah Baird to have a comfortable living out of estate given my sons Obadiah and Jonathan. Eldest son Bedent, twenty shillings. Son Barzillai, land late the property of Thomas Bullman and he to pay the bonds due to Peter Bowne's estate to Joseph Bowne and John Vanbrockle. Son Obadiah, the fourth part of my land and son Jonathan the rest. Son Samuel £150 *as* he and his family may want it. Son Ezekiel £150. Money due me by my sons Bedent and John to go to pay legacies. *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 28.

Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird had seven children, all sons, and all mentioned in their father's will: Bedent Baird, Barzilla Baird, Obadiah Baird, Jonathan Baird, Samuel Baird, Ezekiel Baird, and John Baird. References to them in the will are supplemented by information in *Baird and Beard Families*.

Bedent Baird was the eldest son. *Baird and Beard Families*, page 171, presents "Extracts from Andrew Baird's Will, 11th of October, 1773," the

266

date of the writing of the will. In direct quotation is: "I give and bequeath to my eldest son Bedent Baird in bar of his claim as heir at law, the sum of twenty shillings proclamation money to be paid . one year after my decease." Bedent acknowledged the bequest before Henry Waddell, Surrogate.

There is another reference, evidently to this Bedent Baird, and evidently from the before-quoted letter of Bedent Baird, Jr., of Buncombe County, South Carolina. The first war mentioned is presumably the American Revolution; the second presumably the Mogul War:

"One of Bedent's sons after the war, it is said, went with the Marquis of Hastings, Sir Arthur Wellesley, and his brother to the reduction of the Mogul Empire." Wellesley was the man promoted over General Sir David [Baird] just after the war. Bedent's son may have joined General Sir David. *Ibid.*, p. 174.

Bedent Baird is further discussed in the section "The Bairds of Schoharie."

Barzilla Baird was left "land late the property of Thomas Bullman" in his father's will, and charged to pay the bonds due. He married Mary Bullman, and he and his family are discussed under the heading of "Barzilla and Mary Bullman Baird." The inclosure of the note in brackets is the author's:

[Note: Barzilla, born in New Jersey, paid for a substitute in the Revolutionary War. His apprentice, Parker by name, "made many tours for his old master," who was a shoemaker. Mrs. Belshe of Chicago has a certified record of his service.] Thomas Bullman Baird, of North Carolina married Mary Smith soon after the Declaration of Independence. She was of Scotch-Irish descent. Thomas and wife emigrated to Kentucky about the year 1800, and this son, Barzilla Adams [Baird], was born at Paris, Bourbon County, November 4, 1803. Married first, Miss Scanlan. *Ibid.*, p. 175.

Obadiah Baird shared with his brother, Jonathan, "the south part of my land" under the will of their father. He is said to have served in the Revolutionary War.

Jonathan Baird was co-executor with Peter Schenck of his father's will. He shared his father's

"south land" with his brother Obidiah, out of which their mother was to have "a comfortable living."

Samuel Baird is listed fifth among the children of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird. He is discussed in the section "The Bairds of Schoharie."

Ezekiel Baird was left £150 in his father's will. In the chart of the children of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird, his name is followed by:

(Dr.). Married Susana Blodgett.... Ezekiel came from New Jersey to South Carolina, thence to Watauga Valley, then Ashe County (which is now Watauga County [North Carolina]). Later he went West and died. Susana stayed with the children; died in 1831, aged 79. *Ibid.*, pp. 1734.

The children of Ezekiel and Susana Blodgett Baird are given as:

267

Bedent, born 1770. Married Mary Harmon, 1800; Blodget [*sic*]: Went West; William. *Ibid.*, p. 175.

Almost certainly Bedent Baird, Jr., of Buncombe County, North Carolina, who wrote the letter claiming Sir David Baird as his cousin, was Bedent Baird, born in 1770, the son of Ezekiel and Susana Blodgett Baird, grand-son of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird, and great-grandson of John and Mary

Bedent Baird. Buncombe County, North Carolina, whose largest town is Asheville, is not far from Watauga County, North Carolina, to *which* Ezekiel and his family came from New Jersey. In the letter, reference is also made to the father of Susana Blodgett Baird, who volunteered under Washington and was killed at Fort Duquesne in the French and Indian Wars. It is reasonable to assume that Bedent was told of his grandfather Blodgett's death by his mother.

John Baird was the youngest son of Andrew and Sarah ... Baird. Evidently he owed his father money, for his father's will directs that "money owed me by my sons Bedent and John to go to pay legacies," and John and Bedent receive nothing (except for Bedent's twenty shillings) under the will. A note after John's name, in parenthesis, says that John's full name may have been John William Baird.

John Baird

John Baird, second son of John and Mary ... Bedent Baird, was born on January 28, 1707. He married Avis . . . , date unknown, who survived him, and died February 6, 1747.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Volume 30, page 31, gives a very brief abstract of the will of John Baird, dated 2-5-1747, proved 7-5-1749 [Liber E, p. 310] ; executors: wife Avis, brothers Andrew and Zebulon, Peter Boune; witnesses: James Molicans, Samuel Barclay, Ann Smith. Fuller extracts are quoted from Lee's *Genealogy of New Jersey*, Volume 2, page 567:

... I devise that all my just and lawful debts be honestly paid, and the remainder of my estate I leave to my wife, Avis Baird, so long as she doth continue to be my widow, to bring up my children and family. Upon and after she doth cease to be my widow I do ordain and appoint that my estate be equally divided amongst my wife and children which may be living at that time except £10 I do give more to my eldest son William Baird than the rest.... *Baird and Beard Families*, p. 171.

There is a further note on John Baird:

John had a plantation in Lower Freehold Township, Monmouth County, N. J. *Ibid.*, p. 174.

John Baird's will names only one son, William Baird, but the estate is divided " amongst my wife and children which may be living at that time, " so there *were* other children, *though* it is difficult to be sure who they were. " A Genealogist, " — no other identification given, — wrote:

... John Baird in his will mentions only one son William by name, and to him (William) he evidently devised the land he purchased from his father in 1741. If William did not sell this land prior to his death, then

268

it descended to his eldest son John. It is believed that the other unnamed children of John, Jr., were Mary, John, Alexander, and probably Elizabeth. (A Genealogist.) *Ibid.*, p. 172.

Footnote: If this is correct the John and Alexander of Kentucky and Tennessee may belong here. F. B. C. *Ibid.*, p. 172.

In script, in the chart of John and Avis . . . Baird, the figure " 1 " has been placed before the name of William Baird, and added in the margin is " 2. Zebulon; 3. Bedent, N. C. " But since William Baird, son of John and Avis ... Baird, had sorts named Zebulon and Bedent, it may be that the anonymous annotator confused the generations.

From all the information now available, John and Avis . . . Baird had five, and perhaps six, children: William Baird, Mary Baird, John Baird, Alexander Baird, Elizabeth Baird, and possibly Avie Beard.

William Baird, the eldest son, according to the *Baird and Beard Families* charts, page 174, " married Margaret O'Riley December 1, 1758. Died in 1794 in Morris County, N. J. " The marriage on the same date of William Baird, Morris, to Margaret Riley, Monmouth, is listed in the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records.

The children of William and Margaret Riley Baird are named as John Baird, Andrew Baird, Zebulon Baird, Bedent Baird, and Isaac Baird in the Baird-O'Riley chart:

John, born 1760, married Elizabeth Winkler; Andrew, born 1762, died 1827, married Anna Locke (Burke County, North Carolina), daughter of Mathew Locke; Zebulon, born 1764, died 1826, married Hannah Irwin (Buncombe County, North Carolina) ; Bedent, born 1766, died

1839, married Mary Ann Welsh, 1800; Isaac, born 1769, married Phoebe

, went West; issue: Jeb. and Phoebe. One record says John, whose daughter Mary Elizabeth married W. J. Bryan.) *Ibid.*, p. 175.

According to *Who Was Who*, 1897-1942, Mary Elizabeth Baird, daughter of John and Lovina Dexter Baird, was born June 17, 1861, in Perry, Illinois. She married William Jennings Bryan on October 1, 1884. Her Baird ancestry has not been *further* investigated.

Nothing is known of Mary, John, Alexander, and Elizabeth Baird, said to be children of John and Avis . . . Baird.

The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list the marriage of Avie Beard, Monmouth, to George Egger, Monmouth, on July 14, 1749. The similarity of the first name would seem to indicate that Avie Beard may have been a daughter of John and Avis . . . Baird.

Baird — Compton

David Baird, third son of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird, was born on October 19, 1710, and died June 19, 1801. The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list the marriage license on October 27, 1744, of David Baird, Monmouth, to Sarah Compton, Monmouth, born April 18, 1715, died May 1, 1810.

269

The will of David Baird was dated 6-8-1798, proved 6-29-1801 [Liber 39, p. 327]; executors: sons John and David; witnesses: John Woodhull, William H. Woodhull, William Gaston. Inventory of \$1292.62 made 8-3-1801 by John A. Scudder and Watson Ker [File 8427M]:

David Baird, Sr., of Upper Freehold Township, Monmouth County. To wife Sarah, residue of all moveable property and use of home plantation for life. After death to be equally divided between sons Jacob, John, and David, and daughter Mary. To son Jacob, lands in Morris County whereon he now lives. Son John, lands in Lower Freehold Township, excepting two acres whereon Aaron Norris now lives for the use of Rhoda Norris, whom I brought up, during her natural life. Son David, 6 cattle and lands in Upper Freehold Township during his life, then same to his children. To daughter Mary Dye [Dey] I have given £420 in cash as her portion. To son Reuben £20 after wife's decease if he is 21. To son David "my windmill, cross saw, and great Bible." *NJA*, Vol. 34, p. 21.

The will of David Baird names five children: Jacob Baird, Mary Baird, John Baird, David Baird, and Reuben Baird. The Baird-Compton chart has information on all but Reuben Baird:

Jacob, born 1744, moved to Morris County, New Jersey, to a farm of his father's, married Cathrine, died 1818; *Mary*, born 1747, died 1836, married John Dey, Esquire; John, born 1750, married first Phoebe Ely, second Elizabeth Edwards; elder in Old Tennent Presbyterian Church, died 1834, no children; David, Jr., (Capt.), born 1754, died 1839, married first Rebecca Ely, 1777, second, Lydia Gaston (née Tapscott), third, Mary Edwards, 1795. *Baird and Beard Families*, p. 174.

There are notes on John and Jacob Baird, evidently sons of David and Sarah Compton Baird:

John had a plantation in Lower Freehold Township, Monmouth County, New Jersey. John and Jacob served in Morris County Militia in Revolution. *Ibid.*, p. 174.

A note in script in the margin of the page says that Jacob Baird's farm in Morris County was in Roxbury Township, and that he moved here in 1798.

David and Sarah Compton Baird were buried in the Tennent Church Yard (Appendix 3), Freehold, New Jersey, as were several of their family.

William Baird

William Baird, fourth son of John and Mary ... Bedent Baird, was born in 1713, married Tabitha . . . , and died in 1793. His name in the chart of their children is followed by the information:

Was probably a son also, judging by dates, location and names of children. He married Tabitha. (Said to have been a captain of 2nd Battalion, Somerest County Militia.) ... William Baird lived in Morris County, New Jersey, but removed to Pennsylvania and settled in Dunstable Township, Northumberland, now Clinton County (which was part of Northumberland County at that time), where he bought 218 acres of

270

wild land in 1785, called "Partnership." It is supposed Tabitha had died in New Jersey previously. *Ibid.*, p. 173.

In script at the bottom of the page is a comment on the military service record attributed to this William Baird:

The William Baird who was a Captain and 1st Major in the Somerset County Militia, was William Baird, born 1742, son of William (born 1704, died 1793) and Elsa Van Cleef Baird, born in Somerset County, not the above William Baird. *Ibid.*, p. 173.

The anonymous annotator is probably correct. There is a William Baird listed in the *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army*, page 81, who was a captain, then major, in the Somerest County Militia. He served from 1777 to 1779, and died in 1794.

William and Tabitha . . . Baird, according to the chart of this family, had ten children: Benjamin Baird, William Baird, Zebulon Baird, Lydia Baird, Sarah Baird, Ann Baird, Tabitha Baird, Joseph Baird, Phebe Baird, and Mary Baird. Information on all of them is given in the chart:

Benjamin, 1751-1725, married Frances Siggins. Have a descendant, Dr. Edward Baird of Lock Haven, Pa.; William, 1757-1813, married Mary Ogdon, daughter of David O., a Revolutionary soldier; . . .

A footnote, signed F. B. C., states: "One of these Williams [meaning William, son of John and Mary . Bedent Baird, or William, son of William and Tabitha . . . Baird] secured payment from

Quartermaster Joseph Lewis at Morristown, N. J., of nearly \$10,000. from July to November 1780." Captain/Major William Baird of the 2nd Battalion, Somerset County Militia, should also be considered as a recipient.

The quotation continues:

Zebulon, 1762-1848, married Martha Brown, 1772-1848; Lydia, 1766-1830, married William Dunn. Descendant, Anna M. Shaw, Avis, Pa.; Sarah, married Arthur Dillon; Ann, married Mr. McGill; Tabitha, married Mr. Dickerson; Joseph, no record; Phebe, married Daniel Seely (mentioned in will) ; Mary. *Ibid.*, p. 174.

Nothing further is known of the family of William and Tabitha . . . Baird.

Baird — Smith

Zebulon Baird, fifth and youngest son of John and Mary ... Bedent Baird, was born October 13, 1721, and died January 28, 1804. The *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, list his marriage on February 1, 1749, to Anna Smith, born December 17, 1731, died December 28, 1794. In the Marriage Records, the last name is spelled Beard.

The will of Zebulon Baird was dated 9-6-1797, proved 2-13-1804 [Unrecorded]; executors: Tunis Vanderveer, John Vanderveer, William Reed; witnesses: John Reed, David Boune, George Reed. Inventory of estate was \$1210.25, made by Aaron Sutphen, Jr., Tunis G. Vanderveer, 9-4-1804 [File 8577M] :

271

Zebulon Baird of Monmouth County. Son James, real and personal estate, he to pay other legacies. Son Andrew, □ 250 in three payments. Son Joseph, the same. Daughter Anna Barkalow, □ 100. Daughter Lyda Craig, □ 100. □ 300 to be paid by executors for the use of my son, Zebulon, and □ 100 for use of my daughter Deborah Hankinson. Daughter Sarah Tapscott, □ 100. Friend Phebe Hunn, her maintenance during her life. *NJA*, Vol. 34, pp. 21-2.

A "Compiler's Note" following the will abstract states: "Zebulon Baird b. --- 1720, d. Jan. 28, 1804, aged 88 yrs., 3 mo., and 15d. He and his wife Anna, who died Dec. 28, 1794, aged 63 yrs., 4 mo., 11 d., are buried at Topanemus, Monmouth County."

Eight children of Zebulon and Anna Smith Baird are named in the will of Zebulon Baird, and nine in the Baird-Smith chart:

Andrew, married Sarah Helridge, 1762; James, died 1819, married Deliverance Bowne, in 1806 moved to Ohio; David, born 1760; Joseph, born 1762, married Jane Van Cleve, 1785; Anna, married first in 1772, Derwick Bankalow, second, James Tapscott; Lydia, married Mr. Craig; Zebulon, married Lyda Hildrith; Debora, died 1848, married Thomas Hankerson, 1776-1848; Sarah, married 1772 James Tapscott. *Baird and Beard Families*, p. 175.

According to James Baird of Greenville, Ohio, Zebulon and Anna Smith Baird had twelve children; Lydia Baird, Sarah Baird, Anna Baird, Benjamin Baird, John Baird, David Baird,

Joseph Baird, James Baird, Andrew Baird, Lyda Baird, Deborah Ann Baird, and Zebulon Baird. Mr. Baird, as previously mentioned, did not identify the source of the genealogical material he sent to Grace Long Craig, but in the case of this family, from whom he descends, some of it may have come from a family Bible. Unless another source is given, the order of the children and the dates of birth of the Baird-Smith family, and of the Baird-Van Cleve family, are according to Mr. Baird's information.

Zebulon Baird **m. 749 Anna Smith**

Oct. 13, 1721 — Jan. 28, 1804 **Sept. 17, 1731 — Dec. 28, 1794**

I **Lydia Baird** **Apr. 1750 — Apr. 26, 1764**

II **Sarah Baird** or. 772 **James Tapscott**

Jan. 7, 1752 — Sept. 11, 1803 **1750 — Nov. 3, 1815**

I **Anna Baird** **m. 772 Derrick Barkalow** **Jan. 3, 1754 —**

II **Benjamin Baird** **July 18, 1756 —**

III **John Baird** **Apr. 26, 1758 —**

IV **David, Baird**

Mar. 4, 1760 —

I **Joseph Baird** **m. 1785 Jane Van Cleve**

Feb. 21, 1762 — 1835 **June 21, 1767 ---**

A. **John Baird**

Jan. 26, 1786 —

m, (I) 1821 Phoebe Ann Vanderveer **Feb. 2, 1803 — Nov. 6, 1839**

2 **Hannah Conover**

Aug. 3, 1806 — Aug. 3, 1845

21846 **Elizabeth Baird**

Mar. 20, 1817 — May 11, 1875

VIII. **James Baird** **m. 1806 Deliverance Bowne**

Feb. 1, 1764 — Mar. 14, 1819 **Sept. 21, 1785 —**

A **Joseph Baird**

B **Andrew Baird**

C **David Baird**

D **Zebulon Baird**

EMary Ann Baird m. Martin W. Earhart

FAmanda Baird m. 1827 John **Randolph** Hunt **Feb. II, 1811 — Nov. 24, 1891**

IX. Andrew Baird

Feb. 12, 1766 —

X. Lyde Baird

Dec. 3, 1768 —

XI. Deborah Ann Baird

Dec. 7, 1770 — Apr. 4, 1848

XII. Zebulon Baird, Jr, m. Rachel Barclay

Sept. 12, 1773 — Nov. 29, 1848 Dec. 8, 1777 — Aug. **11, 1857**

I. Lydia Baird, the eldest child, was born April, 1750, and died April 26, 1764. Her name is not on the *Baird and Beard Families* chart.

II, Sarah Baird was born January 7, 1752. On January 28, 1772, she married James Tapscott, Upper Freehold, Monmouth County, authenticated by the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records. Sarah Baird Tapscott was left □100 in her father's will. James and Sarah Baird Tapscott migrated to Ohio in the early 1800's, where both died, Sarah on September 11, 1803, at fifty-two, and James on November 3, 1815, at sixty-five. Both were buried in the Tapscott Family Cemetery in Warren County, Ohio. The grave-stone of James Tapscott identifies him as a Revolutionary Soldier.

III. Anna Baird was born January 3, 1754. Her marriage on January 28, 1772, to Derrick Barkalow (incorrectly given as Derwick Bankalow in the chart of the *Baird and Beard Families*) is authenticated by the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records. She received □100 in her father's will. Derrick and Anna Baird Barkalow may also have migrated to Ohio. The date of

273

death of neither is known. Anna Baird Barkalow, according to *Baird and Beard Families*, survived Derrick Barkalow and married as her second husband James Tapscott, presumably the widower of her sister, Sarah, and Anna's brother-in-law. James Baird of Greenville does not include this second marriage in his information.

IV Benjamin Baird was born July 18, 1756. His name had been added in script to the printed chart of the Baird-Smith family in *Baird and Beard Families*. The *Historical Register of Officers of the Continental Army*, page 81, lists a Benjamin Baird as Major, then Lieutenant Colonel, in the New Jersey Militia, and gives the date of his death as 1778. Since Benjamin Baird is not mentioned in his father's will, it may be that he was the Continental Major, then Lieutenant Colonel, of the New Jersey Militia.

V John Baird was born April 26, 1758. His name is not on the *Baird and Beard Families* chart.

VIDavid Baird was born March 4, 1760. Since neither John Baird, the fifth Baird-Smith child, nor David Baird is mentioned in the will of their father, drawn in 1797, they may both have died before that time.

VIIJoseph Baird was born February 21, 1762. He married on July 21, 1785, Jane Van Cleve born January 21, 1767, whose last name is supplied by the *Baird and Beard Families* chart. Probably sometime after their marriage, Joseph and Jane Van Cleve Baird left New Jersey and migrated to Montgomery County, New York, adjoining Schoharie County, and then to Butler County, Ohio, for the inscription on the gravestone of their youngest son, Andrew Baird, in the Tennent Presbyterian Churchyard at Carlisle, Warren County, states that Andrew was "b. Montgomery County, N. Y., came to Butler County 1805." In 1805, Andrew was three years old. It seems reasonable to assume that his parents accompanied him. Joseph Baird died, according to *the Baird and Beard Families* chart, in 1835.

Joseph and Jane Van Cleve Baird had eight children: John Baird, born January 26, 1786; Benjamin Baird, born November 24, 1787; Anna Baird, born January 8, 1790; Mary Baird, born February 8, 1792; Zebulon Baird, born May 26, 1794; Cornelius Baird, born September 5, 1796; Arthur Lefferson Baird, born June 19, 1800; and Andrew Baird, born May 26, 1802. Andrew Baird is further discussed in the section titled "Baird-Baird."

IVJames Baird was born February 1, 1764. His father's will leaves James the real and personal property and directs him to pay the other legacies. He married Deliverance Bowne in 1806, and, according to the chart in *Baird and Beard Families*, emigrated to Ohio the same year. The emigration is corroborated by another source:

Deliverance Bowne [daughter of David Bowne of Monmouth County, New Jersey] —should read Deliverance, though church record seemingly says Delilah — b. September 21, 1785, married January 6, 1806, James Baird. He was the son of Zebulon Bard (or Baird). They early moved to Ohio. James Baird died March 14, 1819. Six children: Joseph, Andrew, David, Zebulon, Mary Ann, and Amanda. Amanda born near Freehold, New Jersey, February 11, 1811, died November 24, 1891. Married Dr. John Randolph Hunt November 24, 1827, at Franklin,

274

Ohio. . . They were the parents of Mrs. Weatherby, Trenton, New Jersey. *Stillwell Miscellany*, Vol. III, p. 88.

The date of 1811, and the place, New Jersey, of the birth of Amanda Baird, probably the youngest daughter of James and Deliverance Bowne Baird, places the time of the migration to Ohio of this family after 1811, rather than in 1806.

There is record of the marriage of Mary Ann Baird to Martin W. Earhart in the Warren County Historical Society Marriage Records. No date is given, but it seems probable that Mary Ann Baird was the daughter of James and Deliverance Bowne Baird.

IX Andrew Baird was born February 12, 1766. The chart of *Baird and Beard Families* states that he married Sarah Helridge in 1762. The marriage of an Andrew Baird to Sarah Heldridge is listed in the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, on October 27, 1762. Since Andrew Baird, son of Zebulon and Anna Smith Baird, was not born until 1766, it was not he who married Sarah Heldridge in 1762, but another as yet unidentified Andrew Baird. Other than that Andrew Baird received £250 in his father's will, nothing is known of him.

X Lyda Baird was born December 3, 1768. The chart of James Baird of Greenville spells the first name Lyda, and it is so spelled in her father's will, when Lyda . . . Craig received £100. The chart of *Baird and Beard Families* says that "Lydia married Mr. Craig," but this chart does not include Lydia Baird, given by James Baird as the eldest Baird-Smith child. Other than that she married a man whose last name was Craig, nothing is known of Lyda Baird Craig.

XI Deborah Ann Baird was born December 7, 1770. She is referred to as Deborah Hankinson in her father's will, when she received £100 "for her use." Hankinson's first name, as well as the death date of Deborah Baird Hankinson, is established:

Deborah Ann Hankinson (Dec. 7, 1770 — April 4, 1848) and her husband Thomas Hankinson are buried in the Dutch Reformed Church Yard in Middleton, New Jersey. *Stillwell Miscellany*, Vol. III, p. 88.

In the chart of *Baird and Beard Families*, the name of Deborah Ann Baird's husband is spelled Hankerson. Hankinson is more probably correct.

IX Zebulon Baird, Jr., was born September 12, 1773. He received £300 in his father's will. The chart of *Baird and Beard Families* states that he married Lyda Hildrith, and opposite his name in script is the date 1765. The marriage of a Zebulon Baird to Lidy Hildreth is listed in the *New Jersey Archives*, Marriage Records, on April 11, 1765, eight years before the birth of Zebulon Baird, youngest son of Zebulon and Anna Smith Baird. The Zebulon Baird who married Lidy Hildreth in 1765 has not so far been identified.

According to James Baird of Greenville, Zebulon Baird, Jr., married Rachel Barclay, born December 8, 1777. No date of marriage is given; the place was probably New Jersey. Zebulon and Rachel Barclay Baird emigrated to Ohio prior to 1814, for the *History of Warren County, Ohio*, page 515,

275

notes that Zebulon Baird on April 21 of that year, was elected one of the Ruling Elders of the (Tennent) New Jersey Presbyterian Church in Carlisle, Ohio, at a meeting held at the home of Tunis Vanderveer. Zebulon Baird died on November 29, 1848; Rachel Barclay Baird on August 11, 1859. Both were buried in the (Tennent) Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Carlisle, Ohio.

The Bairds of Schoharie

The Five Nations, a confederacy of the North American Indian tribes of Mohawks, Oneidas,

Onandagas, Cayugas, and Senecas, extended across upper New York from the Hudson River to Lake Erie. The villages of the Mohawks were along both sides of the Mohawk River, and an Indian trail led from Fort Hunter to Charleston and Glen in the Schoharie Valley:

Generally accepted tradition has it that the Indian name for Schoharie Creek, from which the county took its name, was To-wos-sho-hor, meaning driftwood, which piled up in great quantities at the mouth of Schoharie Creek when it emptied into the Mohawk River.

The first settlers in the southern part of the county were immigrants from southwestern Germany. Poor and oppressed by church and state, they had fled to England; and in 1710, under the patronage of Queen Anne, about three thousand of them were sent to New York, and located by the English governor on either side of the lower Hudson River. After a period of hardship and discontent, some left for Pennsylvania, and some for the Schoharie Valley, of which they had heard good reports, and which appears to have been given Queen Anne by the Indians for the colonization of her "poor Palatinates."

About 1714, some Hollanders settled along Schoharie Creek at Fulton-ham. Owing to misunderstandings about patents and deeds, and the jealousy caused by the greater wealth of the Dutch, it is said that the Germans did not live on very friendly terms with their new neighbors.

Soon after the Revolution, many colonists who had located in the Connecticut Valley emigrated to southern Schoharie County; and after the New Englanders came Irish, Welsh, and Scotch-Irish people of Protestant faith. *Folklore from the Schoharie Hills, New York*, Emelyn Elizabeth Gardner, condensed from pp. 18-31, Michigan University Press, 1937.

The Bairds with whom the latter part of this chapter is concerned came to Ohio from Schoharie County, New York:

Dad [William Hull Baird] told me that our branch of the family were known as the Bairds of Schoharie. *Bil Baird to EV*, July 30, 1958.

Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird in 1812 came over the mountains from a settlement on Schoharie Creek, near the village of Charleston, Schoharie County, New York, travelled down the Ohio River on a "family boat" to Cincinnati, and settled at Jacksonburgh, Butler County, Ohio. *Memorandum*, WHV, July 21, 1870.

No son of John and Mary ... Bedent Baird was given the first name of Bedent, but according to *Baird and Beard Families* charts, it was the first

276

name of one grandson: Bedent, eldest son of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird; and two great-grandsons: Bedent, son of Ezekiel and Susana Blodgett Baird, and grandson of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird; and Bedent, son of William and Margaret Riley Baird, and grandson of John and Avis ... Baird.

The name is sufficiently unusual to warrant the assumption that Bedent Baird, who came to Ohio

from Schoharie County, New York, was also a descendant of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird. The most plausible relationship would seem to be that he was a son of either Bedent Baird or Samuel Baird, sons of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird, and grandsons of John and Mary . Bedent Baird. Both Bedent Baird and Samuel Baird are said to have migrated to New York State from New Jersey.

Family traditions are of some help:

My great-grandfather on my mother's side was a Scotsman, named Baird, a Presbyterian. He married to a Layton (?), an English-woman. Their son, my grandfather Bedent Baird, married Sarah Britton, whose father was Dutch, and whose mother, named Frederick, was probably German. *Memorandum*, WHY, June 21, 1870.

Dad [William Hull Baird] told me that his grandmother Britton was French and Pennsylvania Dutch, which may have meant that the Brittons were French and the Fredericks Dutch. The Brittons were a French Huguenot family of Brittany, who fled to Holland for religious asylum and changed their name to Britton to escape detection. They later went to England and finally came to America. Grandfather Abram Britton Baird told Dad that besides being in Schoharie County there were branches of the family in Kingston, Ulster County, New York. I intend to see if there are any still about in the neighborhood. I'm sorry I can't help with the Laytons, but I have a lead to a clan of record-keeping Bairds in central Illinois who may have an enlightening word or two. *Bil Baird to EV*, July 30, 1958.

It was evident that as much information as possible should be collected on Bedent Baird and Samuel Baird. Since it is least likely that Bedent Baird of Schoharie and Ohio was descended from Samuel Baird, he will be discussed first.

According to the chart of *Baird and Beard Families*, Samuel Baird, listed fifth of the children of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird, "Married Susanna Rogers. In 1762 went to New York State." His marriage to Susannah Rogers is authenticated by the *New Jersey Ire-hives*, Marriage Records, which give the date as August 6, 1762, the same year in which, according to the chart, he emigrated to New York. While this date for the emigration may be correct, it is also possible that the punctuation in the chart information is incorrect, and that the sentence should read: "Married Susanna Rogers in 1762. Went to New York State." In that case, the departure of Samuel and Susannah Rogers Baird from New Jersey to New York may have been very much later. All that is known of Samuel Baird is that he received X150 under his father's will "as he and his family may want it;" so he **probably** had children by 1773, when the will was written. No record of any children of Samuel and Susannah Rogers Baird has yet been found.

277

Bedent Baird was the eldest son of Andrew and Sarah ... Baird. After his name in the *Baird and Beard Families* chart is "Served in Jersey Blues. Went to Ger Flats, Canada. Married twice.

Supposed to have been one of the six-teen who caused the Tea Riots." In script, in the margin of page 171, opposite Bedent's name in his father's will, is "moved to German Flats after 1805 with wife Hulda." "Ger Flats, Canada" is evidently the "German Flats" of the script note. This was the general name applied to the flat lands of the Mohawk River valley of New York, evidently from the early settlement of the valley by the German Palatinates. Why the location is given in Canada by the author of *Baird and Beard Families* is unknown.

Since Bedent Baird and his brother, Samuel Baird, both went to New York State, the United States Census for 1790 was consulted. The only Baird residing in New York State in 1790 was Francis Baird of Orange County, whose household included himself and seven white males sixteen years or older, one white male under sixteen, three white females, and three slaves. Orange County is west of the Hudson River and borders New Jersey, consequently some distance from the Mohawk Valley counties. Who Francis Baird was, or from what family he descended, is not known. The first name of Francis is not a usual one among the families who descended from John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird.

Since no Bairds are given in the 1790 Census in the Mohawk Valley counties, either they were overlooked in the enumeration or neither Samuel nor Bedent had yet left New Jersey.

The New York Public Library Genealogy Room has three volumes of cemetery records and two volumes of will abstracts of Schoharie County, "compiled, typewritten and indexed" by Gertrude A. Barber, 1932. These contain few Baird names, and such as do appear are too late to be of any help in establishing the descent of Bedent Baird of Schoharie and Ohio.

A letter was addressed to the Hall of Records in Freehold, Monmouth County, New Jersey, requesting information on any marriage license issued to any Bedent Baird from 1725 to 1805. A reply was received from the Office of the Clerk of Monmouth County:

Marriage records in this office begin in 1795 and are fragmentary. There is no record of the marriage of Bedent Baird to Sarah Britton of record in this office from 1795 to 1830. It is possible that the Monmouth County Historical Society might be able to furnish the information you desire. *To HBB*, January 4, 1960.

A similar inquiry had previously been addressed to the Monmouth County Historical Society on the assumption that this Society would have, as do most county historical societies, indices or files of marriage records and cemetery records. This inquiry, replied to by Helen D. Waller, Librarian, had also been unproductive:

We do not have such files and indices as you assume we have, so that the information you desire is not so readily found. *To HBB*, December 16, 1959.

278

No documentary proof has yet been found of the parentage of Bedent Baird of Schoharie and Ohio. But certain conjectures may be made, on the basis of what is known and what is suggested

by other known facts.

Bedent Baird was probably not the son of Samuel and Susannah Rogers Baird. His grandson, William Henry Venable, wrote that the maiden name of Bedent's mother was Layton, though Layton is followed by a question mark in parenthesis, indicating uncertainty as to the name. But the name of Rogers appears in no extant family documents or in any family traditions.

Bedent Baird was probably a son of Bedent Baird, son of Andrew and Sarah

. Baird, who according to the *Baird and Beard Families* chart married twice. The Layton name appears a number of times in will abstracts in the *New Jersey Archives*, Will Books. One reference which might be pertinent is in the will of Peter Layton of Morris Township and County (Volume 39, page 269), filed March 26, 1804, in which Peter leaves " to sister Sarah Baird \$500." So perhaps the first name of one of Bedent's wives was Sarah, and her maiden name Layton. If this is true, she was probably the first wife, for Bedent Baird of Schoharie and Ohio was born in 1755, probably in New Jersey.

The first names of the six Baird-Britton sons were Peter, John, Abram Britton, Joseph, Bedent, and William. Except for Peter (perhaps named for Peter Layton?), and Abram Britton, whose middle name is his mother's family name, the other four, — John, Joseph, Bedent, and William, are frequently used Baird names.

To repeat: Bedent Baird may have been the son of Bedent and . . . Layton (?) Baird, grandson of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird, and great-grandson of John and Mary ... Bedent Baird. But the relationship is conjecture only, and is not proved.

Baird — Britton

Bedent Baird **m. 1802 Sarah Britton**

Oct. 9, 1755 — May 26, 1837 Nov. 13, 1784 — Apr. 16, 1858

I Hannah Baird m. 1826 William Venable

Dec. 30, 1802 — July 7, 1875 Feb. 18, 1798 — Feb. I, 1871

IMelinda Baird

Sept. 6, 1804 — Aug. 10, 1825

IMagdalon Baird **Jan. 3, 1806 — May 3, 1806**

II **John Baird Nov. 6, 1808 — Oct. 25, 1858**

III **Abram Britton Baird Mar. II, 1811 — Feb. 12, 1879**

IV **1841 Matilda Gallaher Dec. I, 1805 — Mar. 12, 1864**

V **1865 Julia Ann Bunch Turner May 22, 1827 — c. 1908-9**

VIPeter **Baird 1813 — Apr. 13, 1813**

m. (1) **1833 John Brown 2) — Lupton**

VII **Sarah Newell Baird Jan. 5, 1815 —**

Elizabeth Baird **m. 1846 Andrew Baird**

Mar. 20, 1817 — May 11, 1875 **May 26, 1802 — Aug. 31, 1881**

VIII Joseph Baird **m. Eleanor Tapscott Mar. 22, 1819 — May 14, 1895**

IX Bedent Baird, Jr. **m. Margaret Silver**

Apr. 10, 1821 — Sept. 1895 **June 20, 1818 — 1904**

VIII Jane Baird **m. Jonathan Powell c. 1823-5 —**

IX William Venable Baird c. 1826-7 — Mar. 26, 1899

Bedent Baird, perhaps the son of Bedent and ... Layton Baird, was born on October 9, 1755, probably in New Jersey. He married Sarah Britton, born in New York State on November 13, 1784. Both birth dates are authenticated by inscriptions on their gravestones in the Clear Creek Baptist Cemetery, Warren County, Ohio, and Sarah's New York birthplace by the 1850 Warren County census. The exact date and place of their marriage is not known. The year was 1802 or earlier, for their eldest child, Hannah Baird, was born in December of that year in New York,

Margaret Devore Miller Baird (Mrs. Donald Jay Baird) of Waynesville, Ohio, whose husband is a great-grandson of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, very kindly supplied such data as she had on the Baird-Britton family:

John Baird, presumed to be the brother of Bedent Baird, was born January 19, 1778, and died June 1, 1818. He married Mary ... , and had a son Hiram Baird, born December 8, 1806.

Family tradition has it that John and his family accompanied his brother Bedent's family to Ohio. *To HBB*, May 2, 1955.

The Bedent Baird family settled at Jacksonburgh, Butler County, Ohio, (Plate 23) about 1812, after coming from Schoharie County, New York, by wagon over the mountains and down the Ohio River by boat to Cincinnati. Jacksonburgh is about twelve miles west of Carlisle (Plate 23), Warren County, where Bairds from New Jersey had settled since the early 1800's.

Some time after 1826, when the eldest Baird-Britton daughter, Hannah Baird, married William Venable at the Baird home in Jacksonburgh, and before 1837, when Bedent Baird died, Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird and their family moved from Jacksonburgh to a farm in the vicinity of Ridgeville, Warren County (Plate 20). Their grandson, William Henry Venable, described the house:

... a spacious, typical log-mansion of the early period when Ohio was not yet out of the backwoods. The old homestead was a commodious structure of hewn logs, consisting of two sections, each a story and a half high, separated and also united by a paved open rectangle sheltered from sun and rain by a clapboard roof. At either end of the "double cabin" was a huge chimney on the outside of the house.... *A Buckeye Boy-hood*, p. 10.

When, in 1842, William and Hannah Baird Venable and their children moved from their first log

cabin home near Waynesville, Ohio, to the newly-purchased Hurtin Proud place near Ridgeville, they stopped overnight at the Baird homestead, then occupied by Sarah Britton Baird, "a widow with three

280

grown sons and two daughters." These children were Joseph, Bedent, and William, and Elizabeth and Jane.

In a sketch of his mother's family, William Henry Venable wrote of his Baird grandparents:

Bedent Baird, by all accounts, was a man of force, an industrious farmer, strictly just in all his dealing, truthful perhaps to a disagreeably literal extent, a firm Whig, given to controversial talk on politics, social theories and religion. In his theological views he departed from the rigid Scotch-Presbyterianism of his father, becoming what is called a Liberal Christian, and at last espousing the doctrines of Universalism, of which he became a stout champion and to some degree a proselyter. A constant reader of the Scriptures, he knew all the texts, pro and con, bearing upon the points in dispute between orthodoxy and the heresies he was accused of holding. To many of his neighbors, who liked and respected him as a man of unimpeachable morals, his beliefs were regarded as reprehensible and perilous to his soul's salvation; they said: "Universalism may do to live by, but not to die by, as you will learn too late when God calls you to the throne of judgment." One good lady, "old Jinnie Keever," by whom he had repeatedly been warned to flee from the wrath to come by renouncing his "false beliefs," was disconcerted when the mortal hour actually arrived, for she received a request from the old man, ere he breathed his last, summoning her to be present at his bedside, and see for herself with what composure his soul could go forth to its Maker.

My grandfather Baird I never saw, but my sister Newell remembered having seen him once, and she told me she was a little frightened by his severe aspect.

Of my grandmother Baird, who survived her husband by many years, dying in 1858, I was very fond, and I shall never forget how she used to reward my sister and me by giving us apples, doughnuts, and turnover pies in exchange for the pleasure we rendered ourselves as much as her by reading aloud in the old homestead where she dwelt, not more than a quarter of a mile from our father's farmhouse. *Hannah Baird Venable*, WHV, June 20, 1912.

Bedent Baird died on May 26, 1837; Sarah Britton Baird on April 16, 1858. Both were buried in the Clear Creek Baptist Cemetery near Ridgeville, Ohio. Included in the Baird genealogical data sent by Margaret Devore Miller Baird in 1955 was a partial list of the names and birth and death dates of some of the Baird-Britton children. William Henry Venable, during his mother's lifetime, made biographical notes of his Baird uncles and aunts:

. My mother, Hannah Baird, . . . was the eldest of a family of twelve children, two of whom died in infancy and seven are yet [1870] living. The childrens' names are Hannah, Melinda, John, Britton, Newell, Elizabeth, Joseph, Bedent, Jane, and William. My aunts and uncles were marked by strong characteristics, both agreeable and disagreeable. They are all industrious and

thrifty. They have strong convictions, strong prejudices, violent antipathies, intense family pride. They are honest,

281

truthful, faithful attendants upon the sick, etc. *Memorandum*, WHV, July 21, 1870.

Mr. Venable's *Memorandum* and Mrs. Baird's list supplement each other. Mr. Venable named ten of the twelve children; the two who died in infancy were named by Mrs. Baird as Magdalon Baird and Peter Baird. Mr. Venable indicated by an "x" preceding the names of Melinda, John, and Newell Baird that they had died prior to July 21, 1870; Mrs. Baird furnished the death dates of Melinda Baird and John Baird, but not of Newell Baird. Her list did not include the names of Jane Baird or William Venable Baird.

Baird — Venable

Chapter IX, "The Venable-Baird Family," is an account of the family of Hannah Baird Venable and William Venable.

Melinda Baird

Melinda Baird, second child and second daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Schoharie County, New York, on September 6, 1804, and died in Ohio on August 10, 1825.

Magdalon Baird

Magdalon Baird, third child and third daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Schoharie County, New York, on January 3, 1806, and died on May 3, 1806.

Baird — Staley

John Baird m. Mary Staley Nov. **6, 1808** — Oct. **25, 1858**

I Sarah Baird c. **1830** —

II Mary Baird c. **1835-6**

III William Baird Two sons, names unknown

IV Elias Baird

V Curtis Baird

VI John Baird m. (1) 1875 Amelia Jane Walss

June 13, **1850** — Mar. **12, 1911** **2 1892 Mary McGarvey**

A John Walter Baird Oct. 18, 1876 —

B Morris Britton Baird m. Emma **B. Foster** Jan. **3, 1879** —

1. John Foster Baird Nov. **14, 1906** —

John Baird, fourth child and first son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Schoharie County, New York, and died, according to family records of Margaret Devore Miller Baird, on

October 25, 1858, in Indiana. He was four years old when his parents migrated to Ohio. He married Mary Staley, birth and death dates unknown, and was one of the two Baird-

282

Britton sons who left Ohio for the neighboring state of Indiana in the late 1830's:

Large game was especially abundant in the woods of Indiana, as the boy [William Henry Venable] learned from two of his uncles, who as pioneers, had purchased land and built houses in the Hoosier State, and who made annual visits to Ohio, bringing in their covered wagons such commodities as hoop-poles, venison, swamp cranberries, and alas, the "shaking ague," which no amount of quinine could cure. These brave and well-beloved uncles, John and [Abram] Britton, had interesting stories to tell of struggling and hardship in the sparsely settled region whither they had gone "to grow up with the country, ..." *A Buckeye Boyhood*, p. 31.

A request to the Indiana State Library at Indianapolis for any Baird information was replied to by Carolynne Wendel, librarian of the Genealogical Division:

The Index to the U. S. Census of Indiana, 1820 and 1830, includes the name of a John Baird in Putnam County in 1830, but we find no biographical sketches of the Baird family in our Putnam County histories. According to the WPA Index of Death Records, Jay County, 1882-1920, a Sarah A. Baird died March 30, 1910, in Portland, Indiana, at the age of 81. The WPA Index of Marriage Records, same County, 1850-1920, states that a Sarah M. Baird married Washington Lake on December 6, 1855, and a William F. Baird married Martha J. Baird on March 24, 1871. Also an Abraham [sic] Britton Baird was born March 19, 1811 [sic], in New York, the son of Joseph [sic] Baird. When Abraham was four his parents moved to Warren County, Ohio, and in 1837-8, Abraham and his wife Jane came to Jay County. Abraham also had a brother John, who was residing in Knox Township, Jay County, according to *Biographical Memoirs of Jay County*, p. 535, Chicago, 1911. *To HBB*, December 7, 1955.

It was John Baird of Jay County, brother of Abram Britton Baird, who was the son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird. John Baird of Putnam County was probably a descendant of one of the numerous Bairds who by 1800 had emigrated from New Jersey to the south, north, and west. William F. Baird and Martha J. Baird have not been identified.

John and Mary Staley Baird had six children.

ISarah Baird was born probably about 1830-2. She could have been either the Sarah A. Baird who died in 1910 at the age of eighty-one in Portland, Indiana, or the Sarah M. Baird who married Washington Lake in 1855. But there is *no definite information on Sarah Baird*.

IIMary Baird was born, perhaps in Indiana, and probably about 1835, since she was about the age of her cousin, William Henry Venable, at whose Cincinnati home, Diana, she lived during the childhood of the Venable children, and to whom she was "Auntie" or "Auntie Baird." In *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, page 9, it was stated as a de-

duction that the Mary Baird living in Los Angeles in the 1930's was this Mary Baird. The deduction was false, and has been corrected:

283

Grace Long Craig has sent me the information about the Miss Mary Baird I called on in Los Angeles in the 1930's. Her name was Myra, not Mary, and she was the eldest daughter of Bedent Baird, my great-uncle. She went back to Ohio and made her home with her nephew Donald Jay Baird at Springboro, where she died at the age of 97. *Elizabeth Baird Irwin to HBB*, August 9, 1955.

"Auntie" Baird died a year or two after she left Diana at the home of her brother, Dr. John Baird, in Indiana. She was never in California. The one mentioned was another person. My memory is entirely clear on this point, as my conscience bothered me for not having showed her more affection after she left Diana and before she died. *RVV to HBB*, January 5, 1955.

The exact date of death of Mary Baird is not known. It was before 1911, for Dr. John Baird died in that year.

III William Baird was born, probably in Indiana, but the date is not known. According to information given Russell V. Venable by Cornelius A. Baird in 1911, "William Baird was killed in the Army during the Civil War, and was buried in the Army Cemetery at Chattanooga, Tennessee, where his record is on file." William Baird is said to have had two sons, names unknown.

IV Of Elias Baird, no record has been found. He may have homesteaded in Kansas with his brother, Curtis Baird.

V Curtis Baird is said to have been a Civil War veteran, and to have homesteaded in Kansas. He was remembered by Bryant Venable as "a big, genial man, a sewing machine salesman, I believe." As of 1960, no clue has been found to the descendants of William Baird, or of Elias and Curtis Baird, though Bil Baird may have met one:

Funny thing, an actor name of Tom Baird came in to see me about three months ago and wondered if we might be related. "Where you from?" I asked. "Kansas," says he. "Nobody in Kansas," I reply. After reading Henrietta's book I could probably find fifty cousins out there! *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

III John Baird was born in Jay County, Indiana, on June 13, 1850. He married Amelia Jane Wals in 1875, and by her had two sons, John Walter Baird, born October 18, 1876, and Morris Britton Baird, commonly called Brit, born January 3, 1879. Morris Britton Baird married Emma B. Foster, and had a son, John Foster Baird, born November 14, 1906. John Baird and his family were known to both his Baird and Venable relations in Ohio:

At the Baird Family reunion in Albany, Indiana, in 1893, at which your grandfather [William Henry Venable] and some of his family were present, Dr. John Baird was one of the hosts. His son John was not present, but his son Brit was. They entertained a number of us at dinner

during the weekend. *Grace Long Craig to HBB*, October, 1955.

When Auntie Baird left us, she went to live with one of her brothers, Dr.

John Baird, whom I knew well, and of whom I was very fond. He was a practicing physician in a town in Indiana and decided that he had been

284

too busy practicing medicine to keep up to date on its advances. He did a thing unheard of in those days: turned over his practice to another doctor and came to Cincinnati for a year's refresher course in medical college. This was several years after Auntie left us to live with him. I believe he declined an invitation to stay at Diana on the ground that he wanted to be close to his work, but he was a frequent visitor at our home.

Auntie had another brother, Curtis, or Curt, a Civil War veteran, who lived in Kansas, and was her ideal of what a man should be. *RVV to HBB*, November 17, 1955.

After the death of his first wife, John Baird married Mary McGarvey in 1892:

The Doctor John Baird who came to Cincinnati to take a medical course was at Diana frequently. He later married a woman physician whom he met at Medical College. *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

There were no children of the marriage of John and Mary McGarvey Baird. Dr. John Baird died on March 12, 1911, according to information supplied by his son, Morris Britton Baird, to Russell V. Venable in the early 1900's.

Baird — (1) Gibson, (2) Gallaher, (3) Turner

Until the summer of 1958, authentic information on Abram Britton Baird and his family was lacking. Except for the few and incomplete entries in Russell V. Venable's *Genealogical Notes*, the only reference found was that already quoted from the *Biographical Memoirs of Jay County, Indiana*, page 525, that "Abraham Britton Baird was born March 19, 1811, in New York, the son of Joseph Baird. When Abraham was four, his parents moved to Warren County, Ohio, and in 1837, Abraham and his wife Jane come to Jay County...."

In April, 1958, Emerson Venable, glancing through *Who's Who in America*, 1958-1959, saw the name of William Britton (Bil) Baird, New York City. He wrote Mr. Baird, sending him a copy of *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, in which the Bairds are briefly discussed on pages 26-9, and inquired whether Mr. Baird was a descendant of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird. In May, Mr. Baird, widely known as Bil Baird, the creator of "Bil Baird's Marionettes," replied that his great-grandfather was Bedent Baird and his grandfather Abram Britton Baird. He promised that as soon as he had obtained further Baird data from a cousin in Indiana, he would write again. In July he did so. The letter began:

The letter on Bairds came from Helen Baird Arnold in Red Key, Indiana. And it is frightening to think how little I knew about my own aunts and uncles, — also exciting to find them. Helen got hold of a family Bible and here's what came out. [Here Mr. Baird listed names and dates of the family of Abram Britton Baird and his descendants.] The remaining portions of this letter will be what Dad told me. . . . *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

285

Passages from Bil Baird's letter dealing with early New Jersey Bairds and with other branches of the Baird-Britton family have already been quoted in the appropriate sections. Mr. Baird's account of the Baird-Turner family, from which he descends, is particularly full. His letter gave the names and addresses of the children of his cousin, Charles Henry Baird, whose daughters, Mary Margaret Baird Myers, Helen Baird Arnold, and Dorothy Baird Bimel, in correspondence and conversations with Henrietta Brady Brown supplied details of the Baird-Gallaher family and of their own families. The result is a very complete and accurate record of the descendants of Abram Britton Baird.

Only one who has searched long and fruitlessly for the clue which will unravel a relationship will understand how intense is the satisfaction of being able to present such a record of six generations of this family, and how great is the feeling of appreciation and debt to those who made it possible.

Abram Britton Baird m. (I) **1836** Jane Gibson

Mar. 11, 1811 — **Feb. 12, 1879** — July **24, 1839**

21841 Matilda Gallaher

 Dec. I, **1805** — Mar. 12, **1864**

21865 Julia Ann Bunch Turner *May 22, 1827* — c. **1908-9**

BAIRD — GIBSON

I **Joseph G. Baird** July **24, 1839** (7) — **Sept. 2, 1839**

BAIRD — GALLAHER

I Sarah Baird m. — Moody Jan. **8, 1842** — after **1915**

II Elizabeth Ann Baird June **22, 1843** — c. **1847**

IIIMilton Gallaher Baird m. 1867 *Mary* Elizabeth Turner

 Sept. 25, **1844** — Dec. I, **1925** May 12, **1846** — **Oct. 19, 1920**

 A. **Charles Henry Baird** m. **1900** **Luthera Mable Parkhurst**

Sept. 3, 1873 — **Oct. 24, 1948** **Apr. 12, 1876** — July **3, 1914**

 1. **Mary Margaret Baird** m. **1926** **Leland Merle Myers**

June 25, 1901 — **Jan. 9, 1900** — July **29, 1938**

 a. **Marilyn Myers** m. **1947** Ferrell William Carmichael

- Oct. 30, 1929 — Sept. 1, 1927 —
i Ferrell Steven Carmichael Feb. 13, 1949 —
ii Dennis William Carmichael June 24, 1952 —
iii. Carol Ann Carmichael May 3, 1957 —
2. Helen Ruth Baird m. 1944 John W. Arnold
June 25, 1901 — Nov. 28, 1894 —
3. Dorothy Frances Baird m. 1920 Fred Lawrence Bimel
Aug. 30, 1905 — 1903 —
- a. Frederick Baird Bimel m. 1947 Joann Harper
July 11, 1923 — June 11, 1924 —
1 Frederick Harper Bimel Feb. 20, 1950 —

286

- ii Judith Bimel
Sept. 26, 1951
- ii David Taylor Bimel
Jan. 27, 1953 —
- b Margaret Ann Bimel July 22, 1927 —
c Nancy Bimel m. 1955 William H. Heldman
Oct. 26, 1931 — Feb. 3, 1930 —
i. William Douglas Heldman
Dec. 4, 1959 — B. Walter Eva Baird
Feb. 13, 1883 — Sept. 12, 1907 BAIRD — TURNER
- V. William Hull Bairdin. 1900 Lulu Hetzel
Nov. 23, 1866 — Jan. 7, 1933 Dec. 3, 1873 —
A. William Britton (Bit) Bairdin. (1) 1932 Evelyn Schwartz
Aug. 15, 1904 — (2) 1937 Cora Eisenberg
Jan. 26, 1912 —
1 Peter Britton Baird
Feb. 25, 1952 —

1 Laura Jenne Baird Apr. 30, 1955 —

B. George Hetzel Baird. 1) 1936 Shirley Sinclair

Mar. 5, 1907 — 2) 1952 Dorothea Lawson

1 Bonnie Jean Baird **Aug. 1, 1953** —

2 Jeffrey Keating Baird Jan. 16, **1958** —

3 Andrew Cameron Baird

June 17, 1959 —

Abram Britton Baird, fifth child and second son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Schoharie County, New York. According to Bil Baird, his first name was spelled Abram, not Abraham, and his birth date was March 11, 1811, not March 19, 1811. Both name and date are incorrect in the *Biographical Memoirs of Jay County*. The statement in the *Memoirs* that his father's name was Joseph is incorrect also, or possibly the middle, or unused first name, of Bedent Baird was Joseph. No other reference mentions this, but Joseph seems to have been a frequently used Baird name; the ninth son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird was named Joseph.

The *Memoirs* date of about 1814 for the migration of the family from New York is probably not correct. In his account of his mother, Hannah Baird Venable, William Henry Venable states that the Baird-Britton family arrived in Ohio in 1812. Bil Baird gives the date of the removal of Abram Britton Baird and John Baird from Ohio to Indiana as around 1837-8, and states that Abram Britton Baird had married his first wife, Jane Gibson, in 1836. The date of the removal agrees with that in the *Memoirs* and is probably correct, since in the *Memoirs* it is stated that Abram was accompanied by his wife, Jane.

Bil Baird, grandson of Abram Britton Baird, wrote:

287

Abram Britton Baird came with his elder brother John to homestead the farm near Red Key, Indiana [Plate 21]. They spent the first winter in a lean-to, or what they called a half-face camp. Later, they went back to Ohio for their families. Abram built a mill-race and ground corn for the other farmers in the neighborhood. He was a good blacksmith, and a tool maker. Before leaving Ohio, he had been apprenticed to a cooper in Cincinnati, and had become a master cooper. He patented a tool for making a combination notch and chamfer for barrel staves. I have never looked up this patent. To my great regret, I never got hold of some of the oats-cradles, corn-planters, and other fine old tools he made which I saw around the farm on my last visit there. The farm was well-wooded with walnut trees, and he roughed out and sent back East seventy gun-stocks in barter for one flint-lock gun barrel. (I imagine the ratio would be nearer even today.) Later on, he changed the mechanism to a cap-lock.

Abram Britton Baird admired Abraham Lincoln a lot, and always wore a Lincoln beard. During the Civil War, the Bairds, and one Dutch farmer in the **neighborhood**, were completely surrounded by

Copperheads. Abram's farm was a station on the Underground Railroad. The station further south would bring the escaped slaves from across the Ohio River in groups of six or more to Grandfather's barn, where he would keep them and feed them. When the time and the weather were right, he would put them into a false-bottom wagon, with about six inches of rye or hemp on top, and drive north through Decatur to Fort Wayne [Plate 21], about sixty miles north of Red Key, where the next station would help them toward Canada. He was often stopped and questioned by Copperheads, but never caught. He told Dad [William Hull Baird] about seeing a white shirt moving toward the house in the moonlight. After taking three shots at it with his gun, it finally held still. Next morning, he found an old white stump with three ball-holes about three inches apart at the foot of the lane!

Two of Abram's favorite tunes were "Branningan's Bull Pup" and "The Devil's Dream." He often took Dad to Negro camp meetings in the neighborhood, — they both loved singing. One time, Dad was driving a Gypsy horse-trader in his buggy out into the country near Grand Island, Nebraska. Dad was about to buy a horse the Gypsy was urging on him, but when the *Gypsy* learned that Dad had come from a certain farm near Red Key, Indiana, he said: "I wouldn't sell you that horse." Evidently, Abram had always been friendly with the Gypsies and allowed them to camp on his land.

Grandfather Baird made Dad a little rocking-chair of hickory and oak, which all of us have used, and which is now my daughter Laurie's. We still have the little brass-boxed compass the Bairds used in the Conestoga wagon. (I'm assuming it was used in the trip from Schoharie, New York, to Ohio, also.) Abram Britton Baird was called Britt, or Britton Baird, and his son, William Hull Baird, my father, was called Little Britt, Will, and later nicknamed Pete by his associates. That's where my son Peter Britton Baird gets his front name. The nicknames of Britt and Little Britt probably led to the confusion in arriving at the names of the children of Abram Britton Baird. *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

288

Helen Baird Arnold, great-granddaughter of Abram Britton Baird, wrote:

Our great-grandfather went on horseback from Ohio to Fort Wayne, Indiana, to purchase the land for the Baird homestead in Jay County. In his saddle-bags he carried five hundred dollars in gold to make the first payment. My sister, Dorothy Baird Bimel, has the saddle-bags, and I have the original deed to the farm.

The first home to be built was a log cabin, then a one-story brick house, and later the big brick house which still stands. Material for all the buildings came from the farm. All the bricks were made and fired there. Our grandfather, Milton Baird, and his sister Sarah, sifted all the sand for the first brick house through a coffee sifter. The Baird homestead and farm were located five miles north of Red Key, Indiana, on State Route 1. They were sold a few years ago, after being in the family for four generations. *To HBB*, September 9, 1958.

Abram Britton Baird married first, in Ohio in 1836, Jane Gibson, who went with him to Indiana, where she died, perhaps in childbirth, on July 24, 1839. *They* had one son.

Joseph G. Baird was born, perhaps on July 24, 1839, and died on September 2, 1839.

Abram Britton Baird married second, in Indiana on March 21, 1841, Matilda Gallaher, born December 1, 1805, who died on March 12, 1864. According to an entry in Russell V. Venable's *Genealogical Notes*, one of the children of Abram Britton Baird was "Mate, a girl." Bil Baird suggested that perhaps "Mate" was a diminutive for Matilda, since no Mate Baird is given in the family Bible as a child of Abram Britton and Matilda Gallaher Baird. By a curious coincidence, a William Baird is listed as a resident of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, in the 1790 census. After his name in parenthesis is Mate, which describes his occupation.

Abram Britton Baird and Matilda Gallaher Baird had three children.

ISarah (Sally) Baird, the eldest daughter, was born January 8, 1842. She married a man named ... Moody, and died after 1915. Bil Baird wrote:

I remember being taken to visit my father's eldest half-sister, Sally, about 1915. She was living in a big double-cabin chinked with white clay, with a paved covered square between the two cabins. This sounds like the description of the Bedent Baird home in Ridgeville, Ohio. Sally was in her seventies then, and Charles, Milton's son and her nephew, drove us into Dunkirk [Plate 21] to get some tobacco for her corn-cob pipe. She seemed to have platoons of grandchildren. I think I remember the family names of Bowman and Yancy. *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

IElizabeth Ann Baird, the second daughter, was born July 22, 1843, and died about 1847.

IIMilton Gallaher Baird, the only son, was born September 25, 1844. On November 17, 1867, he married his step-sister, Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Turner, daughter of his father's third wife, Julia Ann Bunch Turner and her first husband, Ray Turner.

289

The Milton Baird family was remembered by Harriet Venable Brady, whose paternal grandmother was Hannah Baird Venable; and by Grace Long Craig, whose maternal grandmother was Elizabeth Baird Baird, — both grand-mothers sisters of Abram Britton Baird:

Milt Baird married his stepmother's daughter, and their son Charlie called on us a few years ago. Bryant [Venable] and I both liked him. He was a farmer, and taught school, I believe. *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

I knew Mil^t Baird and his family, and visited them in the early 1900's. I forget his wife's name, but she was a lovely person. They lived on a farm near Red Key, Indiana, and there were two sons, Charlie and Walter. Charlie had a lovely wife, Lulu [Luthera], and two little girls. *Grace Long Craig to HBB*, November, 1955.

Milton Gallaher Baird died December 1, 1925; Mary Elizabeth Turner Baird on October 19, 1920. They had two sons.

A. Charles Henry Baird was born on September 3, 1873. On January 1, 1900, he married Luthera Mable Parkhurst, born April 12, 1876. Charles Henry Baird died on October 24, 1948; Luthera Mable Parkhurst Baird on July 3, 1914. They had three daughters.

1Mary Margaret Baird, twin sister of Helen Ruth Baird, was born in Jay County, Indiana, on June 25, 1901. She married, in Jay County, on June 5, 1926, Leland Merle Myers, born in Jay County on January 9, 1900, the son of Lewis and Bertha Hiatt Myers. Since her husband's death on July 29, 1938, Mrs. Myers has been associated with the Ball State Teachers College in Muncie, Indiana. She wrote, giving details of her family, and added:

I have moved into a new residence hall on campus as Director of Brady Hall. I have 159 girls, and much enjoyable work. *To HBB*, September 10, 1958.

Mrs. Myers' present address (1960) is Brady Hall, care of the College. She and her husband, Leland Merle Myers, had one daughter.

a. Marilyn Myers was born on October 30, 1929, in Muncie [Plate 21], Indiana. On June 16, 1947, she married Ferrell William Carmichael, born in Muncie on September 1, 1927, the son of Fred and Eunice Wray Carmichael. The young Carmichaels are living (1960) at 2906 S. Mock Road in Muncie, and have three children: Ferrell Steven Carmichael, born February 13, 1949; Dennis William Carmichael, born June 24, 1952; and Carol Ann Carmichael, born May 3, 1957.

1Helen Ruth Baird, twin sister of Mary Margaret Baird, was born June 25, 1901, in Jay County, Indiana. She married at Red Key, on January 1, 1944, John W. Arnold, born November 28, 1894, the son of Robert F. and Martha Horn Arnold. There are no children. The Arnolds live (1960) on a farm a mile east of Red Key.

It was from Helen Baird Arnold that Bil Baird obtained the statistical information on the early Bairds of the family of Abram Britton Baird.

290

3. Dorothy Frances Baird was born at the Baird farm in Jay County, Indiana, on August 30, 1905. On April 14, 1920, she married, at Covington, Kentucky, Fred Lawrence Bimel, born 1903 in Portland, Indiana, the son of Fred and Margaret Kelsey Bimel. In the late 1930's, Dorothy Baird Bimel accompanied her father, Charles Henry Baird, when he visited Harriet Venable Brady and Dr. Brady at their Tusculum Avenue home in Cincinnati. Twenty years later, thanks to the letter of Bil Baird, Dorothy Baird Bimel and Henrietta Brady Brown, both living in Cincinnati and each unknown to the other, re-established the Baird-Venable ties of acquaintanceship and kinship.

Dorothy Baird Bimel and Fred Lawrence Bimel live (1960) at 3012 Kinmont Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio. They have three children.

aFrederick Baird Bimel, the eldest child, was born June 11, 1923, in Portland, Indiana. He was graduated in June, 1949, from the College of Business Administration of the University of Cincinnati. On June 21, 1947, at the Knox Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati, he married Joann Harper, born in Cincinnati on June 11, 1924, daughter of MacCleave Maurer Harper and Olive Taylor Harper. Mr. Harper was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1890, and died in Cincinnati in 1949; Mrs. Harper was born in Hanoverton, Ohio, in 1900. Their eldest child, a son, William Taylor Harper, was born May 1, 1918, and lives (1960) in New York City. Joann Harper was graduated from Fairfax Hall Junior College, Waynesboro, Virginia, and attended the University

of Cincinnati before her marriage to Frederick Baird Bimel in 1947. Frederick Baird Bimel and Joann Harper Bimel have three children: Frederick Harper Bimel, born February 20, 1950; Judith Bimel, born September 26, 1951; and David Taylor Bimel, born January 27, 1953. The family lives (1960) at 3158 Niles Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio.

bMargaret Ann Bimel was born July 22, 1927, at Portland, Indiana. She lives with her parents in Cincinnati.

cNancy Bimel was born on October 26, 1921, at Portland, Indiana. On April 29, 1955, she married at Cincinnati William H. Heldman, born February 3, 1930, the son of A. L. and Jean W. Heldman. Nancy Bimel Heldman and William H. Heldman have (1960) a son, William Douglas Heldman, born December 4, 1959, and the family live at 6145 Miami Road, Cincinnati, Ohio.

B. Walter Ezra Baird was born February 13, 1883, and died on September 12, 1907. Grace Long Craig wrote that "Walter was a fine fellow, and was, I think, in some work he had prepared for in college. He was killed on a job." Bil Baird concurred in the circumstances of his death, but knew no details. Dorothy Baird Bimel supplied the fact that he was a graduate engineer, and that he had never married.

Bil Baird wrote:

Charles and Walter Baird were Dad's only full nephews, —half from each side, and my only full cousins. *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

291

The third wife of Abram Britton Baird was Julia Ann Bunch Turner, widow of Ray Turner. Information on the Bunch-Turner family is from data in the letter of Bil Baird to Emerson Venable, and includes memories and impressions of several other members of the relationship.

Julia Ann Bunch was born in Asheville, North Carolina, on May 22, 1827. Little is known of her ancestry, according to Bil Baird, her grandson:

She had some Cherokee blood, the existence of which somebody had tried to forget, and we don't know much about it. Dad said he had an aunt somewhere with land in the Cherokee Nation. He figured he might be a thirty-second or sixty-fourth part Cherokee. I have more from my mother's side. My father's middle name of Hull was a family name in Grandmother Julia's family. I visited her in 1906 or 1907. She lived to 1909, or so. *To ET*, July 30, 1958.

On May 8, 1845, Julia Ann Bunch married *Ray* Turner of Randolph County, Indiana. They had five children.

Mary Elizabeth (Molly) *Turner* was born on May 12, 1846. She married her step-brother, Milton Gallaher Baird, on November 17, 1867. Their family is discussed in the Baird-Gallaher section.

Francis (Frank) LeRay Turner was born February 20, 1849. No date of death is available. He is presumed to have died young.

James Ferris Turner was born April 7, 1852, and died November 6, 1853. Bil Baird's letter noted that "one baby was accidentally dropped into the fire-place, probably this one."

Lucinda Irene Turner was born December 31, 1855, and died after 1925. She married, place and date unknown, a Dr.... Moon, and the family moved to California. There were two daughters. Edith Moon, place and birth date unknown, was a chiropractor in Los Angeles, where she died about 1947. She did not marry. Edna Moon, place and birth date unknown, was a violinist, and Dorothy Baird Bimel recalled that she had played for years in the orchestra of the Hotel Geates in Los Angeles. She married, name of husband unknown, but was divorced, and died in Los Angeles in 1957. Bil Baird remembered that the features of Lucinda Irene Turner Moon were markedly Indian, and Dorothy Baird Bimel recalled her Aunt Irene's hawk-like profile.

Sarah Ellen Turner was born on December 23, 1857, and died on July 11, 1869.

The date of death of Ray Turner is unknown.

Abram Britton Baird married as his third wife on November 21, 1865, Julia Ann Bunch Turner. The marriage endured for fourteen years, until the death on February 12, 1879, of Abram Britton Baird. Julia Ann Bunch Turner survived her husband by almost thirty years. It was during this time that Harriet Venable Brady met her, and recalled, in a letter to her brother Mayo Venable in 1940, that it was Aunt Julia's proud, and humorous, boast that she was not so poor yet she couldn't have hot cherry pie for breakfast!" She died, as had her husband, on the Baird farm around 1908-9.

292

V. William Hull Baird, the only child of Abram Britton Baird and Julia Ann Bunch Turner Baird, was born at the Baird homestead in Jay County on November 23, 1866. Bil Baird wrote of his father:

William Hull Baird lived on the farm at Red Key. He taught country school for a time. Attendance at DePauw University was cut short by an attack of typhoid fever. During one vacation, he was a carnival barker for Sipes Wonder Clock. He was graduated from Wooster Polytechnic Institute in 1891, where he had studied under Professor Elwood Haynes of Kokomo, the inventor of the Haynes automobile and of Stellite. Later, he took a post-graduate course at Purdue, where he met the McCutcheon boys, John T. and Ben, and became a Sigma Chi. At Purdue he wrote and produced his play, "The Alchemist," and later, a volume of poems, including "The Land of Gray" and "Sunday." He often spoke of William Henry Venable, his cousin, and of James Whitcomb Riley. Later, in Chicago, he wrote a column for the *Chicago Daily Record* called "Shop Talk," which ran next to a column by Ben McCutcheon.

From Chicago, he went to Grand Island, Nebraska, as head chemist of the American Beet Sugar Company, the first beet-sugar factory in the United States. He was active in dramatics in

Grand Island, and introduced football to the schools, of which he was a high school principal between sugar campaigns. One of his students was Grace Abbott, later of Hull House and Geneva... .

Dad was sent to Europe in 1912 by Tama Jim Wilson, then Secretary of Agriculture, to study sugar beet culture and factory procedure for the United States. When he became General Superintendent of the American Beet Sugar Company, my younger brother, George, and I grew up on trains, moving to Oxnard, California, Rocky Ford, Colorado, Long Beach, California, and Detroit, Michigan, where Dad designed factories for the Larrowe Construction Company. He also designed and built a power plant for Twin Falls, Idaho, another at Garden City, Kansas, and the sugar factory at Mason City, Iowa. The family moved to Mason City in 1919, and Dad managed the factory until 1932. He equipped two ex-railroad chair-cars as a travelling movie theater and exhibit for farmers, and shot and produced the first educational movies on beet culture. I remember being too highbrow at the time to look at movies of vegetables! (My own first movie production was in 1943 for the government — in Spanish and about vegetables!)

Dad was an excellent lecturer and speaker. The family never heard him, but one of his famous subjects was on the hypothesis that it is usually just three generations from overalls to overalls again. He belonged to the American Society of Chemical Engineers.

Dad built me my first marionette in 1911. His father had built him a set of Punch and Judy figures out of gourds when he was a boy. *To El*, July 30, 1958.

Harriet Venable Brady wrote to her brother, Mayo, in 1940: "I knew quite well and kept up occasional correspondence with Will Baird." She had preserved in an album an early photograph of him, picturing a strikingly

293 handsome young man, which her daughter, Henrietta, has sent to his son, Bil.

On May 24, 1900, William Hull Baird married in Grand Island, Nebraska, Lulu Hetzel, born December 3, 1873, in Davenport, Iowa, the daughter of George David Hetzel and Louise Keating Hetzel. William Hull Baird died on January 7, 1933, in Mason City, Iowa; Lulu Hetzel Baird makes her home (1960) in Mason City.

In his description of his paternal grandmother, Julia Ann Bunch Turner Baird, Bil Baird had written: She had some Cherokee blood.... [Dad] figured he might be a thirty-second or a sixty-fourth part Cherokee. I have more from my mother's side.... " To a suggestion that an elaboration of this would be an interesting inclusion, he replied:

As far as my mother's Cherokee side goes, there is a story that her grand-father, Loftus Keating, was on a trip to Pike's Peak with a group of men (hunting — exploring?) and the party was ambused by Indians. Loftus spoke to them in an Indian tongue, supposedly Cherokee, and was spared. I don't know what good Cherokee would have done in Colorado at that time, but he evidently had enough Indian about him to get along. He was affected strongly by liquor, and would occasionally wander away and leave the family for months at a time. He

was an accomplished engineer and made good money when he wanted to. Later on he was sheriff of Scott County, Iowa, of which Davenport is the county seat. *To HBB*, September 22, 1959.

William Hull Baird and Lulu Hetzel Baird had two sons.

A. William Britton Baird — Bil Baird — was born on August 15, 1904, in Grand Island, Nebraska. When the family settled in Mason City, Iowa, he attended the Mason City High School, and in 1926 received his B. A. from the State University of Iowa, where he was a Sigma Chi and Omicron Delta Kappa. In 1927, he was graduated from the Chicago Academy of Fine Arts. He travelled in France, where he helped earn his way playing his accordion on the streets or in the cafes as he wandered around the country. In 1932, he married Evelyn Schwartz, from whom he was divorced. While making puppets for the Orson Welles production of "Doctor Faustus," he met Cora Eisenberg (stage name Cora Burlar), born January 26, 1912, the daughter of Morris and Anne Burlar Eisenberg, and married her on January 13, 1937, in New York City. The Bairds have adopted two children, Peter Britton Baird, born February 25, 1952, and Laura Jenne Baird, born April 30, 1955.

A long and complimentary article titled "Bairds on the Wing," illustrated with a charming photograph of Bil and Cora Baird and some of their puppet creations, appeared in the news magazine *TIME*. Because it is so informative on the career of Bil Baird, it is quoted in its entirety, though much of it was topical:

In the minds of most people puppets are kid stuff, and few U. S. puppeteers care to argue. Two who do: tousled Bil Baird, a gentle Mid-westerner who looks like a shop teacher in a progressive school and his sloe-eyed actress wife Cora. Early this month on TV, they clinched the argument with ABC's delightful, top-rated "Art Carney Meets Peter and

294

the Wolf" (*TIME*, Dec. 8), which gave millions of adults a chance to watch the Bairds' marionette fish, their nose-wrinkling rabbits, and even a Baird cat climbing a tree — all funny rather than cute. The next Baird TV appearance: *The Bell Telephone Hour* (Jan. 12, NBC), with the puppets livening the Saint Saens "Carnival of Animals" as Maurice Evans narrates. And next week the Bairds and their puppets will go on the road with an original musical fantasy by Bil Baird (score by Richard Rodgers' composer-daughter Mary).

The show: "Davy Jones," about a ship-wrecked boy who hunts for buried pirate treasure at the bottom of the sea. To get ready for the road (New England), the Bairds worked 14 hours a day last week, and as for the past 21 years they worked at home: a bright onetime stable in an upper West Side district. Before the Bairds, a previous tenant was Prohibition Bootlegger "Dutch" Schultz, who left it to Baird to dig high-jackers' bullets out of the walls.

For the Bairds and their two children (aged three and six), such surroundings make no difference, for they live in a gay and private world. That world began in the lively imagination of Nebraska-born Bil (so spelled since he formed an art club requiring three-letter first names).

Growing up in Detroit, the son of a chemical engineer, Bil built a puppet-populated city for his friends in a vacant lot. He continued puppeteering apace through the State University of Iowa, wound up as assistant to famed puppeteer Tony Sarg. One of his duties: nursing Sarg's monster Macy parade balloons from a taxi-cab filled with helium tanks, while warding off BB gun snipers along the route.

At first the Bairds (married in 1937) got nowhere with their ancient art. For an act in a Toronto burlesque house in the early days, they designed a hilarious puppet stripper, who took off everything, including her head. The audience merely clucked in sympathy, thinking the doll was broken. "They didn't dig us," says Bil, "until we hit the Persian Room."

For those who have dug them since, Bil Baird has made some 1600 creatures (average length: 27 in.). Dozens of retired characters festoon the Baird apartment; hundreds more are packed in catalogued cardboard boxes along with rows of drawers containing eerie hoards of spare heads, arms, legs, hands. All over the workshop benches lie new creatures in various stages of becoming.

Baird turns clay models of his puppets' heads over to his 13 artisans for casting in plastic; there may be four or more versions of the same character to show his various stages and moods. In action, the creatures are handled by the Bairds (Cora plays all the female parts) and their company of four men. Though a puppeteer may handle as many as four characters at a time (including dancing marionettes with 27 strings apiece), the art requires less finger dexterity than uncanny ability to project voice and body from the overhead "bridge" onto the stage. "Some people can just throw themselves straight down the strings," says Cora. "I can't explain the secret. It's dancing, acting, singing, all wrapped up in one."

To spoof people, Bil has generally used animals: a gossipy hen (Hedda Louella McBrood), a bulldog TV interviewer (Mike Malice), a cow fan

295

dancer (Dorothy LaMoo). He also has a mournful hound-dog named Edward R. Bow-wow, who delivers historical newscasts over "See It Now-Wow." But if TV is willing, Baird proposes something grander: serious news shows using puppets (Khrushchev, Dulles, et al.), with graphic, moving geopolitical maps. "Nothing to it," says Puppeteer Baird. "In this art, the whole world is at your finger-tips." *TIME*, p. 39, December 29, 1958.

After receiving the striking 1959 Christmas greeting [Plate 221 from the Bairds, Henrietta Brady Brown wrote asking permission to have it reproduced, which Bil granted, adding:

Our Christmas cards always show the pictures of the characters in the shows we most enjoyed in the past year, and this year the container is a ship, because after twenty-two years in the old house, which was a stable, we bought our new studio at 59 Barrow Street, New York, from the Moore-McCormack Lines. Studio = house, —we've always lived and had our studio at the same place. This last one is a six story building, but we live on the fourth floor. *To HBB*,

January 20, 1960.

B. George Hetzel Baird was born March 5, 1907, in Grand Island, Nebraska. He attended the State University of Iowa, where he was a Sigma Chi. In 1928, he was a member of the United States team sent to the Olympic Games at Amsterdam, and was champion in the 1600 metre relay race. He received his B. A. degree from Iowa State in 1929.

In September, 1936, George Hetzel Baird married in London, England, Shirley Sinclair, from whom he was divorced in August, 1951. In September, 1952, he married Dorothea Lawson, and they have three children: Bonnie Jean Baird, born August 1, 1953; Jeffrey Keating Baird, born January 16, 1958; and Andrew Cameron Baird, born June 17, 1959. The family lives (1960) at 77-08 24th Avenue, Jackson Heights, Long Island, New York.

Peter Baird

Peter Baird, sixth child and third son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in 1813 and died on April 13, 1813. His birthplace was probably Ohio.

Baird — (1) Brown, (2) Lupton

Sarah Newell Baird, seventh child and fourth daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Ohio on January 5, 1815. William Henry Venable, writing of his Baird relatives in June, 1911, said: "Sarah Newell Baird married John Brown, a well-to-do Quaker. She later married a man named Lupton." Her first marriage to John Brown is authenticated by the Warren County Historical Society Marriage File, which gives the date as December 12, 1833. The Miami MM of the Society of Friends lists the Brown-Baird children as Mary Baird Brown, Lydia Brown, and Joseph Brown. The date of Sarah Newell Baird Brown's second marriage is unknown, as is the first name of Mr. Lupton. Also unknown are the date and place of Sarah's death. According to William Henry Venable, she died before 1870. Nothing is known of the Baird-Brown children.

296

Baird — Baird

Grace Long Craig not only was generous in sharing information on early New Jersey Bairds, but she also contributed complete genealogical data on the Baird-Long branch. Elizabeth Baird Irwin, whose personal reminiscences add much of interest, brought the chart of the Baird-Hendrickson branch up to date, and Mary Nicholson Baird (Mrs. Fred Hendrickson Baird) did the same for the Baird-Nicholson branch. Both Mrs. Craig and Mrs. Irwin contributed to the sketches of the Baird-Gentry/Stevenson and the Baird-Wilson branches.

Elizabeth Baird, eighth child and fifth daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born on March 20, 1817, probably at Jacksonburgh, Butler County, Ohio, where her parents first settled after migrating from Schoharie County, New York. Her Ohio birthplace is confirmed by the 1850 Warren County census, which gives her age in that year as thirty-three.

Grace Long Craig, her granddaughter, wrote:

. No record of her family was recorded in the old family Bible belonging to Grandfather

[Andrew] Baird which is now in my possession. I feel sure the Grandmother Baird was from one of the Baird families who were direct descendants of one of the five sons of John and Mary Bedent Baird back in the 1700 period. *To HBB*, October 22, 1955.

The probable descent of Bedent Baird of Schoharie County, New York, and Warren County, Ohio, is discussed in the section "The Bairds of Schoharie." If the conjecture is correct, —that he was the son of Bedent and . . . Layton (?) Baird, grandson of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird, and great-grandson of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird, then his daughter, Elizabeth Baird, was the great-great-granddaughter of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird.

On August 12, 1846, Elizabeth Baird married Andrew Baird, youngest son of Joseph and Jane Van Cleve Baird, grandson of Zebulon and Anna Smith Baird, and great-grandson of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird. Andrew, therefore, was a second cousin of Bedent Baird, Elizabeth's father, and a second cousin once removed of Elizabeth, his third wife.

Andrew Baird was born on May 26, 1802, in Montgomery County, New York. When he was three years old, according to his gravestone inscription, he "came to Butler County." Later, he settled in the village of Carlisle, Warren County.

Andrew Baird married first on May 23, 1821, Phoebe Ann Vanderveer, born February 2, 1803, daughter of Tunis and Margaret ... Vanderveer, and by her, according to genealogical data of James Baird of Greenville, had eight children: Tunis Baird, born May 8, 1823; Malinda Baird, born September 16, 1825; Arthur Baird, born July 17, 1828; Mary Jane Baird, born September 10, 1830; three children born in 1833, 1835, and 1837, all of whom died in infancy; and Ann Katherine Baird, born September 10, 1838. Phoebe Ann Vanderveer Baird died on November 6, 1839, at the age of thirty-six.

297

A. Bertha Ellen Baird

June 4, 1873 — Nov. 15, 1916

I. Sinclair Gentry

Oct. 17, 1890 — Dec. 22, 1911

B. Elizabeth Baird Nov. 15, 1875 —

I. Fred Baird Irwin **Sept. 29, 1902 —**

a. Janice Eve Irwin Dec. 8, 1934 —

i. Leslie Irwin Plummer Feb. 8, 1958 —

2 Richard⁷ Irwin Aug. 25, 1904 — May 7, 1908

3 Ruth Irwin Dec. 19, 1909 —

a. Nancy Sue Neveau July 29, 1933 —

C. Edna Winters Baird Nov. 16, 1878 —

D. Fred Hendrickson Baird

Jan. 28, 1882 — July 14, 1937

I. James Nicholson **Baird Nov. 3, 1909 —**

a James Nicholson Baird, Jr. **Feb. 29, 1940 —**

b Caroline Baird Feb. 13, 1942
—

c **Sarah Newell Baird** Jan. 30, 1854 — c.
1884

A. One child, died in infancy

II **Hannah Venable Baird** Oct. 13, 1857 —
June 15, 1946

A. **Grace Long** Mar. I, 1880 —

m. 846 **Andrew Baird**

May 26, 1802 — Aug. 31, 1881

m. (I) 1872 **Rachel A. Hendrickson** Aug. 24,
1846 — June 28, 1898 (2) 1900 **Sarah
Harrison**

m. (1) 1889 **Henry Gentry** 2) 1900 **John
Stevenson**

on. 1901 **Robert Irwin**

May 14, 1875 — Feb. 20, 1912

m. 1923 **Eve Baylis** Apr. 8, 1903

—

m. 956 **William Gardner Plummer** 1930

—

m. 1931 **Raymond J. Neveau** May 20,
1909 —

m. 1958 **Paul Atkins** Jan. 3, 1930 —

m. 1907 **Jesse McCord**

Aug. 15, 1872 — May 16, 1957

m. 908 **Mary Nicholson**
Feb. 20, 1888 —

m. 1935 **Jean Sanford** Aug. 17,
1914 —

m. **Scott Wilson**

m. 1879 **Charles Lefever Long** May 6,
1854 — Mar. 30, 1940

m. 1905 **Vernon K. Craig**

298

B. Elizabeth Baird Long m. 1906 **John F. Ahlers**

Aug. 17, 1882 — Jan. 6, 1938 Oct. 6, 1879 — July I, 1951

I. **Iola Elizabeth Ahlers** m. (I) 1931 **Philip Gates**

Sept. 6, 1907 — (2) 1944 **Armotte H. Boyer**

2. **Janet Louise Ahlers** m. 1932 **Robert M. Stephens** Jan. 26, 1912 —

a Nancy Stephens July 27, 1939 —

b **Robert Gregory Stephens** June II, 1946 —

3. Grace Eleanor Ahlers m. 1939 Edwin Sherwood Gustafson Apr. 14, 1918 —

a Gail Elizabeth Gustafson Oct. 9, 1941 —

b **Edward Sherwood Gustafson** July 21, 1944 —

C. Nellie Marie Long m. 1914 Harry R. Bowman

Mar. 2, 1892 — July 16, 1955 Feb. 24, 1889 —

I. Harry Roger Bowman

Feb. 22, 1915 — Aug. 8, 1920

2. Frederick Long Bowman m. 1947 Mignon Ballard Nov. 30, 1916 —

3. Gertrude Virginia Bowman m. 1945 William F. Elliott June 9, 1918 —

a Deborah Elliott Aug. 5, 1947 —

b Ann Bowman Elliott May II, 1949 —

4. **Robert Arnold Bowman** m. 1950 Patrice Ann Weatherwax May 27, 1921 —

a Patrice Annette Bowman May 24, 1951 —

b Suzanne Elizabeth Bowman Dec. 10, 1953 —

5. Carol **Ann Bowman** Dec. 12, 1932 —

The marriage of Andrew Baird to Elizabeth Baird on August 12, 1846, was his third and her first. Their children were the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth children of Andrew Baird. Elizabeth Baird Baird died on May 11, 1875, at the age of fifty-eight. Andrew Baird, thrice a widower, died six years later, on August 31, 1881, at the age of seventy-nine. His grand-daughter wrote:

Mother [Hannah Venable Baird Long] lived alone with her father from the time her mother died in 1875, when she was only sixteen, until she married my father in 1879. *Grace Long Craig to HBB*, November, 1955.

Andrew Baird was buried in the Tennent Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Carlisle, Ohio, as were all three wives. It is Elizabeth Baird Baird who rests beside her husband.

299

Andrew and Elizabeth Baird Baird had three children.

I. Cornelius Andrew Baird was born on October 20, 1850, in Carlisle, Ohio. Russell V. Venable wrote of him:

I knew Neil Baird intimately in San Antonio about 1911 and was very fond of him. He told me his father, Uncle Ander, was in no way related to our Bairds except by his marriage to Elizabeth Baird [sic]. His mother Elizabeth was the last of Uncle Ander's wives, each of whom had a number of children. Since all the other wives were dead before Ander married his mother, it was only natural that Neil had difficulty when-ever he tried to list his half-brothers and half-sisters in order of seniority and accredit them to the right mother. Neil's daughter, Bertha Baird, and her husband, John Stevenson, were both very good to me. I visited them several times in my youth, and was fond of them both. I knew and was on excellent terms with all Neil's children. Fred and I were about the same age. *To HBB*, January 5, 1955.

In 1872, Cornelius Andrew Baird married Rachel A. Hendrickson, born August 24, 1846. Their second daughter wrote of her maternal ancestry:

My maternal ancestors migrated from New Jersey to Carlisle, Ohio, first called "The Jersey Settlement," as early as 1814. My maternal great-grandfather was Daniel Dubois, descended from the Dubois family that arrived in New Jersey from France in 1725, so I go back to the Huguenots of France, — Huguenots, Calvinists, then Presbyterians. My grand-mother, Ellen Dubois, was born on a farm near Carlisle in 1817, and married William C. Hendrickson, born in Freehold, New Jersey. Every year, my mother's people used to hold a family gathering known as the Dubois and Barkalow Reunion, usually at the old Chautauqua grounds near Franklin, Ohio, sometimes in Piqua, Ohio. I think some whom I met there must have been forty-second cousins! *Elizabeth Baird Irwin to HBB*, August 26, 1954.

Later, Mrs. Irwin wrote:

My father was a travelling passenger agent and was away from home so much, so our dear mother had the guiding hand in rearing us. No wonder she passed on at the age of fifty-two years. *To HBB*, January 7, 1955.

Rachel Hendrickson Baird died June 28, 1898. In February, 1900, Cornelius Andrew Baird married second, Sarah Harrison. There were no children of this marriage. Cornelius Andrew Baird died on October 17, 1920, at the age of seventy. The date of death of Sarah Harrison Baird is not known.

Cornelius Andrew Baird and Rachel Hendrickson Baird had four children.

A. Bertha Ellen Baird was born on June 4, 1873. She married in *May*, 1889, Henry Gentry, by whom she had a son, Sinclair Gentry, who was born October 17, 1890, and died December 22, 1911. After the death of Mr. Gentry, date unknown, she married on April 5, 1900, John Stevenson. There were no children of this marriage. According to Elizabeth Baird

300

Irwin, in 1902 the Stevensons lived on a farm near Yellow Springs, Ohio. Bertha Ellen Baird Gentry Stevenson died on November 15, 1916. The date of death of John Stevenson is unknown.

B. Elizabeth Baird was born in Carlisle, Ohio, on November 15, 1875, six months after the death

of her grandmother, Elizabeth Baird Baird, whose namesake she was. She wrote of her early life:

There was no high school in Carlisle when I completed grade school in 1890, so I went to Hartwell [then a suburban town of Cincinnati] to stay with my uncle Clint Hendrickson and attend high school. I was valedictorian of my class. I got my teaching certificate in 1894, when I was eighteen, and taught for two years in Carlisle for the large sum of \$35 a month. In September 1896, I taught at the Five-Points School, a country school near Springboro, Ohio. *To HBB*, August 26, and October 23, 1954.

On December 1, 1901, Elizabeth Baird married Robert Irwin, born *May* 14, 1875, who died February 20, 1912. After his death, Mrs. Irwin and her two children left Ohio in 1913, settling in Portland, Oregon, where Mrs. Irwin taught school for twenty-five years, retiring in 1945. She now (1960) makes her home with her sister, Edna Winters Baird McCord, at 1905 N. E. 16th Avenue, Portland, Oregon.

Robert Irwin and Elizabeth Baird Irwin had three children.

1Fred Baird Irwin was born September 29, 1902. He married on September 26, 1923, Eve Baylis, born April 8, 1903, in London, England. His mother wrote in 1955 that Fred Baird Irwin was with the International Electrical Union in Washington, D. C., living (1960) at 830 Sixteenth Street, Silver Spring, Maryland. Fred Baird Irwin and Eve Baylis Irwin have one daughter, Janice Eve Irwin, born December 8, 1934, in Portland, Oregon. She married on December 28, 1956, William Gardner Plummer, born in 1930. Their daughter, Leslie Irwin Plummer, was born February 8, 1958. The Plummers live (1960) at 7508 Ferber Place, North Spring-field, Virginia.

2Richard Irwin, second son of Robert and Elizabeth Baird Irwin, was born August 25, 1904, and died on May 7, 1908.

3Ruth Irwin was born December 19, 1909. She married on December 19, 1931, Raymond J. Neveau, born May 20, 1909. Ruth Irwin Neveau lives (1960) at 2027 Lincoln Way, San Francisco, California. Nancy Sue Neveau, only daughter of Ruth Irwin Neveau and Raymond J. Neveau, was born July 29, 1933. Her grandmother, Elizabeth Baird Irwin, wrote of her in December, 1957: "Nancy is a stewardess with Pan American Airways, over the Pacific. Last month she made her first flight via the North Pole to London." On August 23, 1958, Nancy Sue Neveau married Paul Atkins, born January 3, 1930. After her final flight as a stewardess in the spring of 1959, the Atkins made their home at 970 Meadowsweet Drive, Corte Madera, California.

C. Edna Winters Baird was born November 16, 1878. She was graduated from the Carlisle, Ohio, High School in 1896. In 1907, she married Jesse

281

truthful, faithful attendants upon the sick, etc. *Memorandum*, WHV, July 21, 1870.

Mr. Venable's *Memorandum* and Mrs. Baird's list supplement each other. Mr. Venable named ten of the twelve children; the two who died in infancy were named by Mrs. Baird as Magdalon Baird and Peter Baird. Mr. Venable indicated by an "x" preceding the names of Melinda, John, and Newell Baird that they had died prior to July 21, 1870; Mrs. Baird furnished the death dates of Melinda Baird and John Baird, but not of Newell Baird. Her list did not include the names of Jane Baird or William

wagons such commodities as hoop-poles, venison, swamp cranberries, and alas, the "shaking ague," which no amount of quinine could cure. These brave and well-beloved uncles, John and [Abram] Britton, had interesting stories to tell of struggling and hardship in the sparsely settled region whither they had gone "to grow up with the country, ... " *A Buckeye Boyhood*, p. 31.

A request to the Indiana State Library at Indianapolis for any Baird information was replied to by Carolynne Wendel, librarian of the Genealogical Division:

The Index to the U. S. Census of Indiana, 1820 and 1830, includes the name of a John Baird in Putnam County in 1830, but we find no biographical sketches of the Baird family in our Putnam County histories. According to the WPA Index of Death Records, Jay County, 1882-1920, a Sarah A. Baird died March 30, 1910, in Portland, Indiana, at the age of 81. The WPA Index of Marriage Records, same County, 1850-1920, states that a Sarah M. Baird married Washington Lake on December 6, 1855, and a William F. Baird married Martha J. Baird on March 24, 1871. Also an Abraham [sic] Britton Baird was born March 19, 1811 [sic], in New York, the son of Joseph [sic] Baird. When Abraham was four his parents moved to Warren County, Ohio, and in 1837-8, Abraham and his wife Jane came to Jay County. Abraham also had a brother John, who was residing in Knox Township, Jay County, according to *Biographical Memoirs of Jay County*, p. 535, Chicago, 1911. *To HBB*, December 7, 1955.

It was John Baird of Jay County, brother of Abram Britton Baird, who was the son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird. John Baird of Putnam County was probably a descendant of one of the numerous Bairs who by 1800 had emigrated from New Jersey to the south, north, and west. William F. Baird and Martha J. Baird have not been identified.

John and Mary Staley Baird had six children.

ISarah Baird was born probably about 1830-2. She could have been either the Sarah A. Baird who died in 1910 at the age of eighty-one in Portland, Indiana, or the Sarah M. Baird who married Washington Lake in 1855. But there is *no definite information on Sarah Baird*.

IIMary Baird was born, perhaps in Indiana, and probably about 1835, since she was about the age of her cousin, William Henry Venable, at whose Cincinnati home, Diana, she lived during the childhood of the Venable children, and to whom she was "Auntie" or "Auntie Baird." In *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, page 9, it was stated as a deduction that the Mary Baird living in Los Angeles in the 1930's was this Mary Baird. The deduction was false, and has been corrected:

283

Grace Long Craig has sent me the information about the Miss Mary Baird I called on in Los Angeles in the 1930's. Her name was Myra, not Mary, and she was the eldest daughter of Bedent Baird, my great-uncle. She went back to Ohio and made her home with her nephew Donald Jay Baird at Springboro, where she died at the age of 97. *Elizabeth Baird Irwin to HBB*, August 9, 1955.

"Auntie" Baird died a year or two after she left Diana at the home of her brother, Dr. John

Baird, in Indiana. She was never in California. The one mentioned was another person. My memory is entirely clear on this point, as my conscience bothered me for not having showed her more affection after she left Diana and before she died. *RVV to HBB*, January 5, 1955.

The exact date of death of Mary Baird is not known. It was before 1911, for Dr. John Baird died in that *year*.

III William Baird was born, probably in Indiana, but the date is not known. According to information given Russell V. Venable by Cornelius A. Baird in 1911, "William Baird was killed in the Army during the Civil War, and was buried in the Army Cemetery at Chattanooga, Tennessee, *where* his record is on file." William Baird is said to have had two sons, names unknown.

IV Of Elias Baird, no record has been found. He may have homesteaded in Kansas with his brother, Curtis Baird.

V Curtis Baird is said to have been a *Civil War* veteran, and to have homesteaded in Kansas. He was remembered by Bryant Venable as "a big, genial man, a sewing machine salesman, I believe." As of 1960, no clue has been found to the descendants of William Baird, or of Elias and Curtis Baird, though Bil Baird may have met one:

Funny thing, an actor name of Tom Baird came in to see me about three months ago and wondered if we might be related. "Where you from?" I asked. "Kansas," says he. "Nobody in Kansas," I reply. After reading Henrietta's book I could probably find fifty cousins out there! *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

III John Baird was born in Jay County, Indiana, on June 13, 1850. He married Amelia Jane Wals in 1875, and by her had two sons, John Walter Baird, born October 18, 1876, and Morris Britton Baird, commonly called Brit, born January 3, 1879. Morris Britton Baird married Emma B. Foster, and had a son, John Foster Baird, born November 14, 1906. John Baird and his family were known to both his Baird and Venable relations in Ohio:

At the Baird Family reunion in Albany, Indiana, in 1893, at which your grandfather [William Henry Venable] and some of his family were present, Dr. John Baird was one of the hosts. His son John was not present, but his son Brit was. They entertained a number of us at dinner during the weekend. *Grace Long Craig to HBB*, October, 1955.

When Auntie Baird left us, she went to live with one of her brothers, Dr.

John Baird, whom I knew well, and of whom I was very fond. He was a practicing physician in a town in Indiana and decided that he had been

284

too busy practicing medicine to keep up to date on its advances. He did a thing unheard of in those days: turned over his practice to another doctor and came to Cincinnati for a year's refresher course in medical college. This was several years after Auntie left us to live with him.

I believe he declined an invitation to stay at Diana on the ground that he wanted to be close to his work, but he was a frequent visitor at our home.

Auntie had another brother, Curtis, or Curt, a Civil War veteran, who lived in Kansas, and was her ideal of what a man should be. *RVV to HBB*, November 17, 1955.

After the death of his first wife, John Baird married Mary McGarvey in 1892:

The Doctor John Baird who came to Cincinnati to take a medical course was at Diana frequently. He later married a woman physician whom he met at Medical College. *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

There were no children of the marriage of John and Mary McGarvey Baird. Dr. John Baird died on March 12, 1911, according to information supplied by his son, Morris Britton Baird, to Russell V. Venable in the early 1900's.

Baird — (1) Gibson, (2) Gallaher, (3) Turner

Until the summer of 1958, authentic information on Abram Britton Baird and his family was lacking. Except for the few and incomplete entries in Russell V. Venable's *Genealogical Notes*, the only reference found was that already quoted from the *Biographical Memoirs of Jay County, Indiana*, page 525, that "Abraham Britton Baird was born March 19, 1811, in New York, the son of Joseph Baird. When Abraham was four, his parents moved to Warren County, Ohio, and in 1837, Abraham and his wife Jane come to Jay County.... "

In April, 1958, Emerson Venable, glancing through *Who's Who in America*, 1958-1959, saw the name of William Britton (Bil) Baird, New York City. He wrote Mr. Baird, sending him a copy of *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, in which the Bairds are briefly discussed on pages 26-9, and inquired whether Mr. Baird was a descendant of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird. In May, Mr. Baird, widely known as Bil Baird, the creator of "Bil Baird's Marionettes," replied that his great-grandfather was Bedent Baird and his grandfather Abram Britton Baird. He promised that as soon as he had obtained further Baird data from a cousin in Indiana, he would write again. In July he did so. The letter began:

The letter on Bairds came from Helen Baird Arnold in Red Key, Indiana. And it is frightening to think how little I knew about my own aunts and uncles, — also exciting to find them. Helen got hold of a family Bible and here's what came out. [Here Mr. Baird listed names and dates of the family of Abram Britton Baird and his descendants.] The remaining portions of this letter will be what Dad told me. . . . *To EV*, July 30, 1958

285

Passages from Bil Baird's letter dealing with early New Jersey Bairds and with other branches of the Baird-Britton family have already been quoted in the appropriate sections. Mr. Baird's account of the Baird-Turner family, from which he descends, is particularly full. His letter gave the names and

addresses of the children of his cousin, Charles Henry Baird, whose daughters, Mary Margaret Baird Myers, Helen Baird Arnold, and Dorothy Baird Bimel, in correspondence and conversations with Henrietta Brady Brown supplied details of the Baird-Gallaher family and of their own families. The result is a very complete and accurate record of the descendants of Abram Britton Baird.

Only one who has searched long and fruitlessly for the clue which will unravel a relationship will understand how intense is the satisfaction of being able to present such a record of six generations of this family, and how great is the feeling of appreciation and debt to those who made it possible.

Abram Britton Baird m. (I) **1836** Jane Gibson

Mar. 11, 1811 — **Feb. 12, 1879** — July **24, 1839**

21841 Matilda Gallaher

Dec. 1, **1805** — Mar. 12, **1864**

21865 Julia Ann Bunch Turner *May 22, 1827* — c. **1908-9**

BAIRD — GIBSON

I **Joseph G. Baird** July **24, 1839** (7) — **Sept. 2, 1839**

BAIRD — GALLAHER

I Sarah Baird m. — Moody Jan. **8, 1842** — after **1915**

II Elizabeth Ann Baird June **22, 1843** — c. **1847**

IIIMilton Gallaher Baird m. 1867 *Mary* Elizabeth Turner

Sept. 25, **1844** — Dec. 1, **1925** May 12, **1846** — **Oct. 19, 1920**

A. **Charles Henry Baird** m. **1900** **Luthera Mable Parkhurst**

Sept. 3, 1873 — **Oct. 24, 1948** **Apr. 12, 1876** — July **3, 1914**

1. **Mary Margaret Baird** m. **1926** **Leland Merle Myers**

June 25, 1901 — **Jan. 9, 1900** — July **29, 1938**

a. **Marilyn Myers** m. **1947** Ferrell William Carmichael

Oct. 30, 1929 — **Sept. 1, 1927** —

i Ferrell Steven Carmichael **Feb. 13, 1949** —

ii Dennis William Carmichael June **24, 1952** —

iii. Carol Ann Carmichael May **3, 1957** —

2. Helen Ruth **Baird** m. **1944** John W. Arnold

June 25, 1901 — **Nov. 28, 1894** —

3. **Dorothy** Frances Baird m. **1920** Fred Lawrence Bimel

Aug. 30, 1905 — **1903** —

a. **Frederick Baird Bimel** m. **1947 Joann Harper**
July 11, **1923** — June 11, **1924** —
1 Frederick Harper Bimel Feb. 20, 1950 —

286

ii **Judith Bimel**

Sept. 26, 1951

ii **David Taylor Bimel**

Jan. 27. **1953** —

b **Margaret Ann Bimel July 22, 1927** —

c **Nancy Bimel m. 1955 William H. Heldman**

Oct. 26, 1931 — Feb. 3, 1930 —

i. **William Douglas Heldman**

Dec. 4. 1959 — B. Walter Eva Baird

Feb. 13, 1883 — Sept. 12, 1907 BAIRD — TURNER

V. **William Hull Bairdin. 1900 Lulu Hetzel**

Nov. 23, 1866 — Jan. 7, 1933 Dec. 3, 1873 —

A. William Britton (Bit) Bairdin. (1) 1932 Evelyn Schwartz

Aug. 15. 1904 — (2) 1937 Cora Eisenberg

Jan. 26, 1912 —

1 **Peter Britton Baird**

Feb. 25, 1952 —

1 **Laura Jenne Baird Apr. 30, 1955** —

B. George Hetzel Bairdm. 1) 1936 Shirley Sinclair

Mar. 5, 1907 — 2) 1952 Dorothea Lawson

1 **Bonnie Jean Baird Aug. I, 1953** —

2 **Jeffrey Keating Baird Jan. 16, 1958** —

3 Andrew Cameron Baird

June 17, 1959 —

Abram Britton Baird, fifth child and second son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in

Schoharie County, New York. According to Bil Baird, his first name was spelled Abram, not Abraham, and his birth date was March 11, 1811, not March 19, 1811. Both name and date are incorrect in the *Biographical Memoirs of Jay County*. The statement in the *Memoirs* that his father's name was Joseph is incorrect also, or possibly the middle, or unused first name, of Bedent Baird was Joseph. No other reference mentions this, but Joseph seems to have been a frequently used Baird name; the ninth son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird was named Joseph.

The *Memoirs* date of about 1814 for the migration of the family from New York is probably not correct. In his account of his mother, Hannah Baird Venable, William Henry Venable states that the Baird-Britton family arrived in Ohio in 1812. Bil Baird gives the date of the removal of Abram Britton Baird and John Baird from Ohio to Indiana as around 1837-8, and states that Abram Britton Baird had married his first wife, Jane Gibson, in 1836. The date of the removal agrees with that in the *Memoirs* and is probably correct, since in the *Memoirs* it is stated that Abram was accompanied by his wife, Jane.

Bil Baird, grandson of Abram Britton Baird, wrote:

287

Abram Britton Baird came with his elder brother John to homestead the farm near Red Key, Indiana [Plate 21]. They spent the first winter in a lean-to, or what they called a half-face camp. Later, they went back to Ohio for their families. Abram built a mill-race and ground corn for the other farmers in the neighborhood. He was a good blacksmith, and a tool maker. Before leaving Ohio, he had been apprenticed to a cooper in Cincinnati, and had become a master cooper. He patented a tool for making a combination notch and chamfer for barrel staves. I have never looked up this patent. To my great regret, I never got hold of some of the oats-cradles, corn-planters, and other fine old tools he made which I saw around the farm on my last visit there. The farm was well-wooded with walnut trees, and he roughed out and sent back East seventy gun-stocks in barter for one flint-lock gun barrel. (I imagine the ratio would be nearer even today.) Later on, he changed the mechanism to a cap-lock.

Abram Britton Baird admired Abraham Lincoln a lot, and always wore a Lincoln beard. During the Civil War, the Bairds, and one Dutch farmer in the **neighborhood**, were completely surrounded by Copperheads. Abram's farm was a station on the Underground Railroad. The station further south would bring the escaped slaves from across the Ohio River in groups of six or more to Grandfather's barn, where he would keep them and feed them. When the time and the weather were right, he would put them into a false-bottom wagon, with about six inches of rye or hemp on top, and drive north through Decatur to Fort Wayne [Plate 21], about sixty miles north of Red Key, where the next station would help them toward Canada. He was often stopped and questioned by Copperheads, but never caught. He told Dad [William Hull Baird] about seeing a white shirt moving toward the house in the moonlight. After taking three shots at it with his gun, it finally held still. Next morning, he found an old white stump with three ball-holes about three inches apart at the foot of the lane!

Two of Abram's favorite tunes were "Branningan's Bull Pup" and "The Devil's Dream." He often took Dad to Negro camp meetings in the neighborhood, — they both loved singing. One time, Dad

was driving a Gypsy horse-trader in his buggy out into the country near Grand Island, Nebraska. Dad was about to buy a horse the Gypsy was urging on him, but when the *Gypsy* learned that Dad had come from a certain farm near Red Key, Indiana, he said: "I wouldn't sell you that horse." Evidently, Abram had always been friendly with the Gypsies and allowed them to camp on his land.

Grandfather Baird made Dad a little rocking-chair of hickory and oak, which all of us have used, and which is now my daughter Laurie's. We still have the little brass-boxed compass the Bairds used in the Conestoga wagon. (I'm assuming it was used in the trip from Schoharie, New York, to Ohio, also.) Abram Britton Baird was called Britt, or Britton Baird, and his son, William Hull Baird, my father, was called Little Britt, Will, and later nicknamed Pete by his associates. That's where my son Peter Britton Baird gets his front name. The nicknames of Britt and Little Britt probably led to the confusion in arriving at the names of the children of Abram Britton Baird. *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

288

Helen Baird Arnold, great-granddaughter of Abram Britton Baird, wrote:

Our great-grandfather went on horseback from Ohio to Fort Wayne, Indiana, to purchase the land for the Baird homestead in Jay County. In his saddle-bags he carried five hundred dollars in gold to make the first payment. My sister, Dorothy Baird Bimel, has the saddle-bags, and I have the original deed to the farm.

The first home to be built was a log cabin, then a one-story brick house, and later the big brick house which still stands. Material for all the buildings came from the farm. All the bricks were made and fired there. Our grandfather, Milton Baird, and his sister Sarah, sifted all the sand for the first brick house through a coffee sifter. The Baird homestead and farm were located five miles north of Red Key, Indiana, on State Route 1. They were sold a few years ago, after being in the family for four generations. *To HBB*, September 9, 1958.

Abram Britton Baird married first, in Ohio in 1836, Jane Gibson, who went with him to Indiana, where she died, perhaps in childbirth, on July 24, 1839. *They* had one son.

I Joseph G. Baird was born, perhaps on July 24, 1839, and died on September 2, 1839.

Abram Britton Baird married second, in Indiana on March 21, 1841, Matilda Gallaher, born December 1, 1805, who died on March 12, 1864. According to an entry in Russell V. Venable's *Genealogical Notes*, one of the children of Abram Britton Baird was "Mate, a girl." Bil Baird suggested that perhaps "Mate" was a diminutive for Matilda, since no Mate Baird is given in the family Bible as a child of Abram Britton and Matilda Gallaher Baird. By a curious coincidence, a William Baird is listed as a resident of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, in the 1790 census. After his name in parenthesis is Mate, which describes his occupation.

Abram Britton Baird and Matilda Gallaher Baird had three children.

ISarah (Sally) Baird, the eldest daughter, was born January 8, 1842. She married a man named ... Moody, and died after 1915. Bil Baird wrote:

I remember being taken to visit my father's eldest half-sister, Sally, about 1915. She was living in a big double-cabin chinked with white clay, with a paved covered square between the two cabins. This sounds like the description of the Bedent Baird home in Ridgeville, Ohio. Sally was in her seventies then, and Charles, Milton's son and her nephew, drove us into Dunkirk [Plate 21] to get some tobacco for her corn-cob pipe. She seemed to have platoons of grandchildren. I think I remember the family names of Bowman and Yancy. *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

Elizabeth Ann Baird, the second daughter, was born July 22, 1843, and died about 1847.

Milton Gallaher Baird, the only son, was born September 25, 1844. On November 17, 1867, he married his step-sister, Mary Elizabeth (Molly) Turner, daughter of his father's third wife, Julia Ann Bunch Turner and her first husband, Ray Turner.

289

The Milton Baird family was remembered by Harriet Venable Brady, whose paternal grandmother was Hannah Baird Venable; and by Grace Long Craig, whose maternal grandmother was Elizabeth Baird Baird, — both grand-mothers sisters of Abram Britton Baird:

Milt Baird married his stepmother's daughter, and their son Charlie called on us a few years ago. Bryant [Venable] and I both liked him. He was a farmer, and taught school, I believe. *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

I knew Milt Baird and his family, and visited them in the early 1900's. I forget his wife's name, but she was a lovely person. They lived on a farm near Red Key, Indiana, and there were two sons, Charlie and Walter. Charlie had a lovely wife, Lulu [Luthera], and two little girls. *Grace Long Craig to HBB*, November, 1955.

Milton Gallaher Baird died December 1, 1925; Mary Elizabeth Turner Baird on October 19, 1920. They had two sons.

A. Charles Henry Baird was born on September 3, 1873. On January 1, 1900, he married Luthera Mable Parkhurst, born April 12, 1876. Charles Henry Baird died on October 24, 1948; Luthera Mable Parkhurst Baird on July 3, 1914. They had three daughters.

Mary Margaret Baird, twin sister of Helen Ruth Baird, was born in Jay County, Indiana, on June 25, 1901. She married, in Jay County, on June 5, 1926, Leland Merle Myers, born in Jay County on January 9, 1900, the son of Lewis and Bertha Hiatt Myers. Since her husband's death on July 29, 1938, Mrs. Myers has been associated with the Ball State Teachers College in Muncie, Indiana. She wrote, giving details of her family, and added:

I have moved into a new residence hall on campus as Director of Brady Hall. I have 159 girls, and much enjoyable work. *To HBB*, September 10, 1958.

Mrs. Myers' present address (1960) is Brady Hall, care of the College. She and her husband, Leland Merle Myers, had one daughter.

a. Marilyn Myers was born on October 30, 1929, in Muncie [Plate 21], Indiana. On June 16,

1947, she married Ferrell William Carmichael, born in Muncie on September 1, 1927, the son of Fred and Eunice Wray Carmichael. The young Carmichaels are living (1960) at 2906 S. Mock Road in Muncie, and have three children: Ferrell Steven Carmichael, born February 13, 1949; Dennis William Carmichael, born June 24, 1952; and Carol Ann Carmichael, born May 3, 1957.

1Helen Ruth Baird, twin sister of Mary Margaret Baird, was born June 25, 1901, in Jay County, Indiana. She married at Red Key, on January 1, 1944, John W. Arnold, born November 28, 1894, the son of Robert F. and Martha Horn Arnold. There are no children. The Arnolds live (1960) on a farm a mile east of Red Key.

It was from Helen Baird Arnold that Bil Baird obtained the statistical information on the early Bairds of the family of Abram Britton Baird.

290

3. Dorothy Frances Baird was born at the Baird farm in Jay County, Indiana, on August 30, 1905. On April 14, 1920, she married, at Covington, Kentucky, Fred Lawrence Bimel, born 1903 in Portland, Indiana, the son of Fred and Margaret Kelsey Bimel. In the late 1930's, Dorothy Baird Bimel accompanied her father, Charles Henry Baird, when he visited Harriet Venable Brady and Dr. Brady at their Tusculum Avenue home in Cincinnati. Twenty years later, thanks to the letter of Bil Baird, Dorothy Baird Bimel and Henrietta Brady Brown, both living in Cincinnati and each unknown to the other, re-established the Baird-Venable ties of acquaintanceship and kinship.

Dorothy Baird Bimel and Fred Lawrence Bimel live (1960) at 3012 Kinmont Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio. They have three children.

aFrederick Baird Bimel, the eldest child, was born June 11, 1923, in Portland, Indiana. He was graduated in June, 1949, from the College of Business Administration of the University of Cincinnati. On June 21, 1947, at the Knox Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati, he married Joann Harper, born in Cincinnati on June 11, 1924, daughter of MacCleave Maurer Harper and Olive Taylor Harper. Mr. Harper was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, in 1890, and died in Cincinnati in 1949; Mrs. Harper was born in Hanoverton, Ohio, in 1900. Their eldest child, a son, William Taylor Harper, was born May 1, 1918, and lives (1960) in New York City. Joann Harper was graduated from Fairfax Hall Junior College, Waynesboro, Virginia, and attended the University of Cincinnati before her marriage to Frederick Baird Bimel in 1947. Frederick Baird Bimel and Joann Harper Bimel have three children: Frederick Harper Bimel, born February 20, 1950; Judith Bimel, born September 26, 1951; and David Taylor Bimel, born January 27, 1953. The family lives (1960) at 3158 Niles Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio.

bMargaret Ann Bimel was born July 22, 1927, at Portland, Indiana. She lives with her parents in Cincinnati.

cNancy Bimel was born on October 26, 1921, at Portland, Indiana. On April 29, 1955, she married at Cincinnati William H. Heldman, born February 3, 1930, the son of A. L. and Jean W. Heldman. Nancy Bimel Heldman and William H. Heldman have (1960) a son, William Douglas Heldman, born December 4, 1959, and the family live at 6145 Miami Road, Cincinnati, Ohio.

B. Walter Ezra Baird was born February 13, 1883, and died on September 12, 1907. Grace Long Craig wrote that "Walter was a fine fellow, and was, I think, in some work he had prepared for in college. He was killed on a job." Bil Baird concurred in the circumstances of his death, but knew no details. Dorothy Baird Bimel supplied the fact that he was a graduate engineer, and that he had never married.

Bil Baird wrote:

Charles and Walter Baird were Dad's only full nephews, —half from each side, and my only full cousins. *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

291

The third wife of Abram Britton Baird was Julia Ann Bunch Turner, widow of Ray Turner. Information on the Bunch-Turner family is from data in the letter of Bil Baird to Emerson Venable, and includes memories and impressions of several other members of the relationship.

Julia Ann Bunch was born in Asheville, North Carolina, on May 22, 1827. Little is known of her ancestry, according to Bil Baird, her grandson:

She had some Cherokee blood, the existence of which somebody had tried to forget, and we don't know much about it. Dad said he had an aunt somewhere with land in the Cherokee Nation. He figured he might be a thirty-second or sixty-fourth part Cherokee. I have more from my mother's side. My father's middle name of Hull was a family name in Grandmother Julia's family. I visited her in 1906 or 1907. She lived to 1909, or so. *To ET*, July 30, 1958.

On May 8, 1845, Julia Ann Bunch married *Ray* Turner of Randolph County, Indiana. They had five children.

Mary Elizabeth (Molly) *Turner* was born on May 12, 1846. She married her step-brother, Milton Gallaher Baird, on November 17, 1867. Their family is discussed in the Baird-Gallaher section.

Francis (Frank) LeRay Turner was born February 20, 1849. No date of death is available. He is presumed to have died young.

James Ferris Turner was born April 7, 1852, and died November 6, 1853. Bil Baird's letter noted that "one baby was accidentally dropped into the fire-place, probably this one."

Lucinda Irene Turner was born December 31, 1855, and died after 1925. She married, place and date unknown, a Dr.... Moon, and the family moved to California. There were two daughters. Edith Moon, place and birth date unknown, was a chiropractor in Los Angeles, where she died about 1947. She did not marry. Edna Moon, place and birth date unknown, was a violinist, and Dorothy Baird Bimel recalled that she had played for years in the orchestra of the Hotel Geates in Los Angeles. She married, name of husband unknown, but was divorced, and died in Los Angeles in 1957. Bil Baird remembered that the features of Lucinda Irene Turner Moon were markedly Indian, and Dorothy Baird Bimel recalled her Aunt Irene's hawk-like profile.

Sarah Ellen Turner was born on December 23, 1857, and died on July 11, 1869.

The date of death of Ray Turner is unknown.

Abram Britton Baird married as his third wife on November 21, 1865, Julia Ann Bunch Turner. The marriage endured for fourteen years, until the death on February 12, 1879, of Abram Britton Baird. Julia Ann Bunch Turner survived her husband by almost thirty years. It was during this time that Harriet Venable Brady met her, and recalled, in a letter to her brother Mayo Venable in 1940, that it was Aunt Julia's proud, and humorous, boast that she was not so poor yet she couldn't have hot cherry pie for breakfast!" She died, as had her husband, on the Baird farm around 1908-9.

292

V. William Hull Baird, the only child of Abram Britton Baird and Julia Ann Bunch Turner Baird, was born at the Baird homestead in Jay County on November 23, 1866. Bil Baird wrote of his father:

William Hull Baird lived on the farm at Red Key. He taught country school for a time. Attendance at DePauw University was cut short by an attack of typhoid fever. During one vacation, he was a carnival barker for Sipes Wonder Clock. He was graduated from Wooster Polytechnic Institute in 1891, where he had studied under Professor Elwood Haynes of Kokomo, the inventor of the Haynes automobile and of Stellite. Later, he took a post-graduate course at Purdue, where he met the McCutcheon boys, John T. and Ben, and became a Sigma Chi. At Purdue he wrote and produced his play, "The Alchemist," and later, a volume of poems, including "The Land of Gray" and "Sunday." He often spoke of William Henry Venable, his cousin, and of James Whitcomb Riley. Later, in Chicago, he wrote a column for the *Chicago Daily Record* called "Shop Talk," which ran next to a column by Ben McCutcheon.

From Chicago, he went to Grand Island, Nebraska, as head chemist of the American Beet Sugar Company, the first beet-sugar factory in the United States. He was active in dramatics in Grand Island, and introduced football to the schools, of which he was a high school principal between sugar campaigns. One of his students was Grace Abbott, later of Hull House and Geneva... .

Dad was sent to Europe in 1912 by Tama Jim Wilson, then Secretary of Agriculture, to study sugar beet culture and factory procedure for the United States. When he became General Superintendent of the American Beet Sugar Company, my younger brother, George, and I grew up on trains, moving to Oxnard, California, Rocky Ford, Colorado, Long Beach, California, and Detroit, Michigan, where Dad designed factories for the Larowe Construction Company. He also designed and built a power plant for Twin Falls, Idaho, another at Garden City, Kansas, and the sugar factory at Mason City, Iowa. The family moved to Mason City in 1919, and Dad managed the factory until 1932. He equipped two ex-railroad chair-cars as a travelling movie theater and exhibit for farmers, and shot and produced the first educational movies on beet culture. I remember being too highbrow at the time to look at movies of vegetables! (My

own first movie production was in 1943 for the government — in Spanish and about vegetables!)

Dad was an excellent lecturer and speaker. The family never heard him, but one of his famous subjects was on the hypothesis that it is usually just three generations from overalls to overalls again. He belonged to the American Society of Chemical Engineers.

Dad built me my first marionette in 1911. His father had built him a set of Punch and Judy figures out of gourds when he was a boy. *To El*, July 30, 1958.

Harriet Venable Brady wrote to her brother, Mayo, in 1940: "I knew quite well and kept up occasional correspondence with Will Baird." She had preserved in an album an early photograph of him, picturing a strikingly

293 handsome young man, which her daughter, Henrietta, has sent to his son, Bil.

On May 24, 1900, William Hull Baird married in Grand Island, Nebraska, Lulu Hetzel, born December 3, 1873, in Davenport, Iowa, the daughter of George David Hetzel and Louise Keating Hetzel. William Hull Baird died on January 7, 1933, in Mason City, Iowa; Lulu Hetzel Baird makes her home (1960) in Mason City.

In his description of his paternal grandmother, Julia Ann Bunch Turner Baird, Bil Baird had written: She had some Cherokee blood.... [Dad] figured he might be a thirty-second or a sixty-fourth part Cherokee. I have more from my mother's side.... " To a suggestion that an elaboration of this would be an interesting inclusion, he replied:

As far as my mother's Cherokee side goes, there is a story that her grand-father, Loftus Keating, was on a trip to Pike's Peak with a group of men (hunting — exploring?) and the party was ambused by Indians. Loftus spoke to them in an Indian tongue, supposedly Cherokee, and was spared. I don't know what good Cherokee would have done in Colorado at that time, but he evidently had enough Indian about him to get along. He was affected strongly by liquor, and would occasionally wander away and leave the family for months at a time. He was an accomplished engineer and made good money when he wanted to. Later on he was sheriff of Scott County, Iowa, of which Davenport is the county seat. *To HBB*, September 22, 1959.

William Hull Baird and Lulu Hetzel Baird had two sons.

A. William Britton Baird — Bil Baird — was born on August 15, 1904, in Grand Island, Nebraska. When the family settled in Mason City, Iowa, he attended the Mason City High School, and in 1926 received his B. A. from the State University of Iowa, where he was a Sigma Chi and Omicron Delta Kappa. In 1927, he was graduated from the Chicago Academy of Fine Arts. He travelled in France, where he helped earn his way playing his accordion on the streets or in the cafes as he wandered around the country. In 1932, he married Evelyn Schwartz, from whom he was divorced. While making puppets for the Orson Welles production of "Doctor Faustus," he met Cora Eisenberg (stage name Cora Burlar), born January 26, 1912, the daughter

of Morris and Anne Burlar Eisenberg, and married her on January 13, 1937, in New York City. The Bairds have adopted two children, Peter Britton Baird, born February 25, 1952, and Laura Jenne Baird, born April 30, 1955.

A long and complimentary article titled "Bairds on the Wing," illustrated with a charming photograph of Bil and Cora Baird and some of their puppet creations, appeared in the news magazine TIME. Because it is so informative on the career of Bil Baird, it is quoted in its entirety, though much of it was topical:

In the minds of most people puppets are kid stuff, and few U. S. puppeteers care to argue. Two who do: tousled Bil Baird, a gentle Mid-westerner who looks like a shop teacher in a progressive school and his sloe-eyed actress wife Cora. Early this month on TV, they clinched the argument with ABC's delightful, top-rated "Art Carney Meets Peter and

294

the Wolf" (TIME, Dec. 8), which gave millions of adults a chance to watch the Bairds' marionette fish, their nose-wrinkling rabbits, and even a Baird cat climbing a tree — all funny rather than cute. The next Baird TV appearance: The Bell Telephone Hour (Jan. 12, NBC), with the puppets livening the Saint Saens "Carnival of Animals" as Maurice Evans narrates. And next week the Bairds and their puppets will go on the road with an original musical fantasy by Bil Baird (score by Richard Rodgers' composer-daughter Mary).

The show: "Davy Jones," about a ship-wrecked boy who hunts for buried pirate treasure at the bottom of the sea. To get ready for the road (New England), the Bairds worked 14 hours a day last week, and as for the past 21 years they worked at home: a bright onetime stable in an upper West Side district. Before the Bairds, a previous tenant was Prohibition Bootlegger "Dutch" Schultz, who left it to Baird to dig high-jackers' bullets out of the walls.

For the Bairds and their two children (aged three and six), such surroundings make no difference, for they live in a gay and private world. That world began in the lively imagination of Nebraska-born Bil (so spelled since he formed an art club requiring three-letter first names). Growing up in Detroit, the son of a chemical engineer, Bil built a puppet-populated city for his friends in a vacant lot. He continued puppeteering apace through the State University of Iowa, wound up as assistant to famed puppeteer Tony Sarg. One of his duties: nursing Sarg's monster Macy parade balloons from a taxi-cab filled with helium tanks, while warding off BB gun snipers along the route.

At first the Bairds (married in 1937) got nowhere with their ancient art. For an act in a Toronto burlesque house in the early days, they designed a hilarious puppet stripper, who took off everything, including her head. The audience merely clucked in sympathy, thinking the doll was broken. "They didn't dig us," says Bil, "until we hit the Persian Room."

For those who have dug them since, Bil Baird has made some 1600 creatures (average length: 27 in.). Dozens of retired characters festoon the Baird apartment; hundreds more are packed in catalogued cardboard boxes along with rows of drawers containing eerie hoards of spare heads,

arms, legs, hands. All over the workshop benches lie new creatures in various stages of becoming.

Baird turns clay models of his puppets' heads over to his 13 artisans for casting in plastic; there may be four or more versions of the same character to show his various stages and moods. In action, the creatures are handled by the Bairds (Cora plays all the female parts) and their company of four men. Though a puppeteer may handle as many as four characters at a time (including dancing marionettes with 27 strings apiece), the art requires less finger dexterity than uncanny ability to project voice and body from the overhead "bridge" onto the stage. "Some people can just throw themselves straight down the strings," says Cora. "I can't explain the secret. It's dancing, acting, singing, all wrapped up in one."

To spoof people, Bil has generally used animals: a gossipy hen (Hedda Louella McBrood), a bulldog TV interviewer (Mike Malice), a cow fan

295

dancer (Dorothy LaMoo). He also has a mournful hound-dog named Edward R. Bow-wow, who delivers historical newscasts over "See It Now-Wow." But if TV is willing, Baird proposes something grander: serious news shows using puppets (Khrushchev, Dulles, et al.), with graphic, moving geopolitical maps. "Nothing to it," says Puppeteer Baird. "In this art, the whole world is at your finger-tips." *TIME*, p. 39, December 29, 1958.

After receiving the striking 1959 Christmas greeting [Plate 221 from the Bairds, Henrietta Brady Brown wrote asking permission to have it reproduced, which Bil granted, adding:

Our Christmas cards always show the pictures of the characters in the shows we most enjoyed in the past year, and this year the container is a ship, because after twenty-two years in the old house, which was a stable, we bought our new studio at 59 Barrow Street, New York, from the Moore-McCormack Lines. Studio = house, —we've always lived and had our studio at the same place. This last one is a six story building, but we live on the fourth floor. *To HBB*, January 20, 1960.

B. George Hetzel Baird was born March 5, 1907, in Grand Island, Nebraska. He attended the State University of Iowa, where he was a Sigma Chi. In 1928, he was a member of the United States team sent to the Olympic Games at Amsterdam, and was champion in the 1600 metre relay race. He received his B. A. degree from Iowa State in 1929.

In September, 1936, George Hetzel Baird married in London, England, Shirley Sinclair, from whom he was divorced in August, 1951. In September, 1952, he married Dorothea Lawson, and they have three children: Bonnie Jean Baird, born August 1, 1953; Jeffrey Keating Baird, born January 16, 1958; and Andrew Cameron Baird, born June 17, 1959. The family lives (1960) at 77-08 24th Avenue, Jackson Heights, Long Island, New York.

Peter Baird

Peter Baird, sixth child and third son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in 1813 and

died on April 13, 1813. His birthplace was probably Ohio.

Baird — (1) Brown, (2) Lupton

Sarah Newell Baird, seventh child and fourth daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Ohio on January 5, 1815. William Henry Venable, writing of his Baird relatives in June, 1911, said: "Sarah Newell Baird married John Brown, a well-to-do Quaker. She later married a man named Lupton." Her first marriage to John Brown is authenticated by the Warren County Historical Society Marriage File, which gives the date as December 12, 1833. The Miami MM of the Society of Friends lists the Brown-Baird children as Mary Baird Brown, Lydia Brown, and Joseph Brown. The date of Sarah Newell Baird Brown's second marriage is unknown, as is the first name of Mr. Lupton. Also unknown are the date and place of Sarah's death. According to William Henry Venable, she died before 1870. Nothing is known of the Baird-Brown children.

296

Baird — Baird

Grace Long Craig not only was generous in sharing information on early New Jersey Bairds, but she also contributed complete genealogical data on the Baird-Long branch. Elizabeth Baird Irwin, whose personal reminiscences add much of interest, brought the chart of the Baird-Hendrickson branch up to date, and Mary Nicholson Baird (Mrs. Fred Hendrickson Baird) did the same for the Baird-Nicholson branch. Both Mrs. Craig and Mrs. Irwin contributed to the sketches of the Baird-Gentry/Stevenson and the Baird-Wilson branches.

Elizabeth Baird, eighth child and fifth daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born on March 20, 1817, probably at Jacksonburgh, Butler County, Ohio, where her parents first settled after migrating from Schoharie County, New York. Her Ohio birthplace is confirmed by the 1850 Warren County census, which gives her age in that year as thirty-three.

Grace Long Craig, her granddaughter, wrote:

. No record of her family was recorded in the old family Bible belonging to Grandfather [Andrew] Baird which is now in my possession. I feel sure the Grandmother Baird was from one of the Baird families who were direct descendants of one of the five sons of John and Mary Bedent Baird back in the 1700 period. *To HBB*, October 22, 1955.

The probable descent of Bedent Baird of Schoharie County, New York, and Warren County, Ohio, is discussed in the section "The Bairds of Schoharie." If the conjecture is correct, —that he was the son of Bedent and . . . Layton (?) Baird, grandson of Andrew and Sarah . . . Baird, and great-grandson of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird, then his daughter, Elizabeth Baird, was the great-great-granddaughter of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird.

On August 12, 1846, Elizabeth Baird married Andrew Baird, youngest son of Joseph and Jane Van Cleve Baird, grandson of Zebulon and Anna Smith Baird, and great-grandson of John and Mary . . . Bedent Baird. Andrew, therefore, was a second cousin of Bedent Baird, Elizabeth's father, and a second cousin once removed of Elizabeth, his third wife.

Andrew Baird was born on May 26, 1802, in Montgomery County, New York. When he was three years old, according to his gravestone inscription, he "came to Butler County." Later, he settled in the village of Carlisle, Warren County.

Andrew Baird married first on May 23, 1821, Phoebe Ann Vanderveer, born February 2, 1803, daughter of Tunis and Margaret ... Vanderveer, and by her, according to genealogical data of James Baird of Greenville, had eight children: Tunis Baird, born May 8, 1823; Malinda Baird, born September 16, 1825; Arthur Baird, born July 17, 1828; Mary Jane Baird, born September 10, 1830; three children born in 1833, 1835, and 1837, all of whom died in infancy; and Ann Katherine Baird, born September 10, 1838. Phoebe Ann Vanderveer Baird died on November 6, 1839, at the age of thirty-six.

297

A. Bertha Ellen Baird

June 4, 1873 — Nov. 15, 1916

I. Sinclair Gentry

Oct. 17, 1890 — Dec. 22, 1911

B. Elizabeth Baird Nov. 15, 1875 —

I. Fred Baird Irwin Sept. 29, 1902 —

a. Janice Eve Irwin Dec. 8, 1934 —

i. Leslie Irwin Plummer Feb. 8, 1958 —

2 Richard⁷ Irwin Aug. 25, 1904 — May 7,
1908

3 Ruth Irwin Dec. 19, 1909 —

a. Nancy Sue Neveau July 29, 1933 —

C. Edna Winters Baird Nov. 16, 1878

—

D. Fred Hendrickson Baird

Jan. 28, 1882 — July 14, 1937

I. James Nicholson Baird Nov. 3, 1909 —

a James Nicholson Baird, Jr. Feb. 29,
1940 —

b Caroline Baird Feb. 13, 1942 —

c Sarah Newell Baird Jan. 30, 1854
— c. 1884

A. One child, died in infancy

III Hannah Venable Baird Oct. 13, 1857
— June 15, 1946

A. Grace Long Mar. 1, 1880 —

m. 846 Andrew Baird

May 26, 1802 — Aug. 31, 1881

m. (I) 1872 Rachel A. Hendrickson Aug. 24, 1846
— **June 28, 1898 (2) 1900 Sarah Harrison**

m. (1) 1889 Henry Gentry 2) 1900 John
Stevenson

on. 1901 Robert Irwin

May 14, 1875 — Feb. 20, 1912

m. 1923 Eve Baylis Apr. 8, 1903 —

m. 956 William Gardner Plummer 1930 —

m. 1931 Raymond J. Neveau May 20, 1909
—

m. 1958 Paul Atkins Jan. 3, 1930 —

m. 1907 Jesse McCord

Aug. 15, 1872 — May 16, 1957

m. 908 Mary Nicholson

Feb. 20, 1888 —

m. 1935 Jean Sanford Aug. 17, 1914 —

m. Scott Wilson

m. 1879 Charles Lefever Long **May 6, 1854 —**
Mar. 30, 1940

m. 1905 Vernon K. Craig

298

B. Elizabeth Baird Long m. **1906 John F. Ahlers**

Aug. 17, **1882 — Jan. 6, 1938** Oct. **6, 1879 — July I, 1951**

I. Iola Elizabeth Ahlers m. (I) **1931 Philip Gates**

Sept. 6, 1907 — (2) 1944 Armotte H. Boyer

2. Janet Louise Ahlers m. **1932 Robert M. Stephens Jan. 26, 1912 —**

a Nancy Stephens July 27, **1939 —**

b **Robert Gregory Stephens June II, 1946 —**

3. Grace Eleanor Ahlers m. **1939 Edwin Sherwood Gustafson Apr. 14, 1918 —**

a Gail Elizabeth Gustafson Oct. **9, 1941** —

b **Edward Sherwood Gustafson** July 21, **1944** —

C. Nellie Marie Long m. **1914** Harry R. Bowman

Mar. **2, 1892** — July **16, 1955** **Feb. 24, 1889** —

I. Harry Roger Bowman

Feb. 22, 1915 — Aug. **8, 1920**

2. Frederick Long Bowman m. 1947 Mignon Ballard Nov. **30, 1916** —

3. Gertrude Virginia Bowman m. **1945** William F. Elliott June **9, 1918** —

a Deborah Elliott Aug. **5, 1947** —

b Ann Bowman Elliott May II, **1949** —

4. Robert Arnold Bowman m. **1950** Patrice Ann Weatherwax May **27, 1921** —

a Patrice Annette Bowman May **24, 1951** —

b Suzanne Elizabeth Bowman Dec. 10, **1953** —

5. Carol **Ann Bowman** Dec. **12, 1932** —

The marriage of Andrew Baird to Elizabeth Baird on August 12, 1846, was his third and her first. Their children were the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth children of Andrew Baird. Elizabeth Baird Baird died on May 11, 1875, at the age of fifty-eight. Andrew Baird, thrice a widower, died six years later, on August 31, 1881, at the age of seventy-nine. His grand-daughter wrote:

Mother [Hannah Venable Baird Long] lived alone with her father from the time her mother died in 1875, when she was only sixteen, until she married my father in 1879. *Grace Long Craig to HBB*, November, 1955.

Andrew Baird was buried in the Tennent Presbyterian Church Cemetery in Carlisle, Ohio, as were all three wives. It is Elizabeth Baird Baird who rests beside her husband.

299 Andrew and Elizabeth Baird Baird had three children.

I. Cornelius Andrew Baird was born on October 20, 1850, in Carlisle, Ohio. Russell V. Venable wrote of him:

I knew Neil Baird intimately in San Antonio about 1911 and was very fond of him. He told me his father, Uncle Ander, was in no way related to our Bairds except by his marriage to Elizabeth Baird [sic]. His mother Elizabeth was the last of Uncle Ander's wives, each of whom had a number of children. Since all the other wives were dead before Ander married his mother, it was only natural that Neil had difficulty when-ever he tried to list his half-brothers and half-sisters in order of seniority and accredit them to the right mother. Neil's daughter, Bertha Baird, and her husband, John Stevenson, were both very good to me. I visited them

several times in my youth, and was fond of them both. I knew and was on excellent terms with all Neil's children. Fred and I were about the same age. *To HBB*, January 5, 1955.

In 1872, Cornelius Andrew Baird married Rachel A. Hendrickson, born August 24, 1846. Their second daughter wrote of her maternal ancestry:

My maternal ancestors migrated from New Jersey to Carlisle, Ohio, first called The Jersey Settlement," as early as 1814. My maternal great-grandfather was Daniel Dubois, descended from the Dubois family that arrived in New Jersey from France in 1725, so I go back to the Huguenots of France, — Huguenots, Calvinists, then Presbyterians. My grand-mother, Ellen Dubois, was born on a farm near Carlisle in 1817, and married William C. Hendrickson, born in Freehold, New Jersey. Every year, my mother's people used to hold a family gathering known as the Dubois and Barkalow Reunion, usually at the old Chautauqua grounds near Franklin, Ohio, sometimes in Piqua, Ohio. I think some whom I met there must have been forty-second cousins! *Elizabeth Baird Irwin to HBB*, August 26, 1954.

Later, Mrs. Irwin wrote:

My father was a travelling passenger agent and was away from home so much, so our dear mother had the guiding hand in rearing us. No wonder she passed on at the age of fifty-two years. *To HBB*, January 7, 1955.

Rachel Hendrickson Baird died June 28, 1898. In February, 1900, Cornelius Andrew Baird married second, Sarah Harrison. There were no children of this marriage. Cornelius Andrew Baird died on October 17, 1920, at the age of seventy. The date of death of Sarah Harrison Baird is not known.

Cornelius Andrew Baird and Rachel Hendrickson Baird had four children.

A. Bertha Ellen Baird was born on June 4, 1873. She married in *May*, 1889, Henry Gentry, by whom she had a son, Sinclair Gentry, who was born October 17, 1890, and died December 22, 1911. After the death of Mr. Gentry, date unknown, she married on April 5, 1900, John Stevenson. There were no children of this marriage. According to Elizabeth Baird

300

Irwin, in 1902 the Stevensons lived on a farm near Yellow Springs, Ohio. Bertha Ellen Baird Gentry Stevenson died on November 15, 1916. The date of death of John Stevenson is unknown.

B. Elizabeth Baird was born in Carlisle, Ohio, on November 15, 1875, six months after the death of her grandmother, Elizabeth Baird Baird, whose namesake she was. She wrote of her early life:

There was no high school in Carlisle when I completed grade school in 1890, so I went to Hartwell [then a suburban town of Cincinnati] to stay with my uncle Clint Hendrickson and attend high school. I was valedictorian of my class. I got my teaching certificate in 1894, when I was eighteen, and taught for two years in Carlisle for the large sum of \$35 a month. In September 1896, I taught at the Five-Points School, a country school near Springboro, Ohio. *To HBB*, August 26, and October 23, 1954.

On December 1, 1901, Elizabeth Baird married Robert Irwin, born *May* 14, 1875, who died February 20, 1912. After his death, Mrs. Irwin and her two children left Ohio in 1913, settling in Portland, Oregon, where Mrs. Irwin taught school for twenty-five years, retiring in 1945. She now (1960) makes her home with her sister, Edna Winters Baird McCord, at 1905 N. E. 16th Avenue, Portland, Oregon.

Robert Irwin and Elizabeth Baird Irwin had three children.

1Fred Baird Irwin was born September 29, 1902. He married on September 26, 1923, Eve Baylis, born April 8, 1903, in London, England. His mother wrote in 1955 that Fred Baird Irwin was with the International Electrical Union in Washington, D. C., living (1960) at 830 Sixteenth Street, Silver Spring, Maryland. Fred Baird Irwin and Eve Baylis Irwin have one daughter, Janice Eve Irwin, born December 8, 1934, in Portland, Oregon. She married on December 28, 1956, William Gardner Plummer, born in 1930. Their daughter, Leslie Irwin Plummer, was born February 8, 1958. The Plummers live (1960) at 7508 Ferber Place, North Spring-field, Virginia.

2Richard Irwin, second son of Robert and Elizabeth Baird Irwin, was born August 25, 1904, and died on May 7, 1908.

3Ruth Irwin was born December 19, 1909. She married on December 19, 1931, Raymond J. Neveau, born May 20, 1909. Ruth Irwin Neveau lives (1960) at 2027 Lincoln Way, San Francisco, California. Nancy Sue Neveau, only daughter of Ruth Irwin Neveau and Raymond J. Neveau, was born July 29, 1933. Her grandmother, Elizabeth Baird Irwin, wrote of her in December, 1957: "Nancy is a stewardess with Pan American Airways, over the Pacific. Last month she made her first flight via the North Pole to London." On August 23, 1958, Nancy Sue Neveau married Paul Atkins, born January 3, 1930. After her final flight as a stewardess in the spring of 1959, the Atkins made their home at 970 Meadowsweet Drive, Corte Madera, California.

C. Edna Winters Baird was born November 16, 1878. She was graduated from the Carlisle, Ohio, High School in 1896. In 1907, she married Jesse

301

McCord, born August 15, 1872. In 1913, Mr. and Mrs. McCord, accompanied by Mrs. McCord's sister, Elizabeth Baird Irwin, and her children, left Ohio for Portland, Oregon, where Mr. McCord was Superintendent of Schools. He died on May 16, 1957. There were no children of this marriage. Mrs. McCord and Mrs. Irwin live together (1960) at 1905 N.E. 16th Avenue, Portland, Oregon.

D. Fred Hendrickson Baird was born January 28, 1882. He was graduated from West Point Military Academy in 1903. On August 27, 1908, he married Mary Nicholson, born February 20, 1888. Fred Hendrickson Baird made the Army his career. He died on July 14, 1937. A newspaper clipping gives a brief resume of his life:

Lt. Col. Fred H. Baird will be buried today in Arlington Cemetery. He was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, January 28, 1882, and graduated from West Point in 1903. He was stationed in the Philippines for several years, and served with the 19th Infantry at Vera Cruz. During the World War he was on the General Staff at Washington and later with the 85th Division in France.

After the war he was at the Infantry School in 1921, School of the Line in 1922, General Staff School in 1923, and War College in 1926. He was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel in 1926 and retired in 1932. *Washington Post*, July 16, 1937.

Mary Nicholson Baird lives (1960) at 66 South Grant Avenue, Columbus, Ohio.

1. James Nicholson Baird was born November 3, 1919. On June 12, 1935, he married Jean Sanford, born August 17, 1914, and they have two children: James Nicholson Baird, Jr., born February 29, 1940; and Caroline Baird, born February 13, 1942. The family lives (1960) at 363 South Drexel Avenue, Columbus, Ohio.

II Sarah Newell Baird was born on January 30, 1854. She married Scott Wilson, and they had one child who died in infancy. Sarah Newell Baird Wilson died about 1884; the date of her husband's death is not known.

III Hannah Venable Baird was born October 13, 1857. Her eldest daughter wrote of her mother:

My mother, Hannah Venable Baird, was named for her Aunt Hannah Baird Venable, your great-grandmother. I remember she used to speak of her, and I think, of an Aunt Newell. . . .

The old home of Grand-father Andrew Baird in Carlisle was mother's birthplace, and of her three daughters, also. The house still stands, but many changes have been made since we came to Dayton in 1900. *Grace Long Craig to HBB*, October 23, 1955.

On April 17, 1879, Hannah Venable Baird married Charles Lefever Long, born May 6, 1854. The marriage endured for sixty-one years, until the death of Mr. Long on March 30, 1940, at the age of eighty-six. Hannah Venable Baird Long died June 15, 1946, at the age of eighty-nine. Hannah Venable Baird Long and Charles Lefever Long had three children.

A. Grace Long was born March 1, 1880, in Carlisle, Ohio. On December 31, 1905, she married Vernon K. Craig, from whom she separated and was

302

divorced in 1907. Mrs. Craig's knowledge of and interest in the Baird family connections has been tremendously important in the preparation of this chapter on "The Bairds." She makes her home (1960) at 2113 Auburn Avenue, Dayton, Ohio.

B. Elizabeth Baird Long was born August 17, 1882, at Carlisle, Ohio. On October 17, 1906, she married John F. Ahlers, born October 6, 1879. Elizabeth Baird Long Ahlers died January 6, 1938; John F. Ahlers on July 1, 1951. Elizabeth Baird Long Ahlers and John F. Ahlers had three daughters.

II Iola Elizabeth Ahlers was born September 6, 1907. She married Philip Gates on July 21, 1931. After divorce from Mr. Gates, she married on August 8, 1944, Arnotte H. Boyer. There are no children of either marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Boyer live (1960) at Mayflower Farm, Route 70E, Troy, Ohio.

2 Janet Louise Ahlers was born January 26, 1912. She married Robert M. Stephens on September 3, 1932, and they have two children: Nancy Stephens, born July 27, 1939, and Robert Gregory

Stephens, born June 11, 1946. The Stephens family live (1960) at 3881 Brookview Drive, Minneapolis, Minnesota.

3Grace Eleanor Ahlers was born April 14, 1918. She married on August 30, 1939, Edwin Sherwood Gustafson, and they have two children: Gail Elizabeth Gustafson, born October 9, 1941, and Edward Sherwood Gustafson, born July 21, 1944. The Gustafsons live (1960) in Green Cove Springs, Florida.

C. Nellie Marie Long was born March 2, 1892. She married on February 4, 1914, Harry R. Bowman, born February 24, 1889. Nellie Marie Long Bowman died on July 16, 1955. Nellie Marie Long Bowman and Harry R. Bowman had five children.

1Harry Roger Bowman was born February 22, 1915, and died August 8, 1920.

2Frederick Long Bowman was born November 30, 1916. He married on February 15, 1947, Mignon Ballard. There were no children of this marriage to date (1958), and Mr. and Mrs. Bowman were living in St. Louis, Missouri.

3Gertrude Virginia Bowman was born June 9, 1918. She married on August 17, 1945, William F. Elliott, and they had (1956) two daughters: Deborah Elliott, born August 5, 1947, and Ann Bowman Elliott, born May 11, 1949. The Elliotts live (1960) at 427 Terrace Avenue, Houston, Texas.

4Robert Arnold Bowman was born May 27, 1921. He married Patrice Ann Weatherwax on May 20, 1950. They had (1955) two daughters: Patrice Annette Bowman, born May 24, 1951, and Suzanne Elizabeth Bowman, born December 10, 1953. The family lives (1960) at 605 South Aberdeen Drive, Middletown, Ohio.

303

5. Carol Ann Bowman was born December 12, 1932. She makes her home (1960) with her father, Harry R. Bowman, at 2801 Grand Avenue, Middletown, Ohio.

Baird — Tapscott

Joseph Baird, ninth child and fourth son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Ohio on March 22, 1819. His nephew wrote of him:

Joseph Baird, who after the death of his father, Bedent Baird, assumed the headship of the family and remained with his mother on the Warren County farm, married Miss Eleanor Tapscott and brought her to the old homestead to live. They had no children. *Memorandum*, WHV, June, 1911.

Joseph Baird is listed as head of a family in the Warren County census of 1850. His age is given as thirty, and his occupation as farmer. Living in the household were "Elvina, 28 F, William, 24 M, carpenter, and Sarah, 66 F." Joseph and William Baird were the ninth and twelfth children of Sarah Britton Baird, then sixty-six. Who Elvina Baird was has not been established, unless Elvina is an error in transcribing or recording, and should be Eleanor. The date of marriage of Joseph Baird and Eleanor Tapscott has not been established, but the recorded age of twenty-eight for Elvina makes the guess that she was Eleanor a plausible one. Or perhaps Elvina was a Baird kinswoman of one of the New Jersey Baird families who was living in the household.

Eleanor Tapscott, wife of Joseph Baird, may have been a daughter of James and Sarah Baird Tapscott, who came to Ohio from New Jersey in the early 1800's. Both were buried in the Tapscott Family Cemetery in Warren County. Joseph Baird was buried in the same cemetery on May 14, 1895. Beside his grave is a stone marked "Eleanor, February 18, 1801," but no last name or date of death is recorded.

Joseph Baird seems to have made quite an impression on his youthful grand-nephews when he visited the William Henry Venable home in Cincinnati in 1892. Both Russell V. Venable and his brother, Bryant Venable, wrote of him:

I saw Father's Uncle Joe Baird only once, at Diana, where he dropped in, unexpected. He wore conspicuous white felt boots which he felt called upon to explain as a privilege of advancing years. I recollect vividly those white boots, was astonished that he was able to keep them white, and quite certain that I should not have found them comfortable, although he explained that comfort was the reason for wearing them. I never saw Father's Uncle Joseph Venable. *RVV to HBB*, January 5, 1955.

A great-uncle you have not told much about in your book was Uncle Joseph Baird. I remember seeing him only once, at Diana. Like all Bairds, Uncle Joe was a farmer by occupation and a philosopher by nature. His special interest was the geology of Ohio, but I confess I was more interested in his boots than in his science. Uncle Joe wore knee-high felt boots, at least an inch thick, with arctics covering his shoes. Lacking a bootjack, Uncle *Joe* required the assistance of his wife (a

304

merry soul, and we liked her) and two or three of his grandnephews to remove them. I was too young to appreciate his mental value which my brother Mayo rates so highly. *Bryant Venable to HBB*, January 14, 1955.

Baird —Silver

In *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, page 27, it is stated that Bedent Baird, Jr., married Margaret Maltby. A question mark after her name indicated that the information was uncertain, but the best available at the time of publication in 1954. The correct information was supplied by Margaret Devore Miller Baird: Bedent Baird, Jr., married Margaret Silver, not Margaret Maltby. Mrs. Baird also sent information for the complete chart of the descendants of Bedent Baird, Jr., and Margaret Silver Baird.

Bedent Baird, Jr. in. Margaret Silver

Apr. 10, 1821 — Sept. 1895 June 20, 1818 — 1904

I. **William Wallace Bairdm.** 1876 *Catherine Myra* Maltby Aug. 18, 1846 — Mar. 27, 1892

AArthur Baird

B. Mabel Baird

I. Kathryn Robinson

2. Helen Robinson

II. Myra L. Baird

Sept. 8, **1848** — **May 31, 1945**

III. Julius Tibbals Baird

Mar. 8, **1851** — June **6, 1924**

A. Ralph Austin Baird

Oct. 7, **1879** — Mar. **3, 1907**

B. Donald Jay Baird July 29, **1885** —

I. Myra Ann Baird Oct. 6, 1921 —

a Donald Morgan Mar. 10, **1942** —

b James Morgan June 27, **1945** —

c Donna Jean Morgan Aug. **28, 1952** —

d Mary Catherine **Baird Feb. 29, 1924** — Nov. **25, 1948**

a. Sandra Kay Furey Sept. 28, **1947** —

2 Donald Justin Baird **Feb. II, 1927** —

a. Catherine Ann Baird Oct. **22, 1954** —

C. Harper Baird Jan. 26, 1887 —

305

D Justin Baird Aug. **8, 1889** —

E Margaret Baird in. Frank Berryhill Aug. **24, 1892** --

I. Frank Berryhill, Jr.

2. Mary Esther Berryhill

IV James Barkalow Baird Feb. I, **1854** — Nov. **6, 1856**

VCandice Ann Baird Feb. I, **1854** — Nov. 17, **1925**

VIPeter Baird Jan. 26, 1857 — **Feb. 9, 1857**

VII Mary L Baird Sept. 6. **1858** — Apr. 18, 1859

VIIISarah **Rebecca Baird Feb. 9, 1861** — **Feb. 21, 1861**

IX **Moses Baird Apr. 18, 1862** — **June 20, 1862**

Bedent Baird, Jr., tenth child and fifth son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, was born in Ohio on April 10, 1821. He married, date undetermined, Margaret Silver, also born in Ohio on June 20, 1818. The 1860 Warren County census lists Bedent, Jr., as head of a family, and his occupation as farmer. In addition to his wife and four children, the household also included Rebecca Silvers, "78 F, b. Penna.," doubtless the mother of Margaret Silver Baird. Bedent Baird, Jr., died in September, 1895, at the age of seventy-four; Margaret Silver Baird in 1904. Both were buried in the Springboro Cemetery in Warren County.

Bedent Baird, Jr., and Margaret Silver Baird had nine children.

I. William Wallace Baird, the eldest son, was born on August 18, 1846. A biographical sketch gives a partial account of his life:

W. Wallace Baird came to Springboro in 1872 and took charge of the mechanical department of the Miami Valley College, in which capacity he continued for two years. He afterwards purchased the old Spring Garden Mill, one of the early mills of the county, and in 1877 built a new mill near its site. Since then, he has made milling his principal business. . . . Mr. Baird was born at Miamisburg, Ohio, on August 18, 1846, son of Bedent and Margaret Silver Baird, both of Scotch-German descent. He married in 1876 Catherine M[yra] Maltbie, daughter of Arthur and Nancy J. (Moses) Maltby. A son Arthur is deceased [1882] ; a daughter Mable is still living. In 1878 Mr. Baird built a fine brick residence in the town where he now lives; it is one of the finest residences in the town and attracts attention by its commanding presence and the beauty of its construction. *History of Warren County, Ohio*, pp. 890-1.

William Wallace Baird died on March 27, 1892; the date of death of Catherine Myra Maltby Baird is not known.

William Wallace Baird and Catherine Maltby Baird had two children.

306

AArthur Baird was evidently the elder child. The dates of his birth and death are not known.

BMable Baird was the second child. In 1955, an old playmate and neighbor, Letitia Haines Kenrick (Mrs. Walter Kenrick), wrote about Mabel Baird to Perle M. Riley of Ridgfield Farm, Lebanon, Ohio, through whose courtesy the letter is quoted:

Mabel Baird, after the death of her mother, lived with her grandmother Maltby in Springboro, and later with her Aunt Candice Baird in Lytle, Ohio, in the old Bedent Baird, Jr., home there. Mabel married Charles Robinson and they had two daughters. She later separated from Robinson and re-married. Her second husband has since died, and she lives in Atlanta, Ga. Her daughters, Mrs. Kathryn Robinson Goldsborough and Mrs. Helen Robinson Yeomans, live in Bethesda, Md. Mabel's father, Wallace Baird, and my father, Samuel Haines, were such good friends. My brother Alfred [Haines] and I used to play with Mabel. *To Miss Riley*, Spring, 1955.

IIMyra L. Baird was born September 8, 1848. It was Myra L. Baird, daughter of Bedent Baird, Jr., and not Mary Baird, daughter of John and Mary Staley Baird, upon whom Elizabeth Baird

Irwin called in Los Angeles in the 1930's. Myra L. Baird died May 31, 1945, at the age of ninety-seven at the home of her grandnephew, Donald J. Baird. She never married.

III Julius Tibbals Baird was born March 8, 1851. He married on January 1, 1879, Esther H. Austin, born May 12, 1851. Julius Tibbals Baird died June 6, 1924; Esther H. Austin Baird on May 5, 1913. They had five children.

IV Ralph Austin Baird was born October 7, 1879, and died unmarried on March 3, 1907.

V Donald Jay Baird was born July 29, 1885. He married Margaret Devore Miller on September 22, 1920, and they had three children. *Myra* Ann Baird, born October 6, 1921, married Charles Giles Morgan, Jr., on October 18, 1941. The Morgans have three children: Donald Morgan, born March 10, 1942; James Morgan, born June 27, 1945; and Donna Jean Morgan, born August 28, 1952. Mary Catherine Baird, born February 29, 1924, married Wayne Furay on December 7, 1946, and the Furays had one daughter, Sandra Kay Furay, born September 28, 1947. Mary Catherine Baird Furay died on November 25, 1948. Donald Justin Baird was born February 11, 1927, and married Frances Marilyn Whitaker, daughter of Harold and Catherine . Whitaker, on July 15, 1950. In 1955, the Donald Justin Bairds had one daughter, Catherine Ann Baird, born October 22, 1954.

VI Harper Baird was born January 26, 1887. He married Augusta . . . in 1925. There is no further information.

VII Justin Baird was born August 8, 1889. There is no further information.

VIII Margaret Baird was born August 24, 1892. She married Frank Berry-hill, and they had two children: Frank Berryhill, Jr., and Mary Esther Berryhill. There is no further information.

307

IV. James Barkalow Baird, twin of Candice Ann Baird, was born February 1, 1854, and died November 6, 1856.

V. Candice Ann (Dacy) Baird, twin of James Barkalow Baird, was born February 1, 1854, and died November 17, 1925.

VI. Peter Baird was born January 26, 1857, and died February 9, 1857.

VII. Mary L. Baird was born September 6, 1858, and died April 18, 1859.

VIII. Sarah Rebecca Baird was born February 9, 1861, and died February 21, 1861.

IX. Moses Baird was born April 18, 1862, and died June 20, 1862. **Baird — Powell**

Jane Baird, eleventh child and sixth daughter of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird, must have been born in Ohio between 1823 and 1825. Her name is not on the list of the Baird-Britton children sent by Margaret Devore Miller Baird. Her nephew, William Henry Venable, wrote of her:

Jane Baird, whom I remember as a slender woman of lively imagination and affectionate disposition, and whom in my childhood I liked very much, married Jonathan Powell, and removed with him to Urbana, Illinois, where she had a daughter, Viola May Powell.

Memorandum, WHV, June, 1911.

An entry in Russell V. Venable's *Genealogical Notes* states that on October 22, 1911, Cornelius Andrew Baird informed Colonel Venable that "after the death of Jane Baird Powell, Jonathan Powell married again."

The date and place of death of Jane Baird Powell is not established, and nothing further is known of her, or of her daughter.

William Venable Baird

William Venable Baird was the twelfth and last child and sixth son of Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird. He was born in 1826-7, though the exact date of his birth is not known. His name is not on Margaret Devore Miller Baird's list of the Baird-Britton children. The 1850 Warren County census gives his age as twenty-four in that year, which agrees with the note on him by his nephew, William Henry Venable, who was born in 1836:

William Venable Baird, the youngest son, was named in honor of my father, and was but ten years my senior. I knew him intimately and loved him as if he had been my elder brother.

"Uncle Bill" was indeed a general favorite. *Memorandum*, WHV, June, 1911.

William Venable Baird served in the Mexican War. Mary Vater Venable prepared a memorandum for the disposition after her death of certain treasured possessions to her children. She directed that her son, Mayo Venable, should have "the sword which his great-uncle, William Baird of Ridgeville, picked up on the battlefield of Monterey."

Bil Baird, also a grandnephew, wrote:

308

I once asked Dad [William Hull Baird] if there were any soldiers in our family. He said only one that he knew of, and that this one had run away, — hidden under the car seats of a train, and enlisted as a drummer boy. Could this have been William Baird of Ridgeville, (for whom both Dad and I were probably named), off to the Mexican War? If he was born in 1826-7, that would make him nineteen in 1836, which is old for drummer boys. *To EV*, July 30, 1958.

That the drummer boy was William Baird of Ridgeville is improbable, though possible. As Bil Baird comments, nineteen seems old for enlistment as a drummer boy.

His nephew, William Henry Venable, wrote a poem about his uncle, published in *Saga of the Oak*, pages 100-3, New York, 1904, and titled "William Baird of Ridgeville":

Now who is the delightfulest

Old soldier that shakes hands with you? The genial host, the welcome

guest, The teeming brain, the bosom true, The soul of song and merry jest?
The prince of all good fellows, who? "Why, William Baird of Ridgeville."

. No wife nor child his arms enfold; No, no — he is a bachelor;

Yet, in his bosom aches an old

Deep wound which antedates the war; He mourns— so is the secret told
— His dear, dead sweetheart, Eleanor; — True William Baird of
Ridgeville.

Whether mourning for "his dear, dead sweetheart, Eleanor," is poetic license, or the real reason he did not marry, is unknown, and makes little difference now. He did remain a bachelor.

His great interest after the Civil War, during which he served with one of the Ohio regiments, was the Grand Army of the Republic, the GAR, an organization of Union veterans. To the end of his life, he wore the GAR uniform, and attended all their meetings. That he was "the prince of all good fellows," and universally loved, is illustrated by the remembrance of Russell V. Venable, another grandnephew:

I was present at a meeting of the GAR in Tusculum [a Cincinnati suburb]. The secretary, or first sergeant, or whatever officer of the GAR had the duty, was calling the roll, but Uncle Bill was too busy greeting old friends to answer to his name. The secretary called the name again, and getting no response broke into unrestrained weeping, saying: "He must be dead! Nothing else could keep him away!" Uncle Bill then realized that his name had been called, and further scheduled proceedings had to wait until each member had had personal demonstration that Bill was as alive as ever. *To HBB*, May 16, 1960.

All the Venable-Vater children remembered "Uncle Bill" vividly and affectionately. Mayo Venable and Bryant Venable included stories of him in memoirs written for their children. Harriet Venable Brady made him the subject of an article. Ernest Venable Sutton, another grandnephew, in *A Life Worth*

309

Living, pages 8-9, wrote that Bill Baird and Mark Twain had been friends in Virginia City and in San Francisco, and described a visit made by Mark Twain in the early 1870's to the Sutton home in Carlisle, Ohio, where his great-uncle was then living. Old neighbors in the Lebanon and Ridgeville area still recall his colourful personality and picturesque appearance, with his long curly hair touching the shoulders of his GAR uniform, and all speak of his love for growing things.

Colonel Venable wrote:

Uncle Bill's death was typical of his life. He observed that a beautiful tree on the roadside a mile or two from his home was in need of trimming, so he carried his ladder and pruning equipment to the tree and did the job for love. As he finished, he exchanged greetings with a

neighbor, and fell dead. *To HBB*, May 16, 1960.

William Venable Baird died on March 26, 1899, and was buried in the (Old) Lebanon Cemetery on Main Street. The grave-marker designates him as a Civil War Veteran.

XI

THE VENABLE — VATER FAMILY

The description of the youth of William Henry Venable in Warren County, Ohio, is drawn almost entirely from his semi-autobiographical book, *A Buck-eye Boyhood*, published in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1911.

In 1913, William Henry Venable wrote *Mary Vater Venable and Her Ancestors*, based on early recollections of his wife, Mary Vater Venable; conversations with her mother, Eleanor Palmer Vater; and written accounts of her brother and sister, Thomas John Vater and Margaret Vater Longley. This unpublished monograph, preserved by Russell V. Venable, is the source of the description of the early life of Mary Vater Venable.

In the same year, Mr. Venable set down biographical details to 1913 of the Venable-Vater children, which he headed *Sons and Daughters of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable*. This manuscript also was pre-served by Colonel Venable, and brief excerpts are quoted in the section dealing with each child.

The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable, Henrietta Brady Brown, Cincinnati, 1954, is primarily the story of the lives of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable and of their children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren. In it, each family is discussed in personal detail. While this chapter will record basic biographical facts; births, marriages, and deaths since 1954; and letters from or information about some of the younger members of this family, the emphasis will be on the families of those who married Venables or Venable descendants. Husbands and wives of Venable-Vater grandchildren and great-grandchildren were invited to contribute a sketch of their own families. The accounts received and here presented, are not, nor are they intended to be, complete genealogical summaries of these families. But all contain much of interest, and help to preserve knowledge of the past and present for the future.

Other source references and personal correspondence are noted in the text.

o

Venable — Vater

William Henry Venable, fourth child and second son of William and Hannah Baird Venable, was born on April 29, 1836, near the town of Waynesville in Wayne Township, Warren County, Ohio. His birthplace was "a veritable log-house, the timbers of which his father, assisted by accommodating neighbors, had hewn from straight trees in the near forest. . . . A mile or so eastward ... the prolific land ... sloped steeply down to a pleasant river, the Little Miami."

In 1842, "on a dull and gusty November day," the parents and their four children moved by wagon to a farm which William Venable had bought in Clear Creek Township, east of the village of Ridgeville and adjoining the

homestead of his wife's parents, Bedent and Sarah Britton Baird. In the "spacious log-mansion" of the widowed Sarah Britton Baird, the family stopped for a night before occupying their new home. Clustering around the house itself were the farm out-buildings: the bake oven, "a furnace-like form of brick under a low shed"; the ashhopper which supplied the leached ashes for soap-making; the smoke house, "a snug miniature brick building . . . which displayed on one of its sides the initials H. P. [for Hurtin Proud, a former owner] formed by an expert arrangement of black bricks set into the red walls"; the hen roost; the sheepfold; the pens and sties for the pigs; and the log barn containing a horse stable, cowshed, and corn crib which William Venable soon replaced with a more modern barn, the sills and beams for which "were measured and fashioned in the woods from trees selected by the boss carpenter before they were felled." Near the dwelling house were vegetable and flower gardens. "Under the constant, loving care of [Hannah Baird Venable and her daughters] the dooryard was stocked with decorative trees and shrubs," and "the homestead came to be known as Rose Cottage." North of the house was "a young orchard . . . soon much increased by the setting out of a variety of selected fruit trees, apple, cherry, and peach, purchased of the Shakers at Union Village, near Lebanon."

' . . . Disciplined by the lessons taught by work and play in an agricultural community [William Henry Venable] was brought up. . . He walked nearly two miles to the district school, "a surviving specimen of veritable pioneer architecture [which] had no windows to speak of; its heavy deal door swung from strap hinges; . . . the floor was of puncheons, uneven, and somewhat decayed; the scanty furniture consisted of a few rude desks and rough benches." When the boy was ten, the old school house was torn down and a "humble academy was erected near Ridgeville, in a corner of Riley's Woods." Here the Ohio poet, Coates Kinney, a life-long friend of William Henry Venable, taught for a *year*.

William Henry Venable shared with his schoolmates their activities and games, "many of which had descended in a modified form from Old England," including "'Town Ball,' . . . a simple form of what has developed into the national game of baseball." The boy was one of a group of ardent young patriots who drilled in the school yard at the outbreak of the Mexican War, and he participated in spelling matches, singing schools, and "School Exhibitions," when the students "delighted an applausive audience of parents and friends by declaiming 'pieces,' reading 'compositions,' and representing characters in 'dialogues' and dramatic scenes. . . ."

At home the boy assumed his share of the innumerable farm chores, "and gradually worked up to the rank of a 'half-hand,' sharing the set and *regular* tasks of the adults." He took sacks of harvested grain to be ground, or ex-changed for a proportional return of flour or meal, to one of the grist mills on the Miami, usually Hinchman's Mill, near Oregonia, not far from Fort Ancient;

he was sent to the blacksmith shop to have horses shod or farm tools repaired; he helped, though unhappily, with the hog-butchering, whose repulsive aspects, he admitted, "deterred no one from partaking of a delicate spare-rib or a morsel of well-seasoned tenderloin," and he went along when the sheep were driven to Clear Creek to be washed before shearing.

312

In the household, it was the custom of William Venable to read aloud each evening, and as soon as William Henry Venable could read, he was free to peruse any volume in his father's scanty collection, or that of his uncle, William Venable Baird. The boy was an omnivorous reader. In later years he observed: "There is no difficulty in teaching children to read if first a curiosity to learn what lies locked up in the mystery of print be induced in their minds."

There were two church edifices in Ridgeville, the Methodist meeting house and a frame building belonging to a group known as the "Hard Shell Baptists," which adjoined the Burying Ground a mile north of Ridgeville. William Venable had been disowned by the Society of Friends; Hannah Baird Venable had adopted the later religious views of her father, Bedent Baird, and "while in habits of conduct a Presbyterian, became what is called a Liberal, but never a Freethinker." Both became interested in the doctrines of Universalism, formulated in 1790, and it was William Venable's task to draft a constitution for the group in Ridgeville. When the Universalist Church was erected in the village in August of 1846, at a cost of \$1233, a clause was inserted in the constitution stating that "the said house shall always be open and free for all kinds of religious meetings and for other purposes."

William Venable, though an ardent Whig who had named his son for William Henry Harrison, "Old Tippecanoe," was a strong anti-slavery man and Abolitionist. When political meetings were held in towns nearby, he took his son with him, and William Henry Venable heard many prominent local speakers and occasionally distinguished persons from a distance: Thomas Corwin, Thomas Ewing, Benjamin Wade, Salmon P. Chase, and William Allen, the Democratic Senator from Ohio who originated the slogan of "Fifty-four forty or fight!" in the border dispute with England.

Cincinnati was the largest city in Southern Ohio and a journey to the metropolis was a grand adventure. In 1900, a handsomely bound book, *The Hesperian Tree, A Souvenir of the Ohio Valley*, was edited by John James Piatt. Literary men of the period contributed essays, poems, and stories; and the book was profusely illustrated by the work of contemporary artists, including two who were intimate friends of William Henry Venable, Charles T. Webber and Henry F. Farny. Among the four contributions of William Henry Venable was "Going Down to Cincinnati (A Boy's Journey Half a Century Ago)." Portions of the sketch were later incorporated into A ***Buckeye Boyhood***.

The description of the journey from Ridgeville to the city over what is now State Route 48 to Lebanon and U. S. 42 to Cincinnati (Plate 23) is of local interest to present day residents of the

area. Changes have been many. In 1846, "the round trip, including a stopover of a day or two in town, consumed the better part of a week." In 1960, the round trip by automobile is slightly more than two hours.

The writer of this familiar sketch clearly remembers the occasional trips which, when a lad, he was permitted to enjoy in company with his father, journeys in a covered wagon to "The Queen City of the West."

313

These excursions were looked forward to with a kind of ecstasy and recollected as extraordinary adventures.

The period to which this reminiscence refers may be dated late in the 1840's, more than half a century ago, when turnpike roads were in their glory, and wayside taverns a necessity... .

The farmer, in the period and neighborhood of which I write, seldom went to the city; but when he did go, the Lebanon Pike was his route. Often he carried in his wagon a valuable load of farm-produce to be disposed of in the "Fly Market" on Pearl Street, and returning, brought a "back-load" of drygoods in boxes, queensware in crates, and other staple supplies for some village merchant who depended on this means of transportation. Going down to Cincinnati was thus a source of profit and a means of diversion... .

We are in Ridgeville, and the year, — say about 1846.... There the wagon stands, in front of the long, wooden tavern, and the horses dip their noses in the watering-trough. The wagon was loaded the evening before. I myself helped to put the six oaken bows into the staples of the deep wagon-bed, and to stretch the white canvas cover tight and smooth, tying it down with stout twine in many places and drawing it firmly with a shirr-rope behind. To sit snugly under this curved canvas was like camping in a tent. The feedbox projected behind, and under this swung the tar-bucket. A broad board serves as a seat, and some heavy quilts, folded, are utilized as cushions and may be used for bedding, for it is customary on occasion to bunk all night in the covered wagon... .

A slow drive of seven or eight miles brings us to Lebanon, and here the horses munch a noontime feed of corn from the wagon trough. When they have finished, we hitch them to our movable tent, and are again on the road to Cincinnati. Not far below Lebanon, and near the bank of Turtle Creek, we make a stop at a tavern called The Indian Queen." The swinging sign-board shows the tawny features of a savage princess, her crown an immense bunch of many-coloured feathers.

Resuming our journey we arrive, by and by, at another traveller's rest, the Lowe Tavern, a little north of the village of Mason. Two miles further we reach another and much more famous public resort, the Bates Tavern, where we will put up for the night. The inn is celebrated not only on account of its excellent table and clean beds but even more on account of the brilliant reputation of the host for his complete mastery of the theory and practice of profanity. Nevertheless, Bates was an honorable man, a good citizen, and a peerless caterer. All travellers liked Bates. His establishment was a welcome harbor for beast as well as man. Horses fared well in his ample

stables. The wagon-yard was extensive, clean and well-protected by a high fence and secure gates. Farmers' wagons and what-ever they contained were insured against thieves as long as they remained in the custody of Bates the profane... .

The next resting place on the highway was Van Hise's, at Pisgah. . . . The fifth stage of our leisurely journey brings us to Sharonville, another Scripture name, and the principal tavern of the village bears upon its high sign-board the picture of a white horse, which gives the hospice its

314

name — The White Horse. The village of Reading offers the wayfarer bed and board, with accommodations for a caravan of wagons under the roofs of the Mills House. The next stopping-place bears the matter-of fact, but significant, name — The Four Mile House. Having passed this, we juveniles begin to thrill with lively expectation. . . . Only four miles to town! I had no eyes except for the anticipated city. At last the metropolis comes into full view, suddenly. We behold it from suburban heights, — the long curve of the shining river, the far hills of Kentucky, the nearer flanking valleys of Deer Creek and of Mill Valley, the "Macquatewa" of the poet, — all these appear in vivid bird's-eye view. The Queen City then is a realized promise, an actual fact, not merely a country lad's uncertain fancy. There is one more tavern at which the farmer is expected to halt, a guest house, belonging geographically to the city yet preserving a buccolic character notwithstanding its pretentious name — The St. George... .

We drive down Vine Street to Fourth, east on Fourth to Broadway, down the steep grade of Broadway to the vicinity of the "Fly Market," only two squares from the river-front and the famous Spencer House. The wagon and horses are provided with safe quarters, and we, bewildered pilgrims from a far country, are footloose, with no other care than to see metropolitan sights.

Almost the first novelty which attracted the country boy newly come to town was the Ohio River, the noise and bustle of traffic upon the long, broad landing of Water Street, and the magnificent steamboats looking like pleasure palaces afloat. To go on board of some gay New Orleans packet, view the engines, walk through the carpeted saloon, was an experience which caused the heart to beat double time and loaded the tongue with a whole volume to tell at home. No one had fully availed himself of his opportunity unless he took a trip on the ferryboat to Covington, or to the barracks at Newport, and set foot on Kentucky soil.

My father, always deeply interested in public institutions and in architecture, guided me to the principal hotels, the courthouse, and the churches, not omitting the Synagogue. He took particular pleasure in pointing out St. Xavier's College and St. Peter's Cathedral, and though not a Catholic, went with me to see Bishop John Purcell... .

The first night in the city father and son went to the Western Museum of Monsieur J. Dorfeuille, a three story building on lower Main Street. Here were "marvels and monstrosities," including

Indian clubs and pipes, "a real mermaid, stuffed, and in a glass case," waxwork figures of Aaron Burr firing his pistol at Alexander Hamilton, and next to the Sleeping Beauty and her Prince, the death bed of Washington. The Chamber of Horrors "proudly presented" the actual head of a local murderer preserved in alcohol, and the piece de resistance on the top floor was an ingenious contrivance of waxworks and machinery and canvas advertised as the "Infernal Regions," a composite representation of Dante's Inferno and Milton's Hell which apparently combined the most lurid features of both! Hiram Powers, who later made a reputation as a sculptor, had worked on the scenic backgrounds. The second evening, the boy was taken by his father to his

315

first theatrical performance at the old National Theatre on Sycamore Street, where from the front row of the balcony he witnessed John Howard Payne's tragedy of *Brutus, or The Fall of Tarquin*.

But the next morning:

The sojourn in Cincinnati is over. We are on the Lebanon Pike, home-ward bound. The farm produce has been sold in the city. A back-load of drygoods, crockery and hardware, consigned to the Ridgeville store-keeper, has been snugly packed into the wagon bed. The wayside inns have lost their alluring charm. We have been down to Cincinnati and must suffer the reaction. We talk but little and think much. At length, after a rise of the road, we see sleepy Ridgeville, the tavern, the store, the blacksmith shop, and the tin fish swimming on the spire of the Universalist Church. There stands the school house, too; an hour's drive will bring us home. *The Hesperian Tree*, condensed from pp. 127-139, North Bend, Ohio, 1900.

The roadside inns of the 1840's have long since been superseded by motels and hamburger stands and bars. In Cincinnati, there is now no Fly Market, and the "famous Spencer House," glamorous hostelry of the steam-boating days, became infamous in reputation and dilapidation and was torn down a number of years ago. The Ohio River carries an ever-increasing tonnage of freight, pushed by snub-nosed diesel tugs, and pleasure boats are numerous; but the only passenger boat of any size tied up at the public landing is the Greene Line's *Delta Queen*, the only surviving (diesel-powered!) stern-wheeler, whose trips to the Mardi Gras in New Orleans are advertised in travel magazines and patronized by travellers seeking to recapture the leisurely life of the old "pleasure palaces afloat." There are no barracks across the river in Newport, Kentucky; and the neighboring army installation of Fort Thomas was abandoned as a military post after World War I. St. Xavier's College has moved to the suburbs, but St. Peter's, now called the Cathedral of St. Peter in Chains, is still downtown, and was recently expensively and elaborately remodeled. There is no Western Museum of "marvels and monstrosities"; the site of the old National Theatre is a parking garage. The steep incline of the public landing is daily jammed with parked cars, and the visitor's attention is directed rather to the skyscrapers of the

skyline than to the river, for the glory has departed from the Cincinnati waterfront, where once more than a hundred steamboats moored off-shore each day, waiting to take on or discharge passengers and cargo.

After completing his elementary education at the Ridgeville school, William Henry Venable attended the South-Western State Normal School in Lebanon as a student, and later as a teacher. In 1861-2, he taught for a year at the Jennings Academy in Vernon, Indiana (Plate 21), the only year of his eighty-five he did not live and work in Ohio. On December 30, 1861, he married Mary Ann Palmer Vater in Indianapolis; and in the fall of 1862 the Venables returned to Cincinnati, where all the Venable-Vater children were born. About 1875, William Henry Venable purchased property on a hilltop over-looking the Ohio River from Nicholas Longworth, a Cincinnati capitalist, *whose* vineyards covered many acres in the eastern part of the city. That portion of the land which the Venables acquired, and on which they built,

316

had been devoted to the culture of the Diana grape, — hence the name of Diana for the Venable home.

After a lifetime devoted to writing and teaching, William Henry Venable Ohio poet, novelist, historian, and educator, died at Diana on July 6, 1920, and was buried in the Venable lot in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

Mary Ann Palmer Vater was born on September 5, 1837, in Tazewell County, near Peoria, Illinois, the fifth child and fourth daughter of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater. An account of her family is given in Chapter XII, The Vaters." On December 30, 1861, at her mother's home in Indianapolis, Indiana, Mary Ann Palmer Vater married William Henry Venable.

Much of the biographical detail in *Mary Vater Venable and Her Ancestors*, written by her husband, William Henry Venable, would be of interest only to members of the Venable-Vater family. The less personal excerpts which follow picture a girlhood and young womanhood of the middle nineteenth century in Illinois, Indiana, and Ohio:

In the pleasant, commodious homestead built by Thomas Vater for his family near the town of Washington, Tazewell County, Illinois, Mary Ann Palmer Vater was born on September 5, 1837. She was seven years old when the Vater family made the brief experiment of communal living at The Prairie Home Community and the longer one at The Clermont Phalanx, going thence to Cincinnati, where Mary Ann went to the public schools, first on Clinton Street, and later on Eighth.

In the Clinton School Mary classed, of course, with the beginners, being innocent as yet of all formal modes of school training. To her every-thing in the way of gregarious education was new and strange, but the novelty and stir of emulation acted upon her as a pleasurable stimulus and she took hold of her infantile work with as much avidity as if it had been play, so that when the term came to an end and the scholars were assembled for the closing "Exhibition," she was startled and somewhat bewildered to hear herself summoned before the audience by name by an officiating trustee, who pronounced her a pupil "excellent in conduct and good in all her

studies," and proceeded ceremoniously to hand the child a certificate testifying to her proficiency. Having duly "passed her grades" she was transferred to the Eighth Street District School of which Mrs. Glendenning was the "Lady Principal," where she continued to make progress until the spring of 1847, when the Vater family made their third and final experiment in communal living at Utopia, Ohio.

The two years of Mary's life which elapsed at Utopia she remembers as a period of transition from the unself-conscious and irresponsible condition of wholly dependent childhood to a state of newly awakened thoughts, feelings and meditations, a period of discovery both physical and psychological. Her school education, which had been interrupted, was resumed in an irregular manner: she received some desultory instruction from a private tutor and attended for a short time a private school kept by a spinster from Maine. . . . She had few associates her own age in Utopia and no intimate companion save her sister Harriet. In the most

317

natural and spontaneous manner did Mellie and Hattie develop and educate themselves to the best purpose in the grand free school of the out-of-doors, learning to breathe, to walk, to ride horseback, to swim and to manage a boat. Mary took an almost exultant satisfaction in her ability to use an oar efficiently in propelling a skiff across the Ohio River to the Kentucky shore, where the girls made excursions in the blackberry season, and where they once went to attend a rustic social at a hospitable country house. A pleasure most keenly enjoyed by Mary in Utopia was that of sitting by the hour upon the gnarled roots of a tree which overhung the river and gazing upon the gliding current; and she remembers with de-light the exhilarating trips she was occasionally allowed to take on one or another of the gay and romantic packet steamers, such as the *Daniel Boone* and the *Simon Kenton*, which plied between Cincinnati and the upper river towns.

Upon her return to Cincinnati in 1849, after the Utopia episode, Mellie, then about twelve years old, was promptly sent to the Fourth District School and placed under the educational care of the principal, Miss Bow-man, who was recognized as the best qualified and most influential teacher in the Queen City. Stimulated by wise and efficient tuition, the quick-minded pupil, whose mental appetite had been whetted for study by comparative abstinence from books, made rapid advancement in her classes. She was a well-grown girl for her age, sound in health, earnest in purpose, and prodigiously industrious. Everything she saw, or heard, or read was interesting to her. Like a photographic film her mind was sensitive to impressions and was daily collecting pictures of persons, places, and things, images furnishing material for after thought, comparison and reflection. This habit of keen observation enriched her memory with a gallery of living portraits. One day, the Fourth Street School was favored by a visit from the popular novelist and social reformer, Fredrika Bremer, "the Jane Austen of Sweden," who was touring the United States to study its people and institutions. This foreign celebrity, whose winning smile and charming broken English rendered her peculiarly attractive, was described by Mary with Carlylian brevity and vividness as "a little woman with short legs, long body, and straight black hair." From February, 1850, until the close of school in 1852, Mary pursued the course of study prescribed for the advanced grades. . . . So well had she acquitted herself with the two and a half

years of regular and thorough study directed by Miss Bowman, that at the suggestion of her mother she presented herself in August, 1852, before the City Board of Examiners, as an applicant for a certificate of qualification to teach in the primary schools. Such a severe trial of her ability would at least afford a searching test of the thoroughness of her training. Though but a school girl of fifteen, she was permitted to try her chances with the much older candidates, and being on her mettle and fresh from her text books, she answered all the questions with a promptness and accuracy that naturally pleased the examiners, who cheerfully granted her a primary certificate of the highest grade.

Shortly after this gratifying success . . . she was promoted to the Central School, and there at one of the first gatherings of students an incident occurred not unlike that which had taken her by surprise in kindergarten

318

days in Clinton School, only this later experience was much more embarrassing. Hon. H. H. Barney, Principal of Central School, who was a member of the City Board of Examiners, coming into the room where the girls were assembled and unaware that the subject of his story was among his auditors, remarked that he had lately been much gratified by a most unusual evidence of clear and precise scholarship possessed by a very young lady who had come before the City Board and had passed a hard examination in the common branches, all her answers having been correct. "I do not know," added the gentleman, "anything about her history or in what school she was taught, but her name is Miss Vater." There was a flutter among the girls and a nodding and pointing toward Mary, and Mr. Barney, inferring her identity with the subject of his praise, gravely apologized for having inadvertently rendered her so conspicuous.

Early in 1853, Miss Vater, together with all the students of the Central School, was transferred to the new high school building on Fifth Street, near Mound, which institution was thereafter called Hughes High School. During the exacting years necessarily devoted to her school duties in Cincinnati, Mary indulged in few amusements and could afford but scant leisure for general reading. She browsed upon such miscellaneous literary provender as came into her mother's sober house: Miss Edge-worth's *Rural Tales*, *The Ladies Repository*, and *Gatherings of the West*, *The Youth's Friend*, *The Weekly Phonetic Advocat*, poetical works of Coleridge, Shelley and Keats, and by way of condiment, the Indian romances of Emerson Bennett: *League of the Miami*, *Bandits of the Osage*, *Leni Leoti*, and *Prairie Flower*, all of which was good food to mix with the rations of arithmetic, **geography**, grammar, history, algebra, Latin, etc., portioned out by the schools.

... In the spring of 1853, a year after the death of her father, Mary accompanied her mother and younger brother Septimus to Indianapolis. Soon after they had settled in a rented house on Michigan Street, Mary, armed with her Cincinnati certificate and a personal recommendation from Miss Bowman, wrote to the Board of Trustees of the Indianapolis Public Schools the following naively simple and direct note: "Having come to Indianapolis to live, I should like to be enrolled among the teachers of the city. My certificate from the Cincinnati Board of Ex-

aminers and my recommendations may be seen by calling at our residence." Some days before the schools were to be opened, in response to this confident and innocent summons, two of the most prominent members of the august Board, Mr. Calvin Fletcher, father of Miles Fletcher, State Superintendent of Indiana schools, and Mr. Andrew Wallace, did call at the residence designated, in quest of an experienced teacher of youth, and they were much surprised and somewhat amused when presented to a pretty girl of sixteen, with her hair in curls, who with wide-open eyes and a winning smile announced herself as the applicant. Mr. Fletcher, slightly embarrassed by so unexpected an apparition, remarked good-naturedly: "You are rather young, are you not?" to which he received the composed and grave reply: "I didn't think, sir, the ability to teach was always in direct ratio to the age of the teacher." This prompt but modest and respectful arithmetical answer struck the senior trustee as being sen-

319

sible and to the point. "You hear that, Wallace," he said, turning to his associate. "Well, well," he continued, addressing the curls and the frankly appealing earnest eyes, "we may not want you, but we have an idea that one of our teachers may not appear at the opening of school day after tomorrow, and in case she does not, we may send or come for you."

On the following Monday, September 5, 1853, the sixteenth anniversary of her birthday, Mary began her experiences as a teacher, being assigned to a position in the First Ward District School, and there put in charge of a room. After a service of about three years, such was her success as a teacher and a disciplinarian, that she was promoted to the principalship of the Second Ward School. During the nine-month school *year in* Indianapolis at the time, her school was pointed out as a model of orderliness and frankness and courtesy of manners.

During the first years of her life of intense intellectual activity in the stimulating young city of Indianapolis, Miss Vater greatly extended her acquisition in special studies under the competent guidance of private tutors. She thoroughly mastered the elements of plane and solid geometry under the severe and critical instruction of Professor Lang, an able mathematician who subsequently occupied a chair in Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio; and she acquired the rudiments of the French language from an accomplished Parisian who held an important official station in France. She kept up her interest in musical studies, sang in a church choir, and gained considerable skill in the somewhat difficult art of playing a guitar. Besides all this, she took a course of lectures on physiology and on astronomy, the latter under the distinguished O. M. Mitchell. It was her good fortune occasionally to attend concerts, operas and dramatic performances given by celebrated artists, and she remembered in later years with great satisfaction that in the 1850's she saw and heard Thal-berg, Gottschalk, and Ole Bull, the last assisted by Stradkoth and the young Adelina Patti; and on the stage Julia Dean, Eliza Logan, Charlotte Cushman and the Booths. Among her friends in Indianapolis was Miss Fanny van de Grift, a brilliant and fascinating girl who became the wife of Robert Louis Stevenson... .

Harriet Venable Brady, *Mary* Vater Venable's daughter, wrote many years later:

Mother was bridesmaid to Fanny van de Grift when she married Osbourne. Fanny became the mother of Lloyd Osbourne, who went with her to Samoa after her second marriage to Robert Louis Stevenson, and Lloyd collaborated with RLS there. Mother had photographs and letters from Fanny which must have been given by Emerson to the Columbus collection. I was present when the first letter from Fanny arrived from Samoa, and it was a thrill. *To Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

The narrative continues:

Mary also enjoyed free access to the Indiana State Library, then in charge of John B. Dillon, the Indiana historian.

When the Jenner Decision of 1857, declaring it unconstitutional for the Indiana legislature to confer upon cities the power to levy taxes to support

320

free public schools, closed many of the schools, Mary Vater, in cooperation with her lately widowed sister, Harriet Vater Moore, organized and for about six months conducted as a private venture a continuation school patterned after public school methods.

Early in the following year, perhaps in February or March, 1858, desiring to extend their pedagogical studies and to review the academic branches, both ladies went to Lebanon, Ohio, where they took courses under the direction of the able educator, Alfred Holbrook, president of the South-Western State Normal School, which later became the National Normal University, an institution in which Miss Vater later taught for a short time and which conferred upon her its diploma and degree of highest honor.

It was in Lebanon that Miss Vater met her destined husband, William Henry Venable, who being immediately attracted by her many charms of person and character, warmly sought her acquaintance and friendship... . The lovers were wedded in Indianapolis on December 30, 1861, and they passed the first half-year of their married life in the pleasant old village of Vernon, county seat of Jennings County, Indiana, where Mr. Venable was then principal of a locally prominent school called the Jennings Academy. Early in September, 1862, the newly married couple removed to Cincinnati, where Mr. Venable had accepted a call to take a position as teacher of natural science in the Chickering Institute.

During the first year of her residence in the Queen City, a period of comparative leisure, Mrs. Venable made use of many metropolitan facilities to acquire knowledge and general culture. She availed herself of frequent opportunities to enjoy musical and dramatic entertainments which the flourishing theaters of Cincinnati so amply afforded. The city during the period of the Civil War was thronged with visitors, every place of public amusement was nightly crowded, and many of the most celebrated actors and singers of the world appeared upon the stage. Among the many histrionic stars then in the zenith were Charles Kean and his wife, Edwin Forrest, James E. Murdock, the Booths, Wallack, Davenport, Barrett, E. A. Sothorn in "Lord Dundreary," Hackett in "Falstaff," John Owen, and the famous foreigners, — Salvini, Fechter, Ristori, and Janaschek. These great artists and many more Mrs. Venable recalls, together with

delightful recollections of brilliant concerts and grand operas, both German and Italian, and of the early May Music Festivals, beginning with that given by the Saengerbund in 1867 before the Cincinnati Music Hall was built.

But of much more vital and permanent effect upon Mrs. Venable's mind and character than these memorable and exhilarating performances on the stage, which she witnessed with great pleasure and cultural benefit, were the rich and varied lines of reading which she commenced early in the 1860's and has continued at intervals for more than half a century, it having always been a habit in the household for someone to read aloud the best books in circulation. Soon after they set up housekeeping in Cincinnati, it was proposed, as a means of reviewing old impressions and acquiring new, essential to a comprehensive knowledge of literature, that

321

the Venables should read together as many as practicable of those world classics as time had rendered most famous. . . . During the period of her married life nearly every important English book of vital interest and genuine literary value has contributed to Mrs. Venable's store of information or to her mental recreation. Of course, like most readers, she has given much time to the perusal of newspapers and monthly magazines, and has found amusement in the pages of innumerable novels, from *Clarissa Harlowe* and *Tom Jones* to the latest fiction of today. . . .

Early in the 1860's, Mrs. Venable resumed her studies of vocal music under Madame Rive and other teachers of high repute. She also took a course of lessons in German from the thorough and versatile scholar Dr. F. C. Christine, proprietor of a German-English school. Her lively interest in education and the keen pleasure she had experienced in Indianapolis, Vernon and Lebanon from her signally successful practice of the art of teaching and the management of children, predisposed her to undertake the organization and conduct, entirely according to her own ideal plan, of a preparatory department in Chickering Institute, with which her husband was connected, and of which he eventually became principal and proprietor. She greatly enjoyed the congenial work of developing this new modern school for young boys, which soon won celebrity for its efficiency. With apparent ease, and that wonderful vigilance of skill that betokens the genius at once to attract and to control, having established the department, she resigned, much to the regret of her patrons. At the repeated earnest solicitation of Mr. John Boutelle Chickering, she was again induced, a few years later and soon after the birth of her second child, to resume for a period the position she had proven herself so admirably qualified to fill. In her case, a complete and vital knowledge of the theory and practice of teaching served as an excellent preparation for motherhood, and the duties of motherhood, she believed, greatly increased her ability as a teacher and governor of children. . . . *Mary Vater Venable and Her Ancestors*, WHV, June 5, 1913.

Mary Vater Venable died on October 26, 1921, at Diana, the Venable home on Vineyard Place, Cincinnati, Ohio, a month after her eighty-fourth birth-day. She was buried in the Venable lot in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable had eight children.

William Henry Venable
Apr. 29, 1836 — July 6, 1920

**I Mary Venable May 18, 1866 — May 31,
1926**

- III Harriet Venable July 24, 1868 — May 26, 1951
- III William Mayo Venable Feb. 14, 1871 — June 4, 1955
- IV Bryant Venable July 7, 1873 — Mar. 29, 1956
- VEmerson Venable Dec. 22, 1875 —
- m. 1861 Mary Ann Palmer Vater Sept. 5, 1837 — Oct. 26, 1921
- m. 1895 Mifflin Brodhead Brady July 26, 1868 — Dec. 8, 1940
- m. 1901 Jessie Genevieve Tuckerman Dec. 25, 1869 — Feb. 11, 1915
- m. 1899 Gertrude May Spellmire May 19, 1874 — June 14, 1956
- m. 1912 Dolores Cameron Nov. 29, 1889 — Mar. 13, 1930

322

- VI Una Venable m. 1911 Louis Bryant Tuckermen, Jr.
Sept. 14, 1877 — Sept. 6, 1879 —
- VIRussell Vernon Venable m. 1908 Florence Moore Aug. 9, 1880 —
- VII Victor Hinkle Venable Mar. 15, 1882 — June 6, 1883

Mary Venable

Mary Venable, first child and first daughter of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, was born on May 18, 1866, at (old number) 158 Clark Street, near Linn Street, Cincinnati. She died in Cincinnati on May 31, 1926, in her sixtieth year, and was buried beside her mother in the Venable lot in Spring Grove Cemetery. She did not marry.

Her father wrote:

For a short time in 1886, Mary assisted her father in the Chickering Institute as a teacher of history and French, and she subsequently aided Professor W. C. Lord in conducting the Rugby School in Covington, Kentucky. In 1890, she organized the Tusculum Music School at (old number) 56 Morris Place, Cincinnati, which she carried on for eight years. Miss Grace Higbee (Mrs. Bushrod W. Foley) and Mr. Joseph Surdo were associated with her in this school. *Sons and Daughters*, WHV, 1913.

Venable — Brady

- Harriet Venable m. 1895 Mifflin Brodhead Brady
July 24, 1868 — May 26, 1951 July 26, 1868 — Dec. 8, 1940
- IHenrietta Margaret Brady m. 1938 Allen Abe Brown
Feb. 21, 1899 — Oct. 29, 1898 —
- IMarna Venable Brady Aug. 16, 1903 —

Harriet Venable, second child and second daughter of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, was born on July 24, 1868, at (old number) 381 West Ninth Street, Cincinnati, Ohio. On December 19, 1895, she married Dr. Mifflin Brodhead Brady at the home of her parents at 3649 Vineyard Place, Cincinnati. She died on May 26, 1951, in her eighty-second year, and was buried in the Brady lot in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

Her father wrote:

From February to June 1885, she taught preparatory classes at Chickering Institute. In the fall of 1887, she entered the University of Cincinnati, which she attended for a year and a half, after which she took the Teachers' Examination and applied for a position in the Cincinnati Schools. While waiting for an appointment, she assisted her father as copyist, also contributing articles for the trade journal, *The Watch Dial*. In 1890-1, she taught at the Seventeenth District, now the Highlands School; from 1891 to 1894 she taught in the high school at Circleville, Ohio; and in 1894-5, at the Linwood School, then a country school not yet in the city limits. . . . The Brady home, purchased in 1910 at 322 Tusculum Avenue, is just a square *away* from the house in which

323

Harriet's brothers, Mayo and Bryant, were born. *Sons and Daughters*, WHV, 1913.

Mifflin Brodhead Brady, son of Lieutenant Colonel George Keyports Brady and Henrietta Murray Brady, was born on July 26, 1868, at Camp Three Forks of the Owyhee River, Idaho Territory, where his father's regiment of the United States *Army* was then stationed. He married Harriet Venable on December 19, 1895. Dr. Brady died in Cincinnati on December 8, 1940, in his seventy-second year, and was buried in the Brady lot in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

An account of Dr. Brady's mature years has been given in *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, pages 87-93. He described his early years in a speech delivered at the 1885 Commencement exercises of Chickering Institute, Cincinnati, of which William Henry Venable was then owner and principal:

At the suggestion of our Principal I have written down a few personal recollections of life at western military posts. These recollections do not, of course, cover a very long period of years, so it is a matter of family record and not personal recollection that I was born at Camp Three Forks of the Owyhee in July, 1868. My mother was at that time the only lady at the Post. Camp Three Forks was situated in the extreme northern part of Idaho Territory. The Post was surrounded by lofty hills, and judging by a photograph preserved at home must have been a pleasant place to live.

In July 1869, my father's Company left Camp Three Forks for Sitka, Alaska. Mails were received monthly in Alaska, or at least they should have been, but the mail *steamer* was always overdue. The troops were sent to Alaska to guard public property and to see that the Russian inhabitants carried nothing but their personal *effects* away with them. [Format transfer of Alaska from Russia to the United States had taken place on October 18, 1867.]

... In June 1871, we left Alaska for Fort Lapwai, Idaho Territory, . . . and *in December* 1871, the Command was ordered to Fort Vancouver, Washington Territory, where we stayed six weeks, and then proceeded to Portland, Oregon, thence by steamer to San Francisco, and then by way of the Gulf of California to Fort Yuma, California. From there, the Command marched 290 miles over some terribly desert country to its new station at Fort Tucson, Arizona Territory. . . . While at Tucson, we had an extensive acquaintance with snakes, scorpions, tarantulas, and other fascinating reptiles and insects. . . . Just as we were retiring one night, mother found a large rattlesnake coiled at the foot of my bed. The Command had plenty of hazardous escort duty to do at Tucson, and numbers of men *were* killed in encounters with the Indians. Camp Tucson was a good post — a good one to go away from.

In July 1872, my father was ordered to San Francisco on recruiting service. After a visit East, we re-joined the Command at Cheyenne Depot, Wyoming Territory. Cheyenne Depot is situated about four miles from the town of the same name, and at the time we occupied it, was a very important post, being the supply depot for all the expeditions against the

324

Sioux Indians. The Black Hills excitement was at its full height, and numbers of miners daily passed through the Post on their road to the diggings.

In December 1876, we were ordered to Fort Reno, Indian Territory. We went as far as Wichita, Kansas, by rail, and from there marched a distance of 165 miles to Fort Reno. The march was extremely severe, all but two days of it being through the snow with the thermometer coquetting with five degrees below zero all the time. You can imagine how comfortable it was living in a tent in this kind of weather. When we arrived at Fort Reno, our hands and faces had not seen water for exactly one week. Fort Reno is a four-company post laid out in the usual form of a hollow square. When we arrived, however, the officers quarters were not completed, and we lived in tents for four months, January to May. I believe the Fort Reno Indian Agency is the largest in the United States, no fewer than eight tribes being supplied with rations through it... .

From Fort Reno, the Command went to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, which is considered the finest in the United States. It is divided into four parts, — the Arsenal, the Garrison, the West End, and the Military Prison. . . . After remaining at Leavenworth for about two years, the Command was ordered to Fort Supply, Indian Territory. It is a poor post, extremely poor, for to use a common Western expression, "it is forty miles from nowhere and ninety miles from Dodge City, Kansas. "

Fort Supply is the headquarters for one of the largest cattle firms in the West, and while there I witnessed many interesting and exciting scenes in the cattle camps.

In the summer of 1879, my mother and I went to Colorado, where my father had already gone with his Company. The troops moved suddenly, for the [Ute] White River Massacre led the authorities to fear a general outbreak and they poured all available troops into Colorado. My father's Regiment was ordered to build a post at the camp near Los Pinos Agency. ... The houses were built of logs and had roofs of mud. For the first month we had no windows in our

house, no floor but the ground, and only one badly warped, almost useless, wooden door... .

While we were at the Cantonment, the United States Government bought the Reservation from the Indians. . . General Ranald S. Mackenzie was put in command of the troops in the field and told to move the Indians to their new home [probably the Reservation in Utah]. He called a council of the chiefs of the tribe, and after considerable debate said to them: "I will give you until tomorrow morning at nine o'clock to say whether you will go peaceably or not." He then gave orders to three companies of the Twenty-third Infantry, five companies of the Fourteenth, and seven companies of the Fourth Cavalry to be in readiness. The next morning, our three companies fell out to roll call with cartridge belts strapped on, haversacks over their shoulders and guns within easy reach. There was a strange solemnity in the company quarters, very different from the usual noisy tumult of the morning. Eight o'clock came, and everyone in the garrison is looking in the direction from which the courier who is to tell whether the Indians are going peaceably or not

325

was to come. Eight-thirty, and still no sign or word from the north. Eight-forty-five, and the road to the Agency is still undisturbed by any sign of a horseman. Nine o'clock, and in the distance there appears a cloud of dust; soon the well-known form of the chief scout appears; he waves his hat. Hurrah! no fighting to do, — the Indians will go peace-ably! In an instant the scene of solemnity changes to exhilaration, every-body is glad to have the suspense over with. When the Indians [later] passed the Post, they gave full vent to their melodious (!) voices in howls of rage; however, we could stand it if they could!

About two months after this, *I came* to school at Cincinnati with *my* father. While we were still on the road, the Command received orders to move to Fort Union, New Mexico... .

Last year, the troops received orders to relieve the Tenth Infantry in the Department of the Lakes. At first, nobody gave any credence to the statement, for it was a standard joke in the Regiment to say that we were going to the Department of the Lakes when we made our next move. For twenty years we had been disappointed, but at last we went, and to my father's Company fell the Post of Fort Mackinac, Michigan, on the island in the Straits of Mackinaw. It is a beautiful and interesting Post and well worth a trip to see... .

That closes the history of my wanderings with the Twenty-third United States Infantry. Where next we will pitch our tents, no one can say. It may be Arizona, it may be Alaska. *Mifflin Brodhead Brady*, June 11, 1885.

The name Brady is said to be of Irish origin. One account states that the name derives from the residence of its first bearers at the "broad hey," or inclosure; another, more picturesque, that Bradys are descendants of Bradaighe, meaning "roguish man." There are accounts of Bradys in a number of Pennsylvania historical publications, in books dealing with pioneer life, and specifically genealogical material in the *History of the Families of McKinney-Brady-Quigley*,

Belle McKinney Hays Swope, Chambersburg, Pa., 1906; *Brady Family Reunion*, and Fragments of Brady History and Biography, edited by William M. Murdock, Milton, Pa., 1909; and *Brady Annals, 1923-1940*, edited by William Y. Brady, Washington, D. C.

Hugh Brady, the American pioneer, born about 1709, is said to have been descended from Hugh *Brady*, first Protestant Bishop of Meath, Ireland. Neither his descent nor his parentage is so far established. Hugh Brady emigrated, probably about 1730 or 1732, and probably from Enniskillen, Ireland, to the Delaware River country in Delaware. About this time, he married Hannah McCormick of Scotch *ancestry*. Shortly thereafter the family removed to the Scotch-Irish Covenanter community on Conodoguinet Creek, near Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, and here Hugh Brady died about 1783.

Hugh and Hannah McCormick Brady had nine children. The second son, Samuel, called "Old Sam" to distinguish him from his better-known nephew, Captain Sam, is said to have been the model for the hero of James Fenimore Cooper's *Leatherstocking Tales*. John Brady, the eldest son, was born near Newark, Delaware, in 1733. He married in 1755 Mary Quigley, daughter

326

of James and Jeannette . . . Quigley, who was born in Hopewell Township, Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. There is a tradition that John Brady and his brother Samuel Brady were members of the Pennsylvania Colonial Militia which formed part of the army of General John Forbes when he took Fort Duquesne in 1758. When Colonel Henry Bouquet left Carlisle on July 21, 1763, to the relief of Fort Pitt, John Brady was commissioned Captain in the Second Battalion of the Pennsylvania Regiments on July 19. Whether he marched with Bouquet or remained in defense of the settlements is not known. However, when in 1764 Bouquet led an expedition from Fort Pitt into the Scioto Valley of Ohio, Captain John Brady was of the party. In 1776, he built in Muncy Valley a semi-fortified log house known later as "Brady's Fort." He fought with Washington at Brandywine, was wounded and sent home. After taking part in several other engagements, he was killed by Indians in ambush at Wolf Run, Pennsylvania, on April 11, 1779. Mary Quigley Brady died on October 20, 1785.

Captain John Brady and Mary Quigley Brady had thirteen children. The eldest, Captain Samuel Brady of the Rangers, was a famous Indian fighter and scout. In 1779, at the Narrows of the Alleghany River, he defeated a band of Senecas and Munsees and killed Chief Bald Eagle, thus avenging the scalping of his younger brother, James. Captain John, Captain Sam, and James, the second son, "young Captain of the Susquehanna," who was scalped by Mingos in 1778, are the subjects of the first ballad in *Brady's Bend*, and Other Ballads, by Martha Keller (Mrs. Edmund Rowland), Rutgers University Press, 1946. Miss Keller has graciously permitted quotation from "Brady's Bend":

This is the story of

The brawny Brady riflemen, John,

James,

And the celebrated Samuel — Who fought Bald Eagle with The
Pennsylvania rifle when Chief Bald Eagle was

The tomahawk of hell.

Captain Sam's leap to escape pursuing Sandusky Indians across the Cuyahoga River, near what is now Kent, Ohio, has become part of the American legend. The service plaza stop on the Ohio Turnpike, directly north of Kent, is named "Brady's Leap." A scourge of the Indians, Captain Sam, as Miss Keller recounts, doubtless

. scalped more Indians

In the State of Pennsylvania Than any other white man Alive or dead.

After "Brady's Bend" first appeared in the *Saturday Evening Post* about 1940, Miss Keller was permitted by Mrs. May Smith Gilpatric of 1 West 72nd Street, New York City, to read the notebook of Brady history, genealogy, and anecdotes recorded by Mrs. Gilpatric's grandmother, Harriet Jane Seely Totten. With Miss Keller's permission, Henrietta Brady Brown wrote to Mrs. Gilpatric, and an interesting correspondence ensued between them, both great-great-great-granddaughters of Captain John Brady and Mary Quigley Brady. Mrs. Gilpatric's descent is through Mary Brady,

327

fifth child and eldest daughter of Captain John, who married Captain William Gray, U. S. A. Their daughter, Mary Gray, married Robert Galbraith Seely, and the only Seely child was Harriet Jane Seely, who married Colonel George Muirson Totten of New Haven, Connecticut, designer and builder of all the forts, except Fort Jay, in New York Harbor. Colonel Totten also built the railroad across the Isthmus of Panama in 1854, and later the railroad up the mountains to Caracas, Venezuela. For this latter project, and for other engineering work in South America, he was the first foreigner to receive the Simon Bolivar decoration. Mrs. Gilpatric has presented her grandmother Totten's notebook, and other family relics, to the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia.

The third of the four children of Colonel Totten and Harriet Seely Totten was Maria E. Totten, born in South America. She lived for some time in Italy with her mother and younger sister, and was studying with the brother of Adelina Patti for an operatic career. Mrs. Gilpatric wrote: Her father, in South America at the time, promptly squelched that, . . . and she took time out to marry my father, who went over to persuade her, did, and married her in Brussels." George Putnam Smith, who married Maria E. Totten, descended through his mother from General Israel Putnam, and also from General Joseph Palmer, who led the Boston Tea Party.

May Putnam Smith, only daughter and second of the three children of Maria E. Totten Smith and George Putnam Smith, married John Guy Gilpatric of Saco, Maine, and New York City. Their only child was Guy Gilpatric. He was one of the earliest aviators, and served in the Air Corps in the First World War, retiring as a Captain. In 1933, the first of his still in demand and still

extremely popular "Mr. Glencannon" stories was published. Mrs. Gilpatric wrote in 1958 that a series of TV films was in preparation with the actor Thomas Mitchell as Glencannon, and that a Scotch distillery had recently put on the market abroad, and hoped to do so in this country, a Scotch whisky named "Duggan's Dew of Kirkintillock," a name which will be familiar to all who have read the Glencannon stories. Guy Gilpatric and his wife, Louise Lesser Gilpatric, died in 1950, leaving no children. Mrs. Gilpatric is the last in her line of descent from Captain John Brady as are Henrietta Brady Brown and Marna Venable Brady in their line.

In her first letter, Mrs. Gilpatric mentioned that she had some heavy silver spoons, engraved "Gray" in script. Later she wrote:

I am tucking into this envelope two of the *Gray* spoons I mentioned to you. I think originally we had six . . . but when my son and his wife died, I disposed of everything I could to people and museums interested. I kept hold of these spoons, I know, because they are exceedingly useful in eating grapefruit! Delighted that you, who should have them, can. . . . I hope you will enjoy them. I have an idea they are the only Brady-Gray belongings still in existence. *To HBB, May 15, 1958.*

The *Gray* spoons will be treasured not only because they belonged to Mary Brady Gray, but more particularly as a memento of the gracious generosity of Mrs. Gilpatric, a delightful and distinguished lady, upon whom Henrietta Brady Brown had the pleasure of calling in the fall of 1958.

328

John Brady, fourth son of Captain John and Mary Quigley Brady, was born near Shippensburg, Pennsylvania, on March 18, 1761. As a youth of fifteen he accompanied his father and brother Samuel to the Battle of Brandywine to return the horses. "Directed by his father to go home, he could not resist a shot at the British," and was wounded in the retreat. At sixteen, he took charge of the family and managed the farm. He married on January 26, 1785, Jane McCall, born March 8, 1767. In 1794, he was elected Sheriff of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania, and in 1802 he was proprietor of a hotel at Milton, Pennsylvania, where he died at forty-eight on December 10, 1809. Jane McCall Brady died March 4, 1829.

Jasper Ewing Brady, sixth child of the eleven children of John and Jane McCall Brady, was born at Sunbury, Pennsylvania, on March 4, 1797. He learned the trade of hatter, and settled in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, where he taught school and studied law, being admitted to the bar at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. On December 16, 1828, he married Margaret Maria Morton, born August 10, 1810, at Chambersburg. In 1843, he was elected to the Pennsylvania Assembly and re-elected the following year. In 1846, he was elected as a Whig Congressman to the United States Congress, but was defeated in 1848. In Congress he made the acquaintance of Abraham Lincoln:

William P. Brady, a son of Jasper Ewing Brady, now [1924] living in Des Moines, Iowa, states that he often heard his father say what a congenial companion Mr. Lincoln was in all deliberations of the [Whig Congressional Campaign] Committee, and while he emphasized his

brief speeches by some characteristic stories, he was never known to repeat one, either in that way or in his general conversation. In later years, a daughter of Jasper Ewing Brady sought an appointment during the Civil War from the then President Lincoln and was kindly received and given a card in the handwriting of the immortal Emancipator, which remains a valuable keepsake in the possession of William P. Brady, and reads as follows: "Will the Post Master General please see the bearer, Miss Brady, daughter of an old friend, and oblige her if possible. A. Lincoln, November 10, 1864." *Brady Annals*, pp. 59-60.

In 1849, Jasper Ewing Brady and his family removed to Pittsburgh, where he practiced law until 1861, when he accepted a position in the Paymaster's Department in Washington, which he held until 1869. From then until his death on January 23, 1871, at the age of seventy-four, he practiced law in Washington. Margaret Morton Brady died January 6, 1895, also in Wash-ton. Jasper Ewing Brady and Margaret Morton Brady had ten children.

George Keyports Brady, fifth child and fourth son of Jasper Ewing Brady and Margaret Morton Brady, was born December 8, 1839, at Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. He responded to the first call for Union troops, enlisting in Company B, Twelfth Pennsylvania Volunteers, the famous "Duquesne Grays," on April 25, 1861. He served through the Civil War, and there-after made the army his career. On September 21, 1866, he was transferred to the Twenty-third Infantry; and the following month, with his wife, he departed for the Pacific Coast via Panama.

329

Indian Fighting Army, Fairfax Downey, New York, 1941, is an excellent picture of the "Old Army," never large enough, and always hampered by political orders from Washington, which for more than forty years waged an unacknowledged continuous war against the Indians. Forgotten, underpaid, and neglected during periods of peace with the Indians, it was this army which made possible the rapid settlement of the West.

At the time of the Ute uprising and the White River Massacre in 1879, and later, when the Jicarillo Apache Indians rose in 1882, George Keyports Brady, like his ancestors, was an Indian fighter. Fifty years later, his grand-daughter, Marna Venable Brady, was told of some of his engagements by a participant:

In 1933, when I was driving out for a vacation to a ranch in Pecos, New Mexico, Dad told me his father had been stationed at Fort Union, near Watrous, New Mexico, and that he had lived there, too. The railroad then had just been completed to Santa Fe, before that it stopped at Raton Pass. I found a tiny little postoffice at Watrous, — just a cattle loading point then, — and sent Dad a postcard from there. We stopped at the town of Pecos at the foot of the canyon before starting up the mountain to the ranch. A stoutish, very old man was sitting fanning himself on the porch of the hotel, and we began to talk, as one will. I told him my grandfather had been stationed at Fort Union, I thought with the rank of Captain, during the Indian uprisings, and he asked what his name was. When I said Brady, he replied: "Captain Brady. I knew him. I was sheriff of Las Vegas County then, and Captain Brady's company and my men used to join forces to hunt Apaches. *To HBB*, June 25, 1959.

George Keyports Brady married on October 9, 1862, at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Henrietta Margaret Murray, daughter of John Murray of Scotch descent, and Harriet Beltzhoover Murray, daughter of Melcher Beltzhoover, of Dutch descent. She accompanied her husband to all his often lonely and desolate posts of duty, and died at sixty-seven at the home of her son, Mifflin Brodhead Brady, in Cincinnati, Ohio, on May 12, 1906. George Keyports Brady was retired from the army as a Lieutenant Colonel at his own request on August 16, 1894, after more than thirty-three years continuous service. He died in Chicago, Illinois, on January 20, 1899, in his fifty-ninth year. Both Colonel and Mrs. Brady were buried in the Brady lot in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati, where memorial markers commemorate the death of their two children who died in infancy: Harriet Murray Brady, born at Camp McDowell, Arizona Territory, on March 10, 1866, who died March 31, 1866; and George Morton Brady, born December 9, 1869, the first white child of American parents to be born in Alaska after its purchase from Russia in 1867. He lived only eight months, dying in Sitka, Alaska, on August 9, 1870.

Letters written by George Keyports Brady to his wife during and after the Civil War were preserved by her by their son, Mifflin Brodhead Brady. Dr. Samuel Proctor, Associate Professor of History and Social Sciences of the University of Florida at Gainesville, is currently editing them for publication. It is expected that *George Keyports Brady, His Life and Letters*, will be published in 1961.

330

Harriet Venable Brady and Mifflin Brodhead Brady had two daughters.

I. Henrietta Margaret Brady was born on February 21, 1899, in Cincinnati, Ohio. She married Allen Abe Brown on August 5, 1938, at the Cincinnati home of her parents.

Allen Brown was born on October 29, 1898, in Indianapolis, Indiana, the second of two sons of Jacob and Ray Lewis Brown. He married Henrietta Brady on August 5, 1938.

In June, 1958, Allen and Henrietta Brady Brown paid a visit to Allen's uncle, Henry Brown, of Indianapolis, Indiana, and persuaded him to tell them what he remembered of Allen's parental forebears. Mr. Brown, then nearly eighty-one, lived alone, and his greatest joy was the study of Hebrew philosophy and literature, which he read in Hebrew without glasses. His memory for exact dates was in some cases a bit hazy, but his stories of his father, whom he obviously admired tremendously, and of the days of his youth in Austria, were delightful:

Our family lived for generations in Gorlice, now in Poland, but then in the Austro-Hungarian province of Galicia. Gorlice in my youth was a town of about five or six thousand, and the nearest big town was Cracow, also Austrian, though on occasion we went to Lemburg, Budapest, or Vienna, where I studied. I dimly remember as a small boy seeing my father's father, and since I was born in 1877, he must have lived into the early 1880's. My father was Moses Halevi Braun. In Austria the name was spelled Braun. When my elder brothers came to America, they anglicized the spelling to Brown, and when they wrote home using that spelling, we could not understand why, since "w" was pronounced "v" and the name seemed to be Brov'n, which made no sense. My father was born about 1830. He was a small merchant in

Gorlice, but that was only to earn his living. The two great passions of his life were the study of the Torah and the Talmud, and music. He had one of the largest Hebrew libraries in that part of Austria, which contained many very old and rare Hebrew books, and rabbis and Hebrew scholars used to write to him on Talmudic questions. But how he loved music! He mastered and played all the stringed instruments, and was in an orchestra which used to play for balls of the nobility in Cracow. Once, I went with him to Vienna, where he was to discuss a Talmudic point with a rabbi there. On the way we heard an orchestra playing, and my father could not resist stopping to listen before keeping his appointment. My mother was Pesl Goldman. She was born in Gorlice in 1832, and she and my father were married about 1860. I think often of my father's library. When I came to America, it was still in Gorlice, with my brother Luzer, but when he returned to this country, the books were scattered, and after two wars probably nothing remains of the library, or of the family records, or of the old Jewish cemetery in Gorlice where our family were buried for so many years. *To Allen A. Brown and HBB*, June 29, 1958.

Moses Halevi Braun and Pesl Goldman Braun had four sons and a daughter: Leh, Eliaser, Yetta (Henrietta), Itchok, and Chaim. In America, the brothers adopted the first names of Lewis, Luzer, Jacob (though the English of Itchok is Isaac), and Henry. All had received a thorough education in

331

Hebrew from their father, and all spoke several languages. The eldest, Lewis, came to the United States probably in the late 1870's. Mr. Brown commented that in those days boys usually emigrated before the age when they became liable for service in the Austro-Hungarian army. Luzer followed, then the sister, Yetta, then Jacob, and finally Henry. After the death of Moses Halevi Braun in Gorlice in 1897, the sister and all the brothers except Luzer, who lived in New York City, were established in Indianapolis, and here their mother, Pesl Goldman Braun, came in the late 1890's or early 1900's. She died in Indianapolis on April 25, 1925, at the age of ninety-three, and was buried there. Two children are still alive (1960): Henry Brown, the "baby" of the family, as he speaks of himself, and his sister Yetta, who married Emil Mantel, and who, ninety-two in 1960, lives with her son-in-law and daughter, Dr. Morris Fishbein and Anna Mantel Fishbein in Chicago.

Jacob Brown was born in Gorlice, Austria, in 1870. He came to the United States when he was sixteen in 1887, and went first to Chicago, where he joined his brother Lewis in business, and was naturalized as soon as he became of age in 1892. He later conducted a dancing school, and it was here that he met Ray Lewis, whom he married in Chicago in 1894. Their first son, Eddy, was born in Chicago in 1895; and their second son, Allen, in 1898 in Indianapolis, where the family had moved. Jacob Brown and his younger son lived in Indianapolis, Cincinnati, and other mid-western cities where Mr. Brown's business took him from 1904 to 1916, except for brief visits to Europe where the elder son, accompanied by his mother, was preparing for a career as a concert violinist. In 1916, the family was re-united in New York City. Jacob Brown died in Chicago on October 21, 1923, at the age of fifty-two, and was buried in the United Hebrew

Cemetery in Indianapolis.

Rachel Wolovich, daughter of Bonesch and Sarah . . Wolovich, was born in October, 1872, in the then Russian village of Baklerova on the Polish frontier. She remembered as a small child seeing marauding Cossack troops, brandishing their sabers, galloping through the village streets, burning and pillaging. When several of the Wolovich children emigrated to the United States about 1885, the children adopted Lewis as their surname, and Rachel Wolovich was thereafter Ray Lewis. She married Jacob Brown in Chicago in 1894. Ray Lewis Brown died on May 3, 1960, in New York City, and was buried beside her husband in Indianapolis.

Henrietta Brady Brown and Allen Brown live (1960) at 506 East Fourth Street, Cincinnati, Ohio. They have no children.

II. Marna Venable Brady was born on August 16, 1903, in Cincinnati, Ohio. During World War II, she served for four and a half years as an officer of the Women's Reserve of the United States Marine Corps, and retired as a major. She was the only Venable-Vater grandchild in the uniformed services. Since 1948 she has been Dean of Women at the University of Florida. Her home (1960) is at 2228 NW Ninth Place, Gainesville, Florida.

332

Venable — Tuckerman

William Mayo Venable m. 1901 Jessie Genevieve Tuckerman

Feb. 14, 1871 — June 4, 1955 Dec. 25, 1869 — Feb. 11, 1915

I. Mary Venable

July 12, **1903** — July **1903**

II. William Henry Venable, 2nd m. 1931 Edna Katherine Rocereta Oct. 12, 1904 —

A William Henry Venable, Jr. June 6, 1933 —

B Beatrice Nicholson Venable June 25, 1936 —

III. John Ellinwood Venable m. 1932 Anne A. Makarainen

Mar. 25, 1907 — Jan. 1, 1907 —

A. John Ellinwood Venable, Jr. m. 1952 Laurette Lautanen

Oct. 18, 1933 — Aug. 4, 1932 —

I. John Robert Venable

Mar. 14, 1954 —

2 Deborah Lee Venable Aug. 15, 1955 —

3 Sondra Jean Venable Sept. 8, 1956 —

4 Susan Lynn Venable Dec. 6, 1959 —

B. Jessie Anne Venable m. 1957 Alan John Werner, Jr.

Nov. 14, 1935 — Jan. 23, 1936 —

C. Infant son

Feb. 28, 1941 — died at birth

D. William Jacob Venable Oct. 10, 1942 —

IV. Emerson Venable m. 1935 Regis Alva Illston

5, 1991

Dec. 3, 1911 — Sept. 14, 1909 — Sept

AWallace Starr Venable Apr. 19, 1940 —

BGilbert Tuckerman Venable Mar. 3, 1942 —

CAlan Hudson Venable Oct. 26, 1944 —

DThomas Colegrove Venable Aug. 4, 1947 —

William Mayo Venable, third child and first son of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, was born February 14, 1871, in the Venable home on Orchard Street, now 3727 Morris Place, Cincinnati, Ohio. On December 26, 1901, he married Jessie Genevieve Tuckerman. William Mayo Venable died in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on June 4, 1955, in his eighty-fourth year. After cremation, his ashes were later interred by his son, Emerson Venable, in the Venable lot in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati, beside the body of his wife.

His father wrote:

William Mayo Venable was named for his father and for the Reverend

333

Amory Dwight Mayo, a Unitarian clergyman. . . . The first child of Mayo and Jessie Tuckerman Venable was a daughter, named Mary after its Grandmother Venable, which was born in New Orleans on June 12, 1903, but which died in infancy. *Sons and Daughters*, WHV, 1913.

Jessie Genevieve Tuckerman was born on December 25, 1869, at Austinburg, Ohio, the ninth and last child of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman. She married William Mayo Venable on December 26, 1901, at South New Lyme, Ohio. Jessie Tuckerman Venable died on February 11, 1915, in Pittsburgh in her forty-sixth year, and was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

Emerson Venable's genealogical interests have not been confined to his paternal ancestry. He has, as time and opportunity permitted, investigated his maternal descent. The brief summaries of the Tuckerman, Ellinwood, and Colegrove families have been prepared from the results of his research.

THE TUCKERMANS: John Tuckerman, born 1624 in Devonshire, England, came to Massachusetts in 1649 or 1650, married ... , and had four sons and five daughters. He died in 1678. There is record of an Abraham Tuckerman of Boston, perhaps descended from John Tuckerman, who married Mehitable Welsted of Reheboth, Rhode Island, on September 6, 1722.

Tradition has it that an ancestor of the Ohio Tuckermans ran away from his parents in Boston and located at Providence, Rhode Island, where he became prosperous in the leather business.

Emerson Venable wrote:

I have no proven connection from Jacob Tuckerman, my great-great-great-grandfather, to Abraham and Mehitable Tuckerman who were married in Providence, but suspect a connection back to the Boston family. Bayard Tuckerman of South Hamilton, Massachusetts, wrote a Tucker-man genealogy which I have not seen, but which might clear up the early Tuckerman connections. *To HBB*, February 13, 1958.

In a later letter, he wrote:

In Washington recently I saw at the Library of Congress a copy of *Notes on the Tuckerman Family*, Bayard Tuckerman, privately printed, 1914. It contained evidence which links the Boston family of John Tuckerman to the Providence, Rhode Island, family of Abraham Tuckerman.

According to Bayard Tuckerman, Otho and John Tuckerman of Devon-shire, England, (first recorded Tuckerman deed was in 1445), emigrated to Boston circa 1649. . . . John Tuckerman, born in Devonshire in 1624, married Sara . . . , and died December 27, 1678. John Tuckerman, born October 8, 1665, eldest son of John and Sara . . . Tuckerman, married twice, first in 1680 to , and second on November 14, 1693, to Susannah Chamberlain. By his second wife he had two sons, Edward, born 1699, probably the younger, and Abraham, who married . . . Welsted.

The Bayard Tuckerman data supplies the link from John Tuckerman,

334

the emigre, to Abraham Tuckerman of Boston, whose marriage to Mehitable Welsted in Reheboth, Rhode Island, on September 6, 1722, is authenticated by the *Vital Records of Rhode Island, 1636-1850*. These *Records* also authenticate the marriage in Providence, Rhode Island, on March 13, 1773, of Isaac Tuckerman, died 1779, to Rhoda Potter, died 1819.

I believe that Isaac Tuckerman and Jacob Tuckerman, from whom the Rhode Island, Connecticut, and Ohio Tuckermans can prove descent, were sons of Abraham and Mehitable Welsted Tuckerman. The names of the seven children of Jacob and Mary . . . Tuckerman were Mehitable, the eldest daughter, Susannah, Benjamin, Abraham, Sarah, Isaac and Jacob, which agree with our family bible and other records.

Since finding the Boston-Providence connection, I feel certain that other evidence will be found to prove that Jacob Tuckerman was the son of Abraham and Mehitable Welsted Tuckerman. It is still speculation, although names, dates and marriages fit very well. Abraham was a cordwainer, a leather worker, an occupation which carried down to my great-grandfather

Isaac and my grandfather Jacob Tuckerman. I have some of their leather-working tools.

If descent from John Tuckerman, the emigre, can be proved, Regis' and my sons are the tenth generation in descent from John, and the children of Bryant Tuckerman, 3rd, are the eleventh. *To HBB*, November 17, 1958.

Jacob Tuckerman married Mary . . . , lived in Foster and Plainfield, Rhode Island, and Ellington, Connecticut, and died about 1810-14. Jacob and Mary

. Tuckerman had two daughters and four sons, one of whom was Benjamin Tuckerman. Benjamin Tuckerman was born on August 30, 1766, at Foster, Rhode Island, and lived at Voluntown and at Sterling, Connecticut. It is related that "he remembered the mustering-in of General Lafayette's troops under a tree on his father's estates [in Sterling, Connecticut] when he was such a little fellow that [the soldiers] tucked him in one of the cannon barrels to see if he would not go in." He married, date unknown, to . . . Pierce, and had six sons and four daughters.

Isaac Tuckerman, son of Benjamin and . . . Pierce Tuckerman, was born June 22, 1794, at Sterling, Connecticut. He was a tanner. He married in March, 1823, Esther Elizabeth Colegrove, born February 11, 1797, and by her had three children. The family moved to Potsdam, New York, in 1825. After the death of Esther Elizabeth Colegrove Tuckerman on September 15, 1828, Isaac married second on March 7, 1829, to Sarah Boyden, born August 5, 1808. In 1836, Isaac and his family moved to Orwell, Ohio, where Sarah Boyden Tuckerman died on January 29, 1861. On January 16, 1862, Isaac married a third time to Hannah Bower, date of birth unknown, who died on August 5, 1897. The last two marriages of Isaac Tuckerman were child-less. An entry in an old Tuckerman Bible reads: "Elizabeth Colegrove bore the children, Sarah Boyden brought them up, and Hannah Bower cared for Isaac Tuckerman in his old age." Isaac died on April 11, 1881, at eighty-seven. A transcription of an obituary notice in an unnamed news-paper clipping, made by his granddaughter, Florence S. Tuckerman, relates

335

that "he was from the commencement of the anti-slavery excitement an active and positive Abolitionist and one of the original Liberty Party men. . . . His shop chamber was for years an Underground Railroad depot and colored fugitives were sometimes kept and cared for for several days, until word came to pass them along."

Jacob Tuckerman, eldest son of Isaac and Elizabeth Colegrove Tuckerman, was born July 31, 1824, at Sterling, Connecticut. By 1836 the family had moved to Orwell, Ohio. On April 23, 1849, Jacob Tuckerman married at Morgan, Ashtabula County, Ohio, to Elizabeth Ellinwood, born April 23, 1827, at Otego, New York. Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman had nine children. Jacob Tuckerman died on February 5, 1897; Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman in September, 1914.

Jacob Tuckerman's career in the educational world was long— fifty years — and distinguished. He was principal of Orwell Academy until 1857, when he accepted the Chair of Mathematics at Farmer's College in College Hill, now a Cincinnati suburb. Farmer's College later became the

Ohio Military Institute which continued operation until rising costs and dwindling enrollment caused the sale of the grounds and buildings in June, 1958, to the Cincinnati Board of Education for use as a high school site. In 1846, Jacob Tuckerman became President of Farmer's College, a position which he held until failing health caused his resignation on 1866. For two years he was organizing secretary of the Ohio Sabbath Schools throughout the state of Ohio. Thereafter he was principal of Grand River Institute at Austinburg, Ohio, until 1882, and of the New Lyme, Ohio, Institute until his death. There is a detailed account of his life in the *Orwell News-Letter* of February 10, 1897, now in the possession of Emerson Venable, who has also a collection of notes in script of Tuckerman genealogical and anecdotal material made by his aunt, Florence S. Tuckerman.

An article titled "An Institute of Historic Importance" describing the summer meeting of the Ohio Teachers' Association in Cincinnati in 1854 was written by William Henry Venable. In it, he refers to Jacob Tuckerman:

One of the most zealous and enthusiastic of our instructors was the well-known Jacob Tuckerman, of Ashtabula, who is still engaged in the noble art of training students and teachers. . . Mr. Tuckerman, in 1854, was a very young man, full of nervous force and poetic fire. He taught the art of reading, that is, the art of interpreting the literary significance of poetry and prose, by means of the voice. . . . From Mr. Tuckerman's admirable reading of Gray's "Elegy," I received hints and suggestions of the utmost value. *Ohio Educational Monthly*, n. d.

So the paths of William Henry Venable and Jacob Tuckerman had crossed before the Venable-Tuckerman families were allied by two marriages. In 1901, William Mayo Venable, eldest son of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, married Jessie Genevieve Tuckerman, youngest daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman; in 1911, Una Venable, youngest daughter of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, married Louis Bryant Tuckerman, Jr., youngest son of Mary Ellen Hopkins Tuckerman and Louis Bryant Tuckerman, who was the eldest son of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman..

336

THE ELLINWOODS: Ralph Ellinwood, a Welshman, born 1610, em-barked from London on September 19, 1635, on the *True Love*, and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. The name of his first wife is unknown. He married second Eleanor Lyn on March 14, 1655, and they had eight children. Ralph Ellinwood, second son of Ralph and Eleanor Lyn Ellinwood, was born in Salem, Massachusetts, on March 13, 1657. He married on August 21, 1691, at Marblehead, Massachusetts, to Martha Robinson. Ralph Ellinwood's will was probated May 11, 1741. He and Martha Robinson Ellinwood had seven children, of whom Thomas Ellinwood was the youngest son. Thomas Ellinwood was born on May 16, 1703, and died on October 21, 1741. He married, date unknown, to Abigail Wallace, who died November 21, 1743. Thomas and Abigail Wallace Ellinwood had a son, Thomas Ellinwood.

Thomas Ellinwood, son of Thomas and Abigail Wallace Ellinwood, was born in Woodstock,

Connecticut, on September 1, 1727. He married first on November 14, 1750, to Abigail King. On her death, he married Mary Babcock on January 13, 1763, and after the death of Mary Babcock Ellinwood he married a third time to Lucy ... Smith, a widow. Thomas Ellinwood died on May 31, 1804.

Ralph Ellinwood, born September 6, 1774, was the son of Thomas Ellinwood and his second wife, Mary Babcock Ellinwood. He married at Worthington, Massachusetts, on March 1, 1801, Betsey Marble, daughter of Jonathan and Mary ... Marble, who was born on July 13, 1778, and died on June 9, 1837. Ralph and Betsey Marble Ellinwood had one child only, John Murphy Ellinwood.

John Murphy Ellinwood was born January 31, 1802. He married on April 29, 1824, Hannah Fuller, daughter of Dr. Daniel Fuller and Abigail Miller Fuller. Abigail Miller Fuller descended from Ebenezer Miller of Torrington, *Connecticut*, and Thankful Allen Miller, perhaps an aunt of Ethan Allen, though the relationship is not so far established. About 1830, the Ellinwood family migrated westward, and settled on a farm near Rock Creek, Ohio. John Murphy Ellinwood and Hannah Fuller Ellinwood had three children, the second of whom, Elizabeth Ellinwood, married Jacob Tuckerman in 1849. The eldest son of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman was Louis Bryant Tuckerman, whose son, Louis Bryant Tuckerman, Jr., married Una Venable in 1911. The youngest daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman was Jessie Genevieve Tuckerman, who married William Mayo Venable in 1901.

Source references of the data on the Ellinwood family were noted by Emerson Venable:

The participation of Thomas Ellinwood in the War for Independence is given in the *History of Brimfield*, Clark H. Bryan Company, Springfield, Mass., 1879. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*, Vol. 5, contains a history of the Ellinwood family. *To HBB*, February 13, 1958.

THE COLEGROVES: Francis Colegrove, English family and county of birth unknown, was born about 1667. He was a farmer, and a pioneer at Warwick, Rhode Island. From the *Rhode Island Colonial Records*, Volume

337

4, page 136, it appears that he purchased land of the Colony's Company in Narragansett County. He married first about 1688 to .. , and second about 1728 to Hannah By the first wife he had four children; by Hannah . . . Colegrove another four. He died about 1759. Stephen Colegrove, second son of Francis Colegrove by his first wife, was born in Foster, Rhode Island, in 1695. He lived for a time in Providence, Rhode Island, and by purchase of land was made a Freeman of the Colony in that town in 1737. He married first . . . Taylor, and second to Phebe Millard. He died at Fisbo, Rhode Island, in 1787.

Benjamin Colegrove, son of Stephen and . . . Taylor Colegrove, was born in 1729. In 1745, at sixteen, he was in military service under the Crown in the taking of Louisburg on Cape Breton Island. He married on October 21, 1759, Sarah Colegrove, daughter of Elezer Colegrove and **granddaughter** of Eli Colegrove, who was the elder brother of Benjamin's father, Stephen

Colegrove. In 1776, he was at Stonington, Connecticut, helping to repel the British; and on January 7, 1778, he was in Captain Branche's Company of Colonel Jophson's Regiment of the Connecticut Militia. He died in 1820 in the town of Voluntown, Connecticut, where he and his family had lived for many years. Benjamin and Sarah Colegrove Colegrove had five children.

Stephen Colegrove, son of Benjamin and Sarah Colegrove Colegrove, was born in 1771 in Voluntown, Connecticut. He married Elizabeth Partelot, date unknown, and died in Voluntown on April 20, 1854. Stephen and Elizabeth Partelot Colegrove had four children, the second of whom was Esther Elizabeth Colegrove, born February 11, 1797, who married Isaac Tuckerman in March, 1823.

The primary source reference on the Colegrove family was noted by Emerson Venable:

I have in my library (1960) a copy of *The History and Genealogy of the Colegrove Family in America*, William Colegrove, D. D., LL. D., published by the author, Chicago, 1894. *To HBB*, February 13, 1958.

William Mayo Venable and Jessie Genevieve Tuckerman Venable had four children.

IMary Venable was born on June 12, 1903, in New Orleans, Louisiana, and died in July, 1903.

IIWilliam Henry Venable, 2nd, was born on October 12, 1904, in Cincinnati, Ohio. He married on October 10, 1931, Edna Katherine Rocereta, daughter of James and Katharine Nicholson Rocereta. They live (1960) at 610 Park Place, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and have two children.

A. William Henry Venable, Jr., was born on June 6, 1933, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He gave biographical details:

My elementary days were at Dilworth School in Pittsburgh's East End and the DeHaven School in Glenshaw. I attended Shaler High School and entered Carnegie Institute of Technology in the fall of 1950, taking my Bachelor's Degree in 1954 and my Master's in Physics in the spring of 1955. During my year of graduate study, a long period of serious thinking culminated in my deciding, after getting my M. S., to abandon

338

physics as a profession and enter the ministry. I therefore obtained ecclesiastical approval in The Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, and am now in my first year of study at the Harvard Divinity School, a non-denominational school. I also currently hold a commission as a reserve Second Lieutenant in the U. S. Army, and will enter the Chaplaincy upon being ordained after being graduated from Harvard. *To HBB*, March 23, 1956.

On June 12, 1958, William Henry Venable, Jr., received his diploma from Harvard Divinity School; and on June 24, the Presbytery of Pittsburgh ordained him to the Gospel Ministry in ordination services at the Glenshaw Presbyterian Church, Glenshaw, Pennsylvania.

B. Beatrice Nicholson Venable was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on June 25, 1936. Her

father, William Henry Venable, wrote:

Beatrice attended township schools through the primary grades, and her secondary education was at Winchester-Thurston, a girls' school in Pitts-burgh. She has always been interested in dancing, and took ballet lessons for some years. She also studied voice and sang in the school Glee Club and in the Chapel Choir of the Glenshaw Presbyterian Church, often having solo and duet parts in their performances. Beatrice made her debut in 1955 at a dance given for her on September twelfth at the Pitts-burgh Field Club, and as is the custom in Pittsburgh, she was also presented, with the debutantes of the season, at the "Cinderella Ball" on December twenty-eighth. She will be a junior at Wellesley College in the fall of 1956. She is a member of the choir at the College, and has continued her voice lessons along with academic studies. She is majoring in Psychology and hopes to go on to Graduate School. *To HBB*, July 5, 1956.

III. John Ellinwood Venable was born on March 25, 1907, at Miami, Florida. He married Anne Makarainen on April 9, 1932.

Anne Amanda Makarainen was born January 1, 1907, in Hancock, Michigan, the eldest daughter of Jacob and Hannah Heikkinen Makarainen. She married John Ellinwood Venable at State College, Pennsylvania, on April 9, 1932.

Anne Makarainen Venable wrote of her family:

Both father and mother were born in Finland. Jacob Makarainen, my father, was born September 14, 1880, in Risti Jarvi, one of eight children — five sons and three daughters — of Heikki and Freda ... Makarainen of Waltala. Father was one of the "landed" — landowners — and the homestead was known as Waltala. He was educated in the local schools and sent to the Mustiola Agricultural College for his formal education. He used to tell me how, when he went away to school, he did not get home all during the school year, because of the poor transportation at that time. He and his roommate would take turns buying kerosene oil for their study lamp, which they never lit except to study, or for some real emergency. They would talk in the dark. As I remember from my own five year stay in Finland, during the winter months it was dark at two-thirty in the afternoon, when I walked or skied home from school. Father's sisters were sent to the Raahe Seminary for Girls.

339

Hannah Heikkinen, my mother, was born March 17, 1879, also in Risti Jarvi, the daughter of Heikki and Hilma . . . Heikkinen. About her mother I do not have any information. Her father died when she was rather young, leaving a large family. Mother was sent to the local public schools, but not to a college. As you know, Finland is the most northern republic in the world, and the first country to permit women to vote. But even in Finland there was at that time a strong feeling of class distinction. Father and mother were married on September 5, 1900. Her parents did not belong to the landowners class, and though she was accepted into the Waltala homestead, it was rather coldly, and it was this attitude which, the next year, caused father to bring his bride to America. They settled first in Hancock, Michigan. In 1911, the family went back to Finland for five years, but returned to Hancock in 1916, and a few years later moved to

a farm father had bought near Danby, New York. In 1951, mother flew back to Finland for the last time. She died in Danby on September 29, 1955; father two years later, on April 23, 1957.

I am the third of a family of nine children. Henry, the eldest, was born in Waltala in 1901, Emil Francis in Hancock in 1905, as was I — Anni Amanda — in 1907, and my sister Ina in 1908. Ina is now Mrs. M. J. Lehtio and lives in Baystown, Virginia. The next four were born in Finland: William Jacob at Phya Joki in 1909, Charles Oscar at Nivala in 1911, Eino August at Nivala in 1913, and Kaino Antoinette at Nivala in 1915. Sister Kay, — Kaino Antoinette, — is now Mrs. A. Brod and lives in New York City. The youngest of the family, Kauko Elias, was born in Hancock, Michigan, in 1919. He lives in California and is the only one of the children who has not married. All the other brothers own farms near Danby and Newfield, New York. To *HBB*, March and June, 1958.

John Ellinwood Venable and Anne Makarainen Venable and their son, William Jacob Venable, live (1960) in Thompson, Ohio. The mail address is R. R. 2, Madison, Ohio. The Venables had four children.

A. John Ellinwood Venable, Jr., was born on October 18, 1933, at New Lyme, Ohio. He married on September 13, 1952, Laurretta Lautanen. In June, 1957, John was graduated from the Ohio State University Medical College with an M. D., cum laude. Since April, 1958, he has been in the United States Public Health Service.

Laurretta Lautanen was born on August 4, 1932, at New Lyme, Ohio, the daughter of Lauri Andrew Lautanen and Dorothy E. Howard Lautanen. She married John Ellinwood Venable, Jr., at Coldwater, Michigan, on September 13, 1952. She wrote of her paternal and maternal ancestry:

Lauri Andrew Lautanen, my father, was one of the thirteen children born to Oscar and Maria . . . Lautanen, who came from Finland, as did John's maternal grandparents, as young adults, I believe, and settled in the considerable Finnish colony in Ashtabula Harbor, Ohio. Most of their children were born there. Later, the Lautanens moved to New Lyme, Ohio, to a farm which my father purchased from his parents in 1945. Maria . . . Lautanen died at Ashtabula Harbor in 1957; my

340

grandfather still [1955] lives there. Of my Lautanen grandparents I know nothing, except that I had great-grandparents still living in Finland when World War II broke out.

My mother, Dorothy E. Howard Lautanen, is the only child of Earl and Leila Brown Howard, both still [1958] living close to her in New Lyme. She was born in Parkersburg, West Virginia. Leila Brown was the oldest of several children of George Washington Brown, who died about 1952 at ninety-three. My great-grandmother Brown died when I was very young. I believe I've heard it said that her mother was a Gatrell, and that the family had been French before settling in West Virginia where the Browns had lived for many years.

Earl Howard, my grandfather, was the only son of "Captain" Howard, first name possibly

Franklin, and his first wife, who divorced him. He evidently soon re-married, for my grandfather had a half-brother, Frank Howard, who lived in Ashtabula. I know nothing of his mother. All the articles and interviews of Captain Howard I've ever seen said he had one son, Frank, — why, I don't know, for he visited my grandfather at intervals that I can remember. Captain Howard's history I don't know: I always had the feeling it was considered "unfit for young ears," and I can remember his being the subject of several Sunday Supplement articles in the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*. He died about 1955, at ninety-six or so, quite agile to end. He was a small, quick man, whom I remember best and personally as spending a great many hours telling stories, doing chalk-talks, and drawing pictures to occupy and fascinate a sick child, — me! So you see, much of this very little information I owe to simple longevity.

One point, — John Ellinwood Venable, Jr., was born at the Tuckerman house in New Lyme, and it was Leila Brown Howard, my maternal grandmother, who acted as practical nurse and cared for mother and baby. The Howards still lived in New Lyme then, and my parents and I with them, so John and I have really known each other for a long time. To HBB, February 4, 1958.

John Ellinwood Venable, Jr., and Laurretta Lautanen Venable have four children: John Robert Venable, born March 14, 1954; Deborah Lee Venable, born August 15, 1955; and Sondra Jean Venable, born September 8, 1956, all in Columbus, Ohio. Susan Lynn Venable, the youngest child, was born on December 6, 1959, at Ft. Belvoir, Virginia.

In June, 1960, Dr. Venable assumed his duties as medical officer in charge of the hospital on the Gila River Indian Reservation for the Pima and Papagos tribes, forty-five miles southeast of Phoenix, Arizona. The address of the family for the next two years is in care of the United States Public Health Service Indian Hospital, Sacaton, Arizona.

B. Jessie Anne Venable was born on November 14, 1935, at Mentor, Ohio. She married John Alan Werner, Jr., on July 20, 1957. A newspaper clip-ping gave details:

Miss Jessie Anne Venable . . . and Mr. Alan John Werner, Jr., son of Mr. and Mrs. Alan John Werner, Sr., of Corning, New York, were

341

united in marriage July 20, 1957, at Unitarian House in Chautauqua, New York. The ceremony was performed by the uncle of the groom, Rev. John R. Bucher. . . As part of the wedding music, William J. Venable, brother of the bride, sang "You'll Never Walk Alone." The bride, given in marriage by her father, wore a white nylon lace gown over taffeta. Her shoulder-length veil was held by a tiara of pearls. She carried a bouquet of Fuji mums. . . The bride graduated from Andrews School for Girls in Willoughby, Ohio, in 1954, and from Cornell University in 1957 with a B. A. degree. During the summer of 1955 she travelled in Europe and studied at the Albert Schweitzer College in Switzerland. . . The bridegroom graduated from Cornell University in 1957 with a B. A. degree. He has a research assistantship at the University of Rochester and will be working on his doctorate in Physics. *Painesville*

Telegram, Painesville, Ohio, July 22, 1957.

Alan John Werner, Jr., was born at State College, Pennsylvania, on January 23, 1936, the only son of Alan John Werner and Adeline Wolfe Bucher Werner. He married Jessie Anne Venable on July 20, 1957. They now (1960) live at 79 North Main Street, Victor, New York.

Mrs. Alan John Werner, Sr., graciously supplied genealogical data on her son's ancestry:

The Werners, of German ancestry, founded Wernersville, Pennsylvania. Five generations ago they moved to the nearby town of Orwigsburg, Pennsylvania. My husband was born here on May 22, 1909, the son of John A. and Susan Sechler Werner. He is a physicist in the Corning Glass Works Laboratories, and the authority on colored glass. The Sechlers go back to Revolutionary times, as do the Werners. Our son Alan is a direct descendant of the first American Werner, our only child, and the only blood descendant of his Werner grandparents.

The wedding ring which Jessie Anne wears belonged to Alan's great-grandmother, Sarah Moyer Sechler.

The Buchers were French Huguenots who went to Switzerland. They go back through my paternal grandmother, Adeline Wolfe Bucher, to a generation before the Revolutionary War. The first name I have is John Bernard Wolfe, whose son was John George Wolfe. His son, George Wendel Wolfe, 1740-1826, was a captain in the Revolutionary War, who for his services was granted a tract of land in Buffalo Valley, near Lewisburg, Pennsylvania. The family of my maternal grandmother, Martha Jane Adams, also goes back to the Revolution, one of the Adams's having been a member of George Washington's bodyguard.

My father, the Reverend Jonas Franklin Bucher, D. D., was born in 1878 in Milton, Pennsylvania. My mother, Olive May Miller, was born in 1883 in Shamokin, Pennsylvania. My father was a missionary of the Reformed Church in the United States, now known as the United Church of Christ, having recently combined with the Congregational denomination. His work was in Yoyang and Yuanling, Hunan Province, China. I was the eldest of eight children, and was born in Yoyang, then Yochow, Hunan. In 1921, my sister, Martha Adams Bucher, and I came to the United States to complete our education. Five years later, the whole

342

family returned. After the Chinese Communists had put a price on my father's head, he went back alone for another five years; mother stayed in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, and the children attended various schools and colleges. Father came again to this country in time to perform the marriage ceremony when I was married to Alan John Werner on August 5, 1933. A year later, he and mother and my youngest brother John went back to China, and came out for the last time in 1940, just before the Burma Road was closed.

Jonas Franklin Bucher died in 1947 in Egg Harbor City, New Jersey. Olive May Miller Bucher is now residing in Wyomissing, Pennsylvania, and is engaged in writing the autobiography of her life in China. *Adeline Bucher Werner to HBB*, April 12, 1958.

CThe third child of John Ellinwood Venable and Anne Makarainen Venable, a son, died at birth on February 28, 1941.

DWilliam Jacob Venable was born October 10, 1942, at Cleveland, Ohio. He is preparing to enter Ohio State University in the fall of 1960.

IV. Emerson Venable was born December 3, 1911, in Cincinnati, Ohio. He married Regis Alva Illston on May 18, 1935.

Regis Alva Illston was born September 14, 1909, in Jamestown, New York, second daughter of Dr. Bergen Fred Illston and Mary Grace Starr Illston. She received her B. S. degree in home economics from Cornell University in 1931, and was staff dietitian at the Millard Fillmore Hospital in Buffalo, New York, from 1931 to 1935. She married Emerson Venable on May 18, 1935.

Regis Illston Venable shares her husband's interest in genealogy. She wrote of her paternal ancestry:

William H. Illston and his wife, Eliza Wright Illston, came from Leicestershire, England, in the early 1800's with a young son in a sailing ship. It is recorded that the father dried the baby's diapers by the heat of his body during the voyage. William was a laborer and a hod-carrier, I believe. He lived with my Illston grandparents in his last years, and died in Ithaca, New York, in 1895 or 1896. My grandmother, Etta M. Pangburn Illston, was very fond of him, and he of her. She wrote in 1936: "Just a plain old Englishman from Leicestershire, a rough and ready in a way, but true as steel. He would do anything for me, but as stubborn as a mule if anyone tried to boss him." The very fine mahogany bedroom and parlor furniture which my grandmother cherished had belonged to Eliza Wright Illston. She died in Topeka, Kansas, in February, 1885.

Frederick Edward Illston, my grandfather, was the fourth child of William H. and Eliza Wright Illston. He was born in Ithaca, New York, on September 16, 1854. He owned the Illston Ice Company, cutting his own ice from a pond of artesian well water. On July 25, 1877, he married Etta M. Pangburn.

The Pangburns had been in this country since the Revolution. Newell Pangburn was my great-great-grandfather, but I have no dates for him.

343

Newell Pangburn's son was Newell J. Pangburn, 1824-1891, a millwright and builder at Trumansburg, New York. He married Marcellia R. Starkweather, 1835-1875, daughter of Asher and Starkweather. Alvaretta M. Pangburn, their daughter, was born July 12, 1857, in Camden, New York. Legally, she always used Etta as a first name, instead of Alvaretta. She resented intensely having been repeatedly told by her father that she would never be as pretty as the Mexican girl who, during the Mexican War, had nursed him back to health, and for whom she was named. Both my aunts are emphatic in saying that grandmother Illston had both beauty and brains! I was given the middle name of Alva for my grandmother, but always wished it was Alvaretta, which seemed more romantic and feminine. My grandfather Illston died on October 20, 1911. After his death, my grandmother took over the running of the ice company and continued the active management of it until shortly before her death on June 22, 1937. My sister, Dorris, and I lived with her during our college years at Cornell. One of her brothers, Truman Pangburn, had entered Cornell with the first class.

Bergen Fred Illston, my father, was born June 23, 1878, in Ithaca, New York, the oldest of the five children of Frederick Edward and Etta Pangburn Illston. He received his M. D. in 1901 from the University of Buffalo, and practiced medicine in Jamestown, New York, being Coroner of Chautauqua County for twenty years. In World War I he was Captain in the Medical Corps, attached to the 28th Engineers, and served fifteen months in France. He married Mary Grace Starr on August 10, 1904, and died at the U. S. Veterans' Hospital in Batavia, New York, on May 15, 1940. *To HBB*, March 9, 1958.

The maternal descent of Regis Illston Venable is well authenticated by information in d *History of The Starr Family of New England from the Ancestor, Dr. Comfort Starr, County of Kent, England, who emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1635*, Burgess Pratt Starr, Hartford, Connecticut, 1879, a copy of which is (1960) in the Venable library. The summary of this family was prepared from data and notes contributed by Regis Illston Venable.

Josiah Starr, son of Dr. Thomas Starr and grandson of Dr. Comfort Starr, was born September 1, 1657, in Charleston, Massachusetts. He married Rebekah . . . , lived in Long Island and in Danbury, Connecticut, and had eight children. John Starr, his third son, was born on Long Island in 1684. John Starr married . . . , and had six children, of whom Jonathan Starr was the second. Jonathan Starr was born in Danbury, Connecticut, probably about 1712-3. He married Rachel Taylor and died in 1751. The date and place of birth of Benjamin Starr, fifth child of Jonathan and Rachel Taylor Starr, is unknown. He lived at Mill Plain, Danbury, Connecticut, married Christiana Church, was a Revolutionary War soldier, and died of a fever on September 3, 1776.

Samuel Starr, fifth child of Benjamin and Christiana Church Starr, was born September 27, 1770, in Danbury, Connecticut. As a child he witnessed the burning of Danbury by the British in 1777, and saw and described to his grandson, Samuel Franklin Starr, Generals Washington, Putnam, Stark, and Lafayette. Samuel Starr was a tailor, and senior warden of Zion

344

Episcopal Church for thirty years. He removed from Danbury to Lanes-borough, Massachusetts; married Rhoda Platt, who was born November 20, 1774, died October 21, 1862; and in 1821 was settled in McLean, Tompkins County, New York, where he died on July 26, 1860.

Vossius Church Starr, third child of Samuel and Rhoda Platt Starr, was born September 13, 1800, in Lanesborough, Massachusetts. He was a carriage maker. On September 2, 1823, he married Lucinda Paulina Turner, born at Lanesborough on September 20, 1802, daughter of Peregreen and Abigail Forsyth Turner, who was a direct descendant of Elder Jonathan Brewster of the Plymouth Colony. Vossius Church Starr died February 19, 1856; Lucinda Paulina Turner Starr at the age of ninety-six in Flushing, Michigan, in 1898.

Samuel Franklin Starr was born July 28, 1836, at Trumansburg, New York, son of Vossius Church and Lucinda Paulina Turner Starr. He married on November 29, 1865, to Ellen Lincoln Hudson, born August 5, 1842, daughter of Dean Hudson, 1812-1849, and Harriet Bisbee Hudson, 1818-1884. Emerson Venable wrote: "The Hudsons have a published genealogy which I have never seen. The family goes back to Joel and Sally ... Hudson. The Lincoln family, into which they married, is traditionally connected with Abraham Lincoln's family, but I have no details." The family of Samuel

Franklin Starr settled near Jacksonville, Tompkins County, New York, where Samuel was a nurseryman. He died September 11, 1893; Ellen Lincoln Hudson Starr on May 22, 1920.

Mary Grace Starr, the third of five children of Samuel Franklin and Ellen Lincoln Hudson Starr, was born March 26, 1878, at Ulysses, Tompkins County, New York. She married Bergen Fred Illston on August 10, 1904. After her two daughters were grown, she served for several years as matron of the Creche Day Nursery in Jamestown, New York, and later as house mother of the Nurses' Home of the Millard Fillmore Hospital in Buffalo, New York. She died on March 23, 1950, in Jamestown, New York.

Through Abigail Forsyth Turner, her maternal great-great-grandmother, Regis Illston Venable descends from William Brewster, father of Elder Jonathan Brewster of the Plymouth Colony. William Brewster, died 1644, married Mary . . . , who died April 17, 1627. Jonathan Brewster, son of William and *Mary* . . . Brewster, married Lucretia Oldham. Ruth Brewster, born October 3, 1631, died April 30, 1677, daughter of Jonathan and Lucretia Oldham Brewster, married on March 14, 1651, John Pickett, who died August 16, 1667. Mercy Pickett, born January 16, 1660 or 1661, died November 28, 1725, daughter of John and Ruth Brewster Pickett, married on November 1, 1682, Samuel Fosdick, who died August 27, 1702. Ann Fosdick, born December 8, 1691, daughter of Samuel and Mercy Pickett Fosdick, married on March 13, 1715, Thomas Latham, baptized July 30, 1693, died August 23, 1747. Ruth Latham, born 1/31, died January 18, 1806, daughter of Thomas and Ann Fosdick Latham, married Timothy Forsyth, died May 15, 1796. Abigail Forsyth, born 1763, died August 11, 1824, daughter of Timothy and Ruth Latham Forsyth, married on February 3, 1786, at Mountville, Connecticut, to Peregreen Turner, born November 2, 1762, died April 19, 1819. Abigail Forsyth Turner also descended from William Brewster through her father, Timothy Forsyth.

345 Regis Illston Venable wrote:

These lines of descent are from the application of Celia Mattison Smith, my mother's cousin, for membership in the Society of Mayflower Descendants, and were accepted by the Society. Her husband, William Hazlitt Smith, a lawyer of Ithaca, New York, spent several years documenting the material. Peregreen [Turner] seems to be the spelling in most of the documents concerning him, though sometimes it is Peregrene. There is a tradition in the family that the name originated from his descent, probably through his mother, Elizabeth Smith, wife of Matthew Turner, from Peregrine White, second son of William White, Mayflower descendant.

William Hazlitt Smith traced the White family down several generations, but didn't find any connection which could be proved. The date of marriage of Ruth Latham to Timothy Forsyth is missing from the records. *To HBB*, November 17, 1958.

The Turner line has been proved by documentary evidence for the Daughters of the American Revolution from Thomas Turner, born Scituate, Massachusetts, 1699, died New London, Connecticut, June 26, 1792. Thomas Turner married on November 23, 1727, Patience Bolles, born November 26, 1709, died 1769. One of the nine children of Thomas and Patience Bolles Turner was Matthew Turner, Revolutionary Soldier, born October 12, 1733, died March 10, 1824, who married on February 14, 1760, as his second wife, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Gardner Smith. One of the nine children of Matthew and Elizabeth Smith Turner was Peregreen Turner, great-great-grandfather of Regis Illston Venable.

Regis Illston Venable has proof in her possession (1960) of the descent of Thomas Turner, who married Patience Bolles, from Humphrey Turner and his wife, Lydia . . . Turner, who came from England to Plymouth in 1628; of the descent of Sarah Gardner, who married Jonathan Smith, from George Gardner, who came to Rhode Island from England in 1638 and married Herodias Hicks in 1640; and of the descent of Rhoda Platt, who married Samuel Starr, from Gilbert Hall of Kent, England, whose son Francis, born 1605, died 1690, came from Milford, Surrey, England, on June 4, 1639.

Emerson Venable and Regis Alva Illston Venable live (1960) at 6111 Fifth Avenue, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. They have four sons.

A. Wallace Starr Venable was born April 19, 1940, in Wilkinsburg, Pennsylvania. He wrote:

When I was three, we moved to Sharon, Pa. About the first thing I can recall clearly took place about the time we moved to Pittsburgh in 1944. I remember the first day we were there. The house had not been occupied for several years and the bushes were quite high. After playing in the backyard for a while, Gilbert and I decided to go back into the house. We looked around and found we were lost. We saw houses on two or three sides, but we couldn't figure out which one was ours. A few screams, however, brought an expedition to rescue us. I attended Liberty School for eight years, but I am now in Peabody High School. I'm interested in music, radio and electronics, and am one of the managers of our track team at school, and spend a good deal of time in scouting. At

346

present, I think I would like to go into science and engineering, but I've changed my mind before and probably will again. *To HBB*, March 29, 1956.

BGilbert Tuckerman Venable was born on March 3, 1943, in Wilkins-burg, Pennsylvania. He wrote:

In 1944 we went to Pittsburgh where we now live. I went to the Liberty Elementary School and graduated this year to Peabody High School. I like swimming and soft ball and I am going out for the track team. I go to the First Unitarian Church. I am a Star Scout in Explorer Post 76. This summer our Post is going to the Philmont Scout Ranch in New Mexico. I am taking a scientific course in high school and am planning to be a chemist. *To HBB*, March 29, 1956.

BAlan Hudson Venable was born on October 26, 1944, in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He wrote:

I am eleven and a half years old and at Liberty School. I am in a special French class and I am conductor of our orchestra. My hobby is airplanes and I am a first class Boy Scout in Troop 76. I am four feet ten inches tall. Last summer I went camping and the tent blew down and it rained almost every day. If this letter is a little bit odd, it is be-cause I am excited about dyeing Easter eggs tomorrow. *To HBB*, March 29, 1956.

BThomas Colegrove Venable was born on August 4, 1947, in Wilkins-burg, Pennsylvania. He wrote:

I was born in Columbia Hospital. It took three days for my parents to name me. I am eight and a half years old. I am in the third grade at Liberty School in Pittsburgh. I am a Wolf Cub Scout and I have four arrow points. Our house is in a big iron fence. There is a play house and some exercising

bars. Last summer in vacation we went to Lake 'White in Ohio. I caught three sunfish. I learned to swim there. To *HBB*, March 29, 1956.

A letter asking for up-to-date information on the Emerson Venable family was answered by Regis Illston Venable:

Emerson, as you remember, was always interested in the Boy Scouts, and has been a Scout leader for a number of years. So he and Gilbert and Alan and Tommy are attending the National Scout Jamboree in Colorado Springs. Wally is here, since he and Gilbert together have a commission to sell off the laboratory equipment and furniture from the old Naval Laboratory at Munhall. They inventoried, catalogued, and priced the material, and are now disposing of it to colleges and laboratories interested.

Wally will be a Junior at Cornell, majoring in Physics. He is house manager of his house, "Watermargin," a non-fraternity, inter-racial group, and also vice-president of the Folk Song group at the University. Gilbert enters Cornell as a Freshman this fall to major in Chemistry. He has been helping Emerson in the laboratory, and has built some excellent models of industrial plants for Emerson's clients. Likes to play the tuba and bass viol. Alan will be a Junior at Peabody High School.

347

He is a manager of the football team and made his letter in track for running the half mile this year. Latest musical instrument: concertina. Tommy will be in the eighth grade at Liberty School. He is our base-ball fan and player. Writes imaginative stories. The three older boys are Eagle Scouts; Tommy is working toward becoming one, too.

Emerson and I have enjoyed being on the host list for the Pittsburgh Council for International Visitors. This past year we have had dinner guests from Afghanistan, Burma, Northern Rhodesia, Germany, Holland, and Switzerland. To *HBB*, July 22, 1960.

Venable— Spellmire

Bryant Venable m. 1899 Gertrude May Spellmire

July 7, 1873 — Mar. 29, 1956 May 19, 1874 — June 14, 1956

I. Gertrude Elizabeth Venablem. 1924 Harold William Liddle

Mar. 12, 1903 — Jan. 26, 1899 —

A Harold Venable Liddle m. 1959 Katherine Graham Palmer

June 18, 1926 — Dec. 13, 1928 —

I. Katherine Venable Liddle

Apr. 27, 1960 —

A Lucy Ann Liddle m. 1954 Thomas Canby Woodward

Jan. 7, 1929 — May 10, 1925 —

I. Lynn Elizabeth Woodward Apr. **25, 1956** —

2. Thomas Venable Woodward Jan. 22, **1958** —

II. Bryan+ Vernon Venable m. **1933** Ruth Payson Dillard

Sept. 15, **1906** — **Feb. 24, 1904** —

AAnn Dillard Venable Sept. 10, 1937 —

BJean Hardy Venable Nov. **30, 1941** —

III. Mabel Ginevra **Venable** m. **1935** Louis (Levy) Scofield

Jan. 14, **1912** — May 7, **1913** —

AJudith Scofield Aug. 10, **1940** —

BAnn Venable Scofield Mar. **24, 1944** —

Bryant Venable, fourth child and second son of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, was born on *July 7*, 1873, in the home on Orchard Street, now 3727 Morris Place, Tusculum, Cincinnati, Ohio. He married on October 18, 1899, Gertrude May Spellmire. Bryant Venable died in Cincinnati on March 29, 1956. After cremation, his ashes were deposited in the Cincinnati Crematory.

His father wrote:

Bryant Venable was named for William Cullen Bryant. . . At the University of Cincinnati he came under the strong influence of the great moral historian and teacher, Philip Van Ness Myers, to whom he grate-fully acknowledges that he owes the most precious part of his University education... .

348

Bryant was elected to membership in the Literary Club of Cincinnati in the fall of 1896, but resigned the following year to remove to Orange, New Jersey. He was re-elected in 1910, and was secretary of the Club in 1911-2. When Phi Beta Kappa was granted a charter at the University of Cincinnati he was one of those inducted by President Norman Angell. . . . Bryant served as a prominent member of the Grand Jury which in 1911 returned an indictment against the political "boss" of Cincinnati, George B. Cox. . . . At the wedding of Bryant and Gertrude May Spellmire, as the bridal party marched down the aisle, the ushers placed the ribbons in the hands of the poet, Coates Kinney, on the one side and of Charles T. Webber, the veteran artist, on the other, and Dr. P. V. N. Myers was one of the first to greet the couple after the marriage ceremony had been performed by the Reverend S. John Gaddis. *Sons and Daughters, WHY*, 1913.

Gertrude May Spellmire was born on May 19, 1874, in Cincinnati, Ohio. She married Bryant Venable on October 18, 1899. She died in Cincinnati on June 14, 1956, eleven weeks after the death of her husband. After cremation, the ashes were deposited in the Cincinnati Crematory.

Elizabeth Venable Liddle made available family documents in her possession (1960) of the descent

of her maternal grandparents. A photostat copy of the Catholic Church Register at Hagen, in the county seat of Ample-Iburg, County of Osnabruck, Hannover, Germany, has been translated and is quoted in part:

Gerhard Heinrich Reitbrok, or Spellmeyer, legitimate son of Johann Heinrich Spellmeyer and Catharina Maria Plogmann, is born 27 April 1795 and baptized 20 of same month. His wife Catharina Elizabeth Herkenhoff, legitimate daughter of Hermann Hein. Herkenhoff and Catharina Maria Croetter [possibly Coetter] is born 28 February and baptized 2 day of March (1803).

Their son Johann Heinrich Joseph, is born 15 December and baptized 17 December (1831).

For the correctness of this abstract the pastor Heinrich Poppelmann vouches for the correctness of the church register. In addition . . . I would add in good faith as pastor that they are a family honest, morally good, and without further comment are the best to recommend. Dated at Hagen, April 20, 1836.

The Reitbrok/Spellmeyer parents came to America in 1839 with the children born in Germany: Catherine Marie, 1828; Catherine Elizabeth, 1829; Johann Heinrich Joseph, 1831; Frank Frederick, 1834; and Gerhard Hein-rich, 1838. Two more children were born in America: Theodore, 1843; and Anton Heinrich, 1845. All appear to have used the name Spellmeyer, or Spellmire. They settled first in Indiana, some of them later coming to Cincinnati.

The mother of Gertrude May Spellmire, Elizabeth Martha Parnell, was English born. Of the Parnell ancestry little is known prior to 1763. Notes of old Bible entries show the following:

349

John Parnell, son of William and Elizabeth Parnell, baptised 14 August, 1763, Parish of Swaffham. Married Elizabeth. . . . Son Charles Parnell, born January 12, 1810, baptised Parish of Sibton, County of Suffolk. Charles Parnell married Mary Newby, born 1805.

In 1853, Charles and Mary Newby Parnell emigrated from Peasenhall, Suffolk County, England, where Charles had been a Wesleyan preacher, to the United States, settling in Cincinnati with their five children: Mary Ann, Carolyn, George, Elizabeth Martha, and Charles. The voyage by sailing ship took six weeks.

Johann Heinrich Joseph Spellmeyer anglicized his name to Joseph Henry Spellmire, and came to Cincinnati when he was about fifteen. He married Elizabeth Martha Parnell, daughter of Charles and Mary Newby Parnell, in 1873, and they had three children: Gertrude May, Walter Bertram, and Mabel Ginevra Spellmire. All have died (1960). The Parnells had purchased a farm in what is now the suburb of Hyde Park, Cincinnati, which they named "Peasenhall," after the English village they had left. Sometime after his marriage, Joseph Henry Spellmire bought the farm, and *here* the Spellmires made their home for many years. Joseph Henry Spellmire died in Cincinnati in 1921 at the age of ninety; Elizabeth Martha Parnell Spell-mire in July, 1925.

Bryant Venable wrote of his wife's ancestry:

On Gertrude's side of our family, there were conflicting religious doctrines. Her mother's

family brought from Peasenhall village, Suffolk, a great missionary zeal of the John Wesley brand. I have written a sort of history of Peasenhall Lane [a narrow lane cut through part of the Spellmire property when the farms were subdivided for residential building, and on which the Venable-Spellmire house fronted]. It is now in the possession of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio at the University of Cincinnati. Gertrude's father was of German-Catholic origin. Wesleyan theology does not naturally blend with Catholicism. Joseph Spellmire, after paying the costs of Catholic collegiate educations for his younger brothers, became a Mason, and later a Unitarian. . . . *To HBB*, February 14, 1955.

Bryant and Gertrude Spellmire Venable had three children.

I. Gertrude Elizabeth Venable was born in Cincinnati on March 12, 1903. She married Harold William Liddle at the first Unitarian Church in Cincinnati on October 18, 1924, the twenty-fifth wedding anniversary of her parents.

Harold William Liddle was born on January 26, 1899, in Berlin, Germany, the son of William Liddle and Clara Schadeberg Liddle of Manchester, England. He married Elizabeth Venable on October 18, 1924. He supplied the data on his English-German descent.

William Liddle, grandfather of Harold William Liddle, was born in 1840 in Leeds, England, where he was for many years Superintendent of Schools. He married Marie Allen, born 1844, by whom he had ten children. After the death of Marie Allen Liddle in 1895, he married second ... Grainger

350

in 1896. There were no children of this marriage. William Liddle died in 1904.

William Liddle, third son of William and Marie Allen Liddle, was born in Leeds, England, in 1871. In the late 1890's he was sent by his business firm to Germany, where he met and married Clara Schadeberg, born in Berlin in 1874. Their two children, Evelyn Liddle and Harold William Liddle, were registered at birth at the British Consulate as British citizens. At the out-break of World War I, Harold William Liddle was sent to the United States, where he lived with Mr. and Mrs. Pierson Keys of Wyoming, a Cincinnati suburban town, continued his education, and attended the University of Cincinnati until his enlistment in the United States Army in 1917. After the death in Berlin of Clara Schadeberg Liddle's mother in 1915, Mrs. Liddle was permitted to go to England, where her daughter had preceded her. Not until nearly four years in an internee camp as an enemy alien was Mr. Liddle repatriated and allowed to join his wife and daughter in Manchester, England.

After the war, when both children had become United States citizens, Mr. and Mrs. Liddle also came to this country in the late 1920's, and Mr. Liddle eventually became associated in Washington, D. C., with the same firm he had represented in Berlin. William Liddle died in Washington in 1942, a month before the outbreak of World War II; Clara Schadeberg Liddle in New York City in 1946. Both had become United States citizens.

Clara Schadeberg Liddle was the only child of her parents. Two World Wars and the consequent destruction of vital records make any account of her ancestry difficult, if not impossible, to obtain.

Elizabeth Venable Liddle and Harold William Liddle live (1960) at 420 Reilly Road, Wyoming, Cincinnati, Ohio. They have two children.

A. Harold Venable Liddle was born on June 18, 1926, in Cincinnati, Ohio. He took his medical degree from Cornell University Medical College in 1951. After interning in the Cincinnati General Hospital, he continued in resident training in general surgery at that hospital until 1955. He then transferred to the University of Virginia Hospital in Charlottesville, where his residency was completed as chief resident surgeon in 1957-8. In 1956-7, he took a leave of absence from Virginia to spend a profitable and interesting year at the Lahey Clinic in Boston, Massachusetts. He completed his training in thoracic and cardiac surgery in 1958-9 with one of the pioneers of thoracic surgery in Los Angeles, California, in the Childrens Hospital there. He married Katherine Graham Palmer on August 22, 1959.

Katherine Graham Palmer, daughter of Donald Day Palmer and Katherine Graham Palmer, was born in Pasadena, California, on December 13, 1928. She is a graduate of the Westridge School for Girls, and attended Stanford University. She married Harold Venable Liddle in Pasadena on August 22, 1959.

Since July, 1960, Dr. Liddle has been a member of the surgical staff of the Guthrie Clinic in Sayre, Pennsylvania, specializing in thoracic and cardiac surgery. Hal and Kitty Palmer Liddle and their first child, Katherine Venable Liddle, born in Pasadena on April 27, 1960, live in the country seven

351 miles from Sayre. The mail address is R. D. No. 1, Elmira, New York.

B. Lucy Ann Liddle was born on January 7, 1929, in Cincinnati, Ohio. She married Thomas Canby Woodward on February 20, 1954, at the Church of the Ascension in Wyoming, Ohio.

Thomas Canby Woodward was born May 10, 1925, in Wilmington, Delaware, the only son of three children of Roland Woodward and Eleanor Gause Spear Woodward. His father, Roland Woodward, was born March 20, 1890, at Key West, Florida, and died on September 22, 1950, at Wilmington. His mother, Eleanor Gause Spear, was born March 18, 1896, at Wilmington, Delaware. Since her husband's death, she has made her home at Chapel Hill, North Carolina.

Mrs. Woodward has been much interested in continuing the genealogical researches begun by her mother, Nellie Gause Spear. In response to a request for a brief sketch of her son's ancestry, she wrote:

Thomas Canby Woodward was named for his great-great-great-great-great-grandfather, Thomas Canby, born 1668 at Thorne, in Yorkshire, England. According to *the History of Thorne*, and papers belonging to Henry Seidel Canby, a Thomas Canby of Thorne left a will dated October 17, 1667, probated March 6, 1668, and sealed with a coat of arms, viz., a fesse ermine. He had eight children, the eldest of whom, Edward Canby, Gentleman, has a tablet to his memory at Thorne Church.

Thomas Canby, the American emigre, came in 1684 to Bucks County, Pennsylvania, on the ship *Vine* out of Liverpool. He married as his second wife Mary Oliver, on February 4, 1709. According to *Family History*, Henry Seidel Canby, p. 22, Cambridge, 1945: "Mary Oliver was born in 1677, the daughter of Evan Oliver of Radnor, Wales, and Jean Lloyd. The Olivers came

to America in 1682 with William Penn on the ship *Welcome* from Radnor, Wales. Another daughter was birthed by Jean in sight of the Delaware Capes, and named Seaborn! That is all I know of the Olivers. But Oliver Evans, one of the inventors of the steamboat, was probably their kin."

The family of my mother, Nellie Gause Spear, goes back to Louis IV of France through Richard de Clare, Earl of Clare and Hertford, who was tenth in descent from Louis IV. (See *Americans of Royal Descent*, Browning, Vol. I, pp. 94-5, Pedigree XXV; *Ibid.*, p. 415, Pedigree CVI; *Ibid.*, Vol. II, p. 632, Pedigree CLXXXII.) Richard de Clare was one of the Five Barons of Runnymede who in 1215 forced King John of England to sign the Magna Charta. He married Lady Amicia, daughter of William, second Earl of Gloucester. Their daughter, Lady Joan de Clare, married Rhys Gryd, Lord of Yestradywy, also of royal descent. I am eligible to join the Magna Charta Dames.

Another paternal ancestor of Tim's [Thomas Canby Woodward] was David Deshler, his great-great-great-great-great-grandfather. According to a photostatic copy now [1958] in my possession of *An Account of David Deshler*, compiled by Margaret Tatnall Canby, his great-great-granddaughter, and dated May 22, 1882, "David Deshler was a Captain

352

of cavalry and aide de camp to Prince Lewis of Baden, Germany. He married in 1711 Marie Wister of Hillsbach, near Heidelberg, whose brother, Herr Hans Casper Wister, born in 1650, was the First Jager to the Prince Palatine of the so-called Palatinate, near Mainz. David Deshler, son of the above mentioned David Deshler, was born in Germany in 1711, and arriving in America about 1730, settled in Philadelphia, where he became a private banker and importer of East Indian goods.

In 1765 he was one of the signers of the daring Non-Importation Agreement of the Philadelphia Merchants, which was an active protest against the mercantile policy of the British Government.

The original document is in the archives of the Pennsylvania Historical Society. I have a piece of the old bed-curtains of David Deshler, hand-woven of heavy linen with rural scenes stamped thereon. *To HBB*, June 28, 1958.

Mrs. Woodward explained in a postscript to her letter: "I have picked out only two or three ancestors and given some background on them. I have not mentioned the Robinsons or the Woodwards, nor the Revolutionary ancestors, — one a good friend of George Washington, from whom I trace my descent for membership in the DAR."

Thomas Canby Woodward received his doctorate in geology from the University of Texas in 1955. After five years as an exploratory geologist doing specialized work in hydro-dynamics and carbonate rock studies for large oil companies, he has opened offices in Casper as an independent consultant. He plans to evaluate prospects for oil and gas drilling locations and to carry out regional stratographic studies.

Lucy Liddle Woodward and Thomas Canby Woodward have two children: Lynn Elizabeth Woodward, born April 25, 1956, and Thomas Venable Woodward, born January 22, 1958. Both

children were born in Casper, Wyoming, where the family lives (1960) at 1624 Birch Street.

II. Vernon Venable was born on September 15, 1906, in Cincinnati, Ohio. He married Ruth Payson Dillard on June 15, 1933.

Ruth Payson Dillard was born on February 24, 1904, in New Orleans, Louisiana, the third child of James Hardy Dillard and Avarene Lippincott Budd Dillard. She married Vernon Venable in Poughkeepsie, New York, on June 15, 1933.

The Dillard family, of Scotch-English ancestry, was established in Virginia in the early 1600's. James Dillard was an 1847 graduate of Princeton University. James Hardy Dillard, son of James and Sarah Brownrigg Cross Dillard, was born on October 24, 1856, in Nansemond County, Virginia. He married first on June 5, 1882, Mary Harmanson, by whom he had issue; and after her death he married second, Avarene Lippincott Budd on November 18, 1899. James Hardy Dillard was associated for many years with the cause of Negro education in the South, and Dillard University in New Orleans is named for him. He died on August 2, 1940.

Avarene Lippincott Budd was born on October 18, 1867, in Mt. Holly, New Jersey. Of her mother's ancestry, Ruth Dillard Venable wrote:

353

. We have somewhere (I haven't been able to find it, and think it is at Park Hill [the Dillard home] in Charlottesville) a record of mother's credentials for admission to the DAR. I remember that her mother, Harriet Payson, was the daughter of Asa and Tamar Warren Payson; that Asa Payson was the son of an Asa Payson who fought in the Revolution, and was a descendant of a Payson born in England in 1634, who came to this country and settled in New England. My mother's father was a New Jersey doctor, whose parents came from Germany in the eighteenth century. *To HBB*, March 12, 1958.

Avarene Lippincott Budd married James Hardy Dillard on November 18, 1899. She survived her husband by ten years, and died in Charlottesville, Virginia, on December 1, 1950.

Vernon Venable is chairman of the Philosophy Department, and Ruth Dillard Venable chairman of the French Department of Vassar College, Poughkeepsie, New York. In 1952, they purchased a sixteen acre tract of land thirteen miles east of the town, since developed as the Clove Valley Nurseries to supply planting for landscaping projects which Mr. Venable occasionally undertakes as "a foil both for too much abstract brain work and for middle age." Since July, 1960, the Venables have occupied a long-planned and delightful home on these grounds. The mail address is Walker Road, Hope-well Junction, New York.

Vernon and Ruth Dillard Venable have two daughters.

Ann Dillard Venable was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, on September 10, 1937. She was graduated from Radcliffe College in June, 1958, and received her M. A. in 1960. At present (1960) she is map editor for the publications of Ginn and Company, Boston.

BJean Hardy Venable was born in Poughkeepsie, New York, on November 30, 1941. She is (1960) a sophomore at Sarah Lawrence College, Bronxville, New York.

III. Ginevra Venable was born on January 14, 1912, in Cincinnati, Ohio. She married Louis Levy on December 21, 1935, at the home of her brother, Vernon Venable, in Poughkeepsie, New York.

Louis Levy was born on May 7, 1913, in Kansas City, Missouri, the second child and only son of Louis L. Levy and Jessie Lillian Jacobs Levy. He married Ginevra Venable on December 21, 1935.

Jessie Jacobs Levy, of Chevy Chase, Maryland, wrote of her sons's paternal and maternal ancestry, and explained clearly complicated family relationships:

I do not know all I should know about the Levy/Scofield family, for queer to say, I don't remember ever asking my husband the names of his parents. My husband's mother married twice, first to . Levy, and then to ... Scofield, who belonged to a delightful family in New York. By the first (Levy) marriage there were three children: Ben Levy, Sol Levy, and Harriet Levy, who married Alfred Rosenfield. All are now [1958] dead. By the second (Scofield) marriage, there were two children: Louis L. Scofield, Louis's father, born September 7, 1870, in Sharon, Pennsylvania, and Henrietta Scofield, who married Sam Rosenfield,

354

brother of the husband of her half-sister, Harriet Levy Rosenfield.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Scofield died when the five children were young, and they were brought up by one of the grandmothers, I do not know which one, in Sharon, Pennsylvania. When the grandmother died, the older boys wanted to move to Chicago, which they did. As they began life in a new city, Sol, the leader, said: "We'll all be Levys from now on," and never was there a closer-knit family.

I met Louis L. Levy in Kansas City, where he was in business, and a popular bachelor. After our engagement, he told me that Levy was not his own name, and explained what I have written. He suggested then using his father's name of Scofield, but I said, "No, I became engaged to Louis Levy," and so before our marriage he legally adopted Levy as our family name. My husband died on April 14, 1937, in Cincinnati. Thirty-odd years passed, and when Louis and Ginnie came back from their European trip in 1939, Louis decided he wished to have his rightful name of Scofield. In 1940, by court action, Louis and Ginevra Venable Levy became Louis L. and Ginevra Venable Scofield.

As to my parents' relationship, that, too, is involved. My father's mother, Esther Jacobs, married Abraham Jacobs, absolutely not related to her. My mother's father, Kappel Jacobs, was a brother of Esther Jacobs, and Kappel married yet another Jacobs, Amalia, not related to either family. So my father's mother and my mother's father were brother and sister. The two

Jacobs grandfathers were not related by blood at all. This is a bit hard to understand at first, but I hope it will be of some interest.

My father, Rudolf Jacobs, son of Abraham and Esther Jacobs Jacobs, was born in Oberstein, Germany, on August 29, 1855, and died December 20, 1896, at forty-one. My mother, Theresa Jacobs Jacobs, daughter of Kappel and Amalia Jacobs Jacobs, was born in Steinbach am Klaar, Germany, on May 22, 1852, and died July 8, 1939, at eighty-seven. The families of both came to this country about 1871, and settled in Cincinnati. I suppose because they were first cousins, father and mother were married in Lawrenceburg, Indiana, just across the Ohio line, on July 7, 1875, and then returned to Cincinnati to be married by Rabbi Isaac M. Wise.

I was born October 26, 1880, in Cincinnati, the third of six children, two of whom died in infancy. I married Louis L. Levy at the Hotel Alms in Cincinnati on January 22, 1907, and we had two children, my daughter, Audrey Lucille Levy, now Mrs. Alfred Myers, and Louis Levy, now Louis L. Scofield, our second child and only son. Both were born in Kansas City. *To HBB, May 14, 1958.*

As Mrs. Levy has written, Louis Levy and Ginevra Venable Levy legally assumed Scofield as their family name in 1940. The Scofield family lives (1960) on Rockwell Road, Ridgefield, Connecticut. Their mail address is Box 452, Ridgefield. There are two daughters.

A. Judith Scofield was born on August 10, 1940, in Chicago, Illinois. She wrote:

355

During my first eighteen months I lived in Arlington, Illinois. Then we moved to Eugenie Street in Chicago. In 1946, my family moved to Downers Grove. We occasionally visited our cousins, the Weiffenbachs, who lived in La Grange. The Vernon Venables visited us there one summer. We often see Uncle Vernon and his family these days. We have been living in Ridgefield since 1950.

It's a pretty historical town in Connecticut. I go to the town's public school.... Last summer I had a very exciting vacation in Mexico. I had many memorable experiences there. Recently I took a vocational test. I don't know yet, though, what I'm going to be when I grow up. *To HBB, April 13, 1956.*

B. Ann Venable Scofield was born on March 24, 1944, in Chicago, Illinois. **She wrote:**

When I was two and a half we moved to Downers Grove. Our house was fairly large, and it had a pretty lawn and beautiful flower beds. A narrow sidewalk led down to a shuffleboard court and an enormous garden in which Mommy grew corn and Jerusalem artichokes, and in the back of the house was a tangle of grapevines in which we had secret tunnels. Although we were very happy in this house, we moved because Daddy had to be nearer his work, this time to Ridgefield, Connecticut. Several times we visited the Vernon Venables in Poughkeepsie. I remember a swing they had made of three rubber tires. Uncle Vernon used to do most of the pushing for us. Last summer we took a vacation in Mexico. We really didn't want to come back, but we did. I'm twelve years old now, and I'm going to Ridgefield Elementary School. Next year I'll be in Junior High School. I might return to Mexico and go to the University of Mexico instead of an American

college, but other than that I have no real plans for the future. *To HBB*, April 22, 1956.

In the spring of 1960, Ginevra Venable Scofield wrote:

Judy enrolled last June in Mexico City College, a small, liberal arts college in the outskirts of the city, operated on the U. S. college system. The student body is fairly international, but mainly North Americans, and most classes are conducted in English. She returned for the second quarter in October, and in her spare time did some voluntary work in the children's ward of an understaffed mental hospital, which interested her immensely. Now she is hoping to get an inter-term job in social work preferably dealing with Spanish-speaking children, and will return to Mexico City College this fall.

Ann and I lived in Mexico City for the summer, coming back in September when Ann entered Ridgefield High School as a sophomore. For her, college is still two years in the future.

Lou, as usual, is working much too hard. Whenever he has a break in his television writing, he works on a serious thing which he likes. Just now, I'm foolishly attempting two hard projects at *once*; planning a big garden and writing a book. And doing badly at both, because of all the extraneous miscellany. I'm constantly on the verge of giving up one or both — you can't give up the miscellany! *To HBB*, April 16, 1960.

356

Venable — Cameron

Emerson Venable

m. 1912 Dolores Cameron

Dec. 22, 1875 —

Nov. **29, 1889** — Mar. 13, **1930**

I. Evelyn **Venable**

m. **1934** Hal Mohr

Oct. **18, 1913** —

Aug. 2, 1894 —

A. Dolores Venable Mohr

Nov. **26, 1935** —

A. Rosalia Venable Mohr

Mar. **29, 1937** —

Emerson Venable, fifth child and third son of William Henry Venable and Mary Voter Venable, was born on December 22, 1875, at 3649 Vineyard Place, Cincinnati. He married Dolores Cameron on December 24, 1912.

His father wrote:

Emerson Venable was born at Diana Place . . . in the room now used as the library. He was named for Ralph Waldo Emerson. He was graduated from Woodward High School in 1893 . . . and in 1894 began his courses at the University of Cincinnati, receiving his B. A. in 1898. In September 1900, he acted as substitute for his father as teacher of literature in the Walnut Hills High School,

and in the following year, his father having resigned, he was appointed to succeed him as head of the Department of English. . . . He was elected to the Literary Club of Cincinnati in 1901. *Sons and Daughters*, WHV, 1913.

Emerson Venable was appointed by the Ohio poet, Coates Kinney, as his literary executor, and was also the literary executor for his father, William Henry Venable. He presented to the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society in Columbus his father's correspondence, manuscripts, and items of historical interest. The complete catalogue of "The Dolores Cameron Venable Memorial Collection" was compiled by Emerson Venable and published in the *Magazine* of the Ohio State Archaeological and Historical Society, Volume XLVII, Number 1, 1930. A photograph of Dolores Cameron Venable is the frontispiece of the catalogue. Included in the memorabilia are wood from the log house in which William Henry Venable was born and part of a window frame from the 1814 Ridgeville District schoolhouse. There is also a manuscript arithmetic book belonging to William Venable, father of William Henry Venable, and his copy of *A Treatise on Surveying* by John Gummere.

Emerson Venable lives (1960) at 1045 Ocean Avenue, Santa Monica, California.

Dolores Cameron was the daughter of Walter Gay Cameron and Eva Simpkinson Cameron. She was born on November 29, 1889, at Cameron Row, Price Hill, Cincinnati, Ohio. She married Emerson Venable on December 24, 1912, at the home of her aunt, Mrs. William Ford, on Glenway Avenue, Price Hill. Dolores Cameron Venable died in Cincinnati on March 13, 1930.

Emerson Venable and Dolores Cameron Venable had one child.

357

I. Evelyn Venable was born on October 18, 1913, in Cincinnati, Ohio. On December 7, 1934, she married Hal Mohr, son of Michael and Rosalia Remarque Mohr, born in San Francisco, California, on August 2, 1894. After her marriage and retirement as an actress in motion pictures, she attended the University of California in Los Angeles, taking her B. A., Phi Beta Kappa, in 1956, and her M. A. in January, 1958, with a major in Greek and Latin. She is on the faculty of the Department of Classics of the University of California in Los Angeles. The Mohr home (1960) is at 1319 North Amalfi Drive, Pacific Palisades, California.

Evelyn Venable Mohr and Hal Mohr have two daughters.

ADolores Venable Mohr was born in Los Angeles, California, on November 26, 1935. She was graduated, Phi Beta Kappa, in June, 1957, from the University of California in Los Angeles, Department of Slavic Languages, with a major in Russian.

BRosalia Venable Mohr was born in Los Angeles, California, on March 29, 1937. She was graduated in June, 1959, from the University of California in Los Angeles, College of Applied Arts.

In the spring of 1960, Evelyn Venable Mohr wrote:

Dolores is with the Rand Corporation, doing thought-staggering analytic work as a "Junior Social

Scientist in Linguistic Research." Her activities are "Classified," but I do know that they are largely related to the machine which will translate Russian into English through a process of coding. Lori had majored in Russian, you know, and graduated at the top of her class.

Rosalia majored in Apparel Design —quite a departure in our family — no? She is spending her first months as the assistant to the owner of a Buying Office, learning the commercial aspects of her field, before engaging to launch out in her own special line.

As for me, activities accumulate alarmingly. In addition to teaching — which I find the most rewarding and stimulating experience yet! — and being secretary of the UCLA chapter of Phi Beta Kappa (I am just now in the throes of searching records for students who might qualify for election), I'm at present Division Advisor for the Department of Classics, Chairman of the Committee on Relations with Schools, etc., etc. I must say I could use a seventy-six hour day from time to time, but I really love it all, and wouldn't trade it for a crown in heaven!

Hal continues to be busy as a Director of Photography. He's doing a good deal of television, to my delight, for this means we see more of him, since TV schedules are shorter — albeit more intensive — than motion picture schedules. Much of his time is taken by committee work of one sort or another; he's on the Boards of Governors of the Academy of Motion Picture Arts and Sciences, the A. S. C., the cameramen's local, and AFTRA. *To HBB*, April 20, 1960.

358

Venable — Tuckerman

Una Venable m. 1911 Louis Bryant Tuckerman, Jr.

Sept. 14, 1877 — **Sept. 6, 1879** —

I. Louis Bryant Tuckerman

Oct. 18, **1912** — Out. **23, 1912**

II. Mary Venable Tuckerman as. **1938** William Edward McCoy, Jr.

Feb. 5, 1914 — Nov. **9, 1913** —

A William **Edward** McCoy III m. **1956** Marion Jonas Jan. **9, 1939** —

B **George Bryant McCoy** Nov. **2, 1940** — Oct. **5, 1945**

C Mary Una Lorene McCoy May 10, **1942** —

D Frank Russell McCoy Nov. 2, **1943** —

III. Louis Bryant Tuckerman, 3rd m. **1953** Charlotte **Bazeley**

Nov. **28, 1915** — June 7, **1918** —

A. Joanne Patricia Tuckerman Sept. **26, 1953** —

8. Barbara Suzanne Tuckerman Apr. **8, 1955** —

C. David Bazeley Tuckerman Apr. I, **1958** —

Una Venable, sixth child and third daughter of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, was born September 14, 1877, at 3649 Vineyard Place, Cincinnati, Ohio. On June 20, 1911, she married Louis Bryant Tuckerman, Jr., at the home of her parents.

Her father wrote:

Una attended the Twenty-fourth District School for eight years, the next four years she attended Woodward High School, and the next four the University of Cincinnati, where she was granted the degree of B. A. and became a member of Phi Beta Kappa. The year of 1899 was spent at home resting and preparing for teaching. In the fall of 1900, Una became teacher of English and Latin at the Pleasant Ridge High School, a position she occupied until the spring of 1911, when she married.

Of her services in the Pleasant Ridge school, the Superintendent, Mr. T. L. Simmerman, wrote in a special commendation to her father on July 2, 1913: " Miss Una Venable was appointed teacher of English and Latin in our young school then scarcely worthy of the name, without recognition at home or abroad, struggling for existence among old and tried schools in and around the city of Cincinnati. Her scholarship, fine teaching ability, and strong womanly character soon were recognized and highly appreciated; she was not only a teacher but a valuable counsellor of the young, especially the girls in high school. During her long service of eleven years with us, many an hour after school did she devote to young girls seeking advice and direction, which always resulted in something tangible and in a determination on the part of the wavering to make a renewed effort in the struggle onward and upward. Many of

359

the girls, they themselves now say, `owe all their success to the advice of Miss Venable.' " *Sons and Daughters*, WHV, 1913.

Louis Bryant Tuckerman, Jr., was born September 6, 1879, in West Williamsfield, Ohio, the fourth son of Dr. Louis Bryant Tuckerman and Mary Ellen Hopkins Tuckerman. A son of the eldest son of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman, he was only ten years younger than his aunt, Jessie Tuckerman Venable, who was the youngest daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman and the wife of William Mayo Venable, Una Venable's elder brother.

In the summer of 1958, Lois Tuckerman Mook (Mrs. DeLo E. Mook), of Chagrin Falls, Ohio, daughter of Mary Ellen Hopkins Tuckerman and Dr. Louis Bryant Tuckerman, and sister of Louis Bryant Tuckerman, Jr., lent to Henrietta Brady Brown a copy of *The Descendants of James Hopkins and Jean Thompson of Voluntown, Connecticut*, compiled by D. F. Hopkins, A. W. Hopkins and J. E. Tuckerman, Cleveland, Ohio, 1917. This large volume, published in a limited edition, is an extraordinarily complete and fully documented genealogy of this branch of the Hopkins family. Mrs. Mook had assisted in the preparation of the book for publication, and in letters to and conversations

with Henrietta Brady Brown, she graciously supplied additional biographical and historical details, and personal reminiscences of her Hopkins grandparents.

The paragraphs immediately following are summarized from data in *The Descendants of James Hopkins and Jean Thompson of Voluntown, Connecticut*.

James Hopkins was born, probably in the 1680's, in the Parish of Bush Mills, County Antrim, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish parentage. He married before 1713 to Jean Thompson, also born in Ireland.

James and Jean Thompson Hopkins, and three of James's brothers, emigrated to America probably about 1720, part of a large contingent of Scotch-Irish Presbyterians who fled religious persecution around the same time. The first authoritative recorded act of James Hopkins was the founding in 1722 of a Presbyterian church in Voluntown, Connecticut, an effort in which he was joined by his brothers. In 1723, he purchased land in what is now West Greenwich, Rhode Island, adjoining Voluntown. James Hopkins died January 22, 1755, at Voluntown, and was buried at West Greenwich. Jean Thompson Hopkins survived her husband, but the date and place of her burial are unknown.

David Hopkins was the first of eight children of James and Jean Thompson Hopkins. He was born in 1713 in County Antrim, Ireland. Before 1733, David Hopkins and his brother Robert went to Newport, Rhode Island, to earn their living as weavers. Here David married in 1734 Sarah Polk (or Pogue or Polluk), born 1720 in Ireland, and Robert Hopkins married her sister, Jennet (Jennie) Polk. President James K. Polk is said to have descended from one of their brothers. In 1749, David and Sarah Polk Hopkins returned to West Greenwich, Rhode Island, to care for his father. From 1760 to 1769 David Hopkins was Justice of the Peace in West Greenwich, the fifth Justice of the Peace of Providence Plantation. His commission was signed by Governor Stephen Hopkins, of the Mayflower family, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. There is no relation-

360

ship between these two Hopkins families. In 1775, the family moved to Salem, Washington County, New York. Though in his early sixties, David Hopkins enlisted in the Revolutionary Army as a private, and served in the campaign against General John Burgoyne in 1777. Captured by the British, he was freed by them shortly before the surrender of Burgoyne and given a horse. Jogging homeward, he was overtaken by the paroled British soldiers in their retreat. He dismounted, placed the horse crosswise in the road, and pretended to be examining a saddle-girth. The British soldiers, rather than take the trouble to remove him from the road, turned out and passed him on both sides.

For the rest of his life, David delighted to tell how he had turned Burgoyne's army out of the road. David Hopkins died in Salem, New York, on July 6, 1783; Sarah Polk Hopkins on November 19, 1804, also in Salem.

Isaac Hopkins was the third child of the eight children of David and Sarah Polk Hopkins, born July 25, 1754, at Salem, New York. He married, date unknown, his double cousin, Hannah Hopkins, daughter of Robert Hopkins, his father's brother, and Jennet Polk Hopkins, his mother's sister. Hannah Hopkins was born April 2, 1757. Isaac Hopkins, together with his brother David Hopkins, Jr., bought a farm at Hebron, New York, and here the family lived for twenty years. Dispossessed

when a fault was found in the title, Isaac moved to another farm in what is now Groton, New York. His brother David later moved to Willoughby, Ohio, and early family reunions of the Hopkins family were held annually at Painesville, Ohio, ten miles from the original Hopkins settlement. Isaac Hopkins died October 3, 1832, at Groton, New York; Hannah Hopkins Hopkins on June 11, 1829, also at Groton.

David Hopkins was the fifth of twelve children of Isaac and Hannah Hopkins Hopkins. He was born August 15, 1785, at Hebron, New York. On November 11, 1813, he married first Abigail Crain, born September 14, 1786, daughter of Roger and Sarah Whiton Crain. After her death on September 16, 1833, at Groton, New York, he married second on March 5, 1835, Patty Raymond, born September 1, 1792, in Massachusetts. David Hopkins was a farmer, and the family lived successively in Hebron and Groton, New York, and Elk Creek, Pennsylvania, where David Hopkins died September 1, 1844. Patty Raymond Hopkins survived him, dying in Groton on May 5, 1856. There were no children of the second marriage.

Warner Whiton Hopkins was the third of ten children of David and Abigail Crain Hopkins. He was born January 19, 1817, at Groton, New York. On February 2, 1847, at Cherry Valley, Ohio, he married Lucy Ann Slater, born November 16, 1822, at Norwich, New York, daughter of Amos and Fanny Seymour Slater.

Lois Tuckerman Mook wrote of her Hopkins grandparents:

Grandfather Hopkins' occupations are given in the genealogy as farmer, surveyor, teacher and editor. Prior to the Civil War, he had edited a newspaper in Girard, Pennsylvania. Before the war broke out, he bought a farm in Cherry Valley Township, Ohio, where his father-in-law, Amos Slater, had settled with his family. Amos Slater, born in Tryingham, Massachusetts, in 1795, had brought the first woolen mill to the Western

361

Reserve. It was still running when I was growing up, and I have one of the woolen blankets made there. During the war, Grandmother Hopkins ran the farm, with the help of my mother [Mary Ellen Hopkins] and her younger sons, and such additional help as her father's family could give her. Mother was thirteen when the war began, and her father enlisted. Years later, she told me that in addition to her usual duties, she had to bake twelve loaves of bread every other day. Grandfather was always a farmer, and after the war he became a surveyor, also. His surveying instruments are in the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D. C. The county record of Grandfather Jacob Tuckerman's home in New Lyme is signed by W. W. Hopkins. He was also the organizer and head of the first cooperative cheese factory in The Western Reserve.

Just what Grandfather Hopkins taught I am uncertain. One cousin is quite positive that he taught botany. At any rate, his knowledge of botany was phenomenal. His reward to grandchildren, "if they had been good in church," was to take them on a Sunday afternoon walk in the woods to a special tract of woodland he never allowed cattle or stock to enter. There were all kinds of wildflowers and plants, and the trees were cared for in a scientific way which would equal any of our present forestry methods. We all grew up with a love and knowledge of plants and trees.

From the Civil War times until now, the families of Warner Whiton Hopkins and Jacob Tuckerman were very close. First, they lived only a few miles from each other; then, Grand River Institute at Austinburg, Ohio, where Jacob Tuckerman was principal and Warner Whiton Hopkins was a member of the Corporation, brought them together. My mother attended Grand River Institute, and later the young children of both families attended New Lyme Institute, which strengthened the ties between the families. *To HBB*, July 10, 1958.

Warner Whiton Hopkins died on February 27, 1895, at West Andover, Ohio; Lucy Ann Slater Hopkins on June 12, 1909, also at West Andover.

Mary Ellen Hopkins was the eldest of six children of Warner Whiton Hopkins and Lucy Ann Slater Hopkins. She was born September 13, 1848, at West Andover, Ohio. On June 29, 1875, she married at West Andover, Dr. Louis Bryant Tuckerman, physician and surgeon, born February 15, 1850, at Rome, Ohio, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth Ellinwood Tuckerman. Mary Ellen Hopkins Tuckerman died in Cleveland, Ohio, on November 19, 1940, in her ninety-third year. Her husband had predeceased her by thirty-eight years, having died in Cleveland on March 5, 1902.

Mary Ellen Hopkins Tuckerman and Dr. Louis Bryant Tuckerman had six children: Jacob Edward Tuckerman; William Colegrove Tuckerman; Warner Hopkins Tuckerman; Louis Bryant Tuckerman, Jr.; an infant who died shortly after birth; and a daughter, Lois Margaret Tuckerman. The three elder brothers all became physicians and surgeons and practiced in Cleveland. Lois Margaret Tuckerman married DeLo E. Mook, a lawyer. The fourth son, Louis Bryant Tuckerman, is a physicist. He retired in 1949 after distinguished service of thirty years in the Bureau of Standards of the United States Government.

362

Una Venable Tuckerman has been an invalid for many years. The Tucker-man mail address (1960) is in care of The Cosmos Club, Washington, D. C., of which L. B. Tuckerman is a long-time member and past president.

Una Venable Tuckerman and L. B. Tuckerman had three children.

ILouis Bryant Tuckerman, was born October 18, 1912, in Lincoln, Nebraska, and died on October 23, 1912.

IIMary Venable Tuckerman was born on February 5, 1914, in Lincoln, Nebraska. She married on May 23, 1938, at Martinez, California, William Edward McCoy, Jr., born November 9, 1913, in Camden, New Jersey, the son of William Edward McCoy and Elizabeth Horton McCoy. The McCoy's were divorced on January 15, 1947.

In the spring of 1958, Mary Tuckerman McCoy wrote:

Frank and I are now living on fifteen acres, three miles south of Cottage Grove, Oregon, which is about 200 miles south of Eugene and 150 miles from Portland. . . We are very pleased with our place here, — we both like variety and this place has it, — flat plow-land, year round size-able creek, hill slopes with trees, both timber and the Christmas tree size, bare cutover where the power line runs, alder and cattail swamp, and perfectly enormous skunk cabbages which differ from the purple Eastern variety in that ours are a beautiful pale gold. . . . Then there are cascara trees, valuable for their bark, and millions of wildflowers. Just now, literally acres of wild iris are in

bloom, and the hills are orange-gold with Scotch broom, admittedly a weed, but the bees which we are getting in June like it. I have always wanted bees, and they will make good use of the acres of flowers which blanket the surrounding hills. Bee-keeping is, in fact, one entirely legal way of making a cash crop off other people's land! How delightful! We have a perfectly marvellous view, too; also electric light, phone, and school bus service for Frank, who is attending the Cottage Grove High School, and doing quite well in the shop work of the agricultural courses. He seems to enjoy it a lot, and altogether we are pretty well pleased with the place. *To HBB, May 12 and 25, 1958.*

Mary Tuckerman McCoy and William Edward McCoy, Jr., had four children.

A William Edward McCoy, III, was born January 9, 1939, in Oakland, California. On August 23, 1956, he married Marion Jones, daughter of Aden Michael and . Jones, of Portland, Oregon, at the St. Charles Rectory in Portland. His mother wrote:

Eddie has been in the Air Force since 1956, and is being transferred overseas. His address as of now is A-2/c William E. McCoy, III, AF 19548572, McChord Air Force Base, Tacoma, Washington. *To HBB, May 12, 1958.*

A George Bryant McCoy was born November 2, 1940, in Los Angeles, California. He died in Portland, Oregon, on October 5, 1945, and was buried in the Mt. Calvary Cemetery there.

363

CMary Una Lorene McCoy was born on May 10, 1942, in Portland, Oregon. She was living (1958) at Route 1, Box 11, Mulino, Oregon.

DFrank Russell McCoy was born November 2, 1943, in Portland, Oregon.

The mail address (1958) of Mary Tuckerman McCoy and her son, Frank Russell McCoy, is Box 751, Lorane Rt., Cottage Grove, Oregon.

III. Bryant Tuckerman, 3rd, was born on November 28, 1915, in Lincoln, Nebraska. He married Charlotte Bazeley on February 7, 1953.

Charlotte Bazeley was born June 7, 1918, in Cleveland, Ohio, the daughter of Arthur James Bazeley and Ruth McKean Bazeley. She married Bryant Tuckerman, 3rd, in Cleveland, Ohio, on February 7, 1953.

Charlotte Bazeley Tuckerman contributed information on the families of her father and mother:

I believe the Bazeleys originated in Cornwall, probably Penzance, and undoubtedly there were smugglers and pirates somewhere along the line. My grandfather William Henry Bazeley, was born in England in the early 1800's and died at Ebbw Vale, Wales, probably prior to 1889. By occupation he was a shoemaker. He married my grandmother, Caroline Cooper, born February 26, 1824, in Bristol, England. She was a dress-maker. At the age of eighty-four, she began to write her memoirs, which were incomplete at the time of her death two years later in Cleveland, Ohio, in 1911. I have been reading them recently. She tells of staying as a young girl with her aunt Sarah Albion, the widow of a British naval officer, who had always accompanied her husband to sea. Quoting Grandmother Bazeley: "My Aunt and Uncle were in three sea battles together, besides many skirmishes. They were in the Battle of Copenhagen, the Battle of the Nile, where Lord Horatio Nelson lost an arm, and also in the Battle of Trafalgar, where he was slain. Aunt and Uncle

were on board the *Victory* — that was the Admiral's flagship — while the line of battle was being drawn up. " Grandmother continued with a description of Nelson's death, as recounted to her by her aunt, and some fascinating comments on Lady Emma Hamilton.

My father, Arthur James Bazeley, was born in Bristol, England, about 1871. At the age of eighteen, he left Wales and came to this country, bringing with him his mother and a sister. He became a research engineer with the National Malleable and Steel Castings Company in Cleveland.

My mother's family, the McKeanes, were one of the twenty Presbyterian families who fled from Scotland and settled in the north of Ireland in the middle of the seventeenth century to escape religious persecution during the reign of Charles I of England. William McKean, the first American emigre, came from Londonderry, Ireland, to Boston in 1718. His grandson, Thomas McKean, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence and for nine years a governor of Pennsylvania.

My grandfather, Newton McKean, was born in New Hampshire in 1844. He had many occupations, the most successful and profitable of

364

which was a restaurant and bar in Cleveland, to which city he and my grandmother came in the early 1800's. Newton McKean married Charlotte Bixley, born in 1869 in Litchfield, New Hampshire. Both died in Cleveland, Newton McKean in 1916 and Charlotte Bixley McKean in 1928. Their daughter, Ruth McKean, was born in Cleveland in 1885, and prior to her marriage taught in the Cleveland elementary schools. Arthur James Bazeley died in Cleveland in 1937; Ruth McKean Bazeley in 1943. *To HBB*, June 14, 1958.

Bryant Tuckerman and Charlotte Bazeley Tuckerman have three children.

AJoanne Patricia Tuckerman was born September 26, 1953, in Princeton, New Jersey.

BBarbara Suzanne Tuckerman was born April 8, 1955, in Princeton, New Jersey.

CDavid Bazeley Tuckerman was born April 1, 1958, in Mt. Kisco, New York.

Since July, 1957, Bryant Tuckerman, 3rd, has been associated with the IBM Research Center at Ossining, New York. The Tuckermans live (1960) at 121 Schrade Avenue, Briarcliff, New York.

Venable — Moore

Russell Vernon Venable m, **1908** Florence Moore **Aug. 9, 1880** —

I. Florence Vernon **Venable** m. **1936** Jack Fraser **Weiffenbach**

Aug. 10, **1913** — Nov. **20, 1910** —

AJeanie Venable Weiffenbach **May 4, 1940** —

BConrad **Venable** Weiffenbach **Aug. 25, 1942** —

CCynthia Venable Weiffenbach Jan. **22, 1945** —

DERic Venable Weiffenbach July **28, 1953** —

II. Cynthia Jane Venable m. **1933** Wayne B. Leitzell

Nov. **6, 1916** — Nov. **2, 1916** —

A. Wayne Murray Leitzell m. 1957 Pennie Rae Bergquist

Jan. **6, 1935** — Apr. I, **1939** —

I. Susan Lynette Leitzell Jan. I, **1958** —

2. Russell Wayne Leitzell

Aug. **10, 1959** —

Russell Vernon Venable, seventh child and fourth son of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, was born August 9, 1880, at 3649 Vine-yard Place, Cincinnati, Ohio. He married Florence Moore on April 29, 1908.

His father wrote:

.. The name Russell was given in honor of A. P. Russell of Wilmington, Ohio, a friend of the family; and the middle name of Vernon partly

365

on account of the tradition that Vernon was the title of the original Venable estate in Normandy [sic] and partly because W. H. Venable and his wife spent their "honeymoon" in Vernon, Indiana.... Upon his graduation from West Point in 1904, Russell was commissioned Second Lieutenant and joined his regiment, the 22nd Infantry, at Camp Kiethly, Mindanao, Philippine Islands. He took part in several expeditions against hostile Moros and participated in General Leonard Wood's Third Sulu Expedition in Jolo, Philippines, in May 1905. Re-turning to the United States, he was stationed at Ft. McDowell, near San Francisco, and was here at the time of the San Francisco earthquake and fire of April 18, 1906. He participated in guard duty and relief work until June 10, 1906, organizing the Sixth Relief Section. From July to September of the same year, he was on manoeuvres at American Lake, Oregon. He was one of the officers on duty at Goldfield, Nevada, in late 1907 and early 1908, and thereafter at the School of Musketry at the Presidio of Monterey [California]. From 1908 to 1910 he served with his regiment at Ft. William Seward, Alaska, and in 1910-11, at Ft. Sam Houston, Texas. From San Antonio, he was transferred to General Recruiting Service at Atlanta, Georgia, and later at Ft. Slocum, New York, in 1912. Condensed from *Sons and Daughters*, WHV, 1913.

Florence Moore was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, the daughter of James and Melinda Ellen Murray Moore. She was married to Russell Vernon Venable on April 19, 1908, in the Unitarian Church, San Francisco, by the Reverend Dr. Leavitt. Her father, James Moore, emigrated at the age of fourteen from Ireland to the United States in 1840, settling in Cincinnati, where he became a patent attorney. Her mother, Melinda Ellen Murray, was born in Paris, Kentucky. The Murray family has

been traced back through Ireland and Scotland to a noble Scottish family.

Since his retirement from the United States Army, Colonel Venable and Florence Moore Venable live (1960) in Bowman, California. They have two daughters.

I. Florence Vernon Venable was born August 10, 1913, in New York City. She married Jack Fraser Weiffenbach on March 14, 1936, at the home of her parents in State College, Pennsylvania.

Jack Fraser Weiffenbach was born on November 20, 1910, in Chicago, Illinois. He married Florence Vernon Venable on March 14, 1936. Florence Venable Weiffenbach wrote of her husband's ancestry:

Jack is the son of George Weiffenbach and Edith McFarland Weiffenbach, both American-born of foreign-born parents. His father's father was German, of an old Westphalian family, formerly von Weiffenbach. His mother's family is English-Scotch-Canadian. There are quantities of information on both families. *To HBB*, January 24, 1958.

Florence Venable Weiffenbach and Jack Fraser Weiffenbach live (1960) at 445 South Park Road, La Grange, Illinois. They have four children.

A. Jeanie Venable Weiffenbach was born in Chicago, Illinois, on May 4, 1940.

366

B Conrad Venable Weiffenbach was born in Oak Park, Illinois, on August 25, 1942.

C Cynthia Venable Weiffenbach was born in Oak Park, Illinois, on January 22, 1945. In January, 1958, Henrietta Brady Brown presented to Cynthia Venable Weiffenbach the Chinese crepe shawl which she had inherited from her mother, Harriet Venable Brady. Of dark brown silk embroidered with white flowers, the shawl was brought from San Francisco during the Gold Rush Days by Thomas Vater to his daughter, Mary Vater Venable, great-grandmother of Cynthia Venable Weiffenbach.

D Eric Venable Weiffenbach was born at Oak Park, Illinois, on July 28, 1953.

II. Cynthia Jane Venable was born on November 6, 1916, in San Francisco, California. She married Wayne B. Leitzell at State College, Pennsylvania, in 1933.

Wayne B. Leitzell, son of Wilbur F. Leitzell and Martha Sherrick Leitzell, was born at State College, Pennsylvania, on November 2, 1916. He married Cynthia Jane Venable in 1933.

The Leitzell mail address (1960) is Box 727, Redding, California, where they have a home, though they spend much time at Eagle Creek, their ranch at Trinity Center, in the primitive area of the Trinity Mountains of California.

Cynthia Venable Leitzell and Wayne B. Leitzell have one son.

A. Wayne Murray Leitzell was born on January 6, 1935, at Bellefonte, Pennsylvania. He married Pennie Rae Bergquist on May 27, 1957.

Pennie Rae Bergquist, daughter of David and Helen . . . Bergquist, was born April 1, 1939, in Truckee, Nevada County, California. Both parents are of Norwegian ancestry. She married Wayne Murray Leitzell on May 27, 1957, at Reno, Nevada.

Murray and Pennie Bergquist Leitzell live (1960) in Auburn, California. They have two children.

1 Susan Lynette Leitzell was born on January 1, 1958. Her arrival created more than the usual stir:

Miss Placer County of 1958: Susan Lynette Leitzell arrived at High-land General Hospital in Auburn, California, one and a half hours after the start of the New Year. The first baby born in Placer County, Miss Susan weighed in at seven pounds and was 18 inches in height, if she could have stood at the moment. Miss Susan and her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Wayne M. Leitzell of Newcastle, became the winners of the *Placer-Herald's* First Baby of the Year Contest. As a result, they became the recipients of many wonderful gifts, offered by leading Auburn merchants. . . . *The Placer-Herald*, January 1, 1958.

1 Russell Wayne Leitzell was born August 10, 1959, in Auburn, California.

367

Victor Hinkle Venable

Victor Hinkle Venable, eighth and last child and fifth son of William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, was born on March 15, 1882, at 3649 Vineyard Place, Cincinnati, Ohio, and died on June 6, 1883. He was buried in the Venable lot in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

His father wrote:

Victor's middle name was in honor of A. Howard Hinkle of the American Book Company. A bit of ground at Diana, planted with wildflowers and a dogwood tree, is called "Victor's Garden." *Sons and Daughters*, WHV, 1913.

XII

THE VATERS

The unpublished monograph by William Henry Venable, titled *Mary Vater Venable and Her Ancestors*, previously described, is the basis for most of the information on Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater.

Russell V. Venable in *Genealogical Notes* preserved letters and genealogical charts from Thomas John Vater, Margaret Vater Longley, and Agnes Eugenie Vater, which supplied facts and dates on the Vater-Dark family, the Vater-Longley family, and the Vater-Vawter family. A more detailed and personal account of these families, and of the Vater-Crall family, is given in *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, Henrietta Brady Brown, Cincinnati, 1954.

The Ancestry of Leander Howard Crall, Frank Allaben, New York, 1908, and charts and memoranda in *Genealogical Notes*, gave additional information on the Vater-Moore and the Vater-

Crall families.

Correspondence of Mr. and Mrs. Donald MacDonald and Howard Graeme MacDonald with Henrietta Brady Brown in 1954 and thereafter has brought the data on the Vater-Crall descendants up to date (1960).

Other sources and correspondents are identified in the text. — o —

There is no listing of Vaters in Burke's *Peerage*, 1949, or in *Landed Gentry*, 1952. Burke's *Encyclopaedia of Heraldry*, 1847, records no Vater arms.

Vater — Palmer

Thomas *Vater*

May 12, 1805 — Sept. 5, 1852

1. Thomas John Vater

Sept. 24, 1827 — c. 1917

11. Eleanor Rachel Vater 1829 — died in infancy

III Elizabeth Margaret Veer Sept. 30, 1830 — Apr. 16, 1912

IV Harriet Ann Valor June 9, 1836 — Oct. 16, 1896

VMary Ann Palmer Velar Sept. 5, 1837 — Oct. 26, 1921

VIEleanor *Vater* 1841 — died in infancy

VII William Edward Valor 1842 — died in infancy

m. 1826 Eleanor Palmer

Dec. 21, 1804 — June 16, 1896

m. (1) 1842 Name unknown 21 1856 Ann Brooks Dark Jan. 27, 1827 — Oct. 2, 1915

m. c. 1846 Elias Longley

Aug. 29, 1823 — Jan. 12, 1899

m. (I) 1852 James Moore — 1856

(2) 1864 Leander Howard Crall Apr. 14, 1835 — 1915

m. 1861 William Henry Venable Apr. 29, 1836 — July 6, 1920

VIII. Septimus Valor m. 1866 Aramantha Charlotte Vawter

Aug. 20, 1845 — Sept. 11, 1923 Sept. 25, 1841 — Feb. 26, 1938

Thomas Vater was born May 12, 1805, near Liverpool, England. His father, John Vater, married twice. Thomas was one of the two children of the first wife, whose name and ancestry are unknown. On April 3, 1826, he married Eleanor Palmer in London. Eleanor Palmer was born in London on December 21, 1804, the eldest daughter of Daniel Thomas Palmer, said to be of Swiss ancestry; and Christine Jatselke Palmer, born in Stockholm, Sweden, "of gentle birth, high social position, and considerable wealth." Thomas Vater came to the United States sometime in 1832, his wife following a year later with the two living children of the three born in London.

William Henry Venable, in his account of the ancestry of his wife, Mary Vater Venable, included the

following vivid story of the Vaters, — their lives, their almost constant travels, and their experiments in idealistic mid-nineteenth century social and economic reform:

Thomas Vater was born near Liverpool on May 12, 1805. He was the son of John Vater, a "master builder," whose ancestors "had been seated near Liverpool for several generations" not far from the great Lancashire seaport. John Vater was twice married, and he had a daughter and a son by his first wife, who died giving birth to the younger child, Thomas. The widowed father married a second consort, unfortunately as it appears, for by her petty cruelties and persecutions she rendered miserable the early years of her step-children, and seems moreover to have ruined her husband's prospects and squandered his estate after his decease. By her advice, probably to get rid of the lad Thomas, the boy was put to work at a tender age in the shop of a goldsmith. At the age of twelve, such was his discontent that he ran away and engaged in some capacity, perhaps that of carpenter's assistant, on board a ship. Soon after this his father removed to London, there to carry on his business. When the vessel upon which Thomas had embarked returned from its voyage and landed at a London dock, the homesick young adventurer made haste to look for his kinfolk. His eldest daughter, Margaret Vater Longley, wrote: "Thomas found the house of his father empty and learned that his father had died, and that everything had been disposed of, nothing being reserved for himself. Finding the gentleman who had bought his father's gun, he purchased it back, and kept it during his life, though he took no pleasure in hunting game. From that time, yet only a boy, he had no one to care for him, no guardian to watch over and instruct him in the ways of wisdom and virtue. He had, however, an inheritance worth more than worldly wealth, namely a love for the better and higher ideals, and he naturally shunned the rowdy and lower element."

Left to his own resources, Thomas Vater turned his mechanical skill to account by becoming expert in the more difficult and profitable arts of the joiners' handicraft, including the making of doors and window sash. His good reputation as a master mechanic led to his being selected by a well-to-do citizen into whose home he was received on terms of social intimacy which eventually resulted in his taking to wife his employer's daughter, Eleanor Palmer.

370

Daniel Thomas Palmer, the father of the charming young woman by whose graces and culture Thomas Vater was captivated, belonged to a family of Swiss origin long established in London. By occupation a manufacturer of cables and cordage, he has been described as a self-absorbed person, who habitually wore knee-breeches, silk stockings, shoes with silver buckles, and a queue. Margaret Vater Longley wrote: "Mr. Palmer gave his boys educational advantages fitting them for professional lives. As was usually the thought at the time, he did not consider it necessary for girls to have an education at all equal to their brothers. Child though she was, Eleanor protested against this unfairness, saying she did not see why she should not go to the higher grades with her brother Charles, who was near her in age and had gone to school with her heretofore. But her father said: "Why, Eleanor, you are a girl and will get married and have a family to care for, and will not need any-thing more than to know how to read and write and do a little reckoning." But she was never

reconciled to her educational limitations; she could never be convinced of the justness or wisdom of giving boys a better education and mental discipline than girls."

When Eleanor's mother, Christine Jatselke Palmer, who is described as "a strong character, of good principles and executive ability," was apprized of Thomas Vater's matrimonial intentions and that her daughter's affection was fixed upon the young man as ardently as his was on her, the prudent Swedish mother at first withheld her consent to the match, objecting to the suitor not because of any moral delinquency in him, but for the reason that she feared he was "too visionary" and might not prove "steady and a good provider." However, the marriage took place on April 3, 1826, at the home of the bride's aunt, the proprietress of a girls' school, at St. Martins-in-the-Fields. At the date of her marriage, Eleanor was in the twenty-second year of her age, having been born December 21, 1804, and her husband was her junior by about five months. The couple began housekeeping in furnished apartments and thus inaugurated their eventful wedded life, little dreaming of the many vicissitudes by which their future was to be diversified.

During the first six months of his marriage, Thomas Vater continued to work industriously at his trade in London. Associated by his occupation and his sympathies with the common cause of English workingmen, he took an active part in the labor agitation of the period, being a radical reformer of the Chartist type, though he left England some years before Chartism was organized into a party. He was familiar with the writings of his famous countryman, Thomas Paine, author of *Common Sense*, *Rights of Man*, *The Age of Reason*, and had been especially impressed by his words of cheering testimony in regard to the American Republic: "Never, I say, had a country so many openings to happiness as this." By one of President Andrew Jackson's "Inaugurals" he had been charmed with the New World idea of a government of, by, and for the people. We have it on the authority of his eldest daughter, Margaret, that both Thomas Vater and Eleanor Vater "read and thought on every ordinary subject, religious, political and economic, and naturally became dissatisfied with some phases of the British government, especially with the union of church and state," "So great was the zeal of Thomas Vater in behalf of

the struggling classes that he involved himself in the affairs of a somewhat revolutionary reform paper, *The Poor Man's Guardian*, the mouthpiece of an organization "having for its aim the establishment of a Republic instead of a Monarchy in England." The editor of this paper "was arrested for treason" and when he still persisted in "writing from his prison cell," he was aided and abetted by Vater, who assisted in the continued publication of the offending sheet. "This brought him (Vater) under the notice of the royal police and learning that he, too, was to be arrested, leaving his family to follow, he boarded a ship bound for America, which sailed away just as the officers with a warrant came with-in sight — a timely escape." This was sometime in 1832. An affecting account of the dramatic scene was given to the writer of this sketch by Mrs. Vater herself, who saw the vessel depart, she standing on the dock, "wringing her hands."

Though she heard from her husband by letter not long after his arrival in America, almost a year elapsed before Mrs. Vater received directions to come and join him in New York City. Nor could she

have gone sooner, as events determined, for she fell ill of typhus and brain-fever, in the delirium of which she sprang from her bed, snatched up her handbox exclaiming that she must find Thomas. The crisis of the sickness soon passed, and she rapidly recovered her usual vigorous health. An oil portrait, painted in 1832, shows the refined, delicate, and sweetly animated features of Eleanor Vater at twenty-eight years of age. [The portrait, formerly in the bedroom of her daughter, Mary Vater Venable, is now (1960) in the home of her granddaughter, Una Venable Tucker-man, in Chevy Chase, Maryland.]

Margaret Vater Longley, her daughter, commented on her mother's traits and character thus: "Her mind was active, she was a close observer, and like her husband possessed a logical and progressive mind.

Her interests were not limited to the ordinary affairs of most women's minds, but extended to subjects which, at that time and indeed long after, women were not supposed to care for or be intelligently capable of understanding. She attended meetings of those who were endeavoring to introduce measures for the relief of the oppressed politically and economically." A striking instance of the force of her intellectual curiosity, will power, and physical energy was afforded in the year 1832, when immediately after her convalescence from fever, she walked a distance of six miles to hear Robert Owen deliver an address on the labor question in Lincoln's Inn Fields.

With her children Thomas and Margaret, Eleanor Palmer Vater made the crossing of the Atlantic in a tedious voyage of two months, and landed in New York to find that Thomas had gone on to New Orleans, leaving word for her to follow as soon as possible. Indignant, and vexed beyond the limit of patience by the mortifying situation, it is no wonder that the proud-spirited woman, outworn by her anxiety and motherly cares, wrote in protest to the unreasonable summons which she refused to obey. But another letter, containing a remittance of money to pay her expenses and explaining that he had lost overboard a valuable chest of tools, so prevailed upon her gentle sympathies that, relenting, she im-

372

mediately secured passage for New Orleans upon a coasting packet commanded by a veteran sea captain from Boston. All went well until the voyagers reached the vicinity of Key West, when the ship stuck fast to one of the Florida reefs, and the officers, in order to lighten the cargo, summoned the aid of professional wreckers, a villainous-looking, shag-bearded crew of supposed piratical propensities, whose uncouth appearance and coarse language greatly alarmed the passengers. When the vessel was again in deep waters, an eastward sailing vessel bound for New York was pointed out to Mrs. Vater, on board of which, as she afterwards learned, was her dear comrade and protector who had embarked impetuously to join his wife in New York and conduct her to the new home he had prepared in the South. Arriving in New Orleans, what was her anguish and despair to find herself again unwelcomed and alone in a strange city. She sought out the family with which Mr. Vater had boarded and there was hospitably entertained. Weeks elapsed before she heard from him, and weary months before he could get back to New Orleans, travelling by stagecoach over the Alleghenies and by boat down the Ohio and Mississippi Rivers. He was considerably changed in appearance since his wife had last seen him from the London wharf, and she was startled by his long beard and unusual clothes.

The reunited family remained in New Orleans for about a year, during the greater part of which Mr. Vater met with signal prosperity in his business as a maker of doors, window sash, and blinds. Then

the entire family was stricken with yellow fever. The husband and wife were attended in the daytime by a faithful Negro woman, and in the hours of darkness nursed each other as well as they could. The children were taken care of by the doctor, who received them into his own home. So severe was the illness of the boy, Thomas, that his life was despaired of, but the family all recovered. When the father, looking like a ghost, reappeared on the street, he was met by a fellow-workman who exclaimed: "Why, Vater, we heard that you were dead!" Most pathetic and lamentable of her sad experiences in Louisiana, Mrs. Vater, before she recovered from her exhausting illness, was delivered of a stillborn babe. Deeply discouraged, the Vaters decided to cast their lot in a more northern climate. Accordingly, in the spring of 1834, taking their household goods ("plunder," it was called by their neighbors in the West) among which were a few books, the most prized being a large volume of *The Poems of Coleridge, Shelley, and Keats*, (preserved in after years by Mary Vater Venable as a token sacred to the memory of her father), they went by steamer up the Mississippi to St. Louis, thence to Peoria, Illinois, then called Fort Clarke, where Thomas Vater found "a guarantee of steady employment" at his trade. Conceiving that life on a farm must afford ideal independence and would yield a ready profit to the hand of intelligent industry, the sanguine young English builder's son took a claim on a quarter section of woodland about six miles east of Peoria, and re-moving to this wild estate, only a few acres of which were cleared, he attempted with very discouraging results to acquire by sheer instinct and practice the laborious arts of agriculture. His wife was so little familiar with the nature of tilled soil that she brought upon her the mild ridicule of her country neighbors by endeavoring to plant garden seeds in a soil

373

which had not yet been plowed or spaded. Some two years of strenuous effort to "thrive by the plow" convinced Mr. Vater that he was not cut out to be a farmer, and he moved the family to the newly projected town of Washington, near Fort Clarke, where he established a general store, ran a grist mill, and constructed a neat and commodious cottage for his family. The Vaters continued to reside in Illinois for a period of some-what more than ten years, from the spring of 1834 to the autumn of 1844.

Sometime during these years, according to Margaret Vater Longley, "being much interested in political questions, intelligent and a good talker, Mr. Vater soon after settling in Illinois was sent as a delegate to a political convention. What he witnessed there greatly modified his confidence in the success of a government professedly of the people. The manoeuvring and even dishonesty of would-be nominees and their supporters greatly disappointed him, and finally losing hope of the present system accomplishing any great good, he withdrew from political gatherings and for years did not even cast a vote."

In September, 1844, the Vater family, having disposed of their farm, started, in company with two other families named Stockwell and Gilbert, on an overland journey eastward, having decided to try a hazard of new fortunes in Ohio. Travelling in those picturesque covered wagons poetically called prairie schooners, the migrating parties, passing through the wide expanse of unbroken prairie and long stretches of unbroken forests, crossed Illinois and Indiana. When practicable, the movers found

lodging for the night in a wayside inn; but not infrequently they encamped on the open prairie or under the shelter of friendly trees, boiling their coffee over *gypsy* fires and sleeping either in the wagons or on the ground wrapped up in blankets, while the stars twinkled overhead and the katyids and cicadas kept up a monotonous serenade in the near-by foliage.

What was the objective toward which Thomas Vater and his Illinois neighbors steered their caravan? They were following the gleam of a beautiful new economic theory. Having heard of a communal enterprise which had been inaugurated by J. O. Wattles, somewhere in the valley of the Mad River in Logan County, Ohio, near a village bearing the alluring name of West Liberty, they were on their way to investigate the conditions of this new Canaan of political hope. The 1840's were marked by not a few examples of attempt at social and communistic reform. The famous New England experiment, first called the Brook Farm Association, and later re-christened the Brook Farm Phalanx, was founded in 1841; and this Boston model was somewhat imitated by other settlements in different parts of the United States.

Mr. James O. Wattles, projector of the communal experiment, The Prairie Home Community, at West Liberty, Ohio, had been one of the associates of Robert Owen at New Harmony, Indiana, and a member of the committee that framed the constitution organizing the original "Community of Equality," the fundamental principles of which were stated thus: "Equality of rights, uninfluenced by sex or condition, in all adults; equality of duties, modified by physical and mental conformations; co-

374

operative union, in the business and amusements of life; community in property; freedom of speech and action; sincerity in all our proceedings; kindness in all our actions; courtesy in all our intercourse; order in all our arrangements; preservation of health; acquisition of knowledge; the practice of economy, or of producing and using the best of everything in the most beneficial way; the obedience to the laws of the country in which we live."

It is presumable that the program announced for the conduct of New Harmony in 1826 was essentially the pattern upon which Mr. Wattles hoped to form his Ohio settlement about eighteen years later. No wonder that Thomas Vater with all his liberal principles and antecedents, still a very young man, full of energy and enthusiasm, having been a subscriber to a reform journal conducted by Mr. Wattles, with whom he had corresponded by letter, had been persuaded to look into the affairs of the new community with the view of joining it should the situation prove satisfactory.

In due time the party arrived at West Liberty and put up at the hotel. Margaret Vater Longley, then fourteen years old, tells that "learning of their arrival, a committee from the Community, among them Mr. Wattles, called to welcome them and invite them to a meeting at their home in the evening. The Community consisted of only a few families and some young people of both sexes, nice, intelligent people, but of limited means and with no suitable accommodations for additional families. Realizing this, after the visit with them, the Stockwells and the Gilberts remained a few days at the hotel and then left for Cincinnati, and thence to The Clermont Phalanx, situated on the Ohio River. Not willing to abandon the project without at least a brief visit, Mr. Vater went with his family to the Community. Although willing to try this experiment, Mrs. Vater had never quite

liked the idea of community of property; nor did her limited observations while at The Prairie Home Community tend to remove her objections. After a brief sojourn, wishing them God-speed, *they* left the well-meaning conscientious experimenters in common property and followed their friends to Cincinnati, and soon after to the Fourier Association of The Clermont Phalanx, about 40 miles up the river from Cincinnati, with which they united."

Unlike the common property community at West Liberty, at Clermont Phalanx an account was kept, and each member, young and old, was credited with the work performed or value received by the Association, and each charged cost price only for what she or he had received. Mr. Vater soon learned, however, that The Clermont Phalanx, like The Prairie Home Community, was in a very feeble condition financially, and — though he zealously contributed to the common stock his wagon and horses and labored hard for the common welfare, and ate at the common table, accepting literally the gospel of "liberty, equality and fraternity," — he clearly saw that the experiment was destined to speedy failure. [Thomas John Vater, seventeen in 1844, wrote in November, 1911: "We lived for about six months at indeed a poor starving rate. Corn bread and corn coffee for breakfast, corn coffee and mush and molasses for dinner, corn bread and corn coffee for supper."]

375

Notwithstanding their brave principles and invincible Phyrriic name, the combined ranks of labor crumbled to pieces, thus giving the English family a desired excuse to seek another field of enterprise and opportunity. Mr. Vater removed to Cincinnati, in which growing metropolis both he and his wife found conditions quite congenial to their city-bred instincts and habits. Shrewdly considering that he might readily repair his fortunes by falling back on the substantial means of support he had inherited from his father John, he immediately engaged in business, in partnership with an experienced mechanic, advertising under the firm name:

Vater and Ayres
Carpenters and Joiners
On Church Alley between Fourth
and Fifth Streets, a few doors below Main
Work done with neatness and dispatch

The business appears to have flourished and an undertaking to build several small houses succeeded so well that Mr. Vater was soon currently and truly reported to be "just coining money." His family resided in a pleasant home on the corner of Clark Street and Western Row and the young folks were put to school.

In the spring of 1847, Thomas Vater's partner died and a strong appeal to his social reform principles having aroused his dormant enthusiasm to share a fresh enterprise recognizing the complete independence of the individual, the Vaters again became part of a communal experiment.

After the collapse of The Clermont Phalanx, its property was purchased by a company called The

Brotherhood, whose principal building, an edifice of brick, was undermined by a flood in which catastrophe seven-teen members of the organization were drowned. In spite of the disasters which overtook The Phalanx and The Brotherhood, the spirit of economic and social reform persisted in the desire and resolve to embody itself in organic form. A scheme carefully worked out by Josiah Warren, who had been intimately associated with Robert Owen at New Harmony, Indiana, was put into effect in 1847 at a place about a mile further up the Ohio River than that where The Phalanx and The Brotherhood had been located. This new seat of endeavor was christened Utopia, after Sir Thomas More's ideal commonwealth. It was not a commune, but a cooperative association conducting business in accordance with the maxim "cost is the limit of price." Warren, born in Boston in 1798, was a man of force and originality, and the author of *Equitable Commerce*, published at Utopia, and other pamphlets which created considerable interest among political economists of his day. He is mentioned with respect in John Stuart Mill's *Autobiography* as "a remarkable American who had formed a system of society on the foundation of the sovereignty of the individual." The basis upon which it was proposed to establish Utopia appealed strongly to the sanguine and impulsive temperament of Thomas Vater, who contrary to the mild dissuasions of his wife, decided to assist a movement which was seeking a practical solution to the problem of "what is wrong with institutions," and "how may men and women actually live the ideal life?"

376

Again pulling up stakes, Thomas Vater left his prosperous business in Cincinnati and went to Utopia, bought a lot, built houses and barns, and entered with his usual zeal and vigor upon the duties and tasks required by the theory and practice of the Warrenite system, the objectionable features of which he soon perceived. His wife, as he realized, was far from happy, though she tried her best to conceal from him the cause of her discontent. Impatient and restive himself, and crippled in his purposes owing to serious losses he had suffered from flood and tornado, he became a prey to gloomy meditations upon the disadvantages under which his children were placed. Bitterly conscious that without financial re-sources the higher blessings of life were unattainable, he resolved with characteristic impetuosity and self-confidence to seek his fortune in California, the land of gold. Making a few hasty preparations, he de-parted from Utopia in search of El Dorado in the procession of the enter-prising Forty-niners who thronged to the mining regions of the Pacific Coast. Mrs. Vater, with Harriet, Mary Ann, and Septimus, the latter four years old, returned to Cincinnati. The two older children, Thomas and Margaret, had married... .

In Chapter VI, The Venable-Croshaw Family, a comparison is made between these Owen-Fourier experiments and the Shaker societies. All eventually failed. Of the three communal settlements in Ohio which the Vaters joined, none survived. The Prairie Home Community near West Liberty, Logan County, Ohio, was thirty-one miles north of Springfield; of The Clermont Phalanx in Clermont County above New Richmond (Plate 23), no trace remains. Utopia (Plate 23) is a few houses along U. S. Route 50, above the Ohio River Dam at Chilo, and about thirty-two miles southeast of Cincinnati.

The narrative continues:

Eight anxious months elapsed before Thomas Vater was heard from in California. Then came a cheering letter accompanied by a sum of money so considerable that with it Mrs. Vater was able to buy a house. Not long after this the husband and father himself came home, bringing to his wife and daughters gifts of Chinese crepe shawls and glowing accounts of his money-making ventures in Sacramento, where he had established a restaurant. After a brief stay in Cincinnati, he went back to Sacramento, where he subsequently purchased property which quickly rose in value, and for which he refused an offer of \$80,000 in gold. Shortly after this came the great flood, which submerged Sacramento, and he could not dispose of his holdings at any price.

Again he returned home, stopping on his way across the Isthmus to buy at San Juan a site upon which he proposed to erect a hotel. "We shall not be poor!" he said to his wife, "we shall be rich. I can easily make \$100 a day by the hotel." Forming what turned out to be a disastrous partnership with a man named Helwick, he contracted with a shipwright to build for him, at the Fulton Dry Dock in Cincinnati, a transport suitable for carrying to the Isthmus a portable hotel with all its appointments and an abundant supply of provisions. The boat was scarcely more than finished when it was destroyed by fire. Margaret Vater Longley wrote: "After all the preparations were made, Mr.

377

Vater seemed to have a premonition of misfortune. He was very much depressed, and one day said: 'I wish I had not gone into this thing, somehow I do not feel good about it.' Mrs. Vater, who had not been at all favorably impressed with Mr. Helwick, said: 'Well, don't go then, if you feel that way. Give it all up.' But he said there was too much involved to abandon the project. Another similar craft was immediately constructed, laden with the projected ready-made hotel, and an ample store of supplies, and upon this Thomas Vater and his partner, accompanied by six workmen, embarked early in the spring of 1852, voyaged down the Ohio and the Mississippi, across the Gulf of Mexico, and landed near the mouth of the Chagres River.

While transporting the materials for the hotel across the Isthmus, Thomas Vater was stricken with a malignant tropical fever and died on September 5, 1852. His partner, Helwick, notified the widow of her husband's death, sold the outfit, and decamped. [According to later notes of Septimus Vater, Helwick returned to Yonkers, New York, and invested the money in his wife's name.] At any rate, Mrs. Vater received nothing except some personal papers and belongings of her husband.

Eleanor Palmer Vater, with Mary Ann and Septimus, removed to Indianapolis, where Mrs. Vater lived until 1864, after which she gave up housekeeping and made her home at various times with Margaret Vater Longley in California, with Mary Vater Venable in Cincinnati, and finally with Harriet Vater Crall in New York City, where she died on June 16, 1896, at the age of ninety-two. *Mary Vater Venable and Her Ancestors*, WHV, June 5, 1913.

A daughter wrote of her father and mother; a granddaughter and a great-granddaughter of Eleanor Palmer Vater:

My parents did not believe in physical warfare. I never heard of my father fighting any man and

seldom did he quarrel. One day he told mother of how someone had abused and insulted him, and he said, "If he had not been older than I, I am afraid I should have struck him." Sometimes in his anxiety to keep from getting into a quarrel, he allowed himself to be imposed on. Mr. Vater was very fond of his children, and fearing if he punished them while irritated he might be too severe, he usually put off the punishment until they went to bed. As he would be just as pleasant during the day as though nothing had happened, they would hope he had forgotten the promised punishment. But he did not; and after telling them how sorry he was to have to punish them, he would apply such correction as he felt the occasion demanded. *Margaret Vater Longley to RVV*, March 20, 1912.

. My mother took upon herself the task of providing for and educating the three children then at home [after the death of Thomas Vater] and she proved equal to the emergency. Single-handed she raised her children, giving her daughters equal advantages with her sons. And finally, when her last babe "was raised" she gave up housekeeping. Notwithstanding her broader interests and firm conviction that women should have equal chances with men educationally and politically, Mrs. Vater never lacked the qualities requisite to good housekeeping, or the

378

faithful performance of the duties of wife and mother. She was an excellent seamstress, doing the sewing for her family, frequently including the tailoring. She was cook, laundress, seamstress and nurse, yet her home whether in a densely populated city or in the midst of the wildwood was always the picture of neatness and comfort. *Manuscript*, Margaret Vater Longley, Spring, 1912.

Both Grandmother Vater and our mother disapproved of WEALTH. But Grandmother made no complaint when Uncle Howard [Crall] invested her small capital, perhaps augmented by himself, in the Standard Oil Company in its early days, and it paid such good dividends that she was able to leave mother \$1000. From that time, mother was bound to leave her children something, too, and she did. And mother always spoke proudly of "my brother, the Lafayette banker" [Septimus Vater]. Of Grandmother Vater my main recollection is that she was stern and very serious. Once I had to sleep with her in the summer, and a mosquito got inside the mosquito-netting, for which she seemed to blame me. And I didn't like being bitten any more than she did! *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

The portrait of great-grandmother Vater is still, so far as I know, in our old home in Chevy Chase, Maryland. There was a slight tear in the canvas and it had been put away for repairs. *Mary Tuckerman McCoy to HBB*, July 19, 1954.

Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater had eight children.

Vafer—(1) ... , (2) Dark

Thomas John Voter m. (1) **1842** Name unknown

Sept. 24, 1827 — c. 1917 (2) **1856** Ann Brooks Dark

Jan. 27, **1827** — Out. **2, 1915**

I Minora Josephine Vater m. **1886** Charles Boicourt **Feb. 8, 1858** —

II Frank Freeheart Vater m. **1886** Ella **M. Slade** Dec. **24, 1859** —

III Karl Vater July 7, **1888** — **1888**

IV Margaret Vater May 22, **1892** —

V Donald Freeheart Vater Mar. 18, 1901 —

III. Leola Belle Vater m. 1887 Edwin Hill Jan. 12, **1863** —

A Frances Hill

B Harold Hill

IV. Harry Hopewell Vater m. **1904** Marie Kiser Apr. 7, **1866** —

Thomas John Vater, first child and first son of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater, was born in London, England, on September 24, 1827. He accompanied his mother and sister Margaret to the United States in 1832. At fifteen, in 1842, he was "unfortunately married," name of wife unknown, and was divorced. On December 25, 1856, he married Ann Brooks Dark,

379

divorced wife of John Dark, an Englishman. Ann Brooks was born in Cincinnati January 27, 1827, the daughter of John Brooks, born in Pennsylvania, and Rachel Foster Brooks, born in New Jersey. Mrs. Dark's children, Charles Edward Dark and Rose Ella Dark, were "considered and treated as joint children" of their mother and stepfather.

Thomas John Vater died about 1917 in Indianapolis, Indiana; Ann Brooks Dark Vater on October 2, 1915. They had four children.

I Minora Josephine Vater was born in Indianapolis on February 8, 1858. She married Charles Boicourt in 1886.

II Frank Freeheart Vater was born in Indianapolis on December 24, 1859. He married on October 13, 1886, at Greenville, Ohio, Ella M. Slade, and they had three children: Karl Vater, born July 7, 1888, died later that year; Margaret Vater, born May 22, 1892; and Donald Freeheart Vater, born March 18, 1901.

III Leola Belle Vater was born in Indianapolis on January 12, 1863. She married Edwin Hill on June 29, 1887, and they had two children, Frances Hill and Harold Hill.

IV Harry Hopewell Vater was born in Indianapolis on April 7, 1866. He married in 1904 in New York City, Mary Kiser of France. There were no children of this union. In *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable*, page 37, the date of birth of Harry Hopewell Vater is given as 1886. The correct date is 1866, as given above.

A sister and a niece wrote of Thomas John Vater and his family:

My brother Thomas and I have rather frequent correspondence. He was the eldest of the family and had the poorest chance in every way. Had to go to work when yet a mere boy instead of going to

school. He had a logical mind and a literary taste. And even with so little schooling he preached and wrote. Having a large family, the only time he could indulge his taste was when he had nothing to do, or after hours in the evening and on Sunday. Being much younger than Thomas and I, your mother did not know of the struggle with adverse conditions before her time. But our mother realized and greatly regretted the unfortunate conditions that hampered Thomas's life. *Margaret Vater Longley to RVV*, March 12, 1912.

Two of Uncle Thomas's children were Frank and Leola. Frank I never met, but Elmer Crall used to speak of him. He married a French woman, — very romantic. [Harry Vater, not Frank, married French-born Mary Kiser.] Leola married a man named Hill. They called on us at Diana on their wedding trip. She was older than Mary and me. *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

Eleanor Rachel Vater

Eleanor Rachel Vater, second child and second daughter of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater, was born in London in 1829 and died in infancy.

380

Voter — Longley

Elizabeth Margaret Voter m. c. 1846 Elias Longley

Sept. 30, 1830 — Apr. 16, 1912 Aug. 29, 1823 — Jan. 12, 1899

I. Consuelo Phonetta Longley m. Robert N. Bulla Feb. 21, 1848 —

A. Daisy Bull.

II Eleanor Longley **1852** — died in infancy

III Leo Longley m. **1880** Ada Jackson May 21, **1859** —

A. Myra Longley

II Frank Howard Longley June 15, **1868** — Mar. **5, 1899**

Elizabeth Margaret Vater, third child and second daughter of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater, was born in London on September 30, 1830. She accompanied her mother and brother Thomas to the United States in 1832. She married, probably about 1846, Elias Longley, born August 29, 1823, in Oxford, Butler County, Ohio, son of the Reverend Abner Hixon Longley and his first wife, Mary Stevenson Longley. Elias Longley invented a system of phonography, — shorthand. Hence, probably, "Phonetta" as the middle name of the Longley daughter. Both sons were shorthand reporters. In the sketch of Mary Vater Venable, *The Weekly Phonetic Advocate* is mentioned as part of her "miscellaneous literary provender."

In the spring of 1912, Margaret Vater Longley assisted her nephew, Russell

II Venable, in collecting Venable-Vater biographical material, and contributed a sketch of her own life. The shift from third to first person in the third paragraph is as she wrote it:

Elizabeth Margaret Voter was born September 30, 1830. Named Margaret in memory of her father's sister, she was always so known. She was very fond of her brother Thomas, and although she sometimes quarreled with him, she had great confidence in his judgment and when in doubt in regard to anything went to him and his opinion settled it in her mind. . . . During her childhood, Margaret's education was necessarily very limited. When the family moved to Cincinnati she attended grade school for probably four years.

. When Margaret was about 15, she and her future husband [Elias Longley] signed the teetotaler's pledge. She has never violated that pledge, considering the use of intoxicating beverages injurious physically, mentally and morally, and she is a strict Temperance woman today.

. Sympathy with the victims of injustice, inherited from her parents, "grew with her growth and strengthened with her strength" and when after her marriage she lived in Cincinnati across from Kentucky, the numerous cases of captured runaway slaves so depressed her it required an effort to retain a cheerful state of mind.... She became a member of the first Woman's Suffrage Society organized in Cincinnati and took an active part in its propaganda work. My husband suggested that I should introduce mirth-inspiring remarks occasionally during my speaking [for the cause of suffrage]. This I realized was good advice, but I could

381

never find a place for joking when presenting so important and serious a subject as the denial of the constitutional guarantee of the rights of representation to half of the people of the United States.

[In Cincinnati and later in California, Margaret Vater Longley took an active part in the Suffrage Party and the People's Party, later allying herself with the Socialist Party.] . In 1911, she sent out hundreds of copies of socialist literature in Los Angeles. But she cannot be reconciled to the restrictions of ill-health and advancing years which prevented her from taking part during the last campaign with her Socialist comrades who were working day and night for the love of a great principle — the emancipation of the producers of all wealth for the elevation of humanity.

After an experience and observation based on a lifetime, Mrs. Longley feels greatly disappointed in humanity on the average. . . . She is satisfied that unless government by the people has the attention and superintendence of all the people, it must fail, as has, so far, been the result of the experiment in the United States But it is her purpose to continue the efforts to bring about just conditions for all God's creatures so long as she has strength and means. "Not," she says, "because I like a contest, for I never did like fighting, but because I consider it my duty as a member of society. Except for the hope that I have aided in the good work, my gratification is the good and great advanced thinkers and workers with whom I have become more or less acquainted during my somewhat public life. And that has been a pleasure indeed." *Manuscript*, Margaret Vater Longley, Spring, 1912.

A brother and a niece wrote of Margaret Vater Longley:

My sister was a radical reformer, author, and lecturer with Lucy Stone and such, and joined a number of parties, and is still in the harness of the Socialists, the last move for the elimination of all social wrongs and slavery. Earnest, sincere, though warm-hearted and impulsive, she seizes on any proposed remedies for largely imaginary wrongs. *Manuscript*, Thomas John Vater, Spring, 1912.

Aunt Margaret was a rabid woman's suffragist. I remember going with mother to some meeting here in Cincinnati when Aunt Margaret, in shawl and bonnet, sat on the stage with Julia Ward Howe, Susan B. Anthony, Lucy Stone, and the suffragist who married the Negro Congress-man, Fred Douglass, who was also there. Neither blacks nor whites liked the marriage. I remember feeling rather embarrassed; I never did have the Vater desire to proselytize. Mother had it; she just would talk about Henry George and the Single Tax. Once she delivered a lecture on the subject to the members of her card club, not one of whom, I think, would not have greatly preferred to play whist. Another of her favorite topics was Child Labor. She contributed a small amount yearly to that cause.

I remember a Christmas gathering at Leo Longley's on Myrtle Avenue; the Cralls were there, the Chases, ourselves, and Consuelo's family. Elmer [Crall] taught us girls to appreciate fried oysters, for which he had a robust boy's appetite. Later some of us went over to Consuelo's house and found it had been burglarized. You never saw such a mess!

382

You know, of course, that after Consuelo's death, Robert Bulla married Eva Sutton. They came East on their wedding trip, accompanied by that pert little Daisy who had been adopted in the first marriage. *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

Margaret Vater Longley and Elias Longley had four children.

I Consuelo Phonetta Longley was born in Cincinnati on February 21, 1848. She married Robert N. Bulla, date unknown, in California, where she died in the late 1880's. The Bullas had no children of their own, but adopted a daughter, Daisy Bulla.

II Eleanor Longley was born about 1852, and died in infancy.

III Leo Longley was born in Ludlow, Kentucky, on May 21, 1859. On May 26, 1880, he married Ada Jackson. He died in California, date unknown. Leo and Ada Jackson Longley had no children of their own, but adopted a daughter, Myra Longley.

IV Frank Howard Longley was born in Loveland, Ohio, on July 15, 1868. He died unmarried in Los Angeles, California, on March 5, 1899.

The Longley family removed to California about 1885, where Elias Longley died on January 12, 1899, at seventy-six. Margaret Vater Longley died on April 16, 1912, in South Pasadena, California, at the age of eighty-three. There are no known descendants of Elias and Margaret Vater Longley.

Vater — (1) Moore, (2) Crall

Harriet Ann Vater

June 9, 1836 — Oct. 16, 1896

VATER — MOORE

I Child, died in infancy **VATER — CRALL**

II Howard Elmer Crall July 18, 1867 — Jan. 1923

III Walter **Egbert** Crall Mar. 29, 1872 — June 26, 1872

IV Hattie Mabel Crall Oct. 14, 1874 — Jan. 10, 1938

V Donald MacDonald Jan. 31, 1908

I. Jean Laveve MacDonald **Sept. 14, 1937** —

2. Gordon Crall MacDonald Dec. 2, 1939 —

A Howard Graeme MacDonald **Sept. 23, 1909** —

I. Marcia **MacDonald** in. 1956 Gerry **Neugebauer** **Sept. 27, 1932** —

'2. **Stuart Graeme MacDonald** **Dec. 14, 1934** —

3. Wendy MacDonald **May 30, 1941** —

Harriet Ann Vater, fourth child and third daughter of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater, was born on June 9, 1836, near Peoria, Tazewell County, Illinois, the first Vater child to be born an American citizen. In 1852, at seventeen, she married James Moore of Cincinnati.

I. The one child of James and Harriet Vater Moore, name and birth and death dates unknown, died in infancy.

The Moores, after the death of their child, removed to Davenport, Iowa, where Mr. Moore's parents had preceded them, and James Moore died in Iowa about 1856. Harriet Ann Vater Moore, a widow at twenty, returned to her mother's home in Indianapolis.

On May 23, 1864, Harriet Vater Moore was married at the Cincinnati home of her brother-in-law and sister, William Henry Venable and Mary Vater Venable, to Leander Howard Crall, born April 14, 1835, in Harris-burg, Pennsylvania, the son of the Reverend David Crall and Mary Haff Crall.

A sister and the niece who was named for her, wrote of Harriet Vater Crall:

Harriet Ann Vater was an active, lively, bright and observing child. At the age of 17 Harriet became engaged to James Moore, whom she married in 1852. Some four years later he died in Davenport, Iowa, leaving her disconsolate, for he was a very good husband and they had been very happy together. Harriet returned to her mother's home in Indianapolis, where she became a teacher in the State Institute for the Blind there, and continued until 1863. She was a widow about five years when she made the acquaintance of Mr. Leander Howard Crall, to whom she became very much attached, he being in every way worthy; and they were married in 1864. This marriage was also a very happy one, Mr. Crall being a very kind, affectionate, and indulgent husband, and a liberal provider. *Manuscript*, Margaret Vater Longley, Spring, 1912.

I think most of our aunts and uncles on both sides met at the Lebanon [Ohio] Normal School. Did you know that at first mother and Uncle Howard Crall "went together" and Aunt Hattie and father, before they paired off "for good?" This accounts in part for the close intimacy which always existed between our two families. During the years before Aunt Hattie married Uncle Howard, I think she spent part of the time with her mother in Indianapolis; I know she always felt a great sense of obligation to her mother for help in her hard times, after the death of Mr. Moore and the birth and death of his baby, until she was able to support herself. *Harriet Venable Brady to Mayo Venable*, November 7, 1940.

Harriet Vater Moore Crall died in New York City on October 16, 1896, at the age of sixty-one; Leander Howard Crall survived his wife nearly

384

twenty years, **dying** in New York City in 1915 at the age of **eighty**. **They** had three children.

IIHoward Elmer Crall was born in Washington, D. C., on July 18, 1867. He did not marry, and died in Florida in January, 1923, at the age of fifty-six.

IIIWalter Egbert Crall was born in Cincinnati on March 29, 1872, and died on June 26, 1872. He was buried in Spring Grove Cemetery, Cincinnati.

IVHattie Mabel Crall was born in New York City on October 14, 1874. She married on December 11, 1900, Frederic West MacDonald, born November 14, 1870. He was descended from Colonel Lewis Walker Mac-Donald, who came to this country from Scotland in 1727. His maternal ancestry can be traced to Benjamin West, the eighteenth-century American painter who became President of the English Royal Academy. Mabel Crall MacDonald died in New York City on January 10, 1938. In May, 1942, Frederic West MacDonald married Lucy Hatch. He died on October 28, 1948. Frederic West MacDonald and Mabel Crall MacDonald had two sons.

VDonald MacDonald was born in New York City on January 31, 1908. He married on June 15,

1932, at St. Bartholomew's Church, New York, Pauline Lucie Guye, born in New York City on April 7, 1906, the second and only surviving daughter of Charles Henry *Guye* of Swiss ancestry, and Clara Louise Schweyer Guye of Alsatian and German, ancestry. Donald MacDonald and Pauline Guye MacDonald have two children, both born in New York City: Jean Laleve MacDonald, born September 14, 1937, who married John Hugh Riseman in New York City on November 28, 1959, and Gordon Crall MacDonald, born December 2, 1939. The Donald MacDonalds make their home (1960) at 1095 Park Avenue, New York City.

VI Howard Graeme MacDonald was born in New York City on September 23, 1909. He married in New York on December 8, 1930, Frances Townsend, born January 10, 1908, daughter of Edward Perry Townsend and Frances Simpson Townsend. They had three children, all born in New York City: Marcia MacDonald, born September 27, 1932, who married Gerry Neugebauer in 1956; Stuart Graeme MacDonald, born December 14, 1934; and Wendy MacDonald, born May 30, 1941. After divorce from Frances Townsend MacDonald, Howard Graeme MacDonald married second on April 16, 1960, at Dorset, Vermont, Martha Mott de Schweinitz, daughter of Alan and ... de Schweinitz. The Graeme MacDonalds live (1960) in Weston, Vermont.

Vater — Venable

Chapter XI, "The Venable-Vater Family," is an account of the family of Mary Ann Palmer Vater Venable and William Henry Venable.

Eleanor Veer

Eleanor Vater, sixth child and fifth daughter of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater, was born near Peoria, Illinois, in 1841. She died in infancy.

385

William Edward Vater

William Edward Vater, seventh child and second son of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater, was born near Peoria, Illinois, in 1842. He died in infancy.

Vater — Vawter

Septimus Vater m. **1866** Aramantha Charlotte Vawter

Aug. 20, 1845 — Sept. 11, 1923 **Sept. 25, 1841 — Feb. 26, 1938**

I Child, died in infancy

II Williamson Dunn Vater m. (I) **1898** Grace Ann **Barker**

May 17, **1868** — June 7, **1937** **1873 — 1905**

(2) **1908** Elizabeth **Brey**

1883 —

III. Agnes **Eugenie** Vater

June 27, 1872 — Dec. 24, 1951

Septimus Vater, eighth and last child and third son of Thomas and Eleanor Palmer Vater, was born in Cincinnati on August 20, 1845. On October 16, 1866, he married Aramantha Charlotte Vawter, born in Vernon, Indiana, on September 25, 1841, the daughter of Williamson Dunn Vawter, born in Vernon, Indiana, and Mary C. Crowder Vawter, born in Baltimore, Maryland. Septimus Vater died in Lafayette, Indiana, on September 11, 1923. Aramantha Vawter Vater died in Santa Monica, California, on February 26, 1928, in her ninety-seventh year. There are no surviving descendants of Septimus and Aramantha Vawter Vater, though they had three children.

I The first child, sex and date of birth unknown, died in infancy.

II Williamson Dunn Vater was born May 17, 1868, at Lafayette, Indiana. He married first at Logansport, Indiana, on November 29, 1898, Grace Ann Barker, born in 1873. She died childless in 1905; and Mr. Vater married second in 1908 in St. Louis, Missouri, Elizabeth Brey, born in 1883. There were no children of the second marriage. Williamson Dunn Vater died on June 7, 1937.

III Agnes Eugenie Vater was born on June 27, 1872, in Lafayette, Indiana. She died unmarried in Santa Monica, California, on December 24, 1951.

I086— 1960

So comes to an end this account of a few, a very few, of some Venables of England and America.

The barony of Kinderton in western England endured for six hundred years, and exerted considerable influence in the affairs of the Chester palatinate. The Venables barons, holding the title as annexed to the land, were not of the nobility, but of the Cheshire gentry. Since only the eldest son and heir was important in the succession to the barony, knowledge of younger children and their descendants is scanty. But the Venables were a fertile race, and over the centuries flourishing branches proliferated from the main stem of the Kinderton Venables. Venables known and unknown, recorded and unrecorded, participated in, witnessed, and lived through momentous events.

A Norman Venables invaded England; his English descendants resisted Continental invasion of their island. The first Venables barons doubtless engaged in border warfare with the Welsh. Venables lived during the Crusades; the signing of the Magna Carta; the battles of Bannockburn, Crecy, and Agincourt. The eleventh baron chose the losing side against Henry IV, and after the battle of Shrewsbury lost both the barony and his head; his brother received the forfeited barony from the victorious king. Perhaps a Venables was among the English common soldiers who saw the burning of Joan of Arc at Rouen, only a short distance from the ancestral Norman town of Venables.

Certainly men of the name took part in the dynastic Wars of the Roses, for the fifteenth baron, "a zealous Lancastrian," fell at Blore Heath; the Yorkist supporter is unknown. The voyages of Columbus and the Cabots, sailing for England, must have been exciting news, but of little personal concern to Venables for another century and a half. The eighteenth baron was killed at Flodden Field fighting for the Tudors against Scotland, and the twentieth baron was knighted at Leith. His son subscribed to the Defense Fund when England was menaced by the Spanish Armada.

During the English Reformation the Kinderton family surely, and many other Venables probably, left the Catholic Church of Rome and became communicants of the Church of England; there must also have been Dissenters and Non-Conformists. In 1635, two Venables emigrated to the New World, one

to Bermuda and one to Virginia. What became of them is unknown, and almost fifty years elapsed before others arrived.

The Parliamentary Wars divided the loyalty of the Venables once again, this time between the Stuarts and the Commonwealth. A Venables of the cadet branch of Antrobus commanded the land forces of Cromwell's Hispaniola Expedition, was briefly committed to the Tower when it failed, and ended his days hoping for preferment from the Restoration. The male line of the barons of Kinderton became extinct in 1679, and the death of the surviving daughter of the last Venables baron coincided with the death of Queen Anne, the last Stuart.

387

The story of the Venables of England since 1679 is beyond the scope of this study.

A Venable-Vater descendant once remarked that it would be an interesting preoccupation to outline the history of the United States by connecting with national events the Venables of the particular branch of the family discussed in this book and members of the families into which they married. Such a history would have to rely heavily, in the early days, on the participation of allied families, for Venables of the first proved American generation do not appear to have taken an active part in public affairs, and almost none in military affairs. There is no Venable name in the rosters of colonial war regiments; only one, not surely identified as from New Jersey, in official lists of Revolutionary Army soldiers; and although there were four who served in wars of the young republic, the records of three of them are some-thing less than heroic.

The first two generations of these New Jersey Venables were yeomen, or engaged in occupations associated with the land. A third generation Venable joined the westward migration in the 1800's, and his son owned and farmed land in Ohio. A fifth generation Ohio-born Venable grew up on his father's farm. Increased educational opportunities, the precepts of his father, and his own inquiring mind influenced his choice of a livelihood, and though his roots were always deep in the soil, he became a teacher, a historian, and a poet.

The first American Venables contributed to the growth of the United States by cultivating the land and raising the food. As the peaceful country has no history, so the peaceful pursuits of the farmer are generally ignored by history, which prefers to chronicle more spectacular events and individuals.

In the earlier generations, the husbands and wives of Venables were those who had come to America from the British Isles prior to 1700 or at the beginning of the eighteenth century. Later, the progenitors of those who married Venables or Venable descendants were nationals of France, Switzerland, Germany, Holland, Austria, Sweden, Norway, Finland, and Russia, as well as England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales. There is an American Indian strain in one family. Certain members of these allied families assumed a more aggressive role in the forming of the new country than did the Venables. There was a *Mayflower* passenger, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and state governor, a celebrated Indian fighter and scout; there were soldiers in colonial wars, in the Revolution, in the War of 1812, and in the Mexican War; civil servants and millwrights, tailors, tanners, shoe-makers, and hatters; innkeepers and laborers, carriage makers, small merchants and manufacturers; surveyors,

doctors, lawyers, and teachers; and always there were farmers. In the 1840 s, a recently-arrived English family sought the ideal life in three experiments in communistic living; when all failed, the disillusioned father joined the Forty-niners. In the 1850 s, there were ardent Abolitionists, who, as members of the Underground Railroad, sheltered escaped slaves and helped them on their way to freedom; there were also a few who probably approved of the ideas of the Copperheads. When the Civil War broke out, the overwhelming majority remained loyal to the Union, though two Ohio-born Venables wore the gray of the Confederacy.

388

The period after the Civil War was one of great activity. The country continued to expand, and the new frontier was the Far West. A descendant of Pennsylvania Indian fighters was one of the " Old Army" on duty at lonely posts in the West and Southwest, and in Alaska during its transfer to the United States. In Ohio, a contemporary organized the first Sabbath Schools in the state; another edited a small newspaper; several were gaining reputations in the educational world. In Louisiana, another contemporary took the lead in the cause of Negro education in the South; in Pennsylvania, another was preparing to go to China as a missionary. Families dispersed to settle in the plains states, the northern and mountain states, and on the Pacific Coast.

In the nineteenth and twentieth centuries Venables and those of allied families were soldiers, sailors, marines, and airmen in the Spanish-American War and the two World Wars. In civil life, they were, and are, wives and mothers and career women, physicians and surgeons, lawyers, business men, engineers, physicists, chemists, university professors and administrators, and always there were, and are, teachers. A Venable is a professional soldier, another a minis-ter, the only two in eight generations who chose these careers. On an Indian Reservation, a third serves as a doctor to the tribes his great-grandfather's generation fought. There are a motion picture actress and a motion picture cameraman, a puppeteer, a television scriptwriter, a research scientist, a musician, an editorial writer, and there are countless others who earn their living in occupations non-existent and undreamed of only a few short years ago.

The unexplored world of the eleventh century grew to the great charted world of the twentieth, which paradoxically shrank until the world of 1960 is smaller than the world of 1086. For nine hundred years Venables have lived in this world, tiny fragments of the richly intricate mosaic of western civilization. They shared and nurtured its cultural heritage and passed it on to their children. They remained in their home places or pioneered in far lands. None achieved world fame or great wealth; none apparently were complete scoundrels. In the aggregate they were, and are, members of what Aristotle calls " the best political community . . . citizens of the middle class."

In these nine hundred years Venables have seen the mounted man in armor brought down by the archers of Agincourt, and the bow and arrow made obsolete by gunpowder. The fierce and bloody local *wars* they died in or survived were succeeded by the efficiently impersonal destruction of world wars fought not only on land and sea, but under the sea and in the air over the land, — wars which involved not only fighting men, but entire populations. Fifteen years ago atomic power was loosed on the world

for good or for evil; the new frontier is the universe.

In 1960, as the twenty-first century approaches, Venables must say what each generation before them has said: "Ave atque vale" — hail to the worlds which are to come and farewell to the worlds their ancestors knew.

ADDENDA AND NOTES

Within a year or two after the publication of *Some Venables of England and America*, it is the intention of Henrietta Brady Brown to present to the Warren County Historical Society, South Broadway, Lebanon, Ohio, correspondence and original material concerning the Venables of Warren County and the families into which they married, with the exception of that on the Venable-French family, which will be sent to Paul Venable Turner, Schenectady, New York.

Correspondence and data concerning the English Venables, the New Jersey and Pennsylvania Venables, and the families into which *they* married, and personal material on the Venable-Croshaw family, the Venable-Baird family, and the Venable-Vater family, will be sent to Emerson Venable, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

Correspondence with and data from members of the Venable-Vater family will be sent to a member of the family concerned.

o -

The Venables crest on the title page was drawn especially for the book by Heraldists, 2101 Eastern Avenue, Cincinnati 2, Ohio.

— o _____

In 1961, after Chapter VI, "The Borradails," was in type, Henrietta Brady Brown received a letter from Mrs. Brownlee Borradaile (Charlotte Cline) of Route 2, Camden, Ohio, giving an account of the descent of her husband from William and Jerusey Jordan Borradaile of New Jersey, whose four sons were named in William's 1795 will as William Frampton, Thomas, John, and Arthur:

William Frampton Borradaile married on March 2, 1814, Harriet Bispham, daughter of Samuel and Anna Ellis Bispham. He migrated to Ohio, where his name appears in the Cincinnati 1830 census as proprietor of a store at 66 Lower Market Street, Ward 3. He later moved to Neville, on the Ohio River in Clermont County, where several of his children were drowned in the river. His mother, Jerusey Jordan Borradaile, was living with him in 1836. We have several letters from him, but know nothing of his descendants. [William Frampton Borradaile was doubtless the W. F. Borradaile who was postmaster of Neville in 1857. According to Charlotte Cline Borradaile, Mrs. H. Borradaile, postmistress in 1869, was his wife, Harriet Bispham Borradaile, and his daughter, Anna Borradaile, was also postmistress in later years.]

Thomas Borradaile was taken prisoner in the War of 1812 and we have a copy of one of his letters. Later he went to Philadelphia. There is a Borradaile family in Philadelphia now; they know nothing of their ancestry, but I am sure they descend from Thomas.

John Borradaile went to New York State; his family has never been traced.

390

Arthur Borradaile was born December 26, 1784. He married on December 9, 1806, Martha Davis, daughter of William and Ann ... Davis, born June 11, 1790, in Pennsylvania, according to one census. Martha was called Patty, and later, Aunt Patty. Arthur and Martha Davis Borradaile came to Ohio in 1827, first to Waynesville, Warren County, and later to Camden, Preble County, where they settled on the Eaton-Oxford Road, known as Quaker Ridge. My husband and I and our children live on the same road. Arthur Borradaile died December 22, 1858; Martha Davis Borradaile October 16, 1884. This was a Quaker neighborhood; both are buried in the Quaker cemetery back of our house. They had ten children, and I know about most of them.

My husband's descent from Arthur and Martha Davis Borradaile is through their fourth child, William Davis Borradaile. The second child of William Davis Borradaile was Clayton Borradaile, and the second child of Clayton Borradaile was Herbert Leslie Borradaile, whose only child was my husband, Brownlee Borradaile. Our three children are Clair, 19; Janet, 15; and Clayton, 8.

Your guess that kinfolk of your great-great-great-grandmother Esther Borradaile Venable came to Ohio is correct. The now-closed Borradaile motion picture theater in Camden was owned by my husband, Brownlee Borradaile. *To HBB*, January 16, 1961.

o —

The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable, Henrietta Brady Brown, Cincinnati, 1954, was reviewed in the *Bulletin* of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, Volume VIII, No. 3, July, 1955, by Miss Marie Dickoré, editor of the Genealogical Department:

There has been a need for a complete biography of William Henry Venable, noted Ohio author, poet and historian, and his granddaughter, Mrs. Allen Brown, has ably furnished this need in this well documented and charmingly written biography and history of the Venable family. She has traced the Venable family back to Normandy and England and has given data on the Palmer family, that of William Henry Venable's wife, Mary Ann Palmer Vater, as well as of various allied families. The intimate picture of the great Ohio poet's life and works is of especial value and the letters and documents of much interest. From the technical point of view the book is excellently constructed with charts and a good index. The picture of family life at the Venable home on Mount Tusculum (Cincinnati) is very charming and the style throughout is delightful.

Copies of the book were presented to all members of the Venable-Vater family, and are in the following libraries: Public Library of Cincinnati, University of Cincinnati Library, Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, and Young Men's Mercantile Library, Cincinnati, Ohio; Ohio Historical Library, Ohio State Library, and Ohioana Library, Columbus, Ohio; Lebanon Public Library and Warren County Historical Society, Lebanon, Ohio; Indiana State Historical Library, Indianapolis, Indiana; Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Massachusetts; California State Library, Sutro Branch, San

391

Francisco, California; Daughters of the American Revolution Library, Washington, D. C.; Genealogical Society of the Church of the Latter Day Saints, Salt Lake City, Utah; Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul, Minnesota; Newberry Library, Chicago, Illinois; New England Historic Genealogical Society, Boston, Massachusetts; New Jersey Historical Society, and Genealogical Society of New Jersey, Newark, New Jersey; New York Public Library, New York City; St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Missouri; and the Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.

A few copies of *The Ancestors and Descendants of William Henry Venable* are available. Address Mrs. Allen Brown, 506 East Fourth Street, Cincinnati 2, Ohio.

— o —

Preparations for the publication of *Some Venables of **England** and America* occupied the winter and early spring of 1960-1. "To cheer you in your typographical miseries," Helen Abigail Stanley sent to Henrietta Brady Brown four lines which are a fitting end to this genealogy, as well as an

EPITATH FOR A GENEALOGIST

I suffered so much from printers' errors That death for me can hold no terrors.
I'll bet this tombstone is misdated,

My name misspelled, my deeds misstated!

Anon.

Appendix A ENGLISH SOURCES BAPTISMS

WILTON PARISH REGISTERS, CHESHIRE, BISHOP'S TRANSCRIPTS, Alfred R. Justice Collection, Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. Entries of Venables baptisms, 1600-1673, copied by DVT, May, 1956. Ellen, dau of John, 8-21-1600

Sarah, dau of John, 9-6-1616

Isaac, son of William, 1617

Alice, dau of John, 7-5-1618

Richard, son of John, 9-9-1621

Nathaniel, son of William, 10-21-1621

Ellen, dau of Thomas, 5-26-1622

Mary, dau of William, 1-18-1623-4

Mary, dau of Peter, 12-6-1629

Sarah, dau of William, 6-30-1633

Dan, son of William, 9-13-1635

Samuel, son of William, 2-18-1637-8

Robert, son of Robert, 11-3-1661

John, son of George, 6-1-1662

Sarah, dau of Peter of Northwich, **4-30-1666**

John, son of John of Davenham, 3-12-1668

Katherine, dau of Peter of Lostock, Gent., 10-15-1872

Mary, dau of Peter of Northwich, 7-14-1673

— o —

GNOSSAL PARISH RECORDS, STAFFORDSHIRE. Venables of *Virginia*, Elizabeth M. Venable, p. 8, New York, 1925. Entries of Venables baptisms copied by HBB, 1955.

John Venables and his wife Elizabeth "of this place" had issue:

William Venables, baptised Apr. 26, 1674 Abraham Venables, baptised July 3, 1678 Richard Venables, baptised Dec. 26, 1679 Thomas Venables, baptised Sept. 21, 1682 Michael Venables, baptised Nov. 7, 1683

Thomas, son of Hugh **and Elizabeth ap** Lewis, **bapt.** Nov. 21, **1642.**

MARRIAGES

WILTON PARISH REGISTERS, CHESHIRE, BISHOP'S TRANSCRIPTS. Alfred R. Justice Collection, Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania,, Philadelphia. Entries of Venables marriages, 1616-1681, copied by DVT, 1956.

Thomas Venables to Anna Maddock, 11-8-1618 Margaret Venables to Thomas Amery, 12-23-1624 Peter Venables to Elena Jackson, (torn) 1628 Mary Venables to Peter Tarbuck, Gent., **9-19-1688** George Venables to Margrit Newell, 2-5-1661-2 Peter Venables to Mary Gamien, 1-14-1662-3 Richard Venables to Mary Venables, **3-3-1662-3** Peter Venables to Ellen Bannister, 4-14-1672 Edward Venables to Elizabeth Parsival, 6-24-1681

393

DATCHWORTH PARISH RECORDS, HERTFORDSHIRE. Venables of *Virginia*, p. 9, New York, 1925. Entries of Venables marriages copied by **HBB, 1955.**

John Venables and Annie Cathbert, in. Dec. 2, 1717 Thomas Venables and Mary Draper, m. April 20, 1711 Abraham Venables and Mary Heath, m. Sept. 4, 1713

BOYD'S MARRIAGE INDEX, Society of Genealogists, London, contains over six million names of persons married before 1837. Phonetic spellings of names given when there are variants. Index does not cover all parishes, but does cover a good many. In lists below, marriages of many female Venables are not given. Type of marriage license indicated by B. L. (Bishop of London), V. G. (Vicars General), F. O. (Foreign Office). Venables marriage entries compiled by Mrs. M. A. J. Langford, Brighton, England, May, 1969.

- Peter — Rebecca Jones, Cheater, 1676
- Edward — Elizabeth Percival Chester, 1681
- Thomas — Mary Bone (?), V. G., 1684
- Randal — Mary Kirkham, Chester, 1686
- Stephen — Elizabeth Higgens, F. O., 1687
- Fois — Jane Howel, Chester, 1690
- Henry — Elizabeth Filips, Chester, 1690
- John — Margaret Fletcher, Warburton, 1691
- John — Hannah Tucky, V. G. 1692
- John — Margaret Wilkinson, Mitcham, Surrey, 1695
- Richard — Elizabeth Clark, V. G., 1697
- Peter — Jane Birch, Chester, 1697
- Thomas — Ann Holland, V. G., 1698
- John — Ann Newdigate, V. G., 1698
- Thomas — Mary Blackwell, Chester, 1699
- Joseph — Debborah Rigby, Chester, 1700
- John — Margaret Higginbottom, Prestbury, 1701
- Thomas — Ann Andrews, F. O., 1702
- John — . . . , Chester, 1703
- George — Theophania Hutchinson, F. O., 1704
- Thomas — Mary Cook, Worcester, St. Clements, 1704
- Randal — Ann Right, B. L., 1706
- Daniel — Sarah Wike, V. G., 1706

Randal— Ann Right, St. James, Duke Place, 1706

John — Ann Cuthbert, Datchworth, Herts., 1707

Peter — Sarah Roberts, Kemerton, Glos., 1709

Thomas — Mary Draper, Datchworth, Herts., 1711

Joseph— Martha Dutton, F. O., 1711

Samuel —Mary Bucky, F. O., 1711

John — Esther Damson, Prestbury, 1712

Abraham — Mary Heath, Datchworth, Herts., 1713

James — Jane Fleming, Charterhouse Chapel, Hants., 1713

John — Jane Dutton, Bruera, Cheshire, 1715

Deborah — Henry Bowling, Standish, Bishop's Transcripts, 1717 (only Venables marriage listed
Lancashire County, 1676-1725)

William — Elizabeth Mawl, B. L., 1723

DEATHS AND BURIALS

WILTON PARISH RECORDS, CHESHIRE, BISHOP'S TRANSCRIPTS. Alfred R. Justice Collection, Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. Entries of Venables burials, 1597-1684, p. 27, copied by DVT, May, 1956.

Thomas, 6-19-1697

(first name torn), 3-18-1597/8 Elizabeth, wf. of William, 5-9-1600 John,
Sr., 7-28-1616

Alice, wf. of John, 11-18-1616

394

John, **12-15-1616**

Debora, dau. William, 5-21-1617

Catherine, wf. of Thomas of Lostock, 11-16-1617

Eleanor, wf. of Robert, Gent., **6-19-1622**

Eleanor, dau. of Robert, Gent., **5-26-1622**

Ellen, **2-28-1622**

William, son of William, **6-23-1623** Johanna, wf. of John, 10-9-
1629

Elizabeth, dau. of W [rest of name torn], 8-21-1632

Samuel, son of William, 1-11-1637/8 Robert, 1664

John of Lostock, **7-28-1666** Peter of Northwich, 6-27-1679 Mary,
8-3-1680

George, **5-25-1684**

George, 10-19-1684

WILLS AND ADMINISTRATIONS

COUNTY RECORD OFFICE, CHESTER CASTLE, CHESHIRE. Cheshire wills and administrations listed in *Lancashire and Cheshire Record Society* will volumes. Originals filed in this office. Entries copied by and courtesy of Evelyn Sherwood Pyne, Summer, 1958.

Vol. 18, 1681-1700:

Venables, Hugh, of Rope, Adm. 1681 Venables, John, of Nether Knutsford, 1684 Venables, John, of Meir, Adm. and Inv. 1685 Venables, Robert, of Wincham, Esq., 1687 Venables, Thomas, of Arclid, 1687

Venables, William, of Chester, Adm. 1689 Venables, Ralph of Gresly, Adm. and Inv. 1689 Venables, Elizabeth, of Wincham, 1689 Venables, Benjamin, of Tybroughton, 1690

Venables, Hugh, Thomas, John; minors' tuition, 1690

Venables, Peter, of Chester, glover, 1700

Vol. **20**, 1701-1717:

Venables, Mary, of Chester, 1701

Venables, Peter, of Great Budworth, 1702

Venables, Thomas, of Nether Knutsford, Adm. and Inv. 1704

Venables, George, of Agden, Esq., 1706

Venables, Joseph, of Ormskirk, gent., Adm. 1706 Venables, Mary, of Boughton, widow, 1710 Venables, Peter, of Cranage, yeoman, Adm. 1715 Venables, William, of Aston Budworth, 1717

Vol. **22**, **1722-1735**:

Venables, Edward, of Wellington, yeoman, 1722

Venables, John, of Millington, yeoman, 1723

Venables, Randle, of Rope, Adm. 1724

Venables, Anthony, of Gately in Etchells, 1731

Venables, Thomas, of Walgherton, gent., (Nantwich rural district), 1735 Venables, John, of Leftwich, gent., 1735

— o —

GENERAL REGISTER OFFICE, LONDON, Department of Literary Inquiry. Indices of wills and administrations filed here. Entries of Venables wills and administrations copied by and courtesy of Evelyn Sherwood Pyne, Summer, 1958.

Venables, Stephen, goldsmith, St. John Zachery, London, 119, Folio, 1676 Venables, Culemius Cost., Will, Nov., 165, 1687

Venables, Thomas, London, Will, Jan. 11, 1689

Venables, A. Cyprian, Surrey, Adm. Dec. 1691

395

Venables, Catherine, Southlon, Will, Nov. 20, 1691 Venables, John, Southlon, Adm. Nov. 1691 Venables, Peter, Mid., Will, Apr., 61, 1695 Venables, Johes, Southlon, Adm. Mar. 1700 Venables, Maria, Middlesex, Will, Mar. 4, 1700 Venables, Johes, Apr. 1702

Venables, David, London, Adm. Apr. 1706 Venables, Ann, Adm. with will, Mar., 52, 1707

Venables, Johes, (prior Adm. 1702, 1699) Adm. Feb. 1708

Venables, Thomas, Berks., Adm. June 1712

Venables, Stephen, London, Will, "Aston," Apr., F 79, 1714

Venables, Catherine,, Chester, "Browning," Will, Dec., 246, 1719

MISCELLANEOUS

PARISH REGISTERS AND OTHER ENGLISH SOURCES. Research done by Mrs. M. A. J. Langford and Miss M. E. Cohen, Genealogists, Brighton, Sussex, England. Communicated to HBB, 1959-1960.

We have made a search of Quaker Records at Friends' House, Euston Road, London, for births, marriages, and deaths of Venables Quakers of Cheshire and Staffordshire, Wiltshire and Gloucestershire, Hertfordshire Worcestershire, Wales, Lancashire and Yorkshire, from e. 1655-1837, but the only entries of Venables which we found were three in the registers for Cheshire and Lancashire, as follows:

Cheshire Meeting: Thomas Venables, residing at Brownstone Green, buried at Over on February 29, 1662; and John Venables, residing at Aston, near Budworth, died December 13, 1756, aged 60, buried at Writley.

Stockport Meeting: Martha Venables, residing at Ardwick Green, Lancashire, died May 28, 1782,

aged 78, buried May 30, 1782.

We have had a search made of the Middlewich Parish Registers for Thomas, Ralph, William, Richard, and Abraham Venable (s), but with negative results. The incumbent wrote to say that they do not possess a register for as early as 1600 and that there are considerable gaps in the other periods.

We also had a search made of the Eccleshall Registers. The incumbent wrote that there is a tombstone in the church wall at the east end, with the following inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Elizabeth Venables, relict of Augustus Caesar Venables of Eccleshall, whose remains were interred here, was born the 6th April, 1748, old style [old calendar, which ended in 1751] and died the 4th June, 1817."

He had looked up the Burial Register and had found the entry was as follows: "Venables: Burslem: June 10, 1817: 69 years. J. H. Powell, Vicar." He had also searched the Registers from 1630 to 1667, but had found no reference to Venables in this period.

As this one entry seemed to indicate a possible connection with Burslem, we had a search made of the Burslem Registers, with I am sorry to say, negative results.

. We found the following reference in *Notes and Queries*, 12th Series, Vol. XI, February, 1920:

Venables, Peter, born c. 1649, m. (License July 30, 1709) at the age of 60 Sarah Roberts (born 1690, died February 25, 1713). He d. August 7th, 1720, and both were buried at Tewkesbury Abbey. Was Peter a son of Peter Venables of Kinderton, who had issue (unnamed in the Visitation of Cheshire, 1613) by his first two wives, Mary, daughter of Sir Richard Wilbraham of Woodhey, bart., and Frances, natural daughter of Robert Cholmondeley, Earl of Leinster? If so, by which wife?

If you would like us to continue the search, we could have a search made of the Tewkesbury Registers, if available, as there seem to have been Venables there of possible descent from the Venables of Kinderton (see entry from *Notes and Queries*).

3%

You will notice that the Thomas Venables of the first Quaker entry was buried at Over in 1662, and that Mrs. Elizabeth Venables, mentioned in Magna Britannica, founded a school for the children of Over in 1689. It might be worthwhile to have a search made of the Over Registers, if available. There were evidently Venables of Great Budworth (Magna Britannica, p. 828) and John Venables (of the second Quaker entry) died at Aston, near Bud-worth. It might, therefore, be also worthwhile to have a search made of the Registers of Budworth, if available... .

We could also have a search made of the Registers of Mold, Flintshire, as you suggested. M. E. Cohen, April 19, 1959.

— o —

I have now arranged, as requested, for searches to be made at Tewkesbury, Little Budworth, Over, and Mold. So far I have had no reply from Mold

*The vicar of Over has made a search, but with negative results. He **suggests**, however, that searches should be made at Whitegate, Northwich; Davenham, Northwich; and Northwich itself, all of which are in the **neighborhood**,*

The vicar of Little Budworth has also made a search with negative results... .

The vicar of Middlewich found only a burial entry for Joseph Venables of Sprotson, December, 1711.

The Records Officer for Gloucestershire replied to my letter to the vicar of Tewkesbury. He stated that the name Venables is extremely rare in Gloucestershire and that he had been able to find only the following entries: Anne, dr. of Peter and Sarah Venables, bapt. 17.5.1711, bur. 24.8.1712; Elizabeth, dr. of Peter and Sarah Venables, bapt. 18.12.1712; Sarah Venables, bur. 27.2.1713; Peter Venables, bur. 9.8.1720.

He sent, however, the following extract from Gloucestershire Notes and Queries, Vol. IV, 1890:

1719— Elizabeth Dowdeswell, née Venables: John Brydges, Esq., of The Mythe, Tewkesbury, married Eleanor Buckle of Chaceley, and dying in 1731, without issue, was buried at Tewkesbury. By his will . . . he left the above-named estate to "one Elizabeth Venables," desiring that she should bear the arms of Brydges. He also mentions his "kinsman," Richard Buckle, Esq., of Chaceley (no doubt his wife's brother), who on April 24, 1731, married Elizabeth Venables. They had eight children, all baptised at Chaceley. The fourth son was named Peter; and the third daughter, who married the Rev. E. Came, was Sarah. Richard Buckle died in 1758, and his widow, Elizabeth, married secondly Charles Dowdeswell, Esq., of Forthampton Court, and dying in 1801, aged 89 years, was buried at Chaceley. As Mrs. Dowdeswell, she was examined before the House of Lords on the Chandos peerage case, with Thomas Waldron, the testimony of these "two aged witnesses" being considered necessary to prove the extinction of issue male from Charles Brydges of The Mythe, next brother of Sir John Brydges who was father of James, 7th Lord Chandos. Mrs. Dowdeswell (then in possession of the estate under the will of John Brydges, Esq., son of the said Charles, and who died, as al-ready stated, in 1731) exhibited four important letters of what she was produced to establish.

Amongst old family papers are the following notes: "Sarah Venables dyed 1712-13 aged 23 years. Anne ye daughter in 1712 aged 1 year. Peter Venables dyed August 7, 1720, aged 70 years. Elizabeth, dau. of Peter and Sarah, dyed Dec. 18th, 1712." It is not mentioned whence they came.

I shall feel much obliged to anyone who can help me to trace the parentage and arms of Elizabeth Venables, and to which branch of the Venables family she belonged. M. Lovell, Fairlawn, Ryde, I. W.

This Peter and Sarah are evidently the Peter and Sarah mentioned in my letter of April 19th.

Herewith inclosed is a copy of the reply I received from the National Library of Wales, Aberystwyth, dated 19 June, 1959:

397

. A search of the Hereford episcopal probate records for the period 1650-1710 has revealed only the following two entries: 1695, Dec. 17: William Venables of Rock, co. Salop, Administration; 1709, Sept. 20: Robert Venables of Bewdley, co. Worcester, Administration. The Hereford deanery records for the same period contain no entries of persons of the name of Venables... .

I shall forward other information as soon as it is received. M. E. Cohen, July 9, 1959.

— o —

I have now heard from Whitegate, Mold, and Davenham, where search was made for marriage entries for male Venables, 1690-1710, and baptismal entries, 1695-1710.

Whitegate, near Northwich, Cheshire: search negative for both.

Mold, Flintshire, Wales: search negative for marriages. Baptismal entry: Maria, dau of John and Margaret Venables, 1714.

Davenham, Northwich, Cheshire, Marriage Entries: William Venables of Leftwich and Ann Williamson of Shebrook, Sept. 20, 1692; John Venables of Leftwich and Elizabeth Bancroft of Bostock, Jan. 29, 1694; George Venables of Bostock and Jane Hudson (?) of Whatcroft, Jan. 1, 1699; John Venables of Leftwich and Elizabeth Wrench of Leftwich, Dec. 31 (?), 1701; Thomas Venables of Middlewich and Mary Wilbraham of Bostock, Dec. 31, 1703.

Ibid., Baptismal Entries: John, son of John and Elizabeth Venables, born Dec. 8 (?), 1700, baptised Dec. 8, 1700; George, son of George and Mary Venables of Leftwich, born Dec. 6, 1704, baptised Dec. 10, 1704; Thomas, son of John and Elizabeth Venables of Leftwich, born June 9, 1708, baptised June 20, 1708.

I have still to hear from Great Budworth, Northwich, and Witton (part of Northwich). As the result of the Davenham search seems interesting, I am forwarding the results to date and will send the rest later. *M. E. Cohen, October 28, 1959.*

— o —

I have now heard from Great Budworth, but, I am sorry to say, the result was negative. I have still to hear from Northwich and Witten.... If I can think of any further lines of research in connection with the Davenham entries,, I will let you know. *M. E. Cohen, January 5, 1960.*

-

Apparently the registers of Holy Trinity, Northwich, are barely **100 years** old and any entries for Northwich would appear for that date in the registers of St. Helens, Northwich (Witton Church). The only two entries to be found in these last are: Francis Venables et Anna Maddock, married Dec. 14, 1691; Maria (file Francis Venables de Castle-Northwich, yeoman), baptised June **3, 1695.**

The following Venables wills are on file for Cheshire County:

John Venables of Leftwich, 1668

Isaac Venables of Dunham, yeoman, 1687 Richard Venables of Nantwich, Adm.,
1694 Thomas Venables of Middlewich, tanner, 1687 Joseph Venables of
Ormskirk, gent., Adm. 1706 Mary Venables of Boughton, widow, 1710 Mary
Venables of Chester, 1701

Peter Venables of Cranage, yeoman, Adm., 1715 Peter Venables of Great
Budworth, 1702

Thomas Venables of Nether Knutsford, Adm., 1704 William Venables of Aston, nr.
Budworth, 1717

If any of these wills would be of interest, photostats may be obtained from the Chester Record Office, The Castle, Chester. M. E. Cohen, January 17, 1960.

— o —

GLOSSARY OF CERTAIN HERALDIC TERMS

Argent: silver

Azure: blue

Bend: two lines drawn diagonally across shield from dexter chief to sinister base

Charlton: flesh-coloured

Chequy: field divided by *transverse* lines perpendicularly and horizontally in equal parts, like a chequer board

Chief: upper third of shield

Crined: haired, used when hair differs in tincture from body

Debruised: overall; *our le tout*

Demi-dragon, demi-wyvern: half of mythical animal, forepart always understood when no other part is mentioned

Dexter: right, but left as seen by observer

Endorsed: wings open and against each other

Erased: forcibly torn from body, with jagged edges

Etoile: six-pointed star, unless otherwise described

Fesse: horizontal band through middle of shield

Fret: part of a lattice

Garbs: sheaves, of wheat, unless otherwise described

Gorged: collared

Gales: red

Impaling: halving or dimidiating anything by a perpendicular line; a method of adding the wife's arms to the husband's

Leopards' heads jessant-de-lis: a flour de lis passing through a leopard's head, through the mouth

Lozenge: a parallelogram with equal sides, forming two acute and two obtuse angles

Martlet: a bird without feet, cadency mark of the fourth son

Mullet: the rowel of a spur; a five-pointed star, cadency mark of third son Or: gold, or yellow

Passant: walking forward, with one eye and one ear seen

Passant regardant: walking forward, but looking back

Per saltire: shield divided into four equal parts by two diagonal lines crossing each other

Proper: in natural colours

Quartered: shield divided into four equal parts by two lines, one perpendicular, the other horizontal

Rampant: standing upright, with only one eye and one ear showing Rampant sinister: standing erect on left hind leg

Roundels: round figures of metal

Sable: black

Saltire: the Cross of St. Andrew

Sejant: sitting

Sinister: left, but right as seen by observer

Sinister regardant: looking backward or behind to left

Supporters: figures placed on both sides of shield which appear to support it Tinctures: metals, colours, furs

Vert: green

Vulned: wounded, so that blood appears dropping

Water bouquets: vessels to carry water

Weir, wyer, wyeson: a fish basket

Wyvern: a dragon with wings; lower part resembling an adder or snake

Appendix B

PENNSYLVANIA AND NEW JERSEY SOURCES MARRIAGES

TRANSCRIPTS OF CHRIST CHURCH RECORDS, PHILADELPHIA, Volume I, pages as noted. Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. Venable marriage entries, 1709-1800, copied by DVT, March, 1955.

Sarah Venable to William Jenkins, 3-5-1767 (p. 4324)

Thomas Venable, Esq., to Rebecca McCluer, 6-12-1740 (p. 4099)

Dorothy Vennabel to Thomas Edwards, 1-1-1795, by Dr. Blackwell (p. 4625) Mary Vennable to James Guihan, 11-19-1791, by Mr. Blackwell (p. 4500) Rebecca Venable to Henry Holmes, 11-13-1791, by Mr. Blackwell (p. 4500) William Venable to Charlotte Griggs, 11-5-1791, by Mr. Blackwell (p. 4500)

BURLINGTON COUNTY CLERK OFFICE, Burlington, New Jersey. Six books of old marriage records, 1795-1865, indexed 1795-1845. Venable entries copied by DVT, May, 1956.

John Venable and Ann Crusher,, 5-16-1795

Job Venable and Hannah Hooton, 1-13-1803, by Samuel Reed, J. P.

Thomas Venable and Sarah Pearson, 4-10-1806, by Thomas Fenimore, Junr. Peter Venable and Mary Briggs, both of full age, 4-30-1818

Arthur Venable and Mary Ann Stratton, 2-10-1825, by Richard Eayres, J. P. Joseph Venable and Elizabeth Fish, 10-14-1832, by John Larzelere John Venable and Abigail Ann Hancock, 1-1-1839

- o -

CAMDEN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY MARRIAGE RECORDS, Camden, New Jersey, as compiled by WPA from newspapers of the periods. List of Venable marriages courtesy Mr. S. Monroe Venable. Copied by DVT, February, 1956.

Abigail, to Edward H. Stackhouse, both of Burlington County, 7-11-1844, by Benjamin Burroughs, Esq. Place of marriage not given. *Camden Mail and General Advertiser*, 7-24-1844.

Angeline C., to Stephen Kuntz of Weissport, Pa., 6-1-1848, by Rev. J. Krake. *West Jerseyman*, 6-28-1848.

Anna E., of Marlton, to J. Henry Jump of Kent County, Md., 2-11-1868, by Rev. Charles H. Whitecar. *West Jersey Press, The New Republic and Camden Democrat*, 2-15-1868.

Miss Elizabeth, to Bowman H. Middleton, **both of Evesham, 6-15-1836**, at Haddonfield by Elder Hervey. *Camden Mail*, 6-22-1836.

Elizabeth, to Josiah Bozarth, both of Gloucester County, 5-17-1842. *Camden Mail*, 6-1-1842.

Mrs. Elizabeth, to John Cain, 8-20-1838, by John Cowperthwait, Esq. *Camden Mail*, 8-22-1838.

Ella J., to Burstal W. Evans, both of Burlington County, 2-23-1888, by Rev. C. S. Lawrence, near Marlton. *West Jersey Press*, 2-29-1888. (See letter of Adah W. Venable to RVV, 11-28-1917.)

Esther C., to Reuben M. Stiles, 7-25-1849. Card reads both 7-25-1849 and 8-29-1849. *West Jerseyman*, 8-29-1849.

Ezra E., of Moorestown to Emilie P. Woodoth of Fellowship, on September 30, 1879, at Moorestown, by Rev. C. S. Chattin. *West Jersey Press*, 10-29-1879. Isaac, to Mrs. Elizabeth Altimus,, 7-4-1829, in Camden by John K. Cowperthwait, Recorder. *Village Herald and Weekly Advertiser*, Woodbury, N. J., 7-15-1829.

400

Mark, to Miss Martha Ann McClain, both of Tansboro, at **Gibbsborough**. *West Jerseyman*, 2-4-1852.

Penton M., to Deziah S. Jennings, all of Evesham, 4-24-1862, by Thomas McKinney, Esq., in Vincentown. *West Jersey Press*, 7-23-1862.

Rebecca, to Henry Lewallen, both of Evesham, 7-10-1845, by Benjamin Buck-man, Esq., no town shown. *Camden Mail and General Advertiser*, 7-30-1845. Rebecca, to Ivin Davis, 1-9-1851, at Moorestown. *West Jerseyman*, 1-22-1851. Samuel, Esq., to Adeline Joseph, by John Clements, Jr., 2-19-1850. *West Jerseyman*, 3-6-1850.

William S., to **Elizabeth** R. Burkalow, **2-8-1843**, by Rev. **Edward** Stout, both of Moorestown. *Camden Mail*, 2-15-1843.

Mrs. Catherine **Vennabel**, to **Henry F. Firth**, **4-16-1842**. *Camden Mail*, 4-27-1842.

— o —

GLOUCESTER COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY MARRIAGE FILE, Woodbury, New Jersey. Venable marriage entries copied by DVT, 1956. Benejah, Chester Township, Burlington County, and Elizabeth French, same place, 10-3-1813, at Gloucester Township, Gloucester County, by Job Eldridge, J. P.

John L., (farmer) to Johanna A. Hopkins, spinster, 12-3-1833, by James Stoy, J. P.

Joseph, to Abigail Winner, 2-23-1816, by John Marshall, J. P.

William, of Waterford, and Sarah Shute, same place, by John K. Cowperthwaite, Esq., at Camden. *Woodbury Constitution*, 9-2-1834.

Lewis Vennable of Gloucester County, to Prudence Allen, same place, 12-2-1810, by James Matlack, J. P.

Charlotty, to James Dury, 7-2-1818, at Gloucester County, by Daniel Ireland, Elder, M. E. Church.
, to James Homer, 4-2-1815 by Abraham Inskeep, J. P.

Elizabeth, Gloucester Township and County, to **Jonathan** Fowler, same place, 4-16-1831, by John Marshall, J. P.

Keziah, to Joshua Matlack, both of Waterford, 8-29-1799, by Jeremiah Wood.

- e -

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE OF NEW JERSEY, Trenton, New Jersey. Original entries of Borradail marriage bonds and licenses copied by DVT, May, 1956.

Arthur Boorodail of Chester, a weaver, and Margery Adams of the same place, license dated 4-27-1731, Liber 1727-34, p. 142.

Hannah Borradail to William Elton, bond dated 8-24-1751, Liber A-W p. 136. Sarah Borradail, Jr., to Richard Campion, bond dated 3-23-1753, Liber A-W, p. 90.

Sarah Borradaill to Moses **Branson**, bond dated **12-5-1766**, Liber B, p. **416**. **Ruth Burdell** to **John Collins**, bond dated **4-4-1771**, Liber C, p. **608**. **Elizabeth Burrodail** to **William Browne**, bond dated 3-11-1758, Liber B, p. **220**. William Borradaill, bondsman John Lippincott, both of Chester Township, Burlington Co., bond dated 9-14-1782, to Jemmy Jordan, Liber B, p. 764. William Borradaill of City of Burlington, carpenter, bondsman Charles Willis, blacksmith, bond dated 9-30-1748, to Sarah Rockhill, Liber 1747-8, p. 58. Samuel Shute of the Township of Chester in the County of Burlington, tailor, bondsman William Elton of the City of Burlington, cooper, bond dated 12-11-1752, to Rebecca Borradail of the same place, Spinster, Liber A-W of Licenses, p. 371. *Note by DVT:* " Attached to this Marriage Bond is the following Consent: 'Friend Joseph Scattergood—I do hereby give consent that the bearer hereof, Samuel Shute, be married to my daughter Rebecah and enter mee as bondsman. Arthur Borradail.' "

401

PUBLISHED MARRIAGE RECORDS. The most important and inclusive is the *New Jersey Archives*, First Series, Volume 22, which contains entries of marriage bonds and licenses 1665-1800, the originals of which are in the Office of the Secretary of State of New Jersey at Trenton. This source is frequently given in the text. A number of genealogical books by H. Stanley Craig were also consulted.

DEATHS AND BURIALS

TRANSCRIPTS OF CHRIST CHURCH RECORDS, PHILADELPHIA. Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. Entries of Venable burials, 1709-1783, Volume I, pages as noted, copied by DVT, March, 1955.

Anne Venable, wf. of Richard, 6-26-1748 (p. 2945) Anne Venable, dau. of Richard, 7-1-1748 (p. 2945)

Mrs. Venable, 2-11-1784, buried Christ Church (p. 3358) Richard Venable, 1-9-1760 (p. 3062)

Thomas Venable, Esq., 12-27-1750 (p. 2977)

— o —

CAMDEN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY DEATH RECORDS, Camden, New Jersey, compiled by WPA from newspapers of the period. Entries of Venable deaths courtesy of Mr. S. Monroe Venable. Copied by DVT, February, 1956.

Charles, 8-16-1895, at Camden, age 23. *Camden Democrat*, 8-17-1895.

Mrs. Hannah, n. d., age 69, widow of Job Venable, at residence of James Cain in Delaware Township.

West Jerseyman, 1-21-1852.

Job, aged 70, at Milford Glass Works after short illness. *West Jerseyman*, 4-10-1850.

J. Hassail, 5-15-1892, at Camden, no age given. *Camden Democrat*, **5-21-1892**. Prudence, in Camden. *Camden Mail*, 4-19-1837.

Reissie G., in her 25th year, daughter of late Thomas B., and Marissa M. Venable, on 6-21-1884, at Moorestown. *West Jersey Press*, **8-25-1884**. [See Moorestown Baptist Church Gravestone Inscriptions.]

Seth D., youngest child of William B. and Jennett Venable, on **9-23-1895**, in Camden, age 5 months, 9 days. *West Jersey Press*, 9-25-1895.

— o —

MOORESTOWN BAPTIST CHURCH CEMETERY **GRAVESTONE** INSCRIPTIONS, Moorestown, New Jersey. Gravestones of George W. Venable, Lottie L. Gorham, Marissa C. Venable all in same style. Seen and copied by EV, November, 1955.

Mary L. Venable Luckenbach, 1848-1912

George W. Venable, 1864-1889 Lottie L. Gorham, d. 1885, 60 yrs. Marissa C. Venable, 1860-1884

Morissa M. Venable, 1826-1907 (Mother)

— o —

MOORESTOWN FRIENDS CEMETERY GRAVESTONE INSCRIPTIONS. Moorestown, New Jersey. Seen and copied by EV, November, 1955.

Joshua Bispham, 1761-1831 (Grandfather)

Joshua Bispham, Jr., 1786-1851 **Abigail B. Bispham, 1789-1855 Sara B. Bispham, 1817-1894 Wm. Buzby, 1817-1894**

Ann Buzby, d. 1877, 90 yrs. D. Matlack, 1786-1851

402

TOPANEMUS, TENNENT, DUTCH REFORMED CEMETERIES, New Jersey. Gravestone inscriptions recorded in *Historical and Genealogical Miscellany*, John L. Stillwell, M. D., New York, 1906, volume and pages as noted. Baird entries copied by HBB, 1957.

Topanemus (or Marlboro) Cemetery, Vol. 2, pp. 286-9:

Zebulon Baird, d. Jan. 28, 1804, aged 83 yrs., 3 mo., 15 d.

Ann Baird, wife of Zebulon, d. Dec. 28, 1794, aged 63 yrs., 4 mo., 11 d. John Baird, Jr., d. Feb. 6, 1747, aged 40 yrs., 10 d.

John Baird, who came from Scotland in the 18th year of his age and died in April 1755 aged about 90

yrs., and of good character.

Tennent Church Yard, Freehold, Vol. 2, pp. 319-31:

Capt. David Baird, d. Dec. 25, 1839, aged 85 yrs., 5 mo., 9 d.

Gen. Rei Baird, d. Sept. 1, 1835, aged 37 yrs., 3 mo., 22 d.

Lydia Baird, wife of David Baird, d. Feb. 15, 1791, aged 36 yrs.

Mary Baird, wife of Capt. David Baird, d. June 22, 1843, aged 63 yrs., 10 mo., 0 d.

David Baird, d. June 20, 1801, aged 90.

Sarah Baird, his wife, d. May 1, 1810, aged 95 yrs., 0 mo., 15 d.

Phoebe Baird, wife of John Baird, d. June 3, 1817, aged 68 yrs., 1 mo., 20 d. John Baird, d. Oct. 26, 1834, aged 84 yrs.

Rebecca Baird, wife of David Baird, d. Jan. 6, 1778, aged 22 yrs.

Dutch Reformed Churchyard, Middletown, Vol. 2, p. 298:

Deborah Baird, wife of Thomas **Hankinson**, d. **April 4, 1848**, age 77 yrs., 4 mo., 1 d.

o

HISTORIC NOTES OF OLD COLES CHURCH, with a copy of the Church Registry, 1766-1830, and GENEALOGICAL NOTES, collected by Asa Mat-lack; preface by *Dr. Asa Matlack Stackhouse*. Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. Entries copied by DVT, May, 1956.

[Burial lot of] Philip Venable: 1787 Widdow Casaboom daughter of T. Venabl, 2nd row of graveyard 17 feet from N side. *Registry*, p. 2. Ann Venable, bur. 1806

Issac Venable child bur. 3-10-1776

Isaac Venable bur. 1804

James Venable child bur. between 1-12 and 5-21, 1829

Lewis Venable bur. 3-31-1813

Patience Venable in William Venables lot, New Ground Lot No. 8, 6-4-1871 Philip Venable bur. August 1787

Philip Venable child bur. 9-1762

Samuel Venable wife bur. 6-21-1822

Sarah Venable 12-1-1785

Thomas Venable bur. between June and Nov. 1783

Thomas Venable child her. 12-1790

Sixth row, *Registry*, p. 9:

John Wallice & children & Philip Wallice Sr., Phillip Wallice Jr. and William Wallice & Philip

Wallace, Walker Wallace and wife, John Collins wife and children, Thomas Venable & wife among the Wallaces. (Wm. 22 ft from fence No)

Thomas Venable child bur. 10-6-1763

Thomas Venable bur. 12-8-1774

William Venable wife bur. 6-28-1792

William Venable child bur. 11-14-1820

William Venable bur. 1-1-1821

Thomas Venable child bur. 11-22-1763

Arthur Borrodail, son of John, mar. to Marjery Adams (dau. of James and Esther) kept tavern at Moorestown. Marriages of children: Rebecca to Samuel Shute; Ruth to John Collins; Esther to Thomas Venable. *Note: A. B. Deceased 4 of 6 mo., 1760 — his widow deceased 14 of 11 mo., 1764.*

403

Thomas Wallis widow Ann later married Jacob Heulings.

Joshua Matlack married 2nd time Keziah Venable dau. of Isaac and Ann Venable. (n. d.)

- o -

A RECORD OF GRAVE MARKERS, TRINITY EPISCOPAL CHURCH, MOORESTOWN, AND COLESTOWN CEMETERY, 1727-1931, T. **Chalkley** Matlack, prepared in 1931. Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia. Entries copied by DVT, 1956.

Trinity Church Burial Ground:

In Memory of Mary S. Venable, died 7-7-1876, in the 83rd year of her age. (No. 395)

In Memory of Miriam Venable, died 7-26-1873, in the 87th year of her age. (No. 396)

In Memory of Rebecca Venable, died 8-17-1841, in the 80th year of her age. (No. 397)

Colestown Cemetery (St. Mary's):

Colestown is about three miles from Moorestown and four miles from Haddon-field. It is a large burial ground that belonged to St. Mary's Episcopal Church, one of the oldest churches in New Jersey; it has long been used by all religious denominations. Many "Friends" both Hicksites and Orthodox are buried here, as well as early colonial settlers, practically all of the earliest ones in unmarked graves. The oldest year date in the yard is 1727; there are several old fieldstones on which only initials are inscribed, and a few are unmarked. Present Colestown Cemetery Association organized in 1868. The Registry kept by St. Mary's Church, now kept in Chapel, dates back to 1832. *Colestown Gravestones:*

In memory of Philip Wallace, who departed this life 2-20-1740, age 82 years. (No. 2885)

Also Sarah his wife, age 80 years. (No. 2886)

In memory of Philip Wallis, died 6-2-1775, age 6 months. (No. 2887) Also Thomas Wallace, age

2 years 6 months. (No. 2888)

Also Isaac Wallace, age 3 years 1 month. (No. 2889)

In memory of John Wallace died 4-4-1776, age 57 years. (No. 2890)

(The Wallace headstones are old and rather quaint with their ancient lettering and wording. Time also has much worn stones. Those of the oldest dates are located close to the site of the old St. Mary's Church.)

WILLS AND ADMINISTRATIONS

BURLINGTON COUNTY SURROGATE OFFICE, Burlington, New Jersey: Entries of Venable wills and administrations, 1785-1956, inspected and copied by DVT, May, 1956.

Arthur Venable, Peter Shinn, Admr., 1793, Book 6, p. 139, block 6.

Adah W. Venable, died 7-4-1934, *Mary* Harris, niece, Admr., CTA (with will annexed).

Caroline Venable, died 6-9-1888, estate, 6-139-8. Exr. Joseph M. Brick, a friend.

Ellen, or Ella, Venable, minor, Joseph Evans, Guardian, 6-139-10, appointment 12-19-1876.

Esther Venable, died 10-23-1903, Franklin Venable, Admr., 6-139-9. Edward T. Venable, died 7-19-1938, John P. Lippincott, Admr., **14-29-2**. Ella V. Venable, died 1-19-1948, Martha A. Venable, Admr., 18-222-1. Franklin Venable, died 12-15-1908, Martha A. Venable, Admr., 6-140-1. Hannah E. Venable, died 1-15-1926, Farmer's Nat'l Bank of Allentown, N. J., Admr., CTA, 6-140-2.

Joseph Venable, Sarah (Morris) Venable, Admr., 6-140-5, 1799. John M. Venable, died 8-28-1931, Haines P. Venable, Admr., 6-140-7. Josiah Venable, died 11-28-1943, Martha A. Venable, Admr., 17-24-9. Josiah Venable, Samuel Taylor, Exr., 6-140-4. Will dated **4-23-1869**. Philip Venable, Thos. Evans and Levi Lippincott, Ears., 6-141-7. 1787.

404

Penton Venable, died 3-2-1901, estate, 6-141-8.

Rebecca Venable, died 1841 (age 80), 6-141-9, Clayton Lippincott, Admr. Rebecca Venable, died 12-4-1888, 6-141-10, Ear., Reuben M. Stiles. Thomas Venable, Esther Venable, Admr., 6-142-1. 1774.

William Venable, died 8-13-1885, 6-142-2, Exrx. Elizabeth Venable, wf. Margaret J. Venable, 18764, Inv. 1878.

Mary S. Venable, died 1876 (age 83), Will Book N, 622.

Miriam Venable, died 1873 (age 87), Will Book N, 135.

John Venable, assignor (Ohio), Ezra Evans, assignee, 6-140-8. May, 1838.

OFFICE OF THE REGISTER OF WILLS, Philadelphia County Court House, Venable wills, 1804-1946, and administrations, 1804-May, 1956. Entries noted and copied by DVT, May 4, 1956.

Benjamin Venable, Adm. 1874, **Book U**, p. 419 Dollie K. **Venable**, Adm. 1890, Book I, p. 392 James Venables, Adm. 1835, Book 0, p. 179

Venable., Adm. 1875, Book U, p. 605

Rebecca Venables, Will, 2-16-1784, Book T, p. 5 if. Tabitha Venables, Adm. 1857, Book R, p. 166 Thomas Venable, Will, 4-1-1751, Book I, p. 283

- o -

GLOUCESTER COUNTY SURROGATE OFFICE, Woodbury, New Jersey. Venable wills, 1804-1946, and administrations, 1804-May, 1956. Entries noted and copied by DVT, May, 1956.

Lewis Venable, **6-29-1813**, Adm. 136 William Venable, 1-23-1821, Adm. 237

Edith Venable, 10-1-1821, Adm. 242, James Duery, Adm.

Martha Venable, will proved 12-9-1840, D-233 William Venable, 6-19-1826, Adm. 392

— o -

STATE OF NEW JERSEY, INDEX OF WILLS, INVENTORIES, ETC., PRIOR TO 1901. Three volumes, Trenton, 1912-13. Entries from counties where filed of Venables and allied families copied by **HBB**, 1957-1960.

Venable/Vennable: Burlington, Cumberland, Hunterdon,, Mercer, Monmouth.

Wallace/Wallis: Bergen, Burlington, Camden, Cape May, Cumberland, Essex, Gloucester, Hudson, Mercer, Middlesex, Monmouth, Morris, Ocean, Passaic, Salem, Somerset.

Borradail (all spellings) : Burlington, Gloucester. Croshaw: Burlington.

Baird: Camden, Essex, Gloucester, Hudson, Hunterdon, Mercer, Middlesex, Monmouth, Morris, Salem, Somerset, Sussex, Warren.

DEEDS

OFFICE OF DEPARTMENT OF RECORDS, **Philadelphia** County Court House, Philadelphia. (See also section titled "Thomas Venable(s) Esquire, of England, Barbados, and Philadelphia" in Chapter II, "The Venables in the New World.") Deeds, 1682-1852, inspected and entries copied by DVT, May 4, 1956.

Venable Grantors:

Thomas Venable, Rebecca, to Edward **Bradley**, **10-26-1741**, Book G-1, p. **353**. **Thomas Venables, Esq., Rebecca, to Thomas Hopkinson**, **8-4-1743**, **Book G-6**, p. 467.

Thomas Venables, Rebecca, to George **Gray**, **4-17-1741**, **Book H-13**, p. **407**. **Thomas Venables, Rebecca, to Henry Schlezdorn**, **11-18-1741**, **Book I-1**, p. **355**. **Rebecca Venables** to Thomas **Bond**,

3-16-1781, Book D-3, p. 219.

405

Additional Venable Grantors:

Caroline Venable to Charles B. Austin, Book **AM-63**, p. 17.

Robert Venables to John Donaldson, **Book GWR-34**, p. 601, **dated 12-1-1829**: between Robert Venables, whitewasher, and John Donaldson, the younger, consideration \$500. Concerning ground situate East side of Sixth Street from Delaware between Sassafra and Cherry, 18' x 80' . . .

Wm. Venables to John Phillip, Book D-39, p. 539.

Venable Grantees:

Thomas **Venables** from **Andrew Hamilton, Esq., 3-10-1739**, Book **G-1**, p. **349**. Thomas Venables from Alexander Paxton, 6-18-1741, Book G-1, p. 350. Thomas Venables from Peter Evans and . . . Robertson, 5-9-1745, Book G-6, p. 368.

Robert Venables from Nicholas Rash, 7-13-1782, Book D-5, p. 270. *Additional Venable Grantees:*

John Vannable from Thomas A. Barlow, Book AWM-4, p. 122.

John Vennable from John S. Pritchett, Book AWM-29, p. 429.

John Venable from James W. Paul, Book AWM-59, p. 498.

John Venable from Jacob Sheetz, Book GWC-36, p. 487.

James Venable from William Granville, Book GWR-13, p. 466.

James Venable from William Granville, Book GWR-19, p. 689.

Thomas Venable from Elizabeth Horn, Book D-69, p. 12.

William Venable from Ann Arnitt, Book GW-47, p. 146, dated 3-25-1795, re-corded 10-18-1842: between Ann Arnitt and William Venables, a bricklayer. Concerning ground rent land situate East side of Fifth Street between Plumb and German, 15'8" x 80', Philadelphia . . .

— o —

GLOUCESTER COUNTY CLERK OFFICE, Woodbury, New Jersey. Deeds inspected and noted by DVT, May, 1956.

Ann Venable, 3-18-1824, "property of William Venable descended to Ann and others as his heirs at law". SS-179.

Isaac Venable and Elizabeth, his wife; Ann Venable Harris, wife of Dr. Samuel Harris; "heirs of William Venable," 9-20-1826. SS-173. Samuel Venable and Elizabeth, his wife; Sarah Venable Bishop, wife of Robert Bishop; "heirs of William Venable," 1-17-1824. SS-177.

John Venable and Mary, his wife, 2-14-1829, to John Budd, re premises in the City of Camden. YY-75. *Note by DVT:* Camden at that time was a part of Gloucester County. Camden County was not organized until 1844, when it was formed out of Gloucester County.

John Gill and John Clement to Isaac Shute of the Township and County of Gloucester, dated 7-26-1807, contains 31 acres 3 roods ... house and lot. Book L, p 301.

Phebe Shute, widow of Isaac Shute, blacksmith, deceased, and guardian of her children, Rachel Shute, William Shute, and Isaac Shute, to Thomas Thackray, Esq., dated 9-26-1812, consideration \$460., recites deed Book L, p. 301, to Isaac Shute, and Phebe named guardian of the children Rachel, William, and Isaac Shute, minors, by Gloucester County Orphans Court. "Said lands descended to the said Rachel, William, and Isaac Shute; the rents and profits insufficient for the maintenance and education of the said children." At public sale, Thomas Thackray, Esq., highest bidder at \$460. Book R, p. 222.

Phebe Shute, widow, to Joseph Barrett, dated 5-16-1816, for the said 31 acres 3 roods [of 1807 deed to Isaac Shute]. Book Z, p. 320.

Joseph Barrett and wife to Phebe **Shute dated 5-17-1816 for 12 acres 24 perches. Book AA, p. 320.**

The last two deeds were an exchange of acreage,— there was no cash consideration.

406

Deed dated 4-19-1828, recorded 5-16-1828, between Samuel Brooks of Evesham Burlington County, and Rachel his wife (late Shute) and William Shute of the Twp. and County of Gloucester, yeoman, of the first part and Jacob Harley of the same place. Cons. \$200. Contains 12 acres 24 perches, same premises from Joseph Barrett to Phebe Shute, "said Phebe Shute died in-testate and the said lands descended and rested in her two children and heirs at law, the said Rachel who intermarried with Samuel Brooks and William Shute." Book VV, p. 307.

MISCELLANEOUS

GENEALOGICAL DATA OF ADAH W. VENABLE. Original sheets, dated August 14, 1918, in possession (1956) of her grandniece, Dorothy Venable Thompson, and transcribed by her, February, 1956.

"Seven Generations, dated from year 1717 to 1907. Family record of Rachel Eldridge Venable as recorded in our family Bible."

William Evans, born 6th of 9th mo., 1717

Sarah Evans, born 2nd of 11th mo., 1719

are parents of Hannah Evans who married James Eldridge 27th of 11th mo., 1762.

James Eldridge, born 27th of 8th mo., 1738, died 15th of 10th mo., 1824. Hannah Evans Eldridge, born 30th of 3 mo., 1740, died 19th of 1st mo., 1806. Children of James and Hannah Evans Eldridge:

Thomas Eldridge, born 15th of 4th mo., 1765

Rachel Eldridge, born 18th of 9th mo., 1767

Some Venables of England & America

Abigail Eldridge, born 30th of 3rd mo., 1769

William Eldridge, born 9th of 4th mo., 1771

Sarah Eldridge, born 13th of 7th mo., 1778

William Eldridge, (son of James and Hannah Evans Eldridge) married Elizabeth Hooton, born 23rd of 6th mo., 1788, (daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Hooton)

Children of William and Elizabeth Hooton Eldridge:

Hannah Eldridge, born 27th of 7th mo., 1819

Abigail Eldridge, born 16th of 9th mo., 1821

Rachel Eldridge, born 30th of 4th mo., 1823

Sarah Eldridge, born 8th of 1st mo., 1825

William Eldridge, born 18th of 9th mo., 1826

Rachel Eldridge, (daughter of William and Elizabeth Hooton Eldridge) married Josiah Hooton Venable, born 1st of 1st mo., 1815, (son of Job and Hannah Hooton Venable)

Children of Josiah H. and Rachel E. Venable:

Albert Venable, born 28th of 8th mo., 1848

Ellen D. Venable, born 19th of 2nd mo., 1850

Ezra Evans Venable, born 12th of 7th mo., 1852

Sarah L. Venable, born 3rd of 12th mo., 1854

Florence Venable, born 3rd of 6th mo., 1859

Adah W. Venable, born 1st of 11th mo., 1862

Ezra Evans Venable, (son of Josiah H. and Rachel E. Venable) married Emilie P. Woodoth, born August 27, 1853 (daughter of Elam and Elizabeth McDaniels Woodoth)

Children of Ezra Evans Venable and Emilie P. Woodoth Venable: Ezra Evans Venable, Jr., born May 20th, 1880

William Woodoth Venable, born February 9th, 1882

Rachel Eldridge Venable, born February 18th, 1884

Mary Randall Venable, born March 18th, 1887

Samuel Monroe Vansant Venable, born July 15, 1891

Ellen D. Venable, (daughter of Josiah H. and Rachel E. Venable) married Edward Harris, 3rd, (son of Edward Harris, 2nd) on April 17, 1878.

Children of Edward and Ellen D. Venable Harris:

Edward Harris, 4th, born 3rd of 8th mo., 1879

William Ustick Harris, born 15th of 4th mo., 1881

Ellen Venable Harris, born 27th of 11th mo., 1882

Mary Guglielma Harris, born 8th of 11th mo., 1883

Edward Harris, 4th, (son of Edward Harris, 3rd, and Ellen D. Venable Harris) married Gertrude Devlin, born 2nd of 1st mo., 1883 (daughter of Hugh and Frances Devlin).

Children of Edward Harris, 4th, and Gertrude Devlin Harris:

Gertrude Ellen Harris, born 7th of 4th mo., 1907

Dorothy Frances Harris, born 7th of 4th mo., 1907

Various handwritten old memoranda:

James Eldridge was born 27th of 8th month, 1738; died the 15th of the 10th, 1824, aged 86 years 1 month, 2 weeks, 3 days.

Hannah Eldridge was born the 30th of March 1740; Hannah Eldridge de-parted this life the 19th day of the first month on the first day of the week 1806.

Rachel Eldridge, daughter of James and Hannah Eldridge, was born the 18th day of the 9th month ye 6th day of the week 1767.

Abigail Eldridge, daughter of James and Hannah Eldridge, was born ye 30th day of ye 3rd month on the 5th day of the week 1769.

William Eldridge, son of James and Hannah Eldridge, was born ye 9th day of ye 4th month on the 3rd day of the week 1771. Departed this life the 26th day of the 7th month 1828.

Sarah Eldridge, daughter of James and Hannah Eldridge, was born the 13th day of the 9th month ye 6th day of week 1787.

Thomas Eldridge was born ye 15th day of the 4th month 1765, on the 6th day of the week (should be 1st day of the week) and departed this life on the 15th day of the first month 1766.

Hannah Hooton, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Hooton, was born 9th month 13th, 1782.

Hannah Hooton, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Hooton, married Job Venable.

Job Venable was born 1st month 1st 1781, died 3rd month 24, 1850. Hannah Hooton Venable died 1st month 15th, 1852.

Josiah Hooton Venable, son of Job and Hannah Venable, born 1st month 1st, 1815.

Joseph Venable and Susannah Jenkins were married 9th month 5th, 1775, parents of Job Venable.

William Evans born the 6th of the 9th month, 1717. Sarah Evans, his wife, was born the 2nd of ye 11th month, 1719.

William Evans departed this life the 25th day of ye 5th month, on the second day of the week, 1761.

James Eldridge and Hannah, his wife, were married the 27th day of the 11th month, 1762.

Elizabeth Hooton, daughter of Benjamin Hooton and Sarah, his wife, born the 23rd day of the 6th month, 1788, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. William Eldridge and Elizabeth Hooton were joined in wedlock the 16th day of the tenth (?) month, 1818.

- o -

ENTRIES IN BIBLE OF RACHEL ELDRIDGE. Rachel Eldridge (1767-1854) was the aunt of Rachel Eldridge Venable, and great-great-aunt of Mr. S. Monroe Venable, in whose possession the Bible now (1956) is, and through whose courtesy the entries were transcribed by his niece, Dorothy Venable Thompson, March, 1956.

408

Josiah Hooton Venable and Rachel **Eldridge**, daughter of William and Elizabeth Hooton Eldridge, were married 9th mo. 12th, 1847.

Albert Venable, son of Josiah H. and Rachel E. Venable, died the 14th of 3rd month, 1849.

Rachel E. Venable, wife of Josiah H. Venable, died on the 31st day of 1st month, 1871, in the 48th year of her age, at **4:45 P. M.**

Sarah L. Venable, daughter of Josiah H. and Rachel E. Venable, died on the 9th day of 7th month, 1894, in the 40th year of her age.

Josiah H. Venable died on the 1st of the 4th month, 1896,, in the 81st year of his age, born 1st mo., 1st, 1815.

Ezra E. Venable, son of Josiah H. and Rachel Venable, died the 13th of 11th month, 1906, in the 53rd year of his age.

Ellen D. Harris, daughter of Josiah H. and Rachel E. Venable, died on the 2nd day of 12th month, 1930, in the 80th year of her age.

— o —

GENEALOGICAL DATA OF CHARLES W. PETTIT. In letter of Mr. Pettit of Wilmington, Delaware, to RVV, dated July 31, 1933. Copied by **HBB**.

At the suggestion of Miss Adah Venable of Moorestown, N. J., I am writing

In 1818, Joel Venable, then a youth, walked out to New Salem, Ohio, then a new town. He was accompanied by his cousin, Joseph Tallman Locuson, of Salem Co., N. J., then 18 years old. Locuson returned to Salem Co. In 1876, during the Centennial at Phila., Mr. Venable visited Jos. T. Locuson at Deep-water Point, now part of the DuPont plant, across from Wilmington. Shortly after the visit, Mr. Locuson died. Joseph T. Locuson was my father's first cousin, through his father.

I am looking up my father's family record, which I have only as far as his grandfather, Peter Pettit, born in 1761 and located in 1795 just north of Burlington, N. J., operating a tanyard, married to Mary (it is either Crusher or Locuson) and with five known children, the first, Sarah (married Bowers) born in

1794. Soon after 1805 when they sold out in Burlington Co., they moved to Delaware, where the father, Peter, and Mary, his wife, are buried.

Records of Burlington Co., N. J., help some. Marriages: "Clayton Locuson to Meriam Crusher — married the 15th day of April, 1797, by me Edward French, Justice." "Burlington Co. ss.: Be it remembered that on the Sixteenth day of May, 1795, there was a marriage agreed on between John Venable of the County aforesaid of the one party and Ann Crusher of the same place of the other party. I did join together the said John Venable and Ann Crusher in the Holy Bonds of Matrimony and did pronounce them Lawful man and wife. In testimony . . . etc., sgd. Edward French, Justice." Witnesses at marriage: John Holton, Elizabeth Holton, William Venebles, Joseph French, Wm. McElroy, Sarah McElroy. "The 14th Day of February, 1796, was married Jon's. Fox to Ann Crusher by me, The'r. Burr, Justice, of the County of Burlington." (This must be another Ann Crusher.)

The name Crusher frequently appears. They were Quakers. 9-17-1742 Ann Crusher of Springfield Township, Bur. Co., married Isaac Antrum. 9-24-1742 John Crusher married Rachel Antrum. 4-7-1738 Mary Crusher married John Pancoast. Mary was from Springfield Township, John Pancoast from Mans-field Township.

Wills at Mt. Holly, N. J., are as follows: Book N p. 136— Mary Venable executrix of Mariam Venable. Book Q, p. 90 —will of Rebecca Venable of Evesham Township, gives son as Franklin and daughter Rebecca. There is other data on the Venables, but it is later.

Another marriage is Julian Loakinson to John Jackson, 12-30-1802, Book B, p. 26, and John Venible of Mansfield Township to Abigail Ann Hancock, 2-22-1839, Book D, p. 68.

409

To mention some of the Venable names appearing: Josiah Venable died in 1869 leaving children Margaret Venable, Mark, Franklin, Penton M., and grandchildren Anna Venable, Mary Wiltshire. He lived in Evesham Town-ship. Book T, p. 290, Caroline Venable of Evesham Township. Her children: Mary Birdsell (married Henry Birdsell); Henrietta W. Mackson (Mrs. James Mackson) ; Deborah E. Myres (Mrs. Wm. H. Myres).

My hypothesis is based on a declaration of Miss Harriet Locuson, aunt of the present Frank Locuson of Deepwater Pt., Salem Co., N. J., that she was a cousin of Capt. Chas. Pettit. She said Capt. Pettit was "Pop's cousin." This agrees with my uncle, now living.

I want to find out if Mary, wife of Peter Pettit, was a Mary Crusher or Mary Locuson. There are four people, namely Peter Pettit and his wife Mary, and Clayton Locuson, father of Jos. T. Locuson, and Mariam Crusher, Clayton's wife. Among these four, two were brother and sister. That is, Mary was the sister of Mariam, or sister of Clayton.

I will be pleased to have any related data... o —

MILITARY SERVICE RECORDS OF EARLY **PENNSYLVANIA** AND NEW JERSEY VENABLES, from Pennsylvania and New Jersey official publications. Entries copied by HBB, 1957.

Pennsylvania Archives, Third Series, Vol. 13, "Alphabetical List of **10,000** Revolutionary Soldiers

of Pennsylvania": No Venable listed.

Ibid., Vol. 23, "Invalid Pensioners ... who have been in receipt of Pensions at the Agency of Philadelphia in the State of Pennsylvania, and whose residence cannot be ascertained in consequence of the destruction of the papers of the War Office in 1801-1814": Joseph Venable, pr., R. A., unknown, Mar. 4, 1793, p. 497.

Official Register of Officers and Men of New Jersey in the Revolutionary War, Trenton, 1872: No Venable listed.

Records of Officers and Men of New Jersey in Wars 1791-1815, Trenton, 1909: Expedition against the Indians, 1791: No Venable listed.

Pennsylvania Insurrection, 1794: Thomas Venible,, private, enrolled Sept. 24, 1794, for three month period; discharged Dec. 24, 1794. In Capt. Robert Lucas' Company of Infantry. (Burlington County), p. 30.

Naval War with France, 1798-1801: No Venable listed.

Naval War with Tripoli, Africa, 1801-1805: No Venable listed.

War with Great Britain, 1812-1815: Benijah Venable, private, enrolled Sept. 19, 1814, for six month period; deserted Nov. 24, 1814. In Capt. Isaac Kelley's Company of Infantry. (Burlington County). Stationed at Billingsport, N. J., p. 135; John Venable, private, enrolled Sept. 19, 1814, for six month period; deserted Dec. 22, 1814. In Capt. Selah's Company of Infantry. (Burlington County). Stationed at Billingsport, N. J., p. 133; Wallace Venable, private, enrolled July 15, 1813, for six month period; deserted July 30, 1813. In Capt. Elijah English's Company of Infantry. (Burlington County). Stationed at Billingsport, N. J., pp. 33, 36.

— o —

RECORDS OF THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS. The Quakers, in their Monthly Meetings, kept records of births, deaths, marriages, disciplinary rulings, and transfers of membership of their members. These have proved a valuable source of genealogical information. From 1936 to 1950, under the direction of William Wade Hinshaw, a tremendous number of Monthly Meeting records were transcribed from the original Minutes and published in six volumes titled *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*. However, a number of Minutes still remain unpublished. Certain of them are available for research.

410

Evesham MM: established in Mt. Laurel Township, Burlington County, New Jersey, March 21, 1760. Original Minutes in Department of Records of Pennsylvania Yearly Meeting of Friends, Philadelphia. Transcribed by Miss Mary Ogilvie, November 1, 1955.

Thomas Venable b 2nd mo. 1731; d 13th, 12 mo. 1774

Esther, his wife b 24th, 10th mo. 1735

Children of Thomas and Esther Venable:

Some Venables of England & America

Arthur b 30th, 10 mo. 1757

Samuel b 4th mo. 1759; d 9th mo. 1763

Thomas b 20th, 11 mo. 1761; d 20, 11 mo. 1766

William b 23rd, 8 mo. 1764

Sarah b 1st, 11 mo. 1766

Thomas b 26th, 6 mo. 1771

Bettsee b 7th, 3 mo. 1769

John b 13th, 12 mo. 1773

Thomas Venable and wife, recr q 1766, 8th mo.

William Venable, s Thomas and Esther, m Rachel Croshaw, dau of Thomas Croshaw, dec, on 12th of 2 mo. 1788. Esther and Sarah signed cert as witnesses

Rachel Crowshaw recr q 11th mo. 1787

Arthur Venable dis 8th mo. 1783 for outgoing in marriage to one not in membership

Betsy Venable to Horsham MM

Sarah Venable (form Morris) dis 11th mo. 1787

Thomas Venable, dis 1796, 3rd mo.

Susannah Venable, late Jenkins, dis 10th mo. 1779, mou

William Venable, dis 1788, 10 mo.

Evesham MM: Extracts from cards in William Wade Hinshaw Index, Friends Historical Library of Swarthmore College, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania. Transcribed by Miss Janet W. Philips, October 21, 1956.

Arthur Venable mou, die 1783-7-11

Betsy Venable get Horsham MM 1787-5-11

Betty Venable get Horsham MM 1787-5-11

Esther Venible recr q 1766-8-7 Hannah Venable mou dis **1803-4-8** John Venoble mou die 1796-1-8

Rachel Vennable and ch: John, Mary Ann, Joseph, Arthur, William, Charles, Moriah, get Upper Evesham MM **1803-8-5**

Rachel Venables (form Eldridge) mcd (married first cousin) dis

Sarah Venable (form Morris) mou dis 1787-8-7

Sarah Vennable (form Morris) mou dis 1787-11-9

Some Venables of England & America

Sarah Venable die 1789-4-10

Sarah Venable offering accepted for mou 1800-11-7

Sarah Venable gct Upper Evesham MM

Sarah Venable cert rec from Upper Evesham MM dtd 1806-6-7

Sarah Venable gct Upper Evesham MM 1811-5-10

Sarah Vennable roof Upper Evesham MM dtd **4-9-1825**

Susannah Vennable (form Jenkinson) mou dis 1779-7-8

Susannah Vennible (form Jenkins) dis 1779-8-5

Susan Vennable dis 1789-4-10

Thomas Vennable, b 2nd mo 1731, d 12-13-1774

His wife Esther b **10-24-1735** Their children:

Arthur b 10-30-1757

Samuel b 4-16-1759, d 9th mo. 1763

Thomas b 11-20-1761, d 11-20-1763

William b 8-23-1764

Sarah b 11-1-1766

Thomas b 6-26-1771

Betsee b 3-7-1769

John b 12-17-1773

411

Thomas Venable & wife recr q 1766-8-7

Thomas Vennable dis, disunity, 1791-12-9

William Vennable s Thomas and Esther, Burlington Co., N. J., m *Rachel* Croshaw at Chester MH, N. J., **1788-2-12**

William Venable and Rachel Croshaw, b 4-20-1770, and ch John b 7-2-1789 William Vennable dis 1788-8-8

Evesham MM: Microfilm of original Monthly Meeting records (in Department of Records, Philadelphia) in Friends Historical Library, Swarthmore. Data transcribed by DVT, May, 1956.

Samuel Shute, s William and Ann Shute, and Rebecca Burradail Shute recr q 1764-9-6

Ch Samuel and Rebecca Shute

William b 1753-9-25

Samuel b 1757-1-17

Jesse b **1758-12-30**, d 1765-11-8

Elizabeth b 1761-3-15

Rebecca b **1763-10-24**

Sarah b 1766-4-20

Ann b 1769-5-5

John b 1771-9-3. d 1778-7-5

Hannah b 1774-1-23

Marriages, s and dau Samuel and Rebecca Shute, all at **Chester MM**: William m Rachel Bishop, dau Thomas Bishop 1778-10-15

Elizabeth m Samuel Roberts 1781-5-17

Sarah m Samuel Matlack 1786-1-17

Rebecca m John Matlack 1787-3-20

Anna m Joseph Matlack 1790-1-21

Hannah m Enoch Roberts 1792-3-20

William and Rachel Shute gct Salem MM 1778-12-10, rec 1779-1-25

Rachel Shute and ch Isaac, Hannah, and Samuel rocf Salem MM 1790-2-22 Samuel Shute, minor [probably s William and Rachel Shute] gct Salem MM 1803-9-9, rec 1803-10-3

Upper Evesham MM: Established at Medford, Burlington County, New Jersey, as a separate Monthly Meeting in 1794. Original Minutes in Department of Records, Philadelphia. Transcribed by Miss Mary Ogilvie, November 1, 1955.

Rachel Venable with minor ch: John, Mary-Ann, Joseph, Arthur, William, Charles, Moriah, rocf Evesham MM 1803, 9 mo. 9

Cart to John Venable, minor, to Burlington MM 1806, 7 mo. 12

Sarah Venable from Evesham MM on cert 1806, 3 mo. 10

Sarah Venable to Evesham MM on cert 1806, 6 mo. 7

John Venable, s William, to Chester MM 1812, 2 mo. 8

Mary-Ann (late Peacock) dis 1812, 12 mo. 12

Rachel Venable and minor ch: William, Moriah, Thomas, Charles and Rachel to Chester MM, 1815, 5 mo. 6

Joseph Venable, cert to Miami MM in Ohio, 1816, 9 mo. 7

Rachel Venable cert to Evesham MM 1825, 4 mo. 9

Haddonfield MM: Microfilm of original Monthly Meeting Minutes (Department of Records, Philadelphia) in Friends Historical Library, Swarthmore. Transcribed by DVT, May, 1956.

Isaac Shute, a minor [s William and Rachel Shute], rocf 1790-7-12 Evesham MM dtd 1790-6-11

Isaac gct Little Egg Harbor MM 1802-8-9

Isaac (rocf Little Egg Harbor MM 1804-4-9, dtd 1803-11-10

Isaac mou, dis 1805-4-8

Samuel Shute [probably s William and Rachel Shute],, rocf Salem MM **1810-5-14, dtd 1810-4-30**

Burlington MM: First Meeting established 1681; first Meeting House built 1785. Microfilm of original Monthly Meeting Minutes (Department of Rec-

412

ords, Philadelphia) in Friends Historical Library, Swarthmore. Transcribed by DVT, May, 1956.

Sarah Borradaile ltm John Wetherill 1700-4-3

John, **Philadelphia**, m. Sarah Frampton, Burlington, at Burl. **Mtg., 1701-8-14** John gc 1704/5-1-5

Children John and Sarah [Borradaile] **Rebecca b 1703-12-27**

Arthur b 1706-11-3

Joseph b 1708-8-20

John b 1710/11-2-21

Frampton s John and Sarah d 1708-10-4 Sarah Borradaile d 1803-11-24

10 —

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF AMERICAN QUAKER GENEALOGY, William Wade Hinshaw. In addition to the Quaker records obtained from other sources, before given, Volume II was consulted for entries of members of the families of Venable, Borradaile, Shute, and Frampton. Such entries were found in two MM s.

Burlington MM:

Venable, John, p. 260

Borradaile, John, Rebecca, William, Sarah, Elizabeth, p. 199 Shute, Henry, Mary, Hannah, p. 260

Frampton, Elizabeth, Sarah, Thomas, p. **222**

Salem MM, established May 31, 1676:

Shute, Lydia, William, Rachel, Isaac, Hannah, Samuel, p. 97

lo —

UNITED STATES CENSUS, 1790. The first U. S. Census was made in 1790 of the then seventeen United States of America. Census reports of five states (Delaware, Georgia, Kentucky, New Jersey, Tennessee) were destroyed when Washington, D. C., was burned by British troops in 1812. *Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States of America, 1790*, twelve volumes published by the United States government in 1907-8, contains the reports of the remaining twelve states. These reports give statistical information on the number of free white males of 16 years and upward, including heads of families, free white males under 16 years, free white females, including heads of families, all other free people, and slaves. The name of the head of the family only is given.

Search was made for all listed Venable and Baird names by **HBB**, 1960.

There are no Venables in Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, Rhode Island, or Vermont. Venables of Maryland, North Carolina, Pennsylvania, South Carolina, and Virginia are named in the text.

There are no Bairds in Connecticut, Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Vermont, or Virginia. Bairds in the remaining states, with counties of residence, are: *Maryland*:... ,Kent; *New York*: Francis, Orange; *North Carolina*: John, Caswell; David, John, Margaret, Thomas, William, Iridell; Andw., Zeb, Wilkes; *Pennsylvania*: John, Bedford; Jno., Chester; Robert, Cumberland; Alexander David, James, Moses, Robert, Samuel, William, Lafayette; Hugh, Martha, Mifflin; John, Matthew, Wm., Jr., Wm., Zebulon, Northumberland; William (mate), Philadelphia; Absalom, John, Samuel, Washington; Catherine, George, Paul, York; *South Carolina*: William, Fairfield; Simon, William, Lancaster; David, York.

Appendix C OHIO SOURCES MARRIAGES

WARREN COUNTY PROBATE COURT MARRIAGE RECORDS, Lebanon, Ohio. Original Venable marriage applications and ministers' returns inspected and entries copied by Mrs. Hazel Spencer Phillips, November, 1956.

Arthur Venable, of age, to Sarah Kirby, consent of parent father John Kirby, on Jan. 9, 1831. Vol. 1, p. 211.

Joseph Venable, of age, to Jane Banta, of age, on Nov. 22, 1822. Vol. 1, p. 213.

Charles Venable to Mary St. John, both of age, on May 24, 1830. Vol. 1, p. 378.

Thomas [B. or P.] Venable, of age, to Susanna French, parent deceased, on May 20, 1831. Book 1, p. 396.

Joseph Venable, more than 21, to Elizabeth Garrard, more than 18, on Jan. 8, 1855. Book 1, p. 102, No. 202.

Joseph Venable, more than 21, to Rebecca Jane Davis, more than 18, on Mar. 31, 1876. Vol. 2, p. 282.

Benjamin Venable, more than 21, to Zaidée V. Fraser, 18 yrs., on Dec. 28, 1881. Vol. 3, p. 450.

John Venable, more than 21, to Della Atkinson, more than 18, on May 7, 1892. No Volume number given.

- o -

WARREN COUNTY PROBATE COURT MARRIAGE RECORDS, Lebanon, Ohio. Certified copies of Venable marriage licenses in possession of HBB, 1960.

Mary Ann Venable and James Davis, issued Mar. 3, 1847, by G. W. Stokes. Marriage solemnized Mar. 3, 1847, by Moses Harlan, J. P.

Maria Venerable and James W. Garrison, issued Nov. 22, 1851. Joined in marriage by J. H. Coulter, a legally authorized minister of the Gospel, Nov. 25, 1851. Coulter record filed in 1906.

Hannah Venable to William S. Wills, issued Mar. 29, 1854, by Jno. C. Dunlevy, Probate Judge. William over 21, Hannah over 18. Married Mar. 30, 1854, by J. D. Blackburn, J. P.

Rachael Venable to Harrison Kirby, issued Oct. 20, 1860, by Jno. C. Dunlevy, Probate Judge. Harrison more than 21 yrs., Rachael more than 18 yrs. Married Oct. 24, 1860, by Ben A. Stokes, J. P.

- o -

WARREN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY MARRIAGE FILE,, Lebanon, Ohio. On right, after date, volume and page number of original record in Warren County Probate Court Marriage Records. Entries copied by **HBB**, 1956.

Marriages of Venables and allied families:

Banta, Catherine, to James Dunham, 2-11-1821. Vol. 1, p. 183. Banta, Jane, to Joseph Venable, 11-22-1822. Vol. 1, p. 213. Baird, Amanda, to John R. Hunt, n. d. Vol. 1, p. 365. Baird, Ann Catherine, to Abraham Price, n. d. Vol. 1, p. 675. Baird, Caroline, to Manlius Leachman, n. d. Vol. 2 p. 530. Baird, Catherine, to Jonathan Clayton, 2-4-1819. Vol. 1, p. 165. Baird, Catherine, to . . . Henry, 2-19-1819.

Baird, Elizabeth, to Samuel Garwood, 11-5-1820. Vol. 1, p. 181.

414

Baird, Isabelle, to . . . McChesney, 11-22-1851.

Baird, or Bond, John, to Elizabeth Crowell, 1-29-1822. Vol. 1., p. 204. Baird, John, to Elizabeth Reeder, 10-29-1815. Vol. 1, p. 103. Baird, Lucinda, to James Lippincott, n. d. Vol. 2, p. 202. Baird, Maria, to Sawyer B. Adams, n. d. Vol. 2, p. 161. Baird, Mary Ann, to Martin W. Earhart, n. d. Vol. 1, p. **323**. Baird, Newell, to John Brown, 12-12-1833. Vol. 2, p. 3. Baird, Rachel, to Joseph Copsy, n. d. Vol. 2, p. 165. Barkalow, Sarah, to George Emley, n. d. Vol. 2, p. 227. Dunham, Elizabeth, to Frazee Hatfield, 4-10-1817. Vol. 1, p. 124. Kirby, Benjamin, to Mary Eackins, 10-24-1805. Vol. 1, p. 8. Kirby, James, to Sarah Pharis, 2-10-1810. Vol. 1, p. 38. Kirby, John, to

Margaret Pence, 1-12-1826. Vol. 1, p. 265. Kirby, Johnathan, to Elizabeth Kirby, 5-31-1814. Vol. 1, p. 83. Kirby, Joseph, to Sarah Mullen, 3-9-1807. Vol. 1, p. 19. Peacock, Job, to Nancy Rogers, 10-21-1824. Vol. 1, p. 239. Venable, Hannah, to William S. Wills, 3-30-1854. Vol. 1, p. 18, is. d.

— o —

BUTLER COUNTY PROBATE COURT MARRIAGE RECORDS, Hamilton, Ohio. Original license entries checked and copied by Miss Bertha Fromm, September, 1959.

Venable Marriages:

Wm.— Hannah Baird, Oct. 1, 1826, Rev. Stephen Gard

Emma — John A. Davis, Sept. 9, 1839, Rev. Isaac V. C. Robertson Beulah — Wm. Crubaugh,
Dec. 13, 1844, Rev. Dan. C. Kumler

Isaiah — Nancy Ann Jones, June 30, 1845, Rev. Robert N. Wilson Lydia Jane — Josiah Swan,
June 29, 1847, S. M. Snell, J. P.

John Venoble — Rebecca Blue, Nov. 18, 1853, J. A. Smith, J. P. Betsey — John Breese, Mar.
1, 1860, John Smith, J. P.

John W. Venable — Harriet E. Flemings, Apr. 20, 1863, J. W. Owens, J. P. *Baird Marriages:*

John — Nancy Troxell, Mar. 10, 1808, Rev. Stephen Gard Alexander — Kezia Jones, Mar.
25, 1809, Rev. Moses Frazee Polly — John Lane, Feb. 21, 1811, Rev. Stephen Gard

Jos. B. — Elizabeth Stilt, Feb. 19, 1824, Rev. Sam. P. Magaw James — Mary Weaver, Oct.
12, 1825, Rev. Stephen Gard

Hannah — Wm. R. Wakeland, Sept. 21, 1826, James M. Dorsey, J. P. Hannah — Wm. Venable,
Oct. 1, 1826, Rev. Stephen Gard Jane — David Runyan, May 29, 1827, Rev. Stephen Gard Joshua
— Amanda M. Loring, Sept. 20, 1827, Israel T. Gibson, J. P. Margaret — John White, Mar. 13,
1828, James Heaton, J. P. Elizabeth — Wm. R. DeWitt, June 6, 1830, James Ratliff, J. P. Arthur
— Ann Withrow, Jan. 13, 1833, Rev. Jos. Hill John — Elizabeth Conn, Mar. 26, 1835, Rev. Adam
B. Gilliland Amanda — Sam. Beauchamp, Sept. 8, 1836, Rev. Daniel Bryant Mary — Robert
White, Sept. 12, 1836, Rev. Daniel Bryant Loama — William Griffin, May 28, 1840, Morton
Irwin, J. P. Jackson — Catherine Weaver, Oct. 21, 1841., Rev. Thomas Childers Benjamin —
Charlotte Potter, Nov. 20, 1843, Rev. Orange Mott Peter — Amy Long, Dec. 12, 1843, Rev.
Orange Mott William — Eleanor Cox, Dec. 27, 1843, Rev. Orange Mott George — Almira
Thomas, Jan. 11, 1844, Rev. T. E. Thomas Sarah Ann — James Wyekoff, Jan. 11, 1847, Rev.
Orange Mott Sarah Jane — Isaac Connaroe, Feb. 9, 1847, Rev. T. E. Hughes Jane — Thomas Ray,
Feb. 3, 1848, Rev. John H. Thomas Sarah A. — William Higgins, Feb. 25, 1848, Rev. J. H.
Buchanon Lucy M.— Wm. H. Missole (?), Oct. 21, 1849, Rev. W. J. Quarry (?)

415 DEATHS AND BURIALS

WARREN COUNTY PROBATE COURT DEATH RECORDS, Lebanon, Ohio. Original certificates checked and entries copied by Mrs. Hazel Spencer Phillips, November, 1956.

Rebecca Jane Venable, wife of Joseph, September 17, 1882, aged 28-9-17. Confinment. b. Warren County.

William H. Venable, June 8, 1885. Widowed. Age 87 and 27 days. Old **age**. Farmer, Union Township.

— o —

WARREN COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY OLD CEMETERY RECORDS, Lebanon, Ohio. Entries of gravestone inscriptions copied by **HBB, 1966**.

Stone School Howse Cemetery:

Sarah Antrim Venable, d. Dec. 16, 1860, aged 56 yrs., 8 mo. 21 d. Rachel Kirby, wife of H. Kirby, d. Oct. 1, 1876.

Arthur Venable, d. Aug. 19, 1872, at 76 yrs., 4 mo., 25 d.

Hannah Jane Davis, dau. James and Mary Ann Davis, d. Jan. 18, 1849, aged 1 yr., 6 mo., 16 d.

Carlisle Cemetery:

Andrew Baird, b. Montgomery Co., N. Y., May 26, 1802, to Butler Co., (Ohio) 1805, d. Aug. 31, 1881.

Elizabeth Baird, dau of Bedent and Sarah Baird, d. May 11, 1875, age 58 yrs., 1 mo. 11 d.

Hannah Baird, wife of Andrew, dau. of Peter and Sophia Conover, d. Aug. 3, 1845, aged 39.8.22.

Phoebe A. Baird, wife of Andrew, dau. of Tunis and Mary Vanderveer, d. Nov. 6, 1839, aged 36 yrs., 8 mo., 22 d.

Zebulon Baird, d. Nov. 29, 1848, aged 75 yrs., 4 mo., 17 d.

Rachel Baird, d. Aug. 11, 1859, aged 81 yrs., 8 mo., 9 d.

Tunis D. Vanderveer, native of Monmouth Co., N. J., d. Sept. 2, 1837, age 66 yrs., 4 mo., 12 d.

Margaret Vanderveer, from N. J., died Aug. 31, 1831, age 60 yrs., 4 mo., 18 d.

Franklin Cemetery:

Derrick Barkalow, d. Aug. 3, 1846, age 65.5.12 Rachel Barkalow, d. Feb. 3, 1862, age 77.2.4 Arthur Barkalow, d. Feb. 17, **1842, age 36.22**

Old Lebanon Cemetery, Main Street: W. V. Baird (Civil War Marker)

Springboro Cemetery:

Wallace Baird, 1846-1892 Bedent Baird, 1821-1895 Margaret Baird, 1818-1904

Tapscott Cemetery:

Joseph Baird, b. Mar. 22, 1819, d. May 14, 1895.

Eleanor, b. Feb. 18, 1801. No date of death.

James Tapscott, Revolutionary Soldier, d. Nov. 3, 1815, age 65 yrs. Mary, wife of James, d. Aug. 12, 1856, 84 yrs., 3 mo., 29 d. Sarah, d. Sept. 11, 1803, age 52 yrs.

Kirby Cemetery:

Elizabeth Venable, wife of **Joseph**, d. Jan. **29, 1865**, at **41 yrs.**, 9 mo.

Old Baptist Cemetery, Clear Creek Township:

Bedent Baird, d. May. 26, 1837, age 82.7.17 Sarah Baird, d. Apr. 16, 1858, age 74.5.3

416

William Venable, b. Feb. 18, 1798, Burlington County, N. J., d. at Carlisle, Feb. 1, 1871.

Cynthia, dau. of William and Hannah Venable, d. Aug. 28, 1848, aged 9 yrs., 5 mo., 9 d.

John Q., son of William and Hannah Venable, d. Aug. 24, 1848, aged 19 yrs., 4 mo., 25 d.

Bethany Cemetery:

Fraze Hatfield, b. N. J. Dec. 6, 1791, Ohio 1800, d. May 4 1869 Elizabeth Hatfield, née Dunham, b. Pa., Oct. 28, 1798, d. Feb. 8, 1862 Frazee W. Hatfield, 1811-1873

Hannah Hatfield, 1816-1907

DEEDS

WARREN COUNTY RECORDER OFFICE, Lebanon, Ohio. Venable Deeds, 1800-1868. Joseph Venable land in Turtle Creek Township; William Venable lands all in Clear Creek Township. Courtesy Pearl Graham, Recorder, February 27, 1960.

Abram B. and Matilda Baird to William Venable, 157 acres, 10-18-1845. Vol. 27, p. 689.

William and Hannah Venable to Joseph Baird, 157 acres, 8-13-1847. Vol. 28, p. 4.

Richard Lackey to William Venable, 42 acres, 8-9-1847. Vol. 29, p. 74. William Venable to Reuben Garretson, 21.15 acres, 9-17-1849. Vol. 29, p. 591. William **Venable** to Elias Surface, **20.23** acres, **9-21-1858**. Vol. 37, p. **221**. **Richard** and Pernelia **Lackey**, 1 acre, **1-19-1857**. Vol. **46**, p. 263. William and **Hannah Venable** to James Lundy, 1 acre **and** 40 acres, **12-7-1868**. Vol. 46, p. 266.

MISCELLANEOUS

RECORDS OF THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS. The six volumes of the *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*, William Wade Hinshaw, were consulted by HBB for entries of Venables in Quaker Monthly Meetings. Complete data may be found in the volumes as noted.

Volume I: No Venable entries.

Volume II: See Appendix B for Venable entries. Volume III: No Venable entries.

Volume IV: *Salem MM*, established in Columbiana County, Ohio, in 1805, lists Jane Venabal, Vincent Venabald, Mr. and Mrs. Venable, Lewis and Bertha Venable (p. 781). The name of Vincent Venable appears in records of *Upper Springfield MM*, Ohio (p. 1010), *Chesterfield MM*, Ohio (p. 1119) *Goshen MM*, Ohio (p. 1297). None of these Venables has been definitely identified.

Volume V: *Miami MM*, first Quaker Meeting in Ohio, established in Turtle Creek Township, Warren County, October 13, 1803. The present site of the Miami MM Meeting House (1960) is in Waynesville, Wayne Township, Warren County. Records of this Meeting contain entries of members of the family of William and Rachel Croshaw Venable and their descendants (pp. 24, 136), details of which are given in the text.

Volume VI: Several Venable entries, all apparently for descendants of Abraham Venable of Virginia.

- o -

417

UNITED STATES CENSUS RECORDS FOR WARREN COUNTY, OHIO, **1820-1860**. Warren County Historical Society card file. Entries copied by **HBB**, 1956.

The first Ohio Census was made in 1803, when Ohio became a state. At that time the population of Warren County was 4,220; in 1810 it was 9,925. Both of these returns have been lost. The first available record is that of 1820, when there were 17,837 persons living in the county. Until 1850, the census listed only the name of the head of the household, and the township in which the family lived. In the 1850 and 1860 reports, the last so far (1958) re-leased for research by the Bureau of the Census, there is additional information: age, sex, birthplace, and occupation, if any, of all persons living in the household.

1820 and 1830 Census:

No Venables listed. 1840 Census:

Baird, Andrew, Franklin Township, p. 9. Baird, David, Franklin Township, p. 10. Baird, Polly, Franklin Township, p. 8. Baird, Sarah, Franklin Township, p. 12. Baird, Sarah, Clear Creek Township, p. 17. Peacock, Isaac, Clear Creek Township, p. 6. Venable, Arthur, Wayne Township, p. 2. Venable, William, Wayne Township, p. 2.

1850 Census:

Baird, Andrew, 48 M, b. *N. Y.*, Franklin Township., p. 657. Also living in household: Elizabeth, 33 F, b. Ohio; Arthur, 21 M, b. Ohio; Ann, 11 F, b. Ohio; Stephen, 8 M, b. Ohio; Phebe, 7 F, b.

Ohio.

Baird, David, 42 M, physician, b. N. J., Franklin Township, p. **682**. Also living in household: Elizabeth, 33 F, b. Ohio; Mary, 13 F, b. Ohio; Amanda, 8 F, b. Ohio.

Baird, Isabella, 21 F, b. Ohio, Franklin Township, p. 704.

Baird, Joseph, 30 M, farmer, b. Ohio, Clear Creek Township, p. 604. Also living in **household**: Elvina, **28** F, b. **Ohio**; William, **24** M, carpenter, b. Ohio; **Sarah**, 66 F, b. N. Y.

Baird, Sarah, 72, b. Maryland, Franklin Township, p. 700.

Peacock, Isaac, 47 M, b. N. J., Clear Creek Township, p. 625. Also living in household: Lucy, 43 F, b. Virginia; Rachel, 19 F, b. Ohio; Maria, 18 F, b. Ohio, Angelina, 16 F, b. Ohio; Eliza, 11 F, b. Ohio; Esther, 7 F, b. Ohio; Cynthia, 1 F, b. Ohio.

Venable, Mable A., 14 F, b. Ohio, living with John F. Hatfields, Turtle Creek Township, p. **302**.

Venable, Nancy B., 19 F, b. Ohio, living with W. C. Perrines, Turtle Creek Township, p. 304.

Venable, Maria, 15 F, b. Ohio, Turtle Creek Township, i. 308.

Venable, Arthur, 52 M, b. N. J., painter, Wayne Township, p. **523**. Also living in household: Sarah 46 F, b. N. J.; Joseph, 28 M, stone mason, b. Ohio; Hannah, 19 F, b. Ohio; Rachel, 9 F, b. Ohio.

Venable, William, 51 M, farmer, b. N. J., Wayne Township, p. 619. Also living in household: Hannah, 47 F, b. N. Y.; Sarah, 16 F, b. Ohio; William H., 14 M, b. **Ohio**; **Hannah**, 7 F, b. **Ohio**.

1860 Census:

Baird, Bedent, 39 M, farmer, b. Ohio, Clear Creek Township, p. 3. Also living in household: Margaret, 41 F, b. Ohio; William W., 14 M, b. Ohio; Myra Louise, 10 F, b. Ohio; Julius T., 8 M, b. Ohio; Candes Ann, 6 F, b. Ohio; Rebecca Silvers, 78 F, b. Penna.

Baird, William, 34 M, painter, b. Ohio, p. 14.

Peacock, Isaac, 51 M, Surveyor or N. J., Springboro, p. 7. Also living in household: Rachel Q., 26 F, b. Ohio; Maria L., 24 F, b. Ohio; Elizabeth Jane, 19 F, b. Ohio; Cynthia C., 11 F, b. Ohio.

418

Venable, William, 23 M, teacher NWNS, b. Ohio, Lebanon, p. 40.

Venable, William, 61 M, farmer, b. N. J., Clear Creek Township, p. 3. Also living in household: Hannah, 58 F, b. N. Y.; Sarah, 25 F, b. Ohio; Wm. Henry, 22 M, teacher, b. Ohio; Hannah A., 17 F, b. Ohio.

— o —

OLD **KIRBY** BIBLE PAGES, ALL ENTRIES IN SCRIPT. Presented by Moses E. Kirby to Mrs. Bertha Venable Emley, and by her presented to **HBB**, in whose possession they now (1960) are. Copied by **HBB**, 1956.

Johnathan Kirby, Borne Mar. 13, 1785 Elizabeth Kirby, Borne April 13, 1801

Allen Kirby, Borne July 25, 1835 — died July 2, 1893

Harrison Kirby, Borne December 6, 1836, died Feb. 12, 1883

Lewis Kirby, Borne September 12, 1840 —died Feb. 14 [or 19], 1909 Willson Kirby, Borne September 18, 1842 — died Jan. 1, 1910

John Kirby was Borne Oct. 11, 1802 Sarah Kirby was Borne March 25, 1804

Elizabeth Kirby, Borne Oct. 30, 1806 Johnathan Kirby, Borne Feb. 2, 1808

Amy Kirby, Borne May 2., 1811

Susan Kirby, Borne October [date of month and year blurred]

Henry Kirby, Borne Aug. 2, 1816 Wesley Kirby, Borne Mar. 2, 1819

Joseph Kirby, Borne June [or Jan.] 20, 1821 Asbery Kirby, December 15, 1823

Ada Augusta Kirby, Borne June 24, 1861 — died August 12, 1863

Emy Jane Kirby, Borne Apr. 25, 1863 —died Sept. 14, 1863

Ura A. Kirby was Borne on January 9, 1865 Moses E. Kirby was Borne the 2

May 1868 Arthur Venable was born Oct. 24, 1796 Joseph Venable born Nov. 13,

1821 Marry A. Venable born April 18, 1824 Hannah Venable born Feb. 24., 1830

Rachel Venable born December 19, 1840 — died October 6, 1876, 36 years old

o

BENBOW GENEALOGY: CHARLES BENBOW AND HIS DECENDANTS IN AMERICA. Compiled by and "Compliments of Mrs. J. E. McMullan (Linn Myrtle Medlin), of Ada, Ohio," 1955-6, for Mr. Wave Benbow of Muncie, Indiana, who died August 11, 1956. Forwarded by Mrs. Wave Benbow February 21, 1958, to HBB, in whose possession the compilation now (1960) is. Copied by HBB, 1958.

In Grimes's *Abstracts of Wills for North Carolina*, there is a will made by Gershon Benbow of Bladen County, dated Jan. 12, 1750. He names his sons Powell, Richard, and Evan; and daughter Susannah. Executors are to be Powell Benbow (son), and Charles Benbow (brother). Witnesses were Abram Sanders, Richard May, & John Jones.

After 1762 all wills made in N. C. were left in the Court House of the County where the will was made, so the Will of Charles Benbow was not placed in the Sect. of State's Office, and is not published in Grimes' *Abstracts*, but I have a copy of Charles Benbow's will from the Clerk's Office, at Elizabethcity, the county seat of Bladen County.

Charles Benbow made his will Jan. 25, 1774, in Bladen County, N. C. He names his son Benjamin to be executor; son Thomas, and daughters, Elizabeth Clayton, Ann, Mary, Sarah, and Sophia Benbow. The witnesses were Thomas Brown, Benona Clayton, and Jose Myvild.

Charles Benbow, born in Wales 12-20-1704. Came to America 1718 as an "indentured passenger." Captain of the ship hired him out to James Carver, Colony of Maryland. He served his time, then

married Mary Carver, daughter of James Carver, born 4-15-1719, in Maryland, probably married Charles Benbow in North Carolina. A history of North Carolina says that James

419

Carver and his son-in-law, Charles Benbow, were raising indigo plant long before the Revolution. Land grants in the State House at Raleigh, N. C., show that they had a grant of 1,920 acres in Bladen County, September 9, 1735.

Children of Charles and Mary Carver Benbow:

- 1Elizabeth, m. John Clayton, descendants came to Indiana.
- 2Benjamin, m. 1-11-1781 Lydia Reynolds, daughter of David and Mary ... Reynolds.
- 3Mary, m. Daniel Baldwin, — they were the ancestors of all the Quaker Baldwin in Indiana.
- 4Sophia, m. Commodore ... Moore.
- 5Ann, twin to Sophia, unmarried, I think.
- 6Thomas, m. Hannah Stanley 3-24-1787. He was born 1-2-1762, died 2-2-1825.
- 7Sarah, m. Benjamin Johnson.
- 8Nancy, died young.

Children of Benjamin and Lydia Reynolds Benbow:

- 1Charles, b. 7-18-1783, d. 8-6-1784.
- 2Sophia, b. 11-25-1784, d. 9-30-1789.
- 3John, b. 3-1-1787, d. 5-15-1844, buried in Back Creek, near Fairmount, Indiana. Married 10-8-1807, Charity Mendenhall, daughter of Aaron and Miriam ... Mendenhall.
- 4Benjamin, m. 2-3-1828, Rachel Hockett, daughter of William and Hannah Rockett.
- 5Thomas, b. 8-25-1793, d. 8-18-1795.
- 6**Elizabeth, b. 1-25-1795. Married ... Stanley.**
- 7Ann, b. 11-20-1796. Married ... Mendenhall.
- 8David, b. 11-22-1797. Married ... Mendenhall.
- 9Nancy, m. ... Mendenhall.
- 10Mary, m. ... Mendenhall. (They surely liked the Mendenhalls!) Children of John and Charity Mendenhall Benbow:
- 11Miriam, b. 10-28-1808, d. 10-5-1851, buried Back Creek, m. Nathan Morris 9-23-1829.
- 12Evan, b. 9-28-1809, d. 1870, m. Margaret Scott 6-29-1832.
- 13Benjamin, m. 12-19-1832 Mary Morris.

14 Aaron, b. 11-5-1812, Clinton Co., Ohio, d. 10-26-1875, m. 11-16-1836 Katharine Elliott, daughter of Isaac and Rachel . . . Elliott.

15 Moses, b. Ohio, m. Jane Lytle.

16 Lydia, m. Joshua Hollingsworth.

17 John, m. Leah Modlin (sister to my grandfather, William Modlin).

18 David, m. Lydia Osborn.

19 Charity, m. Aaron Van Scoyoc.

20 William, killed in Civil War. Never married.

21 Jesse, m. Nancy Jessup.

22 Sarah, m. Silas Cook.

Children of Aaron and Katharine Elliott Benbow:

1 Enos, b. 7-18-1838, d. 2-11-1908, Henry County, Ind., m. 9-5-1861 Mary Modlin.

2 Jane, b. 7-20-1840, d. 8-8-1897, Grant County, Ind., m. William Modlin 6-21-1862. (Jane Benbow Modlin and William Modlin were my parents.)

3 Milly, b. 3-12-1842, d. 7-28-1843.

4 Emily, b. 1-9-1844, m. 7-18-1867 James Thomas.

5 Isaac, b. 10-30-1845, d. 3-14-1900, m. 8-18-1867 Mandy Harrison.

6 Rachel, b. 1-14-1848, m. 12-31-1880 Thomas DeShon.

7 Sarah E., b. 11-17-1849, d. 8-18-1851.

8 Mary Ellen, b. 10-13-1851, d. 9-18-1919, m. 1901 Thomas Mundell.

9 Martha, b. 1-14-1854, d. 3-3-1924, m. 2-13-1881 Silas Morehead.

10 Ruth, b. 11-4-1855, m. 2-20-1876 Thomas Bookout.

11 Elvira, b. 2-18-1858, m. 8-19-1890 Rev. D. F. Gordon.

12 Evangeline, b. 1-7-1860, m. 3-6-1892 Jesse Byrket.

420

Children of William and Jane Benbow Modlin.

1 George Alvin, b. 4-16-1863, d. 4-12-1925, m. 6-25-1892 Lucy Wilcutts.

2 Willis O., b. 4-7-1869, m. Viola Crow 3-24-1897.

3 Lilly May, b. 2-17-1876, m. Mehl T. Pitcher 1-18-1899.

4 Linnie Myrtle, b. 10-4-1877, m. J. E. McMullan 8-11-1900.

5 Edgar C., b. 6-17-1881, m. Ethel Arnold (Ohio) 8-1-1900.

Old Quaker Church Records at Richmond, Indiana, show that on 6-24-1815, a Certificate was presented to White Water Monthly Meeting, for Edward and Mary Benbow, daughter Elizabeth, sons Evan, Edward, Benjamin and Powell from Miami Monthly Meeting, in Ohio, dated 2-22-1815. You will know who these people were, and that proves they came from Carolina to Ohio, then to Indiana, giving you the exact date. *A History of Wayne County*, by Young, has a lot to say about this Edward Benbow.

My mother always said her Grandparents were stopped in Ohio, when on the way to Indiana from North Carolina, by the birth of a child in the moving wagon. I found on church records that John and Charity Benbow were given certificates with two children, from New Garden Monthly Meeting in Guilford Co., N. C. 9-29-1810, and when read in White Water Monthly Meeting was endorsed to Fairfield Monthly Meeting in Ohio, so that surely proves Mother's statement. John and Charity and Miriam, Evan, Benjamin, Aaron, and Moses, came from Ohio, to Wayne County, Ind., 3-4-1815.